

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

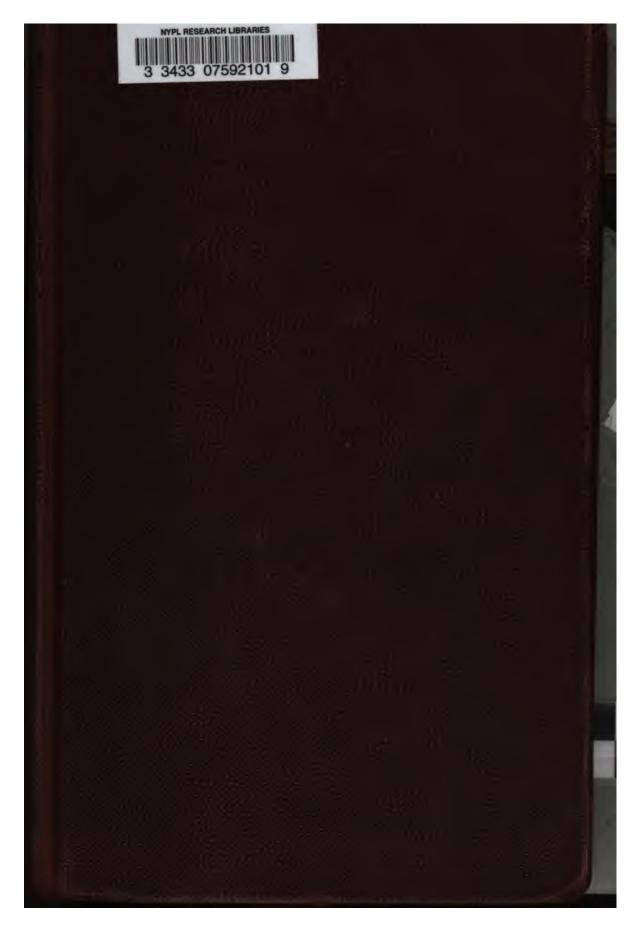
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

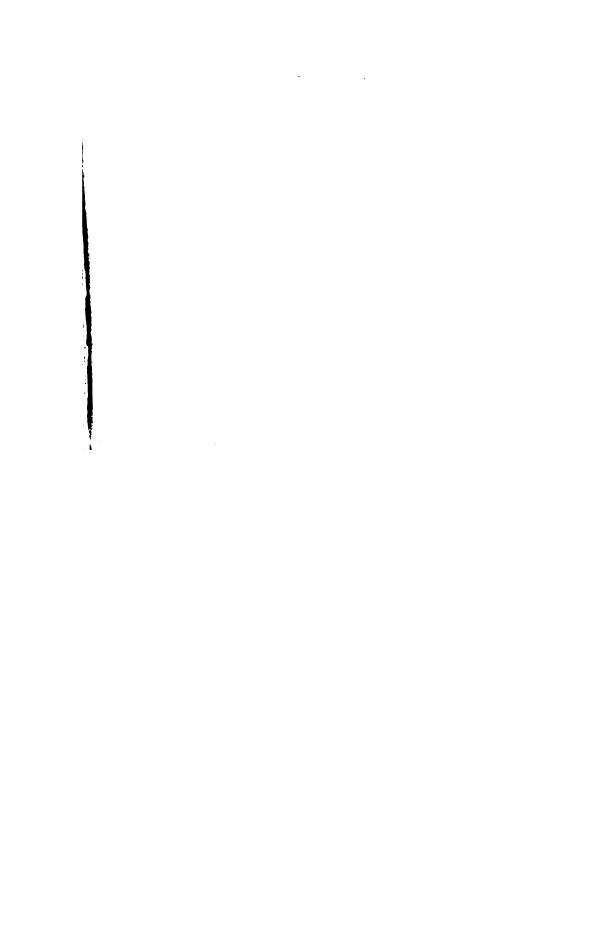
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/



The Gorden Lester Ford Collection Brosented by his kins Worthington Chauncer Ford Paul Leicester Ford to the Mew York Public Silvary



V





# **DUFIEF'S**

# NATURE DISPLAYED

IN HER MODE OF

## TEACHING LANGUAGE TO MAN:

OR, A NEW AND INFÁLLIBLE

# METHOD OF ACQUIRING A LANGUAGE,

IN THE SHORTEST TIME POSSIBLE,

DEDUCED FROM THE ANALYSIS OF THE HUMAN MIND, AND CONSEQUENTLY SUITED TO EVERY CAPACITY.

ADAPTED TO THE SPANISH.

## BY DON MANUEL DE TORRES AND L. HARGOUS,

PROFESSORS OF GENERAL GRAMMAR.

Languages were not made by rules or art, but by the common use of the people.

Locks.

Il y a eu des poètes et des orateurs, avant qu'on imaginat de faire des grammaires, des poétiques, et des rhétoriques: COMDILLAG.

On ne peut apprendre la grammaire d'une langue quelcouque, même celle de son pays, que quand on sait parler, que quand on sait causer. SIGARD.

VOL. I.

CONTAINING

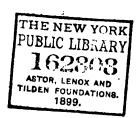
THE SPANISH LANGUAGE, LA GRAMÁTICA INGLESA, AL THE ENGLISH READER.

PHILADELPHIA,

PRINTED BY T. & G. PALMER,

AND FOR SALE BY THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS.

1811.



#### DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA, TO WIT:

BE IT REMEMBERED, That on the tenth day of May, in the thirty-L.S.; fifth year of the independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1811, N. G. DUFIEF, of the said district, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as proprietor, in the words following, to wit:

Dufief's Nature Displayed in her mode of teaching language to Man: or, a new and infallible method of acquiring a language, in the shortest time possible, deduced from the analysis of the human mind, and consequently suited to every capacity. Adapted to the Spanish. By Don Manuel de Torres and L. Hargous, professors of general grammar.—Languages were not made by rules or art, but by the common use of the people. Locke.—Il y a eu des poëtes et des orateurs, avant qu'on imaginat de faire des grammaires, des poétiques, et des rhétoriques Condillac.—On ne peut apprendre la grammaire d'une langue quel conque, même celle de son pays, que quand on sait parler, que quand on sait causer. Sigard.—Vol. I. Containing the Spanish Language, la Gramática Inglesa, and the English Reader.

In conformity to the act of the congress of the United States, entitled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein menrioned," and also to the act, entitled, "An act supplementary to an act, entitled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned," and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and extending historical and other prints."

D CALDWELL, Gert of the District of Pennsylvania.

## INTRODUCCION.

Toma el camino de Naturaleza, Dexa la senda de la Opinion necia.

ESTA obra, como lo manifiesta su título, es una aplicacion á las lenguas Española é Inglesa, del método con que la Naturaleza enseña las lenguas á los hombres. Este admirable método fué descubierto por Mr. N. G. Dufier, vecino de Filadelfia, y aplicado por él mismo á la lengua Francesa. La primera edicion de su obra pareció á fines del año de 1804, y tuvo un suceso bien singular; siendo desde luego generalmente admirada y aplaudida, no obstante la novedad de las doctrinas que enseña, y su completo contraste ú oposicion con las que por tantos años habian estado en posesion de dirigir los entendimientos en el estudio de las lenguas, y á pesar de la combinacion general de los profesores y maestros, que (á excepcion de muy pocos) se opusiéron acérrimamente á su introduccion en las escuelas\*.

La mayor parte de los que, se opusicroa al nacevo metodo, no lo hicieron porque dudasen de la solidez de su doctrina; sino porque temiéron que el rápido adelantamiento de los decimbles dicra un golpe mortal á su existencia en clase de profesores, dexando vacias sus escuelas; por la facilidad que proporciona al estudiante de aprender por sí mismo una lengua, dentro de muy corto tiempo, sin necesitar del maestro, sino para algunas lecciones de pronunciacion: (no habiendo aun publicado Mr. N. G. Dufief su Diccionario Universal y de pronunciacion, por cuyo medio qualquier Americano 6 Ingles puede aprender por sí mismo la verdadera pronunciacion de todas las palabras Francesas, y vice versa qualquier Frances la de las Inglesas). La experiencia demostro prontamente que estos temores eran infundados, pues se verificó todo lo contrario: esto es, creció el número de personas descosas de aprender el Frances, y los maestros que habian adoptado el método de la Naturaleza, se consideraron acreedores á aumentar sus bonorarios, lo que la gratitud y generosidad

El triunfo, pues, se debe atribuir á la opinion pública, que inmediatamente se decidió en favor de un método fundado en principios evidentes en sí mismos.

Nosotros recomendamos á los Españoles curiosos é instrudidos, que hayan hecho uso de esta obra para aprender con prontitud la lengua Inglesa, lean con la debida atencion el Discurso Preliminar de la segunda, y la Introduccion de la tercera edicion\* de "Mr. Dufief's Nature Displayed," y allí verán por que medios tan sencillos produce la Naturaleza grandes efectos, y percibirán hasta que grado se puede elevar la poderosa influencia del método, que es como el exe del alma.

Por tanto, sin mas preámbulo, procedemos al analísis de la obra, y á explicar el modo de usarla, que presentamos á nuestros lectores; especialmente á aquellos que desean guiarse por las infalibles reglas de la experiencia, esperando que la juzguen imparcialmente ántes de condenarla.

La obra está reducida á dos tomos. El primero, que es el de la práctica, es desde luego el de mas importancia al principiante; pues le facilita adquirir un completo conocimiento de la frascología de la lengua Inglesa.

Este tomo contiene tres vocabularios, colecciones de frases para la conversacion é idiotismos, una seleccion de los refranes Españoles mas comunes, que hemos procurado traducir por los Ingleses que

de los discípulos les concedió sin repugnancia. Esta circunstancia no podia dexar de inducir el mayor número de preceptores, á adoptar un método, que, en vez de ser perjudicial à sus intercases, les era favorable. Los únicos que permaneciéron servilmente adictos à là antigua recipie fuéron aquellos que habian escrito Gramáticas despreclables, formadas, segun costumbre, de pedazos de otras, y que por consiguiente sentian un ambien paterno hácia sus producciones, y tambien los que estaban procedos de aquella indolencia del ánimo, que impide la investigación de las cosas aun á las personas interesadas en ellas, por evitar el trabajo de la atención que requieren; circunstancia que los priva de aprovecharse de todo adelantamiento, aun en la misma ciencia que ellos profesan enseñar.

<sup>\*</sup> Hemos seguido esta edicion por las muchas ventajas que lleva á las otras dos, y solo hemos introducido aquellas variaciones, que la diferencia del genio de las lenguas Española é Inglesa exigia de nosotros; sin desviarnos, con todo, del método original; circunstancia que prueba que es, sin disputa alguna, aplicable á todas las lenguas.

lecorresponden, la Gramática Inglesa, recopilada de los mejores autores, y The English Reader.

El primer vocabulario comprehende los nombres de aquellos objetos que occurren frequentemente en la conversacion: se ha señalado el género en la parte Española solamente; porque la lengua Inglesa no admite géneros en las cosas inanimadas; circunstancia que hace muy fácil su adquisicion: y á cada voz se ha adaptado una frase familiar de aquellas que comunmente se usan con la misma voz. De este modo la frase familiar hace mas patente la voz fundamental en cada vocabulario; de la misma suerte que un quadro excelente da mas realce á la pintura que contiene. Algunos verbos que siguen ciertos nombres, con sus correspondientes frases, están destinados para describir las acciones, que estos mismos nombres presentan necesariamente al entendimiento al tiempo de pronunciarse, y por esta causa su adicion es muy importante al vocabulario.

En la distribucion de este no se han clasificado los términos de un modo arbitrario; ántes bien se ha procurado seguir, en quanto ha sido posible, el órden en que nos los presentan nuestras necesidades en la sociedad.

El segundo vocabulario contiene las varias especies de Números, los principales Adjetivos, y una coleccion de Nombres Abstractos — Los números se han colocado los primeros en este vocabulario; porque, como las ideas relativas á la numeracion ocurren con tanta frequencia al entendimiento humano, sus signos deberán aprenderse lo mas temprano que fuere posible. Con respecto á los adjetivos Ingleses, el estudiante observará inmediatamente, que, así como los nombres, carecen de género y número, y son ciertamente indeclinables.

El tercer vocabulario es una serie de las vocos mas importantes; à saber, aquellas que forman el enlace y complemento del sentido entre las partes de la oracion, y se conocen en la gramática por la denominacion de Artículos, Pronombres, Preposiciones, Adverbios. Conjunciones, è Interjecciones. Estos términos son tan esenciales para la expresion de nuestras ideas, que apénas podemos usar sentencia alguna sin introducir alguno de ellos.

Para quedar mas completamente convencidos de su frequente uso, extráyganse, con los auxíliares haber y ser, de qualquiera página impresa, ó manuscrita, y no quedarán mas que unas dos quintas partes de ella. Esta circunstancia demostrará con mas claridad que

ningun otro argumento, lo conveniente que es proveer la memoria de un suficiente caudal de estas importantes voces.

Síguense despues las colecciones de frases, idiotismos, y refrancs Españoles mas comunes. Para conseguir la mayor perfeccion en esta parte tan interesante, se ha consultado un gran número de los libros mas selectos; y muchas de las frases que todavía faltaban para completar la coleccion, se han suplido de la memoria.

Llegamos à la Gramática Inglesa, que proporcionará al estudiante Español adquirir un conocimiento perfecto de la sintáxîs de la lengua Inglesa. Esta obra está recopilada de las mejores que se han publicado para uso de los Españoles que aprenden el Ingles; habiéndonos aprovechado, ademas, de las sabias observaciones de Siret, Cobbett, y otros excelentes Gramáticos, á las quales hemos añadido las que nuestro conocimiento de la lengua Inglesa, y experiencia adquirida en el exercicio de enseñar, nos han sugerido.

Este tomo concluye con the English Reader, que es una colección de piezas particularmente calculada para dar la última mano en la adquisición de la lengua Inglesa.

Pasamos á tratar del segundo tomo\* de esta obra, el qual está dividido en quatro partes.

La primera contiene el analísis de las varias especies de palabras de que se compone el lenguage. Esta materia está tratada baxo la forma de una conversacion familiar, lo que la hace mas interesante é inteligible, y releva al estudiante de una incesante serie de largos y prolixos razonamientos. En esta parte se instruye al discípulo de muchos puntos esenciales y peculiares de la lengua Española, y se le prepara para la Sintáxis.

Esperamos que la conjugacion de los verbos se hallará bastante exemplificada. No nos atreverémos á difundirnos aquí sobre el sistema de los célebres Beauzée y Sicard respecto de los tensos de los verbos: nosotros le hemos adoptado, y creemos que el tra-

<sup>\*</sup> Este tomo aunque, á primera vista, parece enteramente destinado para uso de solo aquellas personas que aprenden la lengua Española por medio de la Inglesa, será de mucha utilidad á los Españoles que, habiendo hecho algunos progresos en el Ingles, deseen conseguir un perfecto conocimiento de él. La explicación que darémos del modo de usar esta obra, les hará conocer el mucho provecho de que les puede servir este tomo.

tado del verbo demostrará completamente su verdad y sencillez; pero lo que le recomendará aun mas que quantos argumentos pueden hacerse en su favor, es la facilidad de retenerle, y su cómoda aplicacion no solo á la lengua materna sino tambien á qualquiera otra que el discípulo quiera aprender. Sin embargo, condescendiendo con los deseos de muchos maestros de nota, hemos puesto los nombres de la antigua nomenclatura al lado de los de la nueva.

La segunda parte es del todo gramatical y crítica, y contiene el sistema de Sintáxis Española mas extenso que jamas se ha publicado.

La tercera parte dará al estudiante un perfecto conocimiento del Estilo y Correspondencia Mercantil, de las formas mas aprobadas de letras de cambio, libranzas, pagarées, conocimientos, facturas, &c. tanto en Español como en Ingles, para que pueda ser útil á los comerciantes Españoles, Americanos é Ingleses.

Esta obra es enteramente nueva en Español, y tiene la recomendacion de abrazar todas las circunstancias de consequencia é importancia que pueden ofrecerse á un comerciante en el curso de sus negocios.

La quarta y última parte se compone de piezas y extractos elegantes en prosa y verso, sacados de los mas célebres Autores y Traductores Españoles, y puede asegurarse que forma una preciosa, guirnalda compuesta de las mas hermosas y fragantes flores.

Habiendo hecho una relacion circunstanciada de los objetos que abraza esta obra, pasamos á exponer el método de usarla, para lo qual suplicamos á los que deseen imponerse en él, se sirvan leer la página 1. del tomo 1. y observar, despues, el siguiente exemplo:

El maestro Ingles ó qualquiera otra persona que pronuncie bien el Ingles, leerá despacio al principiante la primera frase sílaba por sílaba,

#### Buy me a three-pound loaf.

El discípulo deberá repetirla sitábicamente despues de su preceptor, hasta que su pronunciacion sea correcta.

El mismo método se seguirá en las otras frases de dicha página.

El maestro pasará á las páginas 138, 213, 269, donde se pronunciarán sucesivamente algunas otras frases del modo referido en la pag. 1.

En la Gramática Inglesa pag. 428 se enseñará al principiante a pronunciar uno ó dos tensos del verbo to have.

El maestro deberá despues enseñar á su discípulo la pronunciacion de las vocales y consonantes.

Las frases y tensos del verbo to have que se lean al discípulo, las deberá este aprender de memoria\* como tambien las letras de que se compone cada voz; sin perder jamas de vista este principio fundamental, que la prácica de una lengua, ó la facultad de hablarla, está enteramente fundada en aquella potencia retentiva del alma, que la gramática jamas puede dar. Nosotros creemos que se nos concederá sin disputa que la lengua y la gramática son dos cosas distintas, y consiguientemente que ninguna analogía tienen entre sí; pues la primera es física, y la segunda metafísica †.

Pasamos ahora á la recitacion, que exemplificamos aquí para mayor claridad.

Maestro (lee despacio, pero en voz alta y perceptible, pag. 1, tom. 1). Buy me a three-hound loaf.

Discipulo (repitiendo sucesivamente las frases Española é Inglesa) dice.

Compreme vmd. un pan de tres libras.

Buy me a three-pound loaf.

Maestro; loaf\*. Discípulo: pan, loaf.

<sup>\*</sup> Parece excusado advertir al preceptor, que las lecciones deben ser cortas á los principios, á fin de hacer prueba de la memoria del discípulo.

<sup>†</sup> Los gramáticos confunden comunmente la gramática con la lengua, y vice vercá. Esta extraña confusion de ideas ha sido la causa del mal suceso que han tenido en todo el mundo. En vez de jactarse de enseñar la lengua por medio de la gramática (que en realidad es lo mismo que poner el arado delante de los bueyes), deberian haber dicho que enseñaban la gramática por medio de la lengua.

Algunos juzgarán, tal vez, como una cosa extravagante, que las voces del márgen se hayan de repetir despues de las frases; pero si reflexionaren que este es el órden de la Naturaleza (para demostracion de esto, véase la Introduccion de la tercera edicion de "Nature Displayed applied to the French," página- 20) y sin duda alguna el mejor, ellos finalmente aprobarán este plan, como que él enseña al principiante á extraer de las frases aquellas voces que quiera usar en las combinaciones que forme por sí solo.

Del mismo modo se recitarán sucesivamente las otras lecciones, páginas 138, 213, 269.

Por lo que respecta al verbo haber, tom. 1. el estudiante le recitará del modo siguiente, sin el auxílio del maestro.

Infinitivo.

To have,

haber.

to have.

Particifiion.

Presente.

Pasiro.

Having, habiendo, having.

Had, habido, had.

Y de este modo todos los demas tensos\*.

Luego que el estudiante haya aprendido el verbo haber en el tomo 1. pasará á leerle en el tomo segundo página 30 donde está conjugado con mas extension, por habérsele añadido las nuevas y necesarias formas afirmativa y negativa.

Como el ahorro del tiempo es muy importante al maestro, este, luego que se haya recitado una leccion, hará que el discípulo lea la siguiente ántes de proceder á su recitacion, &c.; pero él deberá primero repetir en voz perceptible cada una de las frases Españolas de la leccion que se acaba de recitar, y el discípulo escribirá las frases Inglesas correspondientes, que leerá inmediatamente al maestro para informarle que puede pasar á la siguiente frase Española.

La razon, porque el maestro ha de leer la frase Española y no la Inglesa, es, que el deletreo se aprende por los ojos y no por los oidos; y por este método se obliga al discípulo á traer á la memoria las letras que ha visto en la composicion de las voces. Pero si, por el contrario, leyese el maestro la frase Inglesa en vez de la Española, el discípulo, ateniéndose á su oido, que no es el órgano propio en tales ocasiones, cometeria muchos y crasos errores. Con todo si el maestro Ingles no entendiere el Español, como en el caso propuesto en la nota, se verá en la necesidad de leer la frase Inglesa.

Quando el estudiante haya enriquecido su memoria con una provision considerable de voces y frases, con los verbos auxiliares haber

<sup>•</sup> Del modo de usar esta obra se deduce que, como el maestro Ingles no tiene necesidad ni de pronunciar, ni de hablar el Español, aun sin entenderles podrá, por medio de ella, dirigir el curso de instruccion: Ventaja, á la verdad, extraordinaria y peculiar solamente de este método. (Véase la Introduccion arriba citada pag. 22).

y ser, y algunos otros que sirven de modelos de conjugacion, y haya adquirido un conocimiento perfecto de los verbos irregulares, cuya lista se halla en la página 451 de la Gramática Inglesa\* juntamente con los puntos mas esenciales explicados en esta obra, que se deben aprender al mismo tiempo que las frases, se hallará precisamente en estado de entender el Ingles quando se le hablen, y será capaz de expresar sus ideas en esta lengua, &c.

Entónces será conveniente pasar al estudiante à la coleccion de piezas contenidas en the English Reader, que fácilmente entenderá por las muchas voces y frases que ya tiene aprendidas de memoria.† Despues de algunas semanas empleadas en este exercicio, le aconsejamos que lea con la mayor atencion (lo que él podrá entónces executar con aprovechamiento y gusto, á causa de sus progresos en la lengua Inglesa) la parte del segundo tomo, intitulada " Syntax made Easy," cuyas reglas observará cuidadosamente; pues comparando entre sí los exemplos Ingleses y Españoles, que las declaran, descubrirá las diferencias de ámbas lenguas; lo que necesariamente le dará un perfecto conocimiento de las particularidades de la Inglesa. Este modo comparativo de aprender la sintáxis, acompañado de la lectura de los autores clásicos, nos parece el mas filosófico y, al mismo tiempo, el mas eficaz. Debemos aquí advertir, que muchas de las reglas contenidas en esta parte de nuestra obra las hemos tomado de Mr. Dufief en su Nature Displayed, aplicada à la lengua Francesa; porque la sintáxis de esta y la de la Española convienen en muchos puntos. Nosotros confesamos esto, con tanto mas gusto, quanto estamos ciertos de que las mas de ellas son originales, y están explicadas con la mayor

<sup>•</sup> El que desée adquirir mas hábito en la conjugacion Inglesa, deberá lecr con frequencia los verbos del segundo tomo, donde están conjugados con mas extension que en la Gramática Inglesa.

<sup>†</sup> No hay necesidad de empezar á leer los autores muy á los principios; porque aprendiendo los vocabularios &c., del modo que hemos propuesto, aprendemos las tres cosas que constituyen el conocimiento de una lengua; á saber, el entenderla, hablarla, y leerla ó escribirla.

El aplicar al principiante á la lectura de libros proporcionados á su gusto, dividirá su atencion (que deberá dedicarse enteramente á aprender de memoria la parte práctica), y el trabajo de aprender las frases, especialmente á los principios, le hará disgustarse de ellas.

perspicuidad; por lo qu'al esperamos que daran un mérito particular a nuestra obra-

Los que, habiendo pasado el curso de Lengua Inglesa que hemos presentado, y que consideramos suficiente para quanto puede ofrecerse en la vida social, deseen exceder y competir en el conocimiento del Ingles aun con los maturales mas intruidos, deberan estudiar las gracias del estilo y los mejores modelos de composicion. A estos les aconsejamos lean las mejores comedias Inglesas, así en prosa como en verso; las novelas que se consideran como modelos en su clase; á Addison, Johnson, Robertson, Hume, Gibbon, Burke; los varios autores Británicos de Ensayos; las ediciones de poetas Ingleses publicadas por Bell ó Anderson, &c.; y con el estudio de estas obras adquirirán dentro de muy poco tiempo la pureza del estilo, libre enteramente de hishuniamos.

Quando se haya conseguido esta perfeccion, podrá el estudiante traducir, en Ingles, algunas de las piezas mas interesantes del Lector Español. Y con esto tenemos la satisfaccion de haber demostrado, que, aun aquella parte del tomo segundo que parece destinada á los Ingleses ó Americanos solamente, es tambien muy esencial á los Españoles, que desean adquirir un conocimiento perfecto de la Lengua Inglesa.

Para concluir mejor esta introduccion, permitasenos valernos de las mismas palabras del sabio inventor del método de la Naturaleza.—
"Habiendo, segun creo, satisfecho completamente al Lector acerca de este modo de instruccion, y no pudiendo resistir por mas tiempo la poderosa voz de la razon y de la experiencia, me atrevo á decir, que este es el mas sencillo, expedito, filosófico, é infalible método que puede usarse.; y para evitar que se me acuse de preocupacion á su favor, confieso ingenuamente que este método no es mio, sino de la Naturaleza, acomodado á la capacidad de todas las personas que pueden hablar y leer su lengua materna. Yo no tengo mas inérito que el de haberle descubierto, cosa que otros pudieran haber hecho, y el de haberle aplicado á la enseñanza de una lengua en particular; mostrando al mismo tiempo que es aplicable á todas en general."

El aprender el Ingles dentro del mas corto tiempo que puede imaginarse, no es la única ventaja que se saca del método de la naturaleza. Este facilita tambien la adquisicion de qualquiera otra lengua, estableciendo un modo universal, y renueva frequentemente la memoria, exer-

١

citando, de un modo muy sencillo y sutil, esta noble potencia del alma al mismo tiempo que el entendimiento se cultiva y fortalece con un método fundado en la analogia y analísis, nuestras mas infalibles y seguras guias en el arte de pensar. La experiencia ha probado completamente que los que han aprendido el Ingles por el nuevo método, han conseguido mucha facilidad para sus otros estudios.

#### INTRODUCTION.

Take Nature's path, and mad Opinion's leave.

Poře.

THIS work is (as its title shows) an application to the Spanish and English languages, of the method of Nature in teaching language to man. This admirable process was discovered by Mr. N. G. Dufief, of the city of Philadelphia, and adapted by him to the French. The first edition appeared in the latter end of 1804. The fate of the work was singular in this particular, that it succeeded almost at once, notwithstanding the novelty of the doctrines it inculcates, and their complete contrast or opposition to those that had, for so many centuries, been in possession of directing the mind in the study of language, and notwithstanding the general combination of professors and teachers, who (with a few solitary exceptions) strenuously opposed its introduction into the schools\*. It was to public opinion, that determined

Experience soon proved that those fears were ill-grounded, as the very reverse happened, that is, the number of persons wishing to learn French greatly increased, while teachers who had adopted Nature's process thought themselves intitled to an additional salary, which the gratitude and liberality of the pupil readily granted. These circumstances could not fail to induce the great

<sup>\*</sup>It was not because the greatest number of those gentlemen doubted the soundness of the new doctrine that they were so averse to it. It was owing chiefly to the fear that the rapidity of the progress of the pupil would in a short time give a mortal blow to their existence as professional men, by thinning their schools, or that the facility afforded to the pupil of learning speedily a language by himself, without wanting the master but for a few lessons of pronunciation (as Mr. Dufief's Universal and Pronouncing Dictionary, which enables any Englishman or American to learn the true pronunciation of every French word, and vice versal every Frenchman to learn the English pronunciation, was not then published).

early in favour of a method grounded in self-evident principles, that so complete a triumph is to be ascribed.

We refer the curious, and learners who may have availed themselves of this work, in order to speedily learn the Spanish language, to read with due attention the *Preliminary Discourse* of the second edition, and the *Introduction* to the third edition\* of Mr. Dufief's "Nature Displayed;" they will see by what simple means, nature produces great effects, and become sensible to what degree the powerful influence of methods, which are the pinions of the mind, may be carried.

Without further preamble, we therefore proceed to the analysis of the work, and to explain the manner of using it, which we submit to our readers, especially to such as are willing to abide by the standard of experience, or, in other words, to give it a fair trial before they condemn it.

The work is comprised in two volumes: the first, which is practical, is by far the more important to the learner, since it enables him to acquire a competent knowledge of the phraseology of the Spanish language.

It contains three vocabularies, collections of conversation and idiomatical phrases, a selection of the most popular Spanish proverbs, which we have endeavoured to render into English by corresponding ones, a *Gramática Inglesa*, compiled from the best authorities, and an English Reader.

mass of instructors to adopt a method, which instead of being hostile to their interests was friendly to them. The only men who remained servilely attached to the old routine were such as had written paltry grammars, made out of the shreds of other grammars, as is customary, and of course felt a paternal love for their bantling, or such as gave way to that indolence of mind, which prevents the investigation of things, even with people who are interested in them, owing to the labour of attention it requires; a cirumstance which completely disqualifies them from availing themselves of any improvements even on the very science they profess to teach.

<sup>•</sup> We have followed this edition owing to its numerous advantages over the two first, and only introduced such changes as the difference of genius between the Spanish and English languages imposed upon us, without the least deviation, however, from the original method: a circumstance that proves that it is unquestionably applicable to all languages.

The first vocabulary is that of the names of objects which most frequently occur in conversation: the gender has been carefully affixed to each of them. To every word is adapted a familiar phrase, such as is often used with the word. This familiar phrase renders the fundamental words in each vocabulary more striking: in the same manner as an elegant frame renders the picture it contains more conspicuous. Some verbs, with appropriate phrases, following particular nouns, are designed to describe the actions which those very nouns might naturally bring to the mind on being pronounced, and, on that account, they become a valuable addition to the vocabulary.

In the distribution of this vocabulary, the terms have not been classed in an arbitrary manner; but, on the contrary, the order pointed out by that of our wants in society has been followed as near as possible. The adjectives have been so disposed as to enable the scholar easily and promptly to acquire as perfect a knowledge of the gender of the Spanish adjectives as a Spaniard himself can possess.

The second vocabulary comprises the various kinds of numbers, the principal adjectives, and a sufficient collection of abstract nouns. The numbers are placed at the head of this vocabulary; because, as the ideas relative to numeration so frequently occur to the human understanding, their signs should be known as early as possible.

The third vocabulary is a series of very important words, which are the words forming the link or completion of sense between the other parts of speech, and are known in grammar by the denomination of Articles, Pronouns, Preficientions, Adverbs, Conjunctions, and Interjections. These terms are so essential to the conveyance of our ideas, that we can scarcely utter a single sentence without introducing some of them.

To be more fully convinced of their frequent occurrence, extract them, with the auxiliary verbs to have and to be, from any printed or written page, and little more than two fifths of it will remain behind.

This circumstance will more clearly demonstrate the expedience of furnishing the memory with a supply of those essential words, than all the arguments that can be made use of to point it out.

The collections of Conversation, Idiomatical Phrases, and of the most popular Spanish Proverbs follow next. In order to obtain this interesting part, numerous and appropriate books were laid under contribution. Many of the phrases wanting to complete the collection were supplied from memory.

VOL. I.

h

اذ

We are now come to the "Gramática Inglesa," which will enable the English student to acquire a thorough knowledge of the syntax of the English language. This work was compiled from the best works for the use of Spaniards wishing to learn English, while Siret, Cobbett, and other eminent grammarians supplied us with valuable remarks, to which we added such as our experience in teaching, and knowledge of the English language suggested

This volume concludes with the *English Reader*, a collection of pieces particularly calculated to give the last polish to the acquirement of the English language. In speaking of the manner of using this work, we will show that these two parts, which seem exclusively destined to the English student, will be eminently serviceable to the Spanish student.

It remains to speak of the second volume of this work, which is divided into four parts.

The first part contains an analysis of the various kinds of words of which language is composed. The subject is introduced in the familiar form of conversation, which renders it more lively and intelligible, and relieves the scholar from an incessant series of long and prolix reasoning. In this part the pupil is informed on many points, essential and peculiar to the Spanish language, and gets thus prepared for the Spanish syntax.

The conjugation of verbs will, we trust, be found sufficiently exemplified. We shall not here attempt to expatiate on the system of the celebrated Beauzée and Sicard, concerning the tenses of verbs: we have adopted the same; and have, we hope, in treating on the verb, fully demonstrated its truth and simplicity; but, what will recommend it more than all the arguments that can be advanced in its favour is, the facility of retaining it, and its easy application, not only to the mother tongue, but to every other language which the learner may wish to acquire. However, in order to comply with the wishes of many respectable teachers, we have given the terms of the old nomenclature, along with those of the new-

The second part is altogether grammatical and critical, and contains the most extensive system of Spanish syntax, ever offered to the public.

The third part will give the student a thorough knowledge of mercantile correspondence, of the most approved form of bills of exchange; promissory notes, bills of lading, invoices, &c., in the Spanish and English languages, for the benefit of the Spanish, American, and British merchant.

This system of mercantile correspondence is entirely new, and has the peculiar advantage of embracing every circumstance of interest or moment, which may occur in mercantile affairs.

The fourth and last part, which concludes this volume, consists of Elegant Extracts in prose and verse, from the most eminent Spanish authors and translators: it may be said to form a garland of the most beautiful and flagrant flowers.

Having now given, we trust, a sufficient account of the objects embraced by this work, the method of using it comes next to be considered.

Of those who wish to be acquainted with it, we have now to request that they will peruse page 1, volume 1, of our book, and then observe the following exemplification.

The Spanish master, or any person who pronounces Spanish well, should read slowly to the learner the first phrase, syllable by syllable.

Compreme umd. un pan de tres libras.

The learner must syllabically repeat after his instructor, until his pronunciation is correct.

The same method is followed in other phrases of the same page.

The master ought to proceed to pages 138, 213, 269, where a few phrases are to be successively pronounced in the same manner as those in page 1.

In the analysis of the parts of speech, the learner is to be taught to pronounce one or two tenses of the verb haber.

The master should then proceed to pages 2 and 4, of the same work, and instruct his pupil in the pronunciation of the vowels and consonants.

The various phrases read to the scholar, with the tenses of the verb haber, he must commit to memory\*, as well as all the letters which enter into the composition of every word, never losing sight of this fundamental principle, that the practice of a language, or the

<sup>•</sup> It is, perhaps, unnecessary to inform the instructor, that the lessons ought to be short at first, that trial may be made of the strength of the learner's memory.

faculty of speaking it, is solely founded on that retentive faculty of the soul, which grammar can never impart. It will, I believe, be conceded to us, that language and grammar are two different objects, and consequently no way analogous; the former being physical, the larger, metaphysical.

We shall now proceed to recitation, which is here exemplified for the sake of perspicuity.

Master (reads slowly but aloud, vol. i, p. 1). Compreme umd. un pan de tres libras.

Scholar (reciting the English and Spanish phrases successively), says,

Buy me a three pound loaf.

Compreme umd. un pan de tres libras.

Master. Pant.

Masculine.

Scholar. Louf.

Pan, Masculing.

The other lessons, pages 138, 213, 269, are to be successively recited in the same manner.

As to the verb haber, vol. ii, the scholar is thus to recite it, without the master's help.

Infinitive.

Haber, to have, haber.

Particifiles.

Present.

Past.

Habiendo, having, habiendo, and so on through the other tenses!.

Habido, had, habido.

<sup>•</sup> Grammarians have continually confounded grammar with language, and vice versa. This strange perversion of ideas has been the cause of their ill success all over the world. Instead of boasting of teaching language by grammar (which was, in fact, placing the cart before the horse), they should have said, they taught grammar by language.

<sup>†</sup> Some may, perhaps, think it unaccountable, that the marginal words are to be recited after the phrases; but if they reflect that it is Nature's process (for a demonstration of this see the Introduction to the third edition of Nature Displayed applied to the French, page xx), and undoubtedly the best, since it teaches the learner to abstract from the phrases such words as he may want to use in combinations of his own, they will ultimately approve the scheme.

<sup>‡</sup> By this mode of using this work, it is evident, as the Spanish master has no occasion either for pronouncing or speaking English, that he may carry on

As the saving of time is highly important to the master, he will, as soon as a lesson is recited, make the pupil pronounce the following one, before he proceeds to the second lesson for recitation, &c.; but, previously to the new lesson of each part being read, he must repeat, in an audible voice, each English phrase, of the lesson just recited, and the pupil write down the Spanish phrase, which he should read as soon as written, to inform the master that he may proceed to read the next English phrase.

The reason why the *English* is to be read by the master instead of the *Spanish* is, that *spelling* is learned by the *eye*, and not by the *ear*; and by this mode he obliges his pupil to recollect the letters which he has seen in the composition of the words. Should the master, on the contrary, read the *Spanish phrase* instead of the *English*, the pupil, relying on his ear, which is not the proper organ on this occasion, will necessarily commit blunders.

Should the Spanish teacher be unacquainted with the English language, as in the case stated in the note, he would be under the necessity of reading the Spanish phrase.

When the scholar has well furnished his memory with a considerable stock of words and phrases, the auxiliary verbs haber and ser, and a few others that serve as a model in the Spanish conjugation, and has acquired a complete knowledge of the irregular verbs, together with the essential particulars explained in the analysis of the parts of speech, and which must keep pace with the scholar committing phrases to memory, he will absolutely understand Spanish when spoken to him, and be able to express his ideas in that language, &c. It will then be proper to introduce the learner to the selection of pieces centained in the Sp nish Reader, which will be readily understood from the vast quantity of words and modes of expression stored in his memory\*, and give him, at the same time, a

the process of instruction without understanding that language: a very extraordinary advantage, peculiar to this method. (See the Introduction just cited, page xxii).

<sup>•</sup> There is no necessity for beginning to read authors very early; for, by learning the vocabularies, &c. in the manner we have proposed, we learn the three things which constitute the knowledge of a language, to understand.

new lesson in that part of the work entitled "Syntax made Easy," the rule of which, with the exemplifications, should also be acquired by the memory. We shall observe concerning this syntax, that many of the rules which Mr. Dufief gives in his "Nature Displayed applied to the French" have been of service to us, as the French and Spanish syntax agree in many respects. We acknowledge it with so much the more pleasure, as several of those rules being original, and explained with great perspicuity, it cannot fail to stamp a value on our volume.

We earnestly recommend the learner to peruse (and he will be qualified for doing it from his progress in the Spanish language) "La Gramática Inglesa," to the rules of which he should pay much attention, and, by comparing together the Spanish and English examples which exemplify them, he will be enabled to observe how the two languages differ, a discovery which cannot fail to initiate him into the peculiarities of the Spanish. This comparative mode of learning syntax, supported by the reading of the best authors, appears to us to be both philosophical and effectual, as it is calculated to make a very lasting impression on the mind.

We have but a few words to say to those who, having gone through the course of the Spanish which we have laid before the reader, and which we deem sufficient for every social purpose whatever, feel ambitious of excelling in that language, and rivalling the most enlightened natives in the knowledge thereof. To such we point out the necessity of studying the graces of style, and the best models of composition, as the works of Calderon, Lopez de Vega, Cervántes, Garcilaso, Yriarte, Feijoo, Mariana, Solis, Don Juan de Ulloa, Don Jorge Juan, Muños de Castizo, Melendez Valdes, d'Iglesias, Noroña, Gaspard de Jovellanos, Antonio Moratin, Diego de Mendoza, Martin de Roa, Antonio de Fuentemayor, &c., which embrace every department of literature; whence they will speedily acquire a purity of style wholly free from Anglicisms.

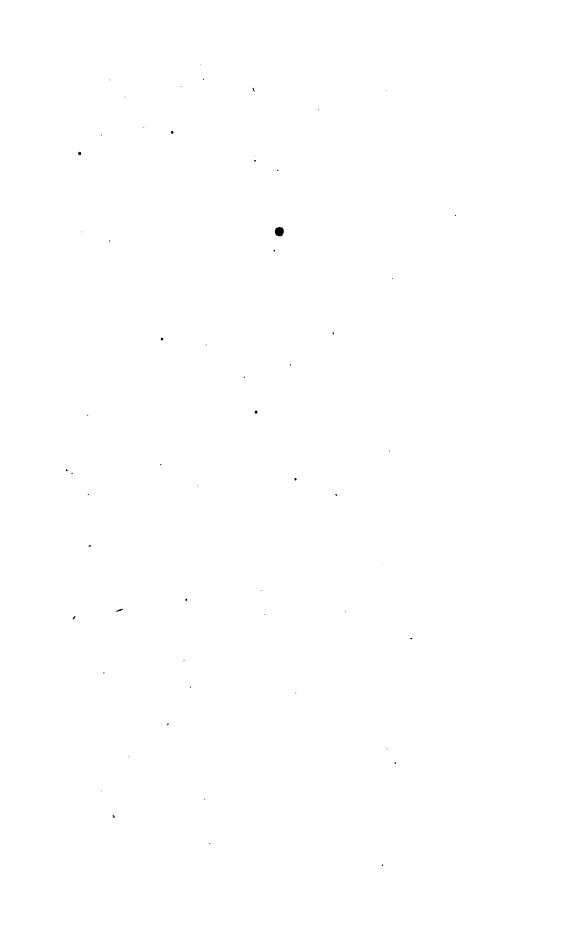
speak, and read or write it. Application to books suited to the taste of a pupil will divide his attention (which should be wholly devoted to committing to memory the practical part), and, from the trouble of learning the phrases, especially in the beginning, will create a distaste to them.

When that perfection has been attained, the scholar may venture upon translating into Spanish some of the most interesting pieces of the English Reader. We feel happy in having shown, that even the parts of the first volume which seemed exclusively designed for the Spaniards, are of essential service to the English or Americans.

We cannot do better than conclude this introduction in the words of the discoverer of the Method of Nature.

"Having, I trust, fully satisfied the reader respecting this mode of instruction, I will venture, no longer able to resist the powerful voice of reason and experience, to say, that it is the most simple, expeditious, philosophical, and infallible method that can possibly be made use of; and, to avoid the unmerited charge of prejudice or prepossession in favour of it, I ingenuously acknowledge, that it is not my own, but NATURE'S, suited to grown persons or children, who are capable of speaking and reading their mother tongue. I have no merit but in discovering that which others might have hit upon, and in applying this method of instruction to a particular language; showing, at the same time, that it is applicable to all others.

"Learning French by the shortest method possible is not the only advantage derived from the method of Nature. It also facilitates the acquisition of every other language, by the establishment of a universal mode: and often renovates the memory, by exercising, in a simple yet subtle manner, that noble faculty of the mind, while the judgment is improved and invigorated by a method founded on analogy and analysis, our unerring guides in the art of thinking. Observation has fully proved, that those who have learned French by the new mode have obtained much facility in their other studies."



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

#### VOCABULARY I.

#### NOUNS.

#### SECTION THE FIRST.

## Relating to the Field and Clothing of Man, Sec.

Chapter.							Page
I.	Of Food	-		-		•	1
II.	Of Fish -		-		-		5
III.	Vegetables, &c.	•		•		-	7
IV.	Of Drink -		-		-		8
$\mathbf{V}_{\cdot}$	Of Meals, and actions r	elating to	them	-		-	10
VI.	Of the Names of Things	necessar	y at T	able	•		11
VII.	Of Man's Clothing, &c.	-	-	-		-	13
VIII.	Of Ladies' Clothes, &c.		-				16
IX.	Of Man's Habitation	•		•		•	19
X.	Of Furniture, and of Do	mestic T	ransact	tions	•		2.1
XI.	Of the Kitchen, Cellar,	kc.		<b>-</b> .			29
XII.	Of Time -	•	-		•		.31
XIII.	Of Human Beings, &c.	-		-		-	33
XIV.	Of the Senses, the Body	, and Dis	cases				39
XV.	Of ordinary Transaction:	S					48
	· sı	ECTIÓN	II.				
	Re!a	tice to the	Town.				
l.	Of a Town, its various I	Buildings,	&c.		-		.56
11.	Of a School			•			60
III.	Of Exercises and Plays				-		65
IV.	Of Mechanics, &c.	-				-	68
V.	Of the Arts, Sciences, &c	c.			-		75
VI.	Of the Church	-		•			80
VII.	Of the Play-House		-				8.3
VIII.	Of Colours, Weighte, Me	easures, C	Coins, a	ind Mei	als, &c		85
IX.	Of Titles -		•		•		88
	SI	ECTION	III.				
I.	Of Travelling, and the	Country	_		_		91
ĪĪ.	Of Fruits and Trees	-			•	_	98
III.	Of Flowers and Plants		_		:	_	101
īv.	Of tame Animals						104
V.	Of wild Animals and B	irds of pr	ev				108
VΙ.	Of Insects and amphibio			_		_	110
• • •	•						
	51	CTION	IV.				
	Relat	ive to the	Univer:	tc.			
I.	Of the Celestial Bodies,		ospher	e, &c.			112
II.	Of Water Fire, and East	rth		•	_	-	116
111.	Of the Divisions of the	World, N	ames o	of Natio	ns, &c.		120
IV.	Of Navigation	•		•		•	123
V.	Of Military Affairs		•		-		129
"OL.		d					

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## VOCABULARY II.

Numbers Adjectives ending in e common to l	ooth Genders	eculina an	138 142
A list of many Adjectives which d Gender Adjectives ending in a consonant c	cmmon to bot	- h genders	146 162
A list of some Nouns which have t		Adjectives,	as they ex-
press some Qualities or Defect Abstract Nouns	s.m Man, &c.		169
VOCABUL	ARY III.		
Words forming the Link, or Comfil	letion of Ser	isc, betw	cen the other
Parts of		•	
Pronouns, Articles, &c.			213
Adverbs and Prepositions -			- 230
Words relating to Vegetables, Anir	nals, &c.	•	244
Words relating to the Operations	of the Mind,	the Feeli	ngs of the
Heart, &c., including the chief	Conjunctions	and Interj	ections 255
CONVERSATIO	N PHRAS	ES.	•
Chapter.			
I. Of Meeting and Inquiring after			- 269
II. For Asking Questions, Affirming	g, 1)enying, &	c. •	271
III. Of the Time of Day	-		- 273
IV. Of the Weather -	•	•	275
V. Of Going and Coming - VI. Of Hearing, Knowing, being A	anusintal fra		- 277
VI. Of Hearing, Knowing, being A VII. Of Asking, Thanking, &c.	equamieu, &c.	•	279 - 281
VIII. Of the School -			- 201 28 <b>3</b>
IX. Of Meals -	-	•	- 286
X. On the Seasons -	-		291
XI. To Speak to a Taylor, a Shoem			- 295
XII. To Converse and Spend one's T		iny	301
Idiomatical and Proverbial Phra			- 310
A Collection of the most Popul	ar Spanish Pr	overbs	. 386
		===	
GRAMÁTICA	INGLE	SA.	
Zapítulo.			
I. Del Nombre, y de sus Propiedades			417
II. Del Adjetivo -	•	•	- 420
<ol> <li>Del Artículo, y de sus Propiedades</li> </ol>	-	-	422
IV. Del Pronombre -	-	-	423
De los Pronombres 6 Adjetivos I		-	424
Pronombres 6 Adjetivos Demons	strativos	•	- 426
Pronombres Relativos	•	•	ibid.
Pronombres Indefinidos V. Del Verbo	• .	•	- 427 ibid.
Conjugacion del Verbo Auxiliar	to have, haber	•	- 428
del Verbo Auxiliar			431
de los Verbos Regu	lares	-•	- 435
El Verbo to fear, temer, conjuga	do con negacio	n F	438
Conjugacion de un Verbo Pasivo	)	-	- 442
de un Verbo Recip	1000	• .	445

	TABI	E OF CO	NTENTS	ś.	•	(X)il	
•	De algunas Irregula	ridades á qu	e están suje	tos los V	crbos Re-		•
	gulares	•	-	• .	•	450	
	De los Verbos Irreg		•	. •	_	451	
	De los Signos de los		erbos Auxîl	liares De	lectivos	459	
	De los Verbos Impo		•	•		461	
	Conjugacion del Ve				•	462	
		rbo Impersor				463	
***	El mismo Verbo con	iliiBaqo cou j	liiterrogacioi	ıı	-	464	
	e la Preposicion	-	•	•		465	
	Del Adverbio	•	•	•	•	ibid.	
	De la Conjuncion	•	•	•		467	
1%. 1	De la Interjeccion	•	•	•	• .	ibid.	
	DE	LA SIN	TÁXÎS.				
C(4)-	•						
Capítulo			•			460	
	u Definicion y Divisi	on	-	•	-	469	
	Del Nombre -	· .	· • .			ibid. 473	
	Del Adjetivo De los Artículos		•	•	•	475	
	Del Pronombre		-		_	480	
	De los Pronombres ó	Adietivos Po	sevivoe	•	-	482	
	De los Pronombres 6					484	
	De los Pronombres Re		-	•		485	
	De los Pronombres In		-		_	487	
	De algunos Pronombr					488	
	Del Número de los V					490	1
	De los Tiempos			-		492	
	Del Subjuntivo	•	-		-	493	
XIV. D	Del Infinitivo	-	•	•		494	
XV. II	Del Adverbio, de la P	reposicion, y	de la Conju	ncion	, -	496	
Catálog	o Alfabético de los V	erbos cuyo o	onsonante fi	nal se du	plica ó re-	•	
pite e	n el pretérito activo	y ámbos part	icipios, y de	los Verb	os Irregu	-	
lares	cuyo consonante final	se repite en	el participio	activo		499	
	-			_			
				-,			
	THE E	NGLISH	I READ	ER.			
	MOR	AT DELL	CIOUS (				
		AL, RELI					
The Vis	sion of Mirza, exhibit	ing a Picture	of <b>Hum</b> an .	Life		507	
The Vo	yage of Life, an Alle	gory		: .		510	
	rney of a Day, a Pic					<b>512</b>	
	esent Life to be cons	dered only a	s it may cor	nduce to	the happi-		
	of a future one	•	•	-	• .	515	
	lvantages of a Good I		-	•		517	
	sadvantages of a Bad		aitu tamath	an anish sl	.a Imman	518	
	i <b>ence a</b> nd Omniprese f his Works	nce or the D	city, togeth	cr with fi	ie immen	- 521	
	s to Piety and Virtue	drawn from	the Omnisc	ience and	Omnipre		
4ence	of the Deity	, wit 11 Olli	· ·		- Cinimple	523	
	Immortality of the So	oul -	-		-	526	
	ity of Children to the		-	•	•	528	
	ength of Parental A		-			529	
	ning Prayer for a You		t School, or	for the co	mmon use		
	school -	•	•	L .		532	

#### iiivzz

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## ORATIONS, CHARACTERS, &c.

The Continence of Se	cipio Afi	ricanus			-				534
Romulus to the Peop				lding	the Ci	tv		-	535
Hannibal to Scipio A							the B	attle of	
Zama -		· •		-	•	- "	•	-	536
Scipio's Answer	-		-		-		-		ibid.
The Character of Po	mpey			-		•		-	537
of Jul	lius Cas	ar ·			-		-		539
of Ca	to	-		-		-		-	540
Brutus's Speech in V	'indication	on of C	æsar's	Murc	ler		-		541
A Comparison of Ca:	sar with	Cato		-		-		-	ibid.
Laius Marius to the	Romans,	show	ing th	e Abs	urdity	of th	eir hes	sitating	
to confer on him th	e Rank	of Gen	eral n	crely	on acc	ount	of his I	Extrac-	
tion -	-			-	-		•		<b>54</b> 2
The Character of Car	tiline	<b>-</b> .		-		٠-		-	544
of Ha	nnibal	-	-		-		-	i	ibid.
unius Brutus over th	ie dead	body of	Luci	etia,	who h	ad st	abbed	herself	
in consequence of t	he rapr	of Tar	quin				-		<b>54</b> 5
The Character of Ma						-		-	<b>54</b> 6
speech of Adherbal	to the	Romai	n Sena	ite, ii	mplori	ng th	cir ass	istance	
against Jugurtha		•		-	-	-		-	547
The Character of Wi			ueror		-		-		<b>55</b> 0
The Character of Qu				-		-		-	55.2
Speech of Demosther	nes to th	e Athe	nians,	exciti	ng the	m to	roseci	ute the	
War against Philip					•		-		<b>55</b> 3
The Character of Fr	ancis I,	with so	me Re	eflecti	ons on	his R	livalshi	p with	
Charles V	•	-			-		•		555

# SPANISH ABBREVIATIONS.

A. C.	Año Christiano	In the year of Christ
a. a <sup>s</sup>	arroba 6 arrobas	25 pounds weight
A. A.	autores	authors
Admor.	administrador	administrator
Agto.	.1gosto	August
Anto.	Antonio	Anthony
Apco. apca.	aftostólico, ca.	apostolical
Art.	artículo	article .
Arzbpo.	arzobizpo	archbishop
В.	beato	blessed
b. (in quoting)	vuelta	turn over
B. L. M.	beso las manos	I kiss the hands
B. L. P.	beso los files .	I kiss the feet
Bmo Pe.	beatísimo Pudrc	most blessed father
C. M. B.	cuyas manos beso	whose hands I kiss
C. P. B.	cuyos fiics beso	whose feet I kiss
Cama.	cámara	chamber
Cap.	cafiitulo	chapter
Cap <sup>n</sup> .	cafiitan	captain
Cap <sup>n</sup> .	<b>cație</b> lian	chaplain
Col.	columnu	column
Como.	comisario	commissary
Compa. cnia.	compañta	company
Conso.	conscjo	council
Corte.	corriente	current, instant
Dn. 6 Da.	don or doña	don, donna
ນ. ນ.	doctores	doctors
Dr. Dor.	doctor	doctor

Dios.

God

XXX (	ABBREVIATIONS.				
Dho. dha.	dicho, dicha	said			
Dro.	derecho	duty or right			
Eno.	Enero	January			
Exmo. exma.	excelentisimo, ma.	most excellent			
Exca.	excelencia	excellency			
Fha. fho.	fecha, fecho	date -			
Febo.	Febrero	February			
Fol.	folio	folio			
Fr.	<b>f</b> ray	brother			
Franco.	Francisco	Francis			
Frnz.	Fernandez	Fernandez			
Gue. gde.	<b>guar</b> de	save			
Gra.	gracia	grace			
Gen1.	genera!	general			
Igl <sup>a</sup> .	iglesia	church			
Ille.	ilustre	illustrious			
Illmo, illma,	ilustrísimo, ma.	most illustrious			
Inqor.	inquisidor	inquisitor			
Jhs.	Icaua	Jesus			
Jph.	Josef & Joseph	Joseph			
Jn.	Juan	John			
Lib.	libro	book			
Lib≝.	libras	pounds			
Lin.	línca	line			
M. P. S.	muy poderoso señor	most powerful lord			
Me.	madre	mother			
Mr.	monsiur	master			
M. A.	muchos años	many years			
Magd.	magestad	majesty			
Mig1.	Miguel	Michael			
Mnro.	ministro	mınister			

favour

Martin

master

Martinez

maravedis

manuscript

manuscripts

Mnro. ministro Mrd. merced Mrn. Martin Mrnz. Martinez Mro. maestro Mrs. maravedis M.S. manuscrito M. S. S. manuecritos .

N. S.	nuestro señor	our Lord
N. S.	nuestra señora	our Lady
Nro. Nra.	nucstro, nucstra	our
Nove. 9re.	Noviembre	November
Obpo.	obispo	bishop
Octre. 8re.	Octubre	October
On. Ons.	onza ó onzas	ounce, ounces
Ordn. ords. orns.	. ór <b>den,</b> órdenes	order, orders
P. D.	fiosdata	postscript
Pa.	para	for
Pe.	padre	father
Po.	Pedro	Peter
Pr.	fior	for or by
Ps.	files .	feet •
Pta.	plata	money, silver, plate
Ptc.	fiarte	part
Pw.	puerto	port
Pag.	página	page
Publo.	público	public
Pral.	principal	principal
Pror.	firocurador	attorney
Provr.	provisor	vicar
<b>Q</b> . q <sup>e</sup> .	que .	that
Qdo.	quand <sup>i</sup> ,	when
Qª.	quien	•who
Q <sup>to</sup> .	quanto	how much
R. P.	reverendo padre	reverend father
Ri. ries. rv.	real, reales	royal
$\mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{I}}$ .	real (moneda)	rcal (money)
Rmo.	reverendis <b>i</b> mo	most reverend
Rbi.	recibi	I received
Sn. sto. sta.	san, santo, santa	saint
S. M.	su magestad	his majesty
S. s <sup>d</sup> .	su santidad	his holiness
Sr. sof. sra.	señor, señora	sir, lady <i>or</i> madam
Seb <sup>n</sup> •	Sebastian	Sebastian
Sria. secreta.	secretaria	secretary's office
Srio. secreto.	secretario	secretary

Septe. 7bre.	Schtiembre	September
Serue, serua.	screnisimo, a.	most screne
	•	
Servor.	scrvidor	servant
SSmo. Po.	sautisimo fiadre	most holy father
SSuo.	recribano	notary
Sup <sup>ca</sup> .	súplica	entreats
Supte.	suplicante	petitioner
Super'r.	suficrintendente	superintendent
Tento.	teniente	lieutenant
Tom.	tomo	volume
Tpo.	tiemf.o	time
V. v <sup>e</sup> .	vene <b>rable</b>	venerable
V. A.	vuestra alteza	your highness
V. E.	vuecelencia	your excellency
V. G.	verbi gracia	for example
V. M.	vuestra magestad	your majesty
V. M. vm. vmd.	*vuestra merced, usted	you
V. P.	vuestra paternidad	your paternity
٧. S.	vuestra señoria, usia 🕽	your Jordship,
V. S. I.	usia ilustrisima	your grace
Va. or vou.	vellon	bullion
Vol.	volúmen	volume
Vro. vra.	· vuestro, vuestra	your
Xwo.	diczmo	tenth
Xpto.	Christo	Christ
Xptuo.	christians	christian
Ya. or ygla.	iglesia	church
Ynqo".	inquisidor	inquisitor

<sup>\*</sup> Vind., which is a contraction of eucstra merced, answers to the English pronoun you; with this difference, that you requires the verb to be in the second person plural, while emd. requires it to be in the third person singular.

# VOCABULARY I.

## NOUNS.

#### SECTION I.

## RELATING TO THE FOOD AND CLOTHING OF MAN, &c.

### CHAPTER I. OF FOOD.

A language is a collection of the modes of expression made use of by the individuals of a nation in order to express their thoughts.

Loaf. BUY me a three pound loaf. Pan. m. Compreme vmd. un pan de tres libras. Bread. What kind of bread do you wish to have? Pan. Qué género de pan quiere vmd.? White bread. Give me some white bread for breakfast. Pan blanco. Déme vind. fian blanco para almorzar. Black or brown That black or brown bread lies heavy upon my bread. stomach. Pan bazo. El fan bazo es pesado para mi estómago. Rye bread. There is a sweetish taste in rye bread, which pleases me. Pan de centeno. El pan de centens tiene un savor dulce que me gusta. I like the home-made bread best. Home-made bread. Pan casero. Y., prefiero el pan casero. Brown bread. They brought us brown bread and eggs. Pan bazo. Nos han traido pan bazo y huevos. New, stale bread. New bread is not so wholesome as stale. Pan fresco y pan El pan fresco no es tan sano como el duro. duro. He is toothless. He is obliged to cat crumb. Crumb. m. No tiene dientes. Está precisado á comer el mi-Migajon. gejon. All the crumbs fall under the table. Crumbs. m p. Todos los migajones caen baxo la mesa. Migujones. Crust. You have eaten all the crust. Certeza. f. Vmd. ha comido todas las cortezas. He brought a few crusts of bread and a small A piece of crust. piece of bacon. m. Ha traido algunos cortezones de pan y un pedacito Cortezon. de tocino. Slice. Cut me a slive of gammon. Tajada. f. Córteme vmd. una tajuda de jamon. VOL. I.

35	(III) 1 4 6 11 6
	There is only a mouthful left.
	Solo queda un bocado.
Flour.	Our four is full of weevils.
	Nuestra harina tiene muchos gorgojos.
Table.	I keep no table at home. I eat at an ordinary.
	En casa, no se pone mesa. Como en la fonda.
Dish.	River-fish is my favourite dish.
	El pescado de rio es mi filato favorito.
Broth.	I advised him to take some broth.
	Le he aconsejado que tome caldo.
Soup.	The French cannot do without soup.
	El Frances no puede vivir sin soția.
Pease-soup.	Do you like frease-souft?
Sopa de guisantes.	Le gusta a vmd. la sopa de guisantes?
Mess of porridge.	A little while after, they brought us an excellent mess of horridge.
Potage. m.	Un momento despues, nos traxéron un excelente fotage.
Boiled meat.	I cannot do without boiled meat.
Cocido. m.	No puedo abstenerme del cocido.
Roast meat.	He has always roast meat for his dinner.
Asado. m.	En su mesa, siempre se sirve un asado.
Course.	He gave us a dinner of three courses.
Cubierto. m.	Nos ha dado una comida de tres cubiertos or ser-
	vicios.
Side-dishes.	The side-dishes were good for nothing.
Principios. m p.	Los principios no valian nada.
High-seasoned meat.	High-seasoned meats are not good for the health.
	Los guisados no convienen á la salud.
Small birds.	I reserve myself for the small birds.
	Yo me reservo para los paxarillos.
Fricassee.	The French are very fond of fricassees.
	Los Franceses gustan mucho de pepitoria.
Food, victuals, ali-	Juicy meats are pernicious aliments.
ment.	portuguita de portuguita de la minimo.
	Las carnes jugosas son un alimento pernicioso.
Beef.	Beef is a very nourishing meat.
Vaca. f.	La vaca es carne muy nu'ritiv
Becf-steaks.	They served up beef-steaks.
	Sirvieron tajadas de vaca.
sadas en parrillas).	
f p.	
Veal.	We had a breast of veal.
	Nos sirviéron un pecho de ternera.
Calf's head.	Culf's head is a nice dish.
	La cabeza de ternera es un bocado delicado.
Calf's pluck. [m.	We told the cook to dress a calf's pluck.
Menudo de ternera.	Deximos al cocinero de guisar un menudo de ternera.
	9

3

Sweetbread.	The sweetbread is delicious.
Callos de ternera.	Los callos de ternera son deliciosos.
m p.	
Mutton.	This mutton is still quite raw.
_	Este carnero no está bastante cocido.
Mutton-chops.	These mutton-chops are quite burnt.
Costillas de carne-	Estas costillas de carnero están quemadas.
70. f p.	
	This leg of mutton weighs eight pounds and a half.
Pierna de carnero	Esta pierna de carnero pesa ocho libras y media.
Sheep's trotters.	They served us up a huge fricassee of skeep's trot-
oncep's dollers.	ters.
Pies de comueno	Nos diéron un guisado abundante de <i>pies de carnero</i> .
	12005 dieron dir guisado abundante de face de carmero.
m p.	These kidneys are so fat that they are quite dis-
Kidneys.	
D:=	gusting.
	Estos riñones tienen tanta gordura que fastidian.
Lamb.	This lumb is exceedingly tender.
Cordero. m.	Este cordero es muy tierno.
A quarter of lamb	He sent us a quarter of lamb.
•	Nos ha enviado un quarto de cordero.
dero. m.	10 1 4 4
Pork.	We ate some good fresh pork.
_	Hemos comido excelente puerco fresco.
Bacon.	Bacon sells now at twelve-pence a pound.
	El tocino se vende ahora á doce sueldos la libra.
Gammon, ham.	Put a few slices of gammon on the gridiron.
Jamon. m.	Ponga vmd. algunas lonjas de jamon sobre las par-
~	rillas.
Sausage.	Have you bought any sausages?
	Ha comprado vmd. salchichas?
Pie.	This pastry-cook makes excellent files.
	Este pastelero hace excelentes pasteles.
Fowl.	Shall I help you to a piece of this fowl?
	Quiere vmd. un pedazo de gallina?
Stuffing.	I forgot to give you some stuffing.
	He olvidado de dar á vmd. un pedazo de relleno.
Game.	This country abounds in game.
	Este pais es abundante en eaza.
A leg.	Shall I help you to a leg of a chicken?
Una pierna. f.	Quiere vmd. una fierna de pollo?
A wing.	No, I prefer a wing.
	No, mas me gusta el alon.
The rump.	The rump is my favourite part.
Rabadilla. f.	La rabadilla es la parte que mas me gusta.
The liver.	The liver is done too much.
	El higudillo está demasiado cocido.
Gravy.	We must put some yeal gravy in it.
Salsa. f.	Eche vmd. un poco de salsa de ternera.
	•

# THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

_	
Fish.	We have caught a great many fish.
Pescado. m.	Hemos cogido mucho pescado.
Egg.	They dressed some fresh eggs for us.
Huevo. m.	Nos aderezáron huevos.
Omelet.	Make us an omelet of a dozen eggs.
Tortilla. f.	Háganos vmd. una tortilla de una dozena de huevos.
Soft, hard eggs.	Here are soft eggs and hard eggs.
Huevos blandos,	Aquí tiene vmd. huevos blandos y huevos duros.
huevos duros. mp.	
Salt.	There is too much salt in this soup.
Sal. f.	La sopa tiene mucha sal.
Pepper.	There is not perper enough in this sauce.
	Esta salsa no tiene bastante pimienta.
Vinegar.	Put a little more vinegar in the salad.
Vinagre. m.	Eche vmd. mas vinagre en la ensalada.
Oil.	Oil sells at three quarters of a dollar a bottle.
Aceyte. m.	El aceyte se vende á tres quartos de peso la botella.
Mustard.	Bring the mustard for these gentlemen.
Mostaza. f.	Trayga vmd. mostaza para estos señores.
Cucumbers.	These cucumbers are not well pickled.
	Estos encurtidos no están bien curados.
Mushrooms.	A great number of mushrooms grows there.
	Aquí nacen muchas setas.
Cinnamon, cloves,	This vessel has brought cinnamon, cloves, and nut-
nutmeg.	megs.
	Este barco ha traido canela, clavo, y nuezmoscada.
nuezmoscada. f.	
Spice.	His cook is too sparing of spices.
Especias. f p.	Su cocinero usa muy pocas especias.
Sauce.	This sauce is really too thick.
Salsa, f.	F.sta salsa está demasiado espesa.
Dessert.	It is not the custom here to have any dessert.
Postre. m.	Aquí no es costumbre dar postre.
Cheesc.	The cheese was sold at half a dollar a pound.
Queso. m.	El queso se ha vendido á medio peso la libra.
Butter.	This butter tastes of garlic, I cannot eat it.
Mantequilla. f.	Esta mantequilla save á ajo, no puedo comerla.
Biscuit, cake,	Biscuits, cakes, and sweetmeats were presented to
sweetmeats.	us.
Biscocho. m. pastas	Nos diéron biscochos, pastas, y dulces.
fp. dulces. mp.	,
Fritter.	Did you ever eat any fritters?
Bunuelo, m.	Ha comido vmd. algunas veces buñuelos?
Cake.	Our buck-wheat cakes were a very great dainty.
Masa, hojaldre. f.	Nuestra masa de trigo moreno de Africa era un
Bunuelo. m.	
	They gave us stewed fruit, pastry, and ice creams
try.	for a dessert.
	Nos diéron de postre frutas en almivar, suastas, y
Pastas. f p.	helados.

T 11	PRI
Jelly.	This jelly is good for the sick.
Jalea. f.:	Esta jalea es buena para los enfermos.
Jelly.	She takes excellent jellies as she goes to bed.
Substancia. f.	Al tiempo de acostarse, toma excelente substancia.
Sugarplums.	What do you think of these sugarplums?
	Qué piensa vmd. de esta gragea?
	He is not greedy, but he is fond of tit-bits.
Golosinas. f p.	No es goloso, pero le gustan las golosinas.
Sugar.	I sent the maid for some sugar.
	He enviado la criada á buscar azucar.
Barley-sugar.	Barley-sugar is good for a cold.
Patillos de azucar.	Palillos de azucar son buenos para el resfriado.
m p.	•
Cream.	I will treat you with a dish of strawberries and
	cream.
Natillas. f p	Regalaré à vmd. con un plato de natillas y fresas.
Milk.	I have lived upon milk these three months.
Leche. f.	Hace tres meses que me alimento con leche.
Whey.	The physicians have prescribed some whey to her.
Suero. m.	Los médicos le han mandado tomar sucro.
Pap.	The pap you made is too thin.
Papilla. f	La papilla que vmd. ha hecho es demasiado clara.
	1

## CHAPTER II.

## OF FISH.

	•
Sea-fish.	This boat has brought in a quantity of sea-fish.
Pescado de mar. m.	Este bote ha traido mucho pescado de mar.
Fresh-water fish.	I prefer sea-fish to fresh-water fish.
	Prefiero el pescado de mar al de agua dulce.
dulce.	<b>,</b>
Shell-fish.	A great quantity of shell-fish is caught here.
Marisco. m.	Se coge aquí mucho marisco.
Shell.	The coast is lined with shells.
Marisco.	La costa está llena de marisco.
Anchovy.	They catch plenty of anchovies on this coast.
	En esta costa se cogen muchas anchovas.
Eel.	I have caught a large eel this morning with my rod
	and line.
Anguilla. f.	Esta mañana he cogido una hermosa anguilla al
•	anzuelo.
Whale.	The whale is the largest fish known.
Ballena. f.	La ballena es el mayor pez conocido.
Pike.	This pond is full of pike.
Sollo. m.	Este estanque está lleno de sollos.
Shad.	The shad comes up rivers in the spring.
Sábalo. m.	El sábalo busca los rios la primavera.

```
Crab.
                      A great number of crabs and turtles are seen
Cangrejo.
                        there.
Turtle.
                      Aquí se ven muchos cangrejos, langostas, y tor-
Langosta, tortu-
                        tugas.
  ga.
                    I told the cook to dress us a few crawfish.
Craw-fish.
                m. He dicho al cocinero de aderezar algunos cangrejos.
Cangrejo.
Lobster.
                   Lobsters are scarce at present.
Cangrejo de mar.
                   Los cangrejos de mar son raros ahora.
                   He sent us a barrel of salt herrings.
Salt herring.
Arenque saludo. m. Nos ha enviado un barril de arenques salados.
Oyster.
                   I have a mind to treat you with a hundred oysters.
Ostra.
                 f. Quiero regalar á vmds. con un ciento de ostras.
Muscle.
                   Eat some of these muscles, they are excellent.
                 f. Coma vmd. de estas almejas, son excelentes.
Almeja.
                   The lamfirey is a very good fish.
Lamprey.
                 f. La lamprea es un pescado muy delicado.
Lamprea.
Mackerel.
                    I like mackerel when it is fresh.
Alacha.
                   Me gusta mucho la alacha fresca.
Codfish.
                    We fell in with several vessels laden with cod-fish.
Bacalao.
                m. Hemos encontrado varios barcos cargados de ba-
                      calao.
                    This river abounds in perch.
Perch.
Perca.
                 f. Este rio abunda en percas.
Trout.
                   The trout is a very fine fish.
Trucha.
                  f. La trucha es pescado muy delicado.
Mouth.
                   This fish had a monstrous mouth.
Boca.
                 f. Este pez tenia una boca monstruosa.
Fin.
                    This fish has been caught by the fins.
Aleta.
                 f Han cogido este pez por las aletas.
Scale.
                   Its scales are ball-proof.
Concha.
                 f. La concha resiste la bala.
Shell.
                   The coast is lined with oysters' and tortoises' shells.
Concha.
                   La costa está llena de conchas de langostas y tor-
                f. The milt of it is delicious.
Milt.
Leche de pescado. La leche de pescado es deliciosa.
                   I saw a great quantity of spawn.
Fry, spawn.
Huevos de pescado. He visto muchos huevos de pescado.
              m p.
                   A fish-bone stuck in his throat.
Fish-bone.
Espina.
                   Se le ha atajado una cspina en la garganta.
Head of a pike.
                   The head of a pike is said to be the most delicate
                     part of it.
Cabeza de sollo. f. Muchos pretenden que la cabeza del sollo es el pe-
                      dazo mas delicado.
Jowl of a salmon. It am not fond of the joxel of a salmon, it is general-
                     ly too rich.
Cabeza de salmon. f. No me gusta la cabeza de salmon, porque comun-
                     mente tiene mucha gordura.
```

NOUNS.

7

# CHAPTER III.

## OF VEGETABLES.

~		
Garlic.		A QUANTITY of garlic grows here.
Ajo.		Aquí se cogen muchos ajos.
Asparagus.	j	I bought several bunches of asparagus.
Espárragos.		He comprado algunos manojos de cepárragos.
Bect.		I ate beets at dinner.
Remolacha.	f.	Hoy he comido remolacha.
Carrot.	- 1	I told the cook to boil some carrots.
Chirivía.	f.	He dicho al cocinero de aderezar chirivías.
Celery.	ľ	The celery has been killed by the frost.
Apio.	m.	La escarcha ha quemado el apio.
Cabbage.		We have several kinds of cabbage in our garden.
Repollo.	m.	Tenemos varias especies de repollo en nuestro
-	1	jardin.
Pumpkin.	- 1	This soil is fit for pumpkins.
Calabaza.		Este terreno es propio para calabazas.
Cresses.		We commonly eat cresses raw.
Berros.		Los berros se comen generalmente crudos.
Spinage.		I have not seen any spinage in market.
Espinacas.		Todavía no he visto espinacas en la plaza.
Lettuce.		Some say that lettuce is very refreshing.
Lechuga.		Dicen que la lechuga es muy fresca.
Turnip.		I have sown turnifis in this field.
Nabos.		He sembrado nabos en este terreno.
Onion.	р.	They served us with a dish of boiled onions.
Cebolla.	£	Nos sirviéron un plato de cebollas cocidas.
Sorrel.	•	The round sorrel is more sour than the common.
Acedera.	£	La acedera redonda es mas agria que la acedera
victati u.	1.	comun.
Bean.		Tell her to begin to shell the beans.
Habas.	f n	Dígale vmd. de despollejar las habas.
Kidneybean.		I asked him for green kidneybeans and white ones.
Judia.		Le he pedido judias tiernas y blancas.
Pea.	1.	Peas are very late this year.
Guisante.	•••	Los guisantes son muy tardíos este año.
	111.	
Parsnip. Zanahoria.	r	I never could accustom myself to eat harsnips.
	3.	Jamas he podido acostumbrarme á comer zanahorias. Mix parsley with this salad.
Parsley.		I
Perexil.	m.	Eche vmd. perexil en la ensalada.
Potatoe.		Potatoes are very common in this country.
		Las turmas de tierra son muy abundantes en este
las de tier	га. тр.	
Truffle.		Hogs, in rooting up the ground, sometimes find truffles.
Turmas de l	ierra.	Los cochinos, hozando la tierra, hallan muchas
		veces turmas.

	THE	SPA	NISH	LANGI	TAGE
--	-----	-----	------	-------	------

Lccks. Like a true miser, he lived on leeks, cibols, and onions. Puerro. m. Como verdadero avariento, solo se alimentaba con fuerros, cebolletas, y cebollas. Many good properties are attributed to purslain. Purslain. Verdolaga. f. Se attribuyen muchas virtudes à la verdolaga. Horseradish. This plant possesses the same virtues as horseradish. Sisimbrio. m. Esta planta tiene las mismas virtudes que el sisimbrio. Radish. Rudishes are already in scason. Rábano. m. Ya se comen rábanos. Vegetables. The Indians live on nothing but vegetables and fruit. f p. Los Indios solo se alimentan con legumbres y frutas. Legumbres. Provisions. Provisions have risen since the arrival of the troops. Víveres. m p. Los viveres han encarecido desde la llegada de la tropa. The first coming Peas are dear when they come in first. (of certain fruits). Guisantes tempra-Los guisantes tempraneros son caros.

## CHAPTER IV.

neros.

m p.

#### OF DRINK.

Water.		Waiter, bring me a glass of water.
Agua.	f.	Muchacho, tráeme un vaso de agua.
Beer.		They brew good beer in England.
Cerveza.	ſ.	En Inglaterra se hace buena cerveza.
Strong beer.		We drank a hottle of strong beer.
Cerveza fuerte.		Bebimos una botella de cerveza fuerte.
Small beer.		Small beer is a cooling drink.
Cerveza floxa.		La cerveza floxa refresca.
Rum.		Jamaica rum is the most esteemed.
Romo (aguardi	cn-	El romo de la Janiaica es el mas apreciable.
te).	m.	
Brandy.		We import a great deal of brandy from France.
Aguardiente.	m.	Traemos á este pais mucho aguardiente de Francia.
Gin.		The best gin is made in Holland.
Aguardiente de	E-	El mejor aguardiente de Enebro se hace en Ho-
ncbro.		landa.
Cider.		We made twelve hogsheads of cider this year.
Sidra.	f.	Este ano hemos hecho doce barricas de sidra.
Lemonade.		Will you drink any lemonade?
Limonada.	f.	Quiere vmd. beber un vaso de limonada?
Punch.		The English are great lovers of funch.
Punche,	m.	Los Ingleses son muy aficionados al funche.

Melado. m. Vmd. tomará Wine. That country	
Wine That account	den enekamades de medede en e
	dos cucharadas de <i>melado</i> en ayunas.
Wine That Country	produces excellent wines.
	ace vinos excelentes.
	o new to drink.
Vino nuevo or mos-Nuestro vino	es todavía mosto (or no es bastante
to. anejo) para	
	a present of ten bottles of old wine.
	lo diez botellas de vino añcjo.
· I	e better than white.
Vino tinto, vino El vino tinto n blanco.	ne gusta mas que el blanco.
Sherry wine. Sherry wine is	very agreeable to the taste.
	ez tiene un savor muy agradable.
	a good deal of Madeira wine in this
country.	
	e bebe mucho vino de Madera.
	ant to uncork a bottle of Burgundy.
Vino de Borgoña. He dicho al cr	riado que destape una botella de vino
de Borgoña.	
Champagne. Ladies, will yo	ou have some of this Champagne?
	n vmds. vino de Champaña?
	for the stomach.
	Surdeos es excelente para el estó-
mago.	•
	is very scarce here.
	in es muy raro aquí.
	ery astringent.
	orto es muy astringente.
	rved with dirty water, brown bread,
and sour with	
Vino agrio, vino Les diéron agr	ua turbia, pan prieto, y vino torcido.
torcido.	
Tca. Would you like	ce to have a cup of tea?
	omar una taza de <i>te?</i>
Bohea tea. Is it bohea tea	
Te bohea. Es te bohea?	
	excellent green tea.
	te verde excelente.
	prefer chocolate.
Chocolate. m. Por mi parte,	prefiero chocolate.
	coffee without sugar.
	pre el <i>café</i> sin azúcar.
Cordial. A glass of cor	dial after dinner will not be amiss.
	licor no hará daño despues de comer.
Drink. They have no	drink but water.
	a <i>bebida</i> sino agua.
<b>j</b>	B
vol. i.	<b>.</b>

#### THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

Draught. Trago.

10

To quench my thirst, I took a large draught of beer. m Para apaciguar mi sed, he bebido un gran trago de

cerveza.

Come, fill bumpers all round. Bumper. Vaso lleno. m. Bebamos á la redonda el vaso lleno.

## CHAPTER V.

#### OF MEALS, AND ACTIONS RELATING TO THEM.

Breakfast. Almuerzo.

Is breakfast ready? m. Está pronto el almuerzo? Dinner is my best meal.

Dinner. Comida. Grace.

f. La comida me es mas agradable. Dinner is over, let us say grace.

Gracias. Collation. Colacion. Supper.

Ccnar.

f p. La comida se ha acabado, demos gracias á Dios. I have invited him to a collution with me. f. Le he convidado á hacer colacion.

What have you for supper? Qué tiene vmd. que cenar?

#### VERBS.

To breakfast. Almorzar.

Comer. Cenar.

To drink tea. Tomar te.

To drink some one's health.

de algun sugeto.

toast. Brindar. At what hour do you commonly breakfast? A qué hora almuerza vmd. regularmente?

To dine. To sup. We dine at two, and sup at nine o'clock precisely. Comemos á las dos, y cenamos á las nueve.

Do you wish to drink tea now? Quiere vmd. tomar te ahora?

Let us drink the health of the President of the United States.

Brindar à la salud Brindemos (or bebamos) à la salud del Presidente de los Estados Unidos.

To toast, to name a It was a good jest to see us every moment tousting each other.

Era un contento de vernos brin·lar reciprocamente.

NOUNS.

il

# CHAPTER VI.

## OF THE NAMES OF THINGS NECESSARY AT TABLE.

Side-board.	THERE is a mahogany side-board.
Armario. m.	Aquí tiene vmd. un armario de caoba.
Table.	The table is too small for twenty persons.
Mesa. f.	La mesa es demasiado pequeña para veinte personas.
Table-linen.	Our table-linen is quite worn out.
Manteleria. f.	Nuestra manteleria está enteramente usada.
Table-cloth.	This table-cloth is of fine linen.
Manteles. mp.	Estos manteles son finos.
Napkin, cover.	Give a napkin and cover to Mr. —.
	Dé vmd. un cubierto y una servilleta al señor —.
Knife, fork.	These knives and forks are in the English fashion.
Cuchillo, tenedor.	Estos cuchillos y estos tenedores son á la Inglesa.
m.	,
Spoon.	The spoons are plated.
	Las cucharas son plateadas.
Dish.	This dish is too small, give me a larger one.
Platon. m.	Este platon es demasiado chico, déme vmd. uno
	mayor.
Plate.	Be so kind as to hand me a filate.
Plate. m.	Sírvase vmd. darme un plato.
Salad-dish.	Here is a beautiful china salad-dish.
Ensaladera. f.	Esta hermosa ensaladera es de porcelana.
Cup, saucer.	I bought the cups and saucers at auction.
Tacilla. S. platillo.	He comprado en la almoneda las tacillas y los plati-
m.	1 •
Salt-cellar.	Fill this salt-cellar with salt.
Salero. m.	Llene vmd. este salero de sal.
Pepper-box.	Put some pepper in the pepper-box.
Pimentero. m.	Eche vmd. pimienta en el famentero.
	The mustard-pot and the oil-cruet are broken.
cruet	
Frasquito para	El frasquito para mostaza y la aceytera, se han
mostaza. m. acey-	quebrado.
tera. f.	,
Vinegar-cruet.	You will find the vinegar-cruet in the sideboard.
Vinagrera, f.	Vmd. hallará la vinagrera en el armario.
Porringer.	Send the sick man a porringer of broth.
Escudilla. f.	Envie vmd. al enfermo una escudilla de caldo.
Glass.	These glasses are not clean.
	Estos vasos no están limpios.
Tumbler.	She sold me her silver tumbler.
Vaso.	Me ha vendido su vaso de plata.
·	

ł

Wine-glass.	I do not approve of those wine-glasses, they are too small for a drunkard.
Copita. f	Esas copitas no me acomodan, son muy pequeñas para un borracho.
Cup.	They brought me wine, a little diluted, in a silver cut.
Cofia.	Me han traido vino aguado, en una cofia de plata.
Decanter.	This is a fine chrystal decanter.
	Esta garrafa es de un cristal hermoso.
Delft-ware.	Delft-ware was invented in Italy.
Loza, f	La loza fué inventada en Italia.
Set of china.	The captain has presented him with an elegant set of china.
Servicio de mesa de	El capitan le ha regalado un hermoso servicio de
porcelana. m	
Dishes and plates	Wash the dishes and plates, and put up the silver
&c. plate.	filate.
Bagilla. f	Lave vmd. la <i>bagilla</i> , y'guarde <i>la</i> de plata.
Plate.	He has six thousand dollars worth of plate.
Plata labrada. f	Su plata labrada vale seis mil fuertes.
Chocolate-pot.	Put the chocolate-pot on the fire.
Chocolatera. f	Ponga vmd. la chocolatera en la candela.
Coffee-pot.	Make the coffee-pot boil.
Cafetera. f	Ponga vmd. á hervir la cafetera.
Tea-pot.	The tea-pot holds almost a dozen cups.
	La tetera contiene casi una docena de tacillas.
Sugar-dish, milk	The sugar-dish and milk-pot are of the newest
pot.	fashion.
Azucarero. m. va	- El azucarero y la vasija para leche son de última
sija para leche. f	

## VERBS.

To lay the cloth.	You will lay the cloth at half past three o'clock.
	Vnid. pondrá la mesa á las tres y media.
To set dinner, sup-	Ladies and gentlemen, when shall I set dinner on
per, &c. on the	the table?
tabl <b>e.</b>	
Cubrir la mesa.	Señoras y señores, á qué hora cubriré la mesa?
To give some drink	Waiter, give the gentleman some drink.
Dar de beber.	Mozo, dé vmd. de beber à ese caballero.
To uncork a bottle.	You cannot uncork the bottle without a cork-screw.
Destapar or des- corchar una botella.	Vmd. no podrá destapar esa botella sin el tirabuzon.
To carve.	I do not understand carving.
	Yo no sé trinchar.

To help one to Help me to a little of that calf's head.

something.

Servir alguna cosa á algun sugeto.

Sirvase vmd. darme un poco de esa cabeza de ternera.

## CHAPTER VII.

## OF MAN'S CLOTHING, &C.

	,,
Shirt.	Did the washerwoman bring my shirts?
Camisa. f.	Ha traido la lavendera mis camisas?
Ruffled shirt.	I bought a dozen of ruffled shirts.
Camisa guarnecida	He comprado una docena de camisas guarnecidas.
Plain shirt.	I ordered some shirts made plain for me.
Camisa llana.	He mandado hacer camisas llanas.
Clean shirt.	Give me a clean shirt.
Camisa limpia.	Déme vmd. una camisa limpia.
Dirty shirt.	For mine is too dirty.
Camisa sucia.	Porque la mia está muy sucia.
Sleeve.	The sleeves of my coat are too tight.
Manga. f.	Las mangas de mi casaca son muy estrechas.
Jacket.	Where did you buy this dimity jacket?
Almilla. f. or chale-	Adonde ha comprado vmd. esta almilla, or este
co. m.	chaleco de cotonía?
Morning-gown.	He is gone out in his morning-gown.
	Ha salido en bata.
Cap.	Where did you put my cap?
Gorro. m.	Adonde ha puesto vmd. mi gorro?
Night-cap.	I do not like to sleep without a night-cap.
Gorro de dormir.	No me agrada dormir sin gorro.
Woollen cap.	His head was buried in a woollen cap.
Gorro de lana.	Tenia encaxado en la cabeza un gorro de lana.
Drawers.	My drawers want mending.
Calzoncillos. m p	Mis calzoncillos necesitan remiendos.
Breeches.	Has the taylor brought my brecches?
Calzones. mp.	Ha traido el sastre mis calzones?
Stocking.	Do not go out without your stockings on; it is too cold.
Media. f.	No salga vmd. sin medias; hace mucho frio.
Silk stocking.	I commonly wear silk stockings.
	Yo uso regularmente medias de seda.
Cotton stocking.	How do you sell these cotton stockings?
Medias de algodon.	
Thread stocking.	I shall receive, by the first arrivals, an assortment
	of thread stockings.
Medias de hilo.	Yo recibiré, por el primer buque, un surtimiento de
,	medias de hilo.

Worsted stocking.	I never could accustom myself to wear worsted stockings.
Medias de lana.	Nunca he podido acostumbrarme á usar medias de lana.
Slipper.	I lost one of my slippers.
	He perdido una <i>chinela</i> .
Boot.	Tell the servant to clean my boots.
	Diga vmd. al criado que limpie mis botas.
Half-boot.	The hussars wear no other than half-boots.
Media bota.	Los husares no usan sino medias botas.
	I want a boot-jack; where shall I find one?
Boot-jack.	Necesito un tiru-bota; adonde le encontraré?
	adonde le encontrare:
Shoe. m.	Take my measure for a pair of shoes.
	Tómeme vmd. medida de un par de zapatos.
Zajiato. m. Sole.	The sole of this shoe is worn out.
	I
	La sucla de este zapato está usada.
Buckle.	Buckles are no longer in fashion.
	Las hebillas no son ya de uso.
Cravat. Corbata. f.	Your cravat is torn, put on another.
	Su corbata está usada, póngase vmd. otra.
Coat.	Your coat is too short.
	Su casaca es muy corta.
Waistcoat.	My waistcoat is too long.
	Mi chuha es muy larga.
A suit of clothes.	He caused a suit of clothes to be made for him.
	Ha dicho al sastre de hacurle un vestido entero.
Pocket.	Have you no hockets?
	No tiene vmd. faltriqueras?
Fob.	The taylor forgot to make a fob to these breeches.
	El sastre ha olvidado de poner en los calzones una
lox.	fultriquera para el relox.
Lining.	What sort of lining will you have?
	De qué quiere vmd. el forro?
Collar.	Collars of black velvet are fashionable at pre- sent.
	Los cuellos de terciopelo negro son de moda ahora.
Cloak.	This cloak is of fine cloth.
Capa, f.	Esta capa es de paño fino.
Seam.	He wore a coat laced at every seam.
	Llevaba una casaca con las costuras galoneadas.
Rag.	That poor woman has not a rag to wrap her infant in.
Andrajo. m.	Esta pobre muger no tiene un andrajo para envolver á su niño.
Dress.	The dress of the lower class of people is very plain.
	El vestido de la plebe es muy llano.
Wig.	Most women wear wigs now-a-days.
	Muchas mugeres usan ahora pelucas.
••	1

Hat.	Your hat is not so fine as mine.
	Su sombrero no es tan fino como el mio.
Brim.	The brims of those hats are too narrow.
	Las alas de esos sombreros son muy chicas.
Crown.	The crown is too high.
	La copa es muy alta.
Feather.	Military men no longer wear feathers.
	Los militares no usan ya filumages.
Greatcoat.	
	Do you promise me my greatcoat next week?
Capoton. m.	Me ofrece vmd. traerme mi capoton para la semana
Cockade.	que viene ?
	Many nations have adopted the black cockade.
	Muchas naciones han adoptado la escarapela negra.
Handkerchief.	Some elegant handkerchiefs were sold at auction.
Pañuelo. m.	Algunos <i>pañuelos</i> de gusto se vendiéron en la al- moneda.
Pocket-handker-	Carry my pocket-handkerchiefs to the seamstress to
chief.	be marked.
Panuelo de faltri-	Lleve vmd. mis pañuelos á la costurera para que
quera.	los marque.
Comb.	I broke three teeth of my comb.
Peyne. m.	He quebrado tres dientes de mi peyne.
Brush.	What is become of my brush?
Cepillo. m.	Adonde está mi cepillo.?
Watch.	How much did you pay for this watch?
Relox. m.	Quanto ha costado á vmd. este relox?
Repeating watch.	He has won a repeating watch at a lottery.
	Ha ganado un relox de repeticion á la lotería.
Gold. silver watch.	He has bartered his gold watch for a silver one.
Relax de oro, de	Ha trocado su relox de oro por uno de filata.
plata.	per and an interpretation of the period of t
Case.	I bought a capital chased gold watch, with a dou- ble case.
Caxa. f.	He comprado un relox de oro labrado, con sobre
1.	caxa.
Chain.	Have you found the <i>chain</i> you lost.
	Ha encontrado vmd. la cadena que habia perdido?
String.	I just now bought a silk string.
Cordon. m.	Acabo de comprar un cordon de seda.
	The key of his watch is copper.
Key.	
	La llave de su relox es de cobre.
Ring.	He made him a present of a ring.
	Le ha regalado un anillo.
Diamond ring.	He bought yesterday a diamond ring.
Amilio de diamantes	Ha comprado ayer un anillo de diamantes.
Snuff-box. [f.	His snuff-box is larger than mine.
	Su caxa es mas grande que la mia.
Purse.	I have received a <i>purse</i> and no money.
Bolsa. f.	He recibido una bolsa pero no dinero.

Memorandum While she was recounting the circumstance to one, book. the other took notes of it in a memorandum book. Libro de memoria. Miéntras que contaba el acaecimiento al uno, el otro tomaba apunte en su libro de memoria. [f. My razors are dull. Razor. Navaja de afeytar. Mis navajas no cortan. Wash-ball. What have you done with my strop and washball? m. Que ha hecho vmd. de mi cuero á afilar navajas, y Xabonete. de mi xabonete? Spectacles. I am in need of a pair of spectacles. m p. Necesito un par de anteojos. Anteojos. Hanger. I cannot find my hanger. Cuchillo de monte. No hallo mi cuchillo de monte. m. Sword. The blade of my sword is entirely steel.

Espada. f. La hoja de mi espada es toda de acero. Hilt. The hilt of it is silver. f. La guarnicion es de plata. Guarnicion. Spur. What did these shurs cost you? Espucia. f. Quanto le han costado estas espuelas? The ferrule of your cane is lost. Cane. Baston. m. Ha perdido el regaton de su baston. Sword-cane. Sword-canes are prohibited weapons. Baston con espada. Un baston con espada es una arma prohibida.

Crutch.

Muleta.

f Anda con muletas.

Umbrella.

We use the umbrella to

We use the umbrella to shelter us from the rain,

and the farasol to shade us from the sun.

Paragua, quitasol. El faragua sirve para abrigarse de la lluvia, y el

in. quitasol para cubrirse del sol.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## OF LADIES' CLOTHES, &c.

Shift. This young lady wears cambrick shifts, trimmed with lace. f. Esta señorita usa camisas de batista guarnecidas con Camisa. encaxes. Petticoat. In dancing, she has torn her petticoat. Guardanies. m. Baylando, ha desgarrado su guardapies. Bodice. Who made you this bodice? Corpiño. m. Quien ha hecho á vmd. este corpiño? The women no longer wear stays. Stays. Cotillas. f p. Las mugeres no usan mas cotillas. Head-dress. That is a fashionable head-dress. Peynado. m. Es un peynado á la moda.

	1,002101
Hair, or tour of hair.	She has an artificial light-coloured tour.
	Tiene una cabellera rubia postiza.
	Her neckhandkerchief was embroidered with gold.
Parado del Asses	Su jianuelo del pescuezo estaba bordado de oro.
	Ju panueto dei pescuezo estaba bordado de oro.
<i>ezo.</i> m.	 
Under petticoat.	How many ells does it require to make an under-
	petticoat?
Zagalejo. m.	
Quilted petticoat.	This quilted petticoat is too short.
Zagalejo picado.	Este zagalejo picado es demasiado corto.
Garter.	I took up her garter, and presented it to her smiling.
Liga. f.	Recogí su liga, y se la presenté riendo.
Apron.	Her apron is stained all over.
Delantal. m.	Su delantal está todo manchado.
Gown.	This milliner has just now received some very pret-
	ty gowns.
Bata. f. camison. m.	Esta modista acaba de recibir batas elegantes.
Combing-cloth.	You will find my combing-cloth on the toilet.
Peynador. m.	Vmd. hallará mi <i>peynador</i> sobre el tocador.
	Her riding-habit fits her extremely well.
Vertido 4 la Ama	Su vestido á la Amazona le sienta ayrosamente.
	ou bestino a la simazona le siena ayrosamente.
zona. m. Glove.	Where shall I find any silk gloves?
	Adonde hallaré guantes de seda?
Muff.	Somebody stole her <i>muff</i> at the play-house.
_ ~ .	Le han robado su manguito en la comedia.
Looking-glass.	I bought this looking-glass at auction.
	He comprado este espejo en la almoneda.
Hair-powder.	Hair-powder has risen a good deal,
	Los polvos han encarecido mucho.
m p.	
Powder-box.	My powder-box is made of tin.
	Mi caxa de peynar es de hoja de lata.
Puff.	Tell him to bring me a puff.
	Digale vmd. que me trayga una borla.
Pomatum.	This perfumer sells very good pomatum.
	Este perfumador vende muy buena pomada.
Paint.	Paint spoils the ladies' complexions.
Arrebol. m.	El arrebol echa à perder el cutis de las mugeres.
Earrings.	Her carrings are very valuable.
	Sus pendientes son de mucho precio.
Lace.	The lace of her ruffles cost ten guineas an ell.
Encaxe. m.	Los encaxes de sus vueltas cuestan diez guineas la
Make aller J	vara.
Hat; riband.	She wears a black hat trimmed with blue riband.
Sombrero. m. cinta.	
f.	
VOL. I.	$\mathbf{c}$

Jewel.		His wife is decked with jewels.
Dixe.	m.	Su muger está cargada de dixes.
Cloak.	ı	Go and see if my clouk is done.
Capa.	f.	Vaya vmd. á ver si mi capa está acabada.
Bonnet, cap.	1	She has brought with her some very pretty bon-
•	- 1	nets.
Escofieta.	ſ.	Ha traido escofietas muy lindas.
Fan.	1	Some fashionable fans were sent to her.
Abanico.	m.	Le han enviado abanicos de moda.
Thimble.		I cannot sew without a thimble.
$m{Dedal}.$	m.	Yo no puedo coser sin dedal.
Needle.		These needles are as brittle as glass.
Aguja.	1.	Estas agujas se quiebran como vidrio.
Pin.		She stuck a pin in her finger.
Alfiler.	m.	Se ha picado el dedo con un alfiler.
Pincase.	1	Her uncle gave her a fine gold pincase.
Estuche.	ın.	Su tio le ha dado un lindo estuche de oro.
case.		Where are my scissors? I have lost my scissor-case.
Tixeras. f p.	Es-	Adonde están mis tixeras? He perdido mi estuche
tuche á tixer		á tixeras.
Pincushion.		Have you not found my fincushion?
Acerico.	m.	No ha encontrado vmd. mi acerico?
Tweezers.		This lady makes use of tweezers to shape her eye-
•		brows.
Pinzas.	f p.	
Pinzas. Doll.	f p.	brows. Esta señora usa fiinzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.
	_	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.
Doll. <i>Muñeca</i> . Bandbox.	f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.
Doll. <i>Muñeca</i> . Bandbox.	f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.
Doll. <i>Muñeca</i> . Bandbox.	f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her
Doll. <i>Muñeca</i> . Bandbox.	f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm. La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una cara de carton debaxo del brazo.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox. Caxa de carto.	f. n. f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm. La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie
Doll.  Muñeca.  Bandbox.  Caxa de carto.  Linen.  Lienzo.  Holland.	f. n. f. m.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.  The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos a comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.
Doll.  Muñeca.  Bandbox.  Caxa de carto.  Linen.  Lienzo.  Holland.	f. n. f. m.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll. Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm. La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo. Where shall we go to buy some linen? Adonde irémos à comprar lienzo?
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola: Calico.	f. n. f. m.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.  The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos a comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola: Calico.	f. n. f. m.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.  The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos a comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola: Calico.	f.  m.  m.  nda.  lon.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.  The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have mustin of five or six shillings an ell.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox. Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola. Calico. Zaraza de algoa	f.  m.  m.  nda.  lon.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.  The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have mustin of five or six shillings an ell.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola: Calico. Zaraza de algoa Muslin.	f.  m.  m.  nda.  lon.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca.  The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have mustin of five or six shillings an ell.  Quiero una muselina de cinco à seis shilines vara.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola. Calico. Zaraza de algoa Muslin. Muselina.	f.  m. f.  m.  mlanda.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo. Where shall we go to buy some linen? Adonde irémos à comprar lienzo? We daily expect some Holland. A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda. They are going to establish a calico manufactory. Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas. I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell. Quiero una muselina de cinco à seis shillines vara. Show me some cambrick, if you have got any. Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si ticne.
Doll.  Muñeca.  Bandbox.  Caxa de carto.  Linen.  Lienzo.  Holland.  Lienzo de Hola:  Calico.  Zaraza de algoa  Muslin.  Muselina.  Cambrick.	f.  m. f.  m.  nda.  f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo. Where shall we go to buy some linen? Adonde irémos à comprar tienzo? We daily expect some Holland. A cada instante esperamos tienzo de Holanda. They are going to establish a calico manufactory. Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas. I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell. Quiero una muselina de cinco à seis shilines vara. Show me some cambrick, if you have got any. Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si tiene. Line my gown sleeves with flannel.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola. Calico. Zaraza de algoa Muslin. Musetina. Cambrick. Holan batista.	f.  m. f.  m.  nda.  f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo. Where shall we go to buy some linen? Adonde irémos à comprar tienzo? We daily expect some Holland. A cada instante esperamos tienzo de Holanda. They are going to establish a calico manufactory. Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas. I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell. Quiero una muselina de cinco à seis shilines vara. Show me some cambrick, if you have got any. Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si tiene. Line my gown sleeves with flannel.
Doll.  Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto.  Linen.  Lienzo. Holland.  Lienzo de Hola: Calico.  Zaraza de algoa Muslin.  Muselina.  Cambrick.  Holan batista.  Flannel.	f. m. f. m. nda. f. f. f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar tienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lenzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell.  Quiero una musclina de cinco à seis shillines vara.  Show me some cambrick, if you have got any.  Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si tiene.  Line my gown sleeves with flanur!  Afórreme vmd. con flaneta las mangas de mi bata.  I want six ells of dimity for a petticoat.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola. Calico. Zaraza de algoa Muslin. Musetina. Cambrick. Holan batista. Flannel.	f. m. f. m. nda. f. f. f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar tienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lenzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell.  Quiero una musclina de cinco à seis shillines vara.  Show me some cambrick, if you have got any.  Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si tiene.  Line my gown sleeves with flanur!  Afórreme vmd. con flaneta las mangas de mi bata.  I want six ells of dimity for a petticoat.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola. Calico. Zaraza de algoa Muslin. Muselina. Cambrick. Holan batista. Flannel. Flanela. Dimity.	f. m. f. m. nda. f. f. f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar lienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell.  Quiero una musclina de cinco à seis shilines vara.  Show me some cambrick, if you have got any.  Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si ticne.  Line my gown sleeves with flannel.  Afórreme vmd. con flaneta las mangas de mi bata.
Doll. Muñeca. Bandbox.  Caxa de carto. Linen. Lienzo. Holland. Lienzo de Hola. Calico. Zaraza de algoa Muslin. Muselina. Cambrick. Holan batista. Flannel. Flanela. Dimity. Cotonía.	f. m. f. m. nda. f. f. f. f.	Esta señora usa finzas para aderezar sus cejas. It is said that Achilles wept for a doll.  Se dice que Achiles lloró por una muñeca. The shop-girl stood up with a bandbox under her arm.  La muchacha de la tendera or modista estaba en pie con una caxa de carton debaxo del brazo.  Where shall we go to buy some linen?  Adonde irémos à comprar tienzo?  We daily expect some Holland.  A cada instante esperamos lienzo de Holanda.  They are going to establish a calico manufactory.  Va à establecerse una manufactura de zarazas.  I wish to have muslin of five or six shillings an ell.  Quiero una musclina de cinco à seis shillines vara.  Show me some cambrick, if you have got any.  Enséñeme vmd. su holan batista, si tiene.  Line my gown sleeves with flanue!  Afórreme vmd. con flaneta las mangas de mi bata.  I want six ells of dimity for a petticoat.  Necesito seis varas de cotonta para unas enaguas.

Velvet.		What kind of velvet do you wish to have?
Terciopelo.	m.	Qué calidad de terciopelo quiere vmd.?
Stuff.		This stuff is not light enough.
Estofa.	f.	Esta estofa no es bastante ligera or sencilla.
Woollen stuff.		See how this woodlen stuff is eaten up by the moths.
Estofa de land		Vea vmd. como esta entofa de lana ha sido picada
•	1	de la polilla.
Gauze.		Where shall I find some gauze?
Gasa.	f.	Adonde encontraré gasa?
Fur.	_	Fine furs come from cold countries.
Peleteria.	f.	La buena peletería viene de los paises frios.
Satin.		There is no call at all for satin now-a-days.
Raso.	m.	El raso no se apetece ahora.
Fringe.		The bed was adorned with fringes of blue silk.
Franja.		La cama estaba guarnecida con franjas de seda azul.
Leather.	-	The leather of her shoes is too thick.
Becerrillo, c	ordo-	El becerrillo or cordovan de sus zapatos es de-
van.	m.	
Morocco.		She has bought a pair of fine green morocco shoes.
Marroqui.	m.	Ha comprado un primoroso par de zapatos de mar-
		rogut.
Cotillion: cou	ntry-	The figures of cotillions are more lively than those
dance.		of country-dances.
Contradanza I	Fran-	Las figuras de las contradanzas Francesas son mas
		prontas que las de las Inglesas.
danza Ingle		promise que un un angurant
Trinket.		To interest many women, the conversation must
	•	fall upon trinkets.
Aderezo, m.	caco-	Para grangearse la voluntad de las mugeres, es me-
fieta.	f.	
<i>J.</i>	••	en la conversacion.
		i the conversacion.

## CHAPTER IX.

## OF MAN'S HABITATION.

House.	[Is this house to let?
Casa.	f. Se alquila esta casa?
Hotel.	He lives in a magnificent hotel.
Fonda.	f. Vive en una fonda magnífica.
Yard.	We made our escape through the yard.
Patio.	m. Nos escapámos por el patio?
Door.	Open the door, if you please.
Puerta.	f. Sírvase vmd. abrir la <i>puerta</i> .
Knocker.	The knocker of the door has been stolen.
Aldaba.	f. Han robado la aldaba de la puerta.
Threshold.	He was sitting down on the threshold of the door.
Umbral.	m. Estaba sentado sobre el umbral de la puerta.

The folding-doors were opened to receive her. Folding-doors. Hojas de puerta.fp. Abriéron las hojas de la puerta para recibirla. This door wants a hinge. Hinge. Gonce or gozne. m. Falta un gonce á esta puerta. The door was broken open, notwithstanding the bar Bar; bolt. and bolts. Cerrojo, m. barra. Desquiciáron la puerta á pesar de la barra y de los cerrojos. Lock; key. The key of this lock is lost. Cerradura; llave. La llave de esta cerradura se ha perdido. Latch. Lift up the latch; let it fall. Pestillo. m. Alce vmd., baxe vmd. el pestillo. A padlock must be put to this trunk. Padlock. m. Es menester poner un candado á este baul or cofre. Cundado. Hall. He entered no farther than the hall. f. Solo entró en la antesala. Antesala. Staircase. The staircase is not light enough. f. La esculera no tiene bastante claridad. Escalera. Stairs. He went down stairs, by two steps at a time. Escalones. m p. Baxó los escalones á pares. We went five or six steps up the stairs. Step. Escalones (de puer-Subímos cinco ó seis cacalonea. ta de calle), Balluster. I should have fallen but for the balluster. Pasamano. m. Hubiera caido sin el hasamano de la escalera. Grate. The bars of the iron grate are very close. Reja. f. Las barras de la reja de hierro están muy juntas. Garret. He died of poverty in a garret. Guardilla. f. Murió de miseria en una guardilla. Private staircase. She escaped by a private staircase. Escalera privada. f. Se escapó por una escalera privada. This house is built three stories high. Story. Alto de casa. Esta casa es de tres altos. Ground-Roor. Ground-floor apartments are generally unwholesome. Quarto baxo. m. Los quartos baxos son generalmente mal sanos. Apartment. The apartment where he lodges is well furnished. Quarto or casa ala- El quarto que ocupa está bien alajado. jada. Parlour. He was forbidden to come into the parlour. Salu de recibimien- Le intimaron de no entrar en la sala de recibimien-10. Room. Is there any fire in my room? m [lay candela en mi quarto? Quarto. Dining-room. The diving-room is too small for so many people. Comedor. m. El comedor es demasiado pequeño para tanta gente. Closet. You have a small and very convenient *closet* there. .liacena. f. Vind. tiene ahí una alacena pequeña y muy bien dispuesta.

Corner.		The woman, frightened, squatted down in that corner.
Rincon.	m.	La recamarera, asustada, se agachó en ese rincon.
Partition.		He saw every thing through the partition.
Entablado.	m.	Lo ha visto todo por entre el entablado.
Bed-chamber.		She is just gone into her bed-chamber.
Alcoba.	f.	Acaba de irse á su alcoba.
Furnished room		We agreed for the hire of a furnished room as well as for my board.
Quarto alajado.	. m.	1
Gallery.		I was walking in the gallery during the gust.
Corredor.	m.	Miéntras duró la tempestad, me paseé en el corredor.
Library.		His library contains above twenty thousand volumes.
Biblioteca.	f.	Su biblioteca se compone de mas de veinte mil tomos.
Shelf.		Set these books in order on their proper shelves.
Estante.	m	Ponga vmd. en órden estos libros en el estante.
Strong-box.	414.	He returned with expedition to lock his strong-box.
Cofre fuerte.	***	Volvió prontamente atras á cerrar su cofre fuerte.
Balcony.	***	The ladies were in the balcony to see him pass.
Balcon,	m	Las señoras estaban en el balcon para verle pasar.
Cellar.	111.	Have you put all the wood in the cellar?
	£	
Bodega.	1.	Ha echado vmd. toda la leña en la bodega?
Kitchen.	r	Will you please to see the kitchen?
Cocina.	I.	Quiere vmd. ver la cocina?
Bakehouse.		The bakehouse is much too far off.
Panadería.	I.	La fianaderia está muy léjos.
Oven.		The oven wants repairing.
Horno.	m.	El horno necesita componerse.
Stable.		The stable is very small for all his horses.
Caballeriza.	i.	La caballeriza es muy pequeña para todos sus ca-
		ballos.
Rack.		Take my mare to the rack.
Peachre.	m.	
Hay.		This hay is not very good.
Heno.	m.	Este heno no es muy bueno.
Coach-house.		Put the carriage into the coach-house.
Cochera.	f.	Encierre vmd. el coche en la cochera.
Well.		This well is four hundred feet deep.
Pozo.	m.	Este pozo tiene quatrocientos pies de hondo.
Rope.		Some mischievous people cut the rope.
Soga del prozo.	f.	Algun mal intencionado ha cortado la soga del pozo.
Pulley.		Some others stole the fulley.
Garrucha.	f.	Algun otro ha robado la garrucha.
Bucket.		Bring here all the empty buckets.
Cubo.	m.	Trayga vmd. aquí todos los cubos vacíos.
Pump.		This frumft is already dry.
Bomba.	f.	Ya la bomba está agotada.
	-	

Ladder. Let us go and fetch a ladder. f. Vamos á traer una escalera. Escalera. His garden is two hundred feet long by seventy wide. Garden. m. Su jardin tiene doscientos (or docientos) pies de Jardin. largo, y setenta de ancho. This hen-house may contain a great many fowls. Hen-house. Gallinero. m. Este gallinero puede contener muchas gallinas. Foundation. The foundation of this house is very deep. Cimientos. m p. Los cimientos de esta casa son muy profundos. The walls are not thick enough. Wall. Pared. f. Las haredes no son bastante espesas. Wall. The cannon battered down the walls. Muralla. f. El cañon destruyó las murallas. Front; back. The front of this building is narrower than the back of it. Fachada; trasera.f | La fachada del frente de este edificio es mas estrecha que la de la trasera. The windows overlook the street. Window. Ventana. f. Las ventanas miran á la calle. Pane of glass. His scholars have broken nine panes of glass. Vidrio. m. Sus colegiales han roto nueve vidrios. Venetian-blind. She looked at me through the venetian-blind. Celosía. f Me ha mirado por entre las celostas. Shutter. I had shutters put to every window in the house. Hoja de ventana, f. He hecho poner hojas á todas las ventanas de la casa. Outside shutter. The wind broke one of my outside shutters last night. Hoja de ventana El viento ha destrozado anoche una hoja de las ventanas exteriores. exterior. Floor. Tell the servant to scrub the floor of the parlour. Suelo de tablas. m. Diga vmd. á la criada de estregar con el cepillo el suelo de tublas de la sala. The ciclings of these apartments are painted with Cieling. Cielo raso. m. Los ciclos rasos de estos quartos están pintados de gusto. The wainscot of this room is worm-eaten. Wainscot. m. El maderage de este quarto está roido de carcoma. Maderage. Chimney. The mantle-piece of this chimney is marble. Chimenea. f La parte exterior de esta chimenca es de mármol. Hearth. Take the ashes from off the hearth. Hogar. m Limpia or quita las cenizas del hogar. Lime. I bought thirty bushels of lime. Cal. f. He comprado treinta fanegas de cal. Plaster. Plaster gets hard with time. Yeso. m. El yeso se endurece con el tiempo. Sand. I'hat house is built upon sand. Arena. f. Esta casa está fabricada sobre arena. Brick. Bricks are sold at twelve dollars a thousand. Ladrillo. m. Los ladrillos se venden á doce pesos el millar.

NOUNS.

Rubbish. Escombro. He has been buried under the *rubbish* of the tower. m. Ha sido enterrado baxo los *escombros* de la torre.

### CHAPTER X.

#### OF FURNITURE, AND OF DOMESTIC TRANSACTIONS.

House-keeping. HE went to house-keeping not long ago. f. Ha puesto casa de poco acá. Casa puesta. Hangings. These hangings are six ells high. f. Esta tapicería tiene seis varas de alto. Tapicería. You have a fine looking-glass there. Looking-glass. Espejo. m. Vmd. tiene un espejo magnífico. Picture. This picture is by the famous Vernet. f. Esta pintura es del famoso Vernet. Pintura. Fellow. This elegant picture wants a fellow. Pintura que hace Esta exquisita pintura necesita otra que haga juego con ella. juego con otra. Portrait. This portrait of WASHINGTON is a strong likeness. Retrato. m. Este retrato de Washington es muy semejante. The frame of this picture is not well gilt. Frame. Quadro. m. El quadro de esta pintura no está bien dorado. Print. I had those prints brought from Holland. Retampa. f. He hecho traer de Holanda esas estampas. Table. This table has no drawer. Mesa. f. Esta mesa no tiene caxon. Mahogany table. I bespoke a mahogany table. Mesa de caoba. f. He mandado hacer una mesa de caoba. Carpet. This velvet carpet cost twenty-five guineas. f. Esta alfombra de terciopelo cuesta veinte y cinco Alfombra. guineas. Screen. I do not know where the screens are. Biombo. m. No sé adonde están los biombos. Trunk. This trunk cannot hold all your clothes. Cofre or baul. m. Este cofre no puede contener toda su ropa. Little box. You will find it in the little-box. Caxita. f. Vmd. lo hallará en la caxita. Portmanteau. This hortmantcau is water-proof. Maleta. f. Esta maleta es á prueba de agua. Chest of drawers. Put up my clothes in the chest of drawers. Cómoda. f. Encierre vmd. mi ropa en la cómoda. Press. We locked our knapsacks in the firess. Armario. m. Encerrámos nuestras alforias en el armario. Chair. The chairs are not yet finished. Silla. f Las sillas no están hechas todavía. Seat. Boy, hand a seat to the gentleman. Asiento. m. Muchacho, trae un asiento al caballero.

Fuente.

I slept in an elbow-chair all night. Elbow-chair. Silla poltrona. f. He dormido toda la noche en una silla poltrona. Stool. This stool is too low, bring me a higher one. Taburete. m. Este taburete es muy baxo, tráygame vmd. otro mas alto. Couch, sofa. They often confound couches with sofas. Canape, sofa. m. Muchas veces se confunde el canape con el sofa (especie de cama angosta). Cushion. He had down cushions under his arms. Coxin. m. Tenia coxines de pluma baxo sus brazos. Bed. If you are tired, lie down on my bed. Cama. Si vmd. está cansado, repósese sobre mi cama. Bed's-head. I remained at his bed's-head all night. Cabezera de cama f. He estado á la cabezera de su cama toda la noche. Truckle-bed. This miserable truckle-bed looked more like a tomb than a couch. m. Este miserable xergon parecia mas bien un sepulcro Xergon. que una cama. I prefer this room on account of the alcove. Alcove. Alcoba. f. Prefiero este quarto porque tiene alcoba. This bedstead is full of bugs. Bedstead. Armadura de cama. Esta armadura de cama está llena de chinches. Matrass. There are two good hair matrasses. Colchon. m. Aquí están dos buenos colchones de clin (or crin). Feather-bed. I sleep better on a feather-bed. Colchon de pluma. Yo duermo mejor sobre un colchon de pluma. Bolster. This bolster is not high enough. Almohada larga. f. Esta almohada no es bastante alta. Pillow. I had no sooner placed my head upon the pillow, than I fell asleep. Así que puse la cabeza sobre la almohada me dormi. Almohada. Sheet. Those sheets are not dry enough. Sábana. f. Esas sábanas no están bastante enxutas. Blanket. I have bought two blankets. Manta de lana. f. He comprado dos mantas de lana. Cotton counter-She sold me a cotton counterpane. pane, coverlet. Sobre cama de algo- Me ha vendido una sobre cama de algodon labrada, don labrada. or picada. Curtain. The curtains are torn, get them mended. Cortina. f. Las cortinus están desgarradas, hágalas vmd. componer. Warming-pan. Go and bring the warming-pan. Calentador. m. Trayga vmd. el calentador. Pitcher. Put the hitcher on the window. Jarro. m. Ponga vmd. el jarro sobre la ventana. Bason. Fill the bason with fresh water.

f. Llene vind. esa fuente de agua fresca.

Spunge.		The hostler wants a spunge for the horses.
Esponja.	f.	El palafrenero necesita una esponja para los caba-
- •		llos.
Soap.		Soap sells at a quarter of a dollar a pound.
Xabon.	m.	La libra de xabon se vende á peseta.
Towel.		The towel is in the kitchen.
Toalla.	f	La toalla está en la cocina.
Scrutoire.	-	Lay up my papers in the scrutoire.
Papelera.	f.	Encierre vmd. mis papeles en la papelera.
Drawer.		Lock all the drawers, and bring me the key.
Caxon.	m.	Cierre vmd. todos los caxones, y tráygame la llave.
Bunch of keys.		She wore a leathern girdle, to which hung a bunch
		of keys.
Mazo de llaves.	m.	
Candlestick.		My uncle made me a present of a pair of silver can-
		dlesticks.
Candelero.	m	Mi tio me ha regalado un par de candeleros de plata.
Candle.	•	Send me a box of candles of six to the pound.
Vela.	I.	Envieme vmd. un caxon de velas de seis en libra.
Wax-candle.	_	Wax-candles sell at five shillings a pound.
Bugia.	I.	La libra de bugias cuesta cinco shelines.
Candle, light.		They had extinguished their candle, and double-
Luz.	r	locked their door.
1.42.	1.	Habian apagado la luz, y cerrado la puerta á dos vu-
Torch.		eltas.
Torch.		We walked by the light of a torch, before we could
Hachon.	***	reach the cottage. Para llegar á la choza, tuvimos que caminar con la
nuchon.	111.	luz que daban los hachones.
Dark lantern.		He had a dark lantern in one hand, and a dagger in
Durk faittein.		the other.
Linterna sorda.	f	Tenia en una mano una linterna sorda, y en la otra
	•	un puñal.
Lamp.		The lamp will be out presently, for want of oil.
Lámpara.	£.	La lámpara se apagará prunto, por falta de aceyte.
Wick.	-	The wick is too thick for so small a lamp.
Torcida.	£.	La torcida es muy gruesa para un velon tan pequeño.
Snuffers.	-	The snuffers stand on the mantlepiece.
	. f p	Las despabiladeras están sobre la chimenea.
Steel, tinder.	1	I have a steel and no tinder.
Eslabon. m. yes	ca. f	Tengo cslabon, pero me falta yesca.
Match.		Buy me a bundle of matches.
$m{P}$ aj $uela_ullet$	f.	Cómpreme vmd. un mazo de fiajuelas.
Flint.		Ten thousand flints have been sent to the army.
Pedernal.	m	Han enviado al exército diez mil sedernales.
Tinderbox.		You will find the tinder-box in the closet.
Caxa de fusil.	f.	Vmd. hallará la caxa del fusil en el armario.
Bellows.		Take the bellows and kindle the fire.
Fuelle.	m	Tome vmd. el fuelle y encienda la candela.
VOL. I.		, D

Shovel.		The handle of the shovel is broken.
Badil.	m.	El cabo del badil se ha rompido.
Tongs.		I cannot make up the fire without tongs.
Tenazas.	f p.	No puedo encender la candela sin tenazas.
Andiron.	•	Tell the servant to clean the andirons.
Morillo.	m.	Diga vmd. á la criada que limpie los morillos.
Wood.		Have you laid in your wood?
Leña.	f.	Ha comprado vmd. su provision de leña?
Log.		Tell him to bring another log.
Leño.	m.	Dígale vmd. que trayga otro leño.
Coal.		They burn a good deal of coal in England.
Carbon.	m.	En Inglaterra se quema mucho carbon.
		Beef-steaks are never properly done without a quick
coals.	-ч	fire.
Ascuas.	fn	Las tajadas de vaca no se asan bien, sino sobre as-
***************************************	• P	cuas muy encendidas.
Stove.	-	The use of stoves is derived from Germany.
Estufa.	£.	El uso de la estufa vinó de Alemania.
Clock.		Have you heard the clock strike?
Péndola.	f	Ha oido vmd. sonar la <i>péndola?</i>
Bag.	••	I had in my bag a great deal of small change.
Saco.	m	Tenia en mi saco mucha moneda menuda.
Basket.	4110	The Indians make elegant baskets, variegated with
Dusket.		different colours.
Cesto.	m.	Los Indios hacen cestos primorosos, de varios colores.
Hamper.		They brought two hampers full of provisions.
Canasta.	f.	Traxéron dos canastas llenas de víveres.
Cage.	-	The bird will fly out of the cage.
Jaula.	f	El páxaro se escapará de la jaula.
Mousetrap.		I have already caught three mice in the mousetrant.
Ratonera.		Ya han caido tres ratones en la ratonera.
Broom.		The awkward servant has broken the broom-handle.
Escoba.	f.	La criada torpe ha quebrado el mango de la escoba.
Glue.	•	Inlaid work cannot be done without glue.
Cola.	f	Sin cola no se puede ataracear or hacer embutidos.
Iron hook.	••	He caused several <i>iron hooks</i> to be driven into the
non noon.		wall.
Laña.	£	Hizo poner varias lañas en las paredes.
Wedge.	•	
weage.		You will never be able to split that log without a wedge and mall.
Cuña.	£.	Vmd. no rajará este leño si no emplea una cuña.
Saw.	••	That man gets his living by his saw.
Sierra.	£	Ese hombre gana su vida con su sierra.
Handsaw.	1.	The handsaw must have been invented before any
**************************************		other saw.
Serrezuela.	£	La serrezuela fué probablemente inventada ántes
<b>~</b> €17€£#€{#.	4.	
•		que ninguna otra sierra.

Plane. (This board is not smooth enough; it must be done over with the filane. Cepillo (de carpin-Esta tabla no está bastante lisa, necesita cepillo. tero). Irons. He got rid of his irons and made off. Fierros. m p. Limó sus fierros y se escapó. Vice. Take my gun to pieces with that vice, and clean Llave (de destor-Desarme vmd. mi fusil con esa llave, y límpiele. nillar). Axe. Some trees are so large, that they cannot be felled with an axe. Hacha. f. Hay arboles tan gruesos, que no pueden cortarse con la hacha. Not only wood, but clay, and even metals may be Lathe. worked by the lathe. Torno. m. No solo la madera, sino el barro, y los metales pueden trabajarse al torno. Why don't you take the hammer to drive those nails? Hammer. Martillo. m. Porque no toma vmd. el martillo para clavar esos clavos? Gimblet. Lend me your gimblet to bore a few holes in that plank. Barrena. Présteme vmd. su barrena para hacer algunos agujeros en esa tabla. Mailet. A mallet is a wooden hammer with a double head. Mazo or mallo. m. El mazo es un martillo de palo á dos cabezas.

## VERBS.

To furnish.	He has spent a thousand guineas in furnishing his house.
Alhejar.	Ha gastado mil guineas en alhajar su casa.
To hang up tapes- try.	Tell him to hang up the tapestry in a better style.
Poner papel pinta- do.	Dígale vmd. que el <i>papel</i> que <i>ponga</i> en ese quarto sea del último gusto.
To make the bed.	She is busy just now in making the beds.
	Ahora está haciendo las camas.
To put the room in order.	It is time to fut the rooms in order.
Componer los quar- tos.	Es tiempo de componer los quartos.
To sweep.	Has he swept the stairs?
Barrer.	Ha barrido las escaleras?

To sweep a chim-This chimney has not been swept this long time.

Send for a chimney-sweeper.

Deshollinar. Hay mucho tiempo que esta chiminea no se ha deshollinado. Envie vmd. por el deshollinador.

To wipe. The furniture must be wiped. Limpiar. Es necesario limpiar los muebles.

To scrub. Then scrub the floor.

Estregar con ce- Despues vmd. estregará el entablado con un cepillo.

To kindle the fire. I could not kindle the fire, for want of matches.

Encender la cande- No pude encender la candela, por falta de paiuela.

Encender la cande- No pude encender la candela, por falta de pajuela.

To open.

Abrir.

Porque no abre vmd. la puerta?

To snuff the candle.

Despabilar.

Despabile vmd., porque no vemos.

Put out the candle in the parlour.

dle.

Apagar la vela.

Apagar la vela.

All the doors and windows of the house are shut.

Fodas las puertas y ventanas de la casa están cerra-

das.

To lock. Is the door locked?

Cerrar con llave. Está la puerta cerrada con llave?

To bolt. Do not forget to bolt it.

Echar cerrojo. No olvide vmd. de echar el cerrojo.

To knock at the Somebody knocks at the door, go and see who it is.

I.lamar á la nuerta. Alguno llama á la nuerta, vaya vmd. á ver quien es.

To come into.

I forbid you ever to come into my house.

Le defiendo de entrar mas en mi casa.

To go up. You go up stairs too fast; you will get tired. Subir. Vmd. sube muy apriesa las escaleras, y se cansará.

To come down. He did not come down the whole day.

Baxar.

No ha baxado en todo el dia.

To sit at the win
I sat at the window to see him pass.

Asomarse à la ven- Me asomé en la ventana para verle pasar.

To warm one's self. Warm yourself, it is growing cold. Calientarse. Caliéntese vmd., el frio comienza.

To let a house. Have you let your house?

Alguilar una casa. Ha alguilado vmd. su casa?

To pay,

Payar.

He went off without paying his house-rent.

Se ha ido sin pagar el alquiler de su casa.

# CHAPTER XI.

# OF THE KITCHEN, CELLAR, &c.

****	<b>L</b>
Kitchen furniture.	HE bought some fine kitchen furniture.
Batería de cocina.	Ha comprado una batería de cocina escogida.
f.	
Kettle.	The kettle leaks, it wants mending.
Caldera. f.	La caldera se sale, es menester remendarla.
Stewpan.	This stewpan has holes in it.
Caserola. f.	Esta caserola está agujereada.
Pot.	This pot gives a bad taste to the soup.
Olla. f.	Esta olla da mal gusto al caldo.
Gridiron.	Put the mutton chops on the gridiron.
Parrillas. f p.	Ponga vmd. á asar en las parrillas las costillas de
_	carnero.
Spit.	We ate the fowl boiled, for want of a spit.
Asador. m.	Hemos comido la gallina cocida, por falta de asador.
Jack.	Take the jack to the smith's.
Asador de torno.	Lleve vmd. el asador al herrero.
Skillet.	Clean the skillet.
Cazo con cabo. in.	Friegue vmd. el cazo.
Frying-pan.	Throw the eggs into the frying-pan.
Sarten. f.	Eche vmd. los huevos en la sarten.
Chafingdish.	Wipe this chafing-dish with the dishcloth.
Escalfador. m.	Limpie vmd. este escalfaldor con un paño de cocina.
Cask.	We have tapped the cask this morning.
Tonel. m.	Hemos barrenado el tonel esta mañana.
Barrel.	This boat has brought me several barrels of cider.
Barril. m.	Este bote me ha traido algunos barriles de sidra.
Hogshead.	Her cargo amounts to three hundred hogsheads of
_	wine.
Barrica. f.	Su carga es de trecientas barricas de vino.
Flagon; phial.	I have sent him a flagon of brandy.
Frasco. m.	Le he enviado un frasco de aguardiente.
Bottle.	I received a hundred empty bottles.
Botella. f.	He recibido cien botellus vacías.
Neck.	She stopt the neck of the bottle with her thumb.
Cuello. m.	Puso su dedo pulgar en el cuello de la botella.
Cork.	The cork has remained in the bottle.
Corcho. m.	El corcho se ha quedado en la botella.
Corkscrew.	I cannot find the cork-screw.
Tirabuzon, m	No puedo hallar el tirabuzon.

#### VERBS.

To cook. This woman knows how to cook.

Cocinar. Esta muger cocina bien.

To season. This meat is too much seasoned. Este guisado está sazonado demasiado. Sazonar.

To boil. Boil this fowl for our dinner.

Ponga vmd. á cocer esta gallina para comer. Cocer.

Why don't you go and draw water? To draw water. Coger agua. Porque no va vmd. & coger agua?

Grate a crust of bread to put in the sauce. To grate. Rashe vmd. una corteza de pan para la salsa. Raspar.

To pound. Pound the almonds in a marble mortar.

Maje vmd. las almendras en un mortero de mármol. Majar.

To hash. Make haste and hash this mutton.

Picar. Despáchese vmd. para hicar este carnero.

To roast. It is time to roast the turkey. Arar. Es tiempo de asar el pavo.

These sausages are not well broiled. To broil. Asar (en las par-Estas salchichas no están bien asadas.

rillas). To bake. Too great a fire burns meat, instead of baking it.

Cocer. La demasiada candela quema la carne en vez de cocerla.

To clean. Clean the pigeons and the little birds. Limpiar. Limpie vmd. los pichones y los paxarillos.

To stuff. There was a piece of stuffed veal. Rellenar. Habia un pedazo de ternera relleno. To fry. We are going to fry the fish.

Freir. Vamos á freir el pescado.

To wash. My clothes have not been well washed.

Lavar. Mi repa no está bien lavada. To iron. She is ironing his shirts. Ahlanchar. Está aplanchando sus camisas. To draw wine. I forbade him to draw wine. Sacar vino. Le he dicho que no saque vino.

To fill a cask. If you don't fill the cask, your wine will be spoiled. Llenar un toncl. Si vmd. no llena su tonel, el vino se torcerá.

To tap a barrel. I shall tap this barrel next week.

Empezar á tirar La semana que viene empezaré à tirar este barril. licor de un bartil.

To empty a barrel. We have emptied this barrel in five days. Vaciar un barril. Hemos vaciado este barril en cinco dias.

## CHAPTER XII.

#### OF TIME.

How many days are there in this month? Day. m. Quantos dias trae este mes? Dia. Whole day. I have passed the whole day sadly. Todo el dia. He pasado tristemente todo el dia. Day-break. We started by day-break. Rayar del dia. m. Salímos al rayar del dia. Dawn of day. At dawn of day we discovered the fleet bearing away. f. Al alba descubrimos la esquadra navegando á un Alba. largo. The day-break scarce appeared when he arrived. Day-break. Aurora. f. Llegó quando la aurora asomaba apénas. Rising-sun. [f. The rising-sun revives all nature. Apariencia del sol. La apariencia del sol vivifica la naturaleza. Morning. At what hour do you rise in the morning? f. A qué hera se levanta vmd. por la mañana? La mañana. How have you spent your time this morning? Morning. Mañana. f. Como ha pasado vmd. la mañana? twelve Noon; I will repair thither at noon precisely. o'clock. m. Me hallaré allí á medio dia precisamente. Medio dia. I will call at your house after sun-set. Sun-set. Poner-del sol. m. Iré à casa de vmd. despues de puesto el sol. He works from morning to night. Evening; night. f. Trabaja del dia á la noche. Noche. Evening. The evenings are very tedious in winter. Tarde. LEn invierno las tardes son muy tristes. Yesterday-evening. We had a grand ball yesterday-evening, and a sumptuous entertainment. Ayer noche tuvimos un gran bayle, y una cena Ayer noche. suntuosa. How did you sleep last night? Night. Noche. f. Como ha dormido vmd. la noche pasada? Twilight. We repaired at twilight to his lodgings. Anochecer. m. Fuímos á su casa al anochecer. Midnight. Go to bed, it is midnight. Media noche. f. Vaya vmd. á la cama, que es media noche. It is likely he will not set off to-day. To-day. Hoy. Parece que no se irá hoy. Yesterday. I have not seen him since yesterday. Desde ayer no le he visto. Ayer. The three pirates were hanged the day before yes-The day before yesterday. Los tres piratas fuéron ahorcados ántes de ayer. Antes de ayer.

After to-morrow there will be great rejoicings in After to-morrow. Pasado mañana habrá grandes regocijos en la ciu-Pasado mañana. dad. The next day he was taken and carried to jail. The next day. Al dia siguiente. Al dia siguiente le cogiéron y le pusiéron en la car-One o'clock; one Do not come before one o'clock. hour. La una. No venga vmd. ántes de la una. Half an hour. I shall have done it in half an hour. Media hora. Yo lo haré en media hora. A quarter of an hour more will not make much dif-A quarter of an hour. Un quarto de hora. Un quarto de hora de mas no causará grande difer-Minute. He ran over that space in less than ten minutes. Minuto. m. Corrió aquel trecho en ménos de diez minutos. Week. Do you promise it to me this week? Semana. Me lo ofrece vmd. para la semana entrante? Week. We had a hunting party every week. Ocho dias. Teníamos una partida de caza cada ocho dias. Fortnight. We had a ball every fortnight. Quince dias. Teníamos bayle cada quince dias. Month. You will not have it before the end of this month. Mcs. m. Vmd. no lo recibirá ántes que se acabe el mes. Quarter. His quarter expired the thirtieth of last month. Cada tres meses. Sus tres meses espiráron el treinta del mes pasado. Year. In six years he will enjoy the full possession of his estate.  $A\bar{n}o$ . m. De aquí á seis años disfrutará de sus bienes. Year. The winter has been very severe this year. El invierno ha sido muy riguroso este  $a\bar{n}o$ . Año. Leap-year. Leap-year has three hundred and sixty-six days. Año bisiesto. El año bisiesto tiene trecientos sesenta y seis dias. The last century has been famous for great events. Century; age. Siglo. m. El siglo pasado ha sido fértil en acontecimientos. Beginning; end. Eternity has neither beginning nor end. Principio; fin. m. La eternidad no tiene principio ni fin. Monday. The academy meets every Monday. Lúnes. m. La academia se junta todos los Lúnes Tuesday. I paid him last Tuesday. Martes. m. El Martes le pagué. Wednesday.

Micrcoles. Thursday.

Juéves. Friday. Viérnes. That happened the second Wednesday of the month.

m. Esto sucedió el segundo Miércoles del mes. You shall have it, without fail, next Thursday. Vmd. lo tendrá sin falta el Juéves que viene.

I shall set off on Friday for the country.

m. El Viérnes me iré al campo.

		·
Saturday.	1	There will be an eclipse of the moon on Suturday.
Sébado.	m.	El Sabado habrá un eclipse de luna.
Sunday.	ı	We ought to rest on Sunday.
Desurgo.	m.	El Domingo se debe descansar.
January.		He died the twenty-seventh of January, 1787.
Enero.	m.	Murió el veinte y siete de Enero de 1787.
February.		He was born the third of February.
Februro.	m.	Nació el tres de Febrero.
March.		The spring begins on the twenty-first of March.
Marzo.	m.	La primavera empieza el veinte y uno de Marzo.
April		The month of April is commonly rainy in this coun-
	1	try.
Abril.	m.	El mes de Abril es generalmente llovioso en este
		pais.
May.		The country looks very pleasant in the month of
<b>y</b>		May.
Mayo.	m.	El campo ofrece una vista alegre en el mes de
•		Mayo.
June.		They mow the meadows in June.
Junio.	m.	En Junio se cavan las praderias.
July.	1	It is exceedingly hot in July.
Julio.	m.	En Julio el calor es excesivo.
August.	1	The harvest is got in, in France, in the month of
	1	August.
Agosto.	m.	En Francia se liace la cosecha en el mes de Agosto.
September.	- 1	The summer is over by the twenty-second of Sep-
		tember,
Septiembre.	m.	El verano se acaba el veinte y dos de Septiembre.
October.		We had fine weather during the whole month of
01		October.
Octubre.	m.	Hemos tenido buen tiempo todo Octubre.
November.		The river was frozen by the third of November.
Novlembre.	m.	El tres de Noviembre el rio estaba helado.
December.	_	We embarked on the seventeenth of December.
Diciembre.	m.	Nos embarcámos el diez y siete de <i>Diciembre</i> .
Spring.	1	In the spring the herbs and plants begin to shoot forth.
Primavera.	£	En la <i>primavera</i> las yerbas y plantas empiezan á
Z Timaveru.	•	crecer.
Summer.		The summer is the warmest season of the year.
Verano.	m	El verano es la estacion mas cálida del año.
Autumn; fall.		The autumn is the season for fruit.
Otoño.	m.	El otoño es la estacion de frutas.
Winter.		We have had a long and severe winter.
Invierno.	m.	Hemos tenido un largo y riguroso invierno.
New-year's day	r. '	1 paid no visits on new-year's day.
Año nuevo.		No he hecho visita alguna el dia de año nuevo.

Happy new-year. How many lies are often included in these words, " a hapfry new-year to you!" Quantas mentiras se profieren muchas veces quan-Feliz entrada de do se dice, " deseo á vmd. feliz entrada de año!" año. New-year's gift. Aunt, what will you give me for my new-year's Christmas-box. gift? Aguinaldo or agui-Tia, qué me da vmd. de aguinaldo? lando. On twelfthday we had a fine entertainment, and Twelfthday. my sister was chosen queen. Dia de reyes. m. Tuvimos el dia de reyes una funcion magnifica, y á mi hermana tocó el ser reyna. Shrovetide. We spent Shrowetide sadly this year. Carnestolendas, or Las carnestoliendas han sido muy tristes este año. carnestoliendas. fp. Ash-Wednesday. We heard a fine sermon on Ash-Wednesday. Miércoles de ceni-Tuvimos un buen sermon de ceniza. za. m. Lent. The catholics are forbidden to cat flesh during f.|Los católicos no pueden comer carne la quaresma. Quaresma. Good-Friday. Our Lord Jesus Christ died on Good-Friday. Fiernes canto. m. Nuestro Redentor Jesuchristo murió en Viérnes santo. I shall set out as soon as Easter is over. Easter. Pasqua de resur- Partiré inmediatamente despues de Pasqua. reccion. Whitsuntide. I spent Whitsuntide holidays in the country. Dia de Pentecóstes. He pasado en el campo el dia de Pentecóstes. It is excessively hot during the dog-days. Dog-days. Canicula. f. Hace un calor excesivo en la canicula. Christmas. Our Lord was born on Christmas-day. Navidad. f. El Señor nació el dia de Navidad. Fast-day. To-day is a fast-day. Dia de ayuno. m. Hoy es dia de ayuno. Fridays and Saturdays are fish-days among the ca-Fish-day. Dia de abstinencia. Los Viérnes y Sábados son dias de abstinencia para los católicos. Holiday. Too frequent holidays are hurtful to industry. Dia de ficata, or La frequencia de dias de fiesta perjudica à la india feriudo. dustria. Market-day. It was neither a fair nor a market-day. Dia de mercado. No fué, ni un dia de fiesta ni un dia de mercado.

NOUNS. A

#### CHAPTER XIII.

#### OF HUMAN BEINGS. &C.

Man. HE is a +20 of great meric. Hæire. m. Es dembre de mucho merito. Woman. iShe is a very handsome women. Marce. f.Es una mager muy hermosa. Child This child is very well educated. m Es un mas muy bien criado. Box. This 5.5 is learning Spanish and English. Muchache. milEste muchache aprende el Español y el Ingles. Young fellow. I have no bad opinion of that young fillion. m No tengo mala opinion de ese jaten. Jören. Bachelor. [m. He is an old &scheier. Mozo (or solters). Es un mozo de alguna edad. Girl. This little gir! plays on the piano-forte wonderfully. Muchacha. Esta muchacha toca el forte superiormente. Old maid. An old maid is like a blasted tree in the midst of a barren heath. Doncella de alguno Una doncella de alguno edad parece á un arbol marchito, or una planta marchita, en un campo arido. Romp. She is a romp. Muchacha mal cri-Es una muchacha mal criada. ada. Maid. The maid has been out these two hours. Criada. f.[Hay dos horas que la criada ha salido. Young man. This young man is five feet eight inches high. Mozo. m. Este mozo tiene cinco pies y ocho pulgadas. Young woman. This young woman is to be married next week. Moza. f.|Esta moza se casará la semana que viene. Brunctte. Some like brunettes, and others fair women. Morena. f. Unos quieren à las morenas, y otros prefieren à las rubias. Coquet. It should seem as if coquets never expected to be married. f. Parece que las mugeres gitanas se inquietan poco do Muger gitana. casarse. Old man. I never saw an old man more agreeable. m. Es el viejo mas amable que he visto (or que yo haya Vicjo. visto). This old woman loves cards passionately. Old woman. Vieja. f.|Esta vieja es apasionadisima á jugar á los naypes. They perform to-night the Taming of the Shrew. Shrew, vixen. Muger rabiosa, en-Esta noche se representa la muger rabiosa, vuelta diablada, どc. f. cuerda. Giants ought to marry giantesses. Giant, giantess. Gigante. m. y f. Los gigantes deben casarse entre si.

Dwarf, dwarfish.	Dwarfs are commonly ill-shaped. This young lady appears dwarfish beside her.
Enano. m. enana. f.	Los enanos son confunmente contrahechos. Esta
Childhood	señorita parece enana junto á cila.
Childhood.	Childhood is the happiest time of life.
	La niñez es el tiempo mas feliz de la vida.
Youth.	He has spent his youth in foreign countries.
	Pasó su juventud en paises extrangeros.
Virility.	Virility is the state of full vigour in man.
Edad viril. f.	El hombre no adquiere toda su fuerza, sino quando
(N)	llega á la edad viril.
Old age.	We should respect old age.
	La vejez debe ser respetada.
Father.	He has too indulgent a father.
	Su padre es demasiado indulgente.
Mother.	He is the favourite child of his mother.
	Es el hijo querido de su madre.
Relations.	She is without relations and friends.
Parientes. m p.	No tiene parientes ni amigos.
Child.	This child has promising talents.
Muchacho. m.	Este muchacho tiene excelentes disposiciones.
Son.	Has he not a son?
Hijo. m.	No tiene un hijo?
Daughter.	No, he has a daughter.
Hija. f.	No, tiene una <i>hija</i> .
Only son.	He cannot forget the loss of his only son.
	No puede consolarse de la pérdida de su hijo único.
Grandfather.	His grandfather was a hundred years old when he died.
Abuelo. m.	Su abuelo murió á la edad de cien años.
Grandmother.	His grandmother is still alive.
Abuela. f.	Su abuela vive todavía.
Great-grandfather.	His great-grandfather died last year.
Bisabuelo. m.	Su bisabuelo murió el año pasado.
Grandson.	He is the grandson of a very learned man.
Nieto. m.	Es nieto de un hombre muy sabio.
Brother.	His brother is a merchant in Jamaica.
Hermano. m.	Su hermano es negociante en Jamaica.
Sister.	His sister is married to a sea-captain.
	Su hermana se ha casado con un capitan de navío.
Eldest brother.	I knew his eldest brother formerly.
Hermano mayor.	Hace algun tiempo que conocí á su hermano mayor.
Uncle.	What is become of your uncle?
	Qué se ha hecho de su tio?
Aunt.	Did you receive any news from your aunt?
	Ha recibido vmd. noticias de su tia?
Nephew.	His nephew has inherited his whole estate.
	Su sobrino ha heredado todo su caudal.
	im ilcibundo todo su taudai.

Niece.	He has given his ziere ten thousand guineas as a
	marriage portion.
	Ha dado de dote à su mérina diez mil guineas.
Cousin.	I travelled in Europe with your cousin.
	He vinjado en Europa con su firimo.
	I danced with your charming cousir last evening.
Prima. f.	La noche pasada bayle con su linda prima.
First cousin.	My first cousin is reputed to be a very able physi-
	cian.
Primo hermano. m.	Mi primo hermano tiene reputacion de un medico
	muy hábil.
First cousin.	My first cousin has married a king's life-guards-
	man.
Prima hermana. s.	Mi prima hermana se ha casado con un guardia de
	corps.
Beau; lover.	Her beau appears to me like a whining lover.
. Amante ; enamora-	Su amante purece un enamorado derretido.
do. m.	-
Sweetheart.	A young man ought to choose a sweethers that
	may do him credit.
Cortejo. m.	Un joven debe escoger un cortejo que le haga ho-
	nor.
Wedding clothes,	Venus, in her wedding clothes, had less beauty than
dress, apparel.	my Eliza.
Vestido de boda. m.	
•	mosa como mi Eliza.
Betrothing.	Betrothing is not consecrated by the church in every
	sect of religion.
Esponsales. mp.	La iglesia no consagra los esponsales en todas las
•	sectas religiosas.
Bridegroom.	The bridegroom chose to be married by the bishop.
Novio. m.	El novio quiso que le casara el obispo.
Bride.	The vermillion of modesty overspread the cheeks
	of the bride.
Novia. f.	Los carrillos purpurados de la novia indicaban su
	pudor.
Wedding; nup-	Their nuptials gave rise to entertainments.
tials.	, ,
Roda. f.	La boda ocasionó una fiesta.
Spouse.	Here is my daughter's spouse.
	Este es el esposo de mi hija.
Spouse.	There is my son's shouse.
•	Esta es la ceposa de mi hijo.
Husband.	Her husband has been sick these six months.
	Hace seis meses que su marido está enfermo.
Wife.	His wife is as amiable as she is pretty.
	Su muger es tan hermosa como amable.
Father-in-law.	This is my father-in-law, he married my mother.
	Este es mi padrastro; se ha casado con mi madre.
= =====================================	Joseph Co. Marine January Co. Marine Co. Marine Co. Marine Co.

Mother-in-law.	Mothers-in-law seldom love their husbands' children.
Madrastra. f.	Las madrastras aman raramente á los hijos de sus
	maridos.
Son-in-law.	I gave it to my son-in-law.
Yerno. m.	Se lo he dado á mi yerno.
Daughter-in-law.	I love my daughter-in-law as much as I do my own
J	daughter.
Nuera. f.	Amo tanto á mi nuera como á mi hija propia.
Brother-in-law.	His brother-in-law has set off for Europe.
Cunado. m.	Su cuñado ha salido para Europa.
Widower.	He has been a widower these five years.
	Hace cinco años que está viudo.
Widow.	My nephew is in love with a young widow.
	Mi sobrino está enamorado de una viuda jóven.
Jointure.	He assigned me a fine estate as a jointure.
	Me ha dado en arras una posesion excelente.
Codfother and	We ought to respect our godfather and godmother.
	we ought to respect our godjainer and goamoiner.
mother.	
	El hadrino y la madrina deben ser respetados.
na. f.	
Godson.	He is my godson.
	Es ahijudo mio.
God-daughter.	She is my god-daughter.
	Es mi ahijada.
Twin.	Castor and Pollux were twins.
Mellîzo. m.	Castor y Pollux eran mellizos.
Twin.	These two sisters are twins.
Melliza. f.	Estas dos hermanas son mellizas.
Guardian.	My guardian was the first man who robbed me.
Tutor. m.	Mi tutor sué el primero que me robó.
Ward.	I was a very untoward ward, for I whipped my
	guardian.
Pupilo. , m.	Fui un pupilo tan caprichoso que peleé con mi pre-
	ceptor.
Governess.	A father cannot be too careful in the choice of a
adiciness.	governess for his children.
Aya, f.	Un padre debe poner el mayor cuidado en elegir
J1yu. 1.	la aya de sus hijos.
Fosterbrother.	My fosterbrother has attempted to murder me.
	Mi hamage de trade intenté mutanne
<del>-</del>	Mi hermano de fiecho intentó matarme.
m.	
Fostersister.	My fostersister loved me with the affection of a
•	true sister.
	Mi hermana de ficcho me queria como á su propia
f.	
Fosterfather.	How many fathers are there in this world who are
	nothing more than fosterfathers!
Padre putativo. m.	Quantos padres hay en el mundo que solo son pu-
	tativos!
	I

Fosterchild.	It is natural for nurses to imbibe a motheriv affec-
	tion for their fasterekildren.
Hije de feebe. m.	Es natural que las amas de leche amen a sus home
	de perde como a los propios.
Cradic.	Voltaire was a poet from his creatic.
	Voltaire fue poeta desde la cana.
Leadingstrings.	The Iradingsirings of infancy might often be useful to manhood.
.fedadores. mp.	Los andadores de la niñez podrian ser utiles algunas veces en la edad madura.
Swaddlingclothes.	It is time to change his smaldling clothes.
	Conviene mudarle de Autuirs.
	We must look for a better nurse for that child.
	Conviene buscar una ama mejor para ese piño.
Nurse.	I passed the whole night by him as a marke.
	He pasado la noche a su lado como una enfermera.
Child's maid.	You will take care to provide a child's maid for it
	Cuide vmd, de procurarle una criada que guarde a los niños.
Scullion.	She engaged a scullish to do all the drudgery of the house.
Criadu.	Ha tomado una criada que cuidará de toda la casa.
Gossip.	They began to prattle like two gossips.
	Empezaron à charlar como dos comadres.

# CHAPTER XIV.

# OF THE SENSES, THE BODY, AND DISEASES.

C:_L4	Organization that
Sight.	Colours too vivid impair the sight.
Vista.	f. Los colores muy vivos dañan á la vista.
Hearing.	He has lost the sense of hearing.
Oido.	m. Ha perdido el sentido del vido.
Smell.	It is sometimes an advantage to have no <i>smell</i> .
Olfato.	m. Muchas veces es conveniente no tener olfato.
Taste.	Every one's taste is not alike.
Gusto.	m. Los gustos no son iguales.
Touch.	The touch is the most general of the five senses.
Tacto.	m. El tacto es el mas extendido de los cinco sentidos.
Body.	Her body and mind are well formed.
Cuerpo.	m. Es completa (or cabal) de cucrpo y de espíritu.
Limb.	He feels great pains in all his limbs.
Miembro.	m. Siente mucho dolor en todos sus miembros.
Head.	He was condemned to lose his head.
Cabeza.	f. Le condenáron á cortarle la <i>caheza</i> .
Hair.	Her flaxen hair flowed upon her shoulders.
Cabellos.	m p. Sus <i>cabellos</i> rubios se descolgaban en madexas sobre sus hombros.

He had only a small tuft of hair remaining. Tuft of hair. Tupé. m. Solo le quedaba pelo en el tupé. Curl. The curls of his wig are too large. Bucle. m. Los bucles de su peluca son muy grandes. Whisker. A pair of artificial whiskers covered one half of the ambassador's face. m. Un par de bigotes postizos cubrian la mitad de la Bigote. cara del embaxador. Beard. His beard begins to grow. Barba. Le empieza á crecer la barba. Hair. He pulled some hairs out of his beard. Pelo. m. Se arrancó algunos pelos de la barba. Face. I do not know his face. Cura. f. Su eara no me es conocida. He had a most interesting countenance. Countenance. Semblante. m. Tenia un semblunte que interesaba sobremanera. Forehead. His forehead was bald and a little wrinkled. Frente. Tenia la frente espaciosa y algo arrugada. Eye. He has a sore eye. Ojo. m. Tiene un ojo enfermo. Her eyes were lively and penetrating. Lyes. Ojos. m p. Tenia los ojos vivos y penetrantes. Prominent eyes. She had prominent eyes and a square brow. Tenia los ojos saltados y la frente quadrada. Ojos saltados. Squinting eyes. Squinting eyes bespeak a defect in the organ of sight. Ojos bizcos. Los ojos bizcos indican algun defecto en el órgano de la vista. Look He darted a rude and threatening look at me. Ceño. m. Me miró con ceño. Glance. She cast at me glances expressive of her love. Ojrada. f. Me dió algunas ojeadas que denotaban su amor. We close our eyelids in order to sleep. Eyelid. Párpado. m. Para dormir se cierran los párpados. He has black thick eye-brows. Eye-brow. f. Tiene las cejas negras y pobladas. Ceja. Chcek. She has pale sunken checks. Carrillo. m. Tiene los carrillos descoloridos y chupados. My cars are not accustomed to so much noise. Ear. Oreja. f. Mis orejas no están hechas á tanto ruido. Nose. This man has an aquiline none. f. Este hombre tiene nariz aguileña. Nariz.Nostril. The Peruvians used to bore their nostrils. Ventana de la nariz. Los Peruanos agujereaban las ventanas de sus narices. This young lady has a charming mouth. Mouth. Boca. f. Esta señorita tiene una boco agraciada. Tooth. She has very white teeth. Diente. m. Tiene los dientes muy blancos. A bad tooth. What a pity he has bad teeth! Qué lástima tiene los dientes podridos! Diente podrido.

```
A timpueta set dé Tad adaiss made ma a complese m (q^2/m) h
  11.
 Taylor, as a cross El summodiss le lia beelle ar juige di con es jus-
  . . .
                     7.2 %
                  Sing that there is no
 جا
 L
               m. There is liner companies
 Transport.
                  He broke her wind in with his ba
 وغندن
              fig. Le queser les quinciès de una peñada
 (f==;.
                  His fame are swellou
 Exercise.
              fp. Liene his excite hireholish
 Tear-+.
                  She has a yery nimble ringer
                f. Tlere la l'opio muy utilada.
 ine...
 P.:...
                  He has humed the face of his mouth.
 Gradela Malim. Se quemo el altra de la Mali
                  He has already a board on his obri-
 Cr.z.
                f. Tiene ya pele en surlu.
 B:---
 Dianie.
                  She has a Arre in her chin-
                 Tiene un inguin en la Arrae.
 Harris de Barris
               m.
 Mole.
                  He has had that mile from his birth.
 Lzer.
               m. Nacio con este lanar.
 Neck.
                  Sile has a gold chain round her well-
 Cuelia.
               m. Tiene una cadena de oro al cardo.
 Throa:.
                  A sharp bone stuck in her throat.
                f. Se le ha atorado un hueso puntiagudo en la gur-
Gergania.
Shoulder.
                   He carries a burden on his shoulders.
Hombro.
               m. Lleva un a carga sobre los hombres.
                  He had his arm broken.
Arm.
Bruzo.
               m. Tenia el érazo quebrado.
                   They have cut off his right arm.
Right arm.
Brazo dereche.
                   Le han cortado el brazo dereche.
                   He was bled in the left arm.
Left arm.
Brazo izguierdo.
                   Le han sangrado del brazo izquierd:.
Elbow.
                  She was leaning on her clook.
Codo.
               m. Descansaba sobre su codo.
Wrist.
                   He put his wrist out of joint in playing.
                 [1] Se ha desencaxado la munica jugando.
Muñeca.
                   They fought with the fist.
Fist.
Puñada.
                f. Han peleado á las funadas.
Hand.
                  Give me your hand; the bargain is made.
Mano.
                 f. El trato está cerrado; déme vind. su mano.
Handful.
                   Mamma gave me a handful of sugarplums.
Puñado.
               m. Mi madre me ha dado un punado de gragos.
Thumb.
                   The thumb is thicker and shorter than the fingers
Dedo pulgar.
               m. El dedo fulgar es mas grueso y mas corto que los
                     otros.
                   Your nails are too long, you ought to cut them.
Nail.
Uña.
                 f. Sus uñas son muy largas, córteselas vind.
  VOL. I.
```

	/	
Breast.	١	Her child slept on her breast.
		Su hijo dormia en su seno.
Breast.		They say the Amazons used to burn their right
		breast.
Pecho.	m.	Se dice que las Amazonas se quemaban el pecho
		derecho.
Breast.		She walks with her breast uncovered.
Pecho.		Camina con el pecho descubierto.
Rib.		God formed Eve from one of Adam's ribs.
Costilla.	ſ.	Dios formó á Eva de una costilla de Adam.
Side.	- 1	I cannot lie on my side, it is too painful.
Costado.	m.	No puedo acostarme sobre mi costado, me ducle
		mucho.
Belly.		He received a shot in the belly.
Barriga.	£.	Recibió un balazo en la barriga.
Back.	•	We found him lying on his back.
Espaldas.	f.	Le hallamos acostado sobre sus espaldas or boca ar-
	•	riba.
Backbone.		He has been wounded in the backbone.
Espinazo.	m	Le hiriéron en el espinazo.
Loins.		I feel a violent pain in the loins.
Ricen.	m.	Siento un dolor muy intenso en los riñones.
Thigh.		He has an abscess on his left thigh.
Muslo.	m	Tiene un tumor en el muslo izquierdo.
Knee.	111.	I held his child on my knee.
Rodilla.	£	Tuve á su hijo sobre mis rodillas.
Leg.		His legs were carried off by a cannon-ball.
Pierna.	£.	Una bala de cañon le quebró las <i>piernas</i> .
Calf of the leg.	•	The general was wounded in the calf of the leg.
Pantorrilla.	£.	El general salió herido en la fantorrilla.
Foot.		He is dirty from head to foot.
Pie.	m.	Está sucio de los pies á la cabeza.
Ankle.		He has put his ankle out of joint by a fall.
Tobillo.	m.	Se dislocó el tobillo de una caida.
Instep.		My instep is higher than yours.
	m.	Mi empeyne de pie es mas alto que el de vmd.
Heel.		Mercury is represented with wings to his heels.
Talon.	m.	A Mercurio le pintan con alas en los talones.
i'oe.		He has got corns on every toe.
Dedo del pie.	m.	Tiene callos en todos los dedos del pie.
Skin.		Snakes cast their skin every year.
	m	Las culebras mudan de <i>pellejo</i> (or <i>camisa</i> ) todos los
cútia.	f.	
Fiesh.	•	Turtle's flesh makes good soup.
Curne.	f	La carne de tortuga hace excelente sopa.
Muscle.		Indignation was strongly pictured on the muscles
		of his face.
Músculo (ceño).	m.	La indignacion se manifestaba en su ceño

١

	110011111
Bone.	Bones of an unknown animal were found on the
	banks of the Ohio.
Hueso. m.	Huesos de un animal desconocido han sido encon-
	trados en las orillas del rio Ohio.
Brain.	The brain is probably the seat of the soul.
Cerebro or celebro.	Probablemente el alma reside en el cerebro.
m.	
Brains.	A pretty head indeed, if there were any brains in
0	it!
Sesos. m p.	Qué primorosa cabeza, si tuviera sesos!
Vein.	Seneca had his veins opened in a warm bath.
	A Seneca le abriéron las venas en un baño caliente.
Artery.	This unskilful surgeon cut an artery in bleeding him.
Arteria. f.	Este cirujano torpe le cortó la arteria al tiempo
Heart.	de sangrarle. This woman is subject to great palpitations of the
Ticate	heart.
Corazon. m.	Esta muger suele padecer grandes palpitaciones de corazon.
Liver.	He died of an inflammation of the liver.
Higado. m	Murió de una inflamacion en el higado.
	Discuses of the lungs are often incurable.
lungs.	
	La fulmonía se cura muy rara vez.
Gall.	The gall of an ox is good for the gout.
	El excremento de vaca es bueno para la gota.
Stomach.	The stomach is one of the principal viscera of the human body.
Estómago. m.	El estómago es una de las vísceras principales del
23etomago. III.	cuerpo humano.
Blood.	Harvey, an English physician, discovered the circu-
Diood.	lation of the blood.
Sangre. f.	Harvey, médico Ingles, descubrió la circulacion de
Sungre. 1.	la sangre.
Bile.	The bile is necessary to digestion.
	La bilis es necesaria para la digestion.
Tears.	He suffered himself to be overcome by her tears.
	Se rindió á sus <i>llantos</i> .
Tear.	tile shed a flood of tears, and seemed inconsolable.
	Derramó un torrente de lágrimas, y pareció in-
Lagrima.	consolable.
Sweat.	He has been cured by copious sweats.
Sudor. m.	Los sudores copiosos le han curado.
Breath.	His breath was stopped all at once.
Respiracion. f	Se le atajó la respiracion súbitamente.
Breath.	He is quite out of breath with running so fast.
Aliento. m	. Ha perdido casi el aliento por haber corrido tan á
	priesa.

	101 1 1 1 101 1 11
Sigh.	She has betrayed herself by her sighs.
	. Sus mismos suspiros le han hecho traicion.
Groun.	The groans of the wounded filled me with horror
<b>.</b>	for war.
Gemido. m	Los gemidos de los heridos me hacian mirar la
~ .	guerra con horror.
Sneezing.	Sneezing is often caused by a cold.
	El romadizo ocasiona muchas reces estornudos.
Cough.	The physicians could not cure his cough.
Tos.	Los medicos no pudiéron curarle la tos.
Night-watchings.	Frequent night-watchings impair the health.
	Las continuas vigilias alteran la salud.
Sleep.	Sleep relieves and refreshes the body.
Sucño. n	. El sucño alivia y refresca el cuerpo.
Sleep; nap.	I had a nap, which lasted all night.
Sucño.	Me llevé la noche de un sueño.
Dreams.	There is no confidence to be placed in dreams.
Sueños. m j	Los sueños no deben creerse.
Voice.	This orator has a strong harmonious voice.
$v_{oz}$ .	LEste orador tiene la voz fuerte y armoniosa.
Specch.	God bestowed speech on man.
Razonamiento. n	Dios ha dado al hombre el razonamiento.
Micn.	This young man has a haughty and fierce mien.
Astrecto. m	Este jóven tiene un aspecto orgulloso y fiero.
Size.	She is of too large size for a woman.
Tamaño. n	Es de un tamaño demasiado grande para muger.
Physiognomy.	The rules of physiognomy often mislead us.
Fisionomía, or	Las reglas de la fisonomía engañan muchas veces.
	[]
Air.	We recognized him by his noble air.
	A su ayre noble le conocimos.
Gait.	He has a majestic gait.
	f. Tiene una filanta magestuosa.
Gesture.	Gesture is one of the chief qualifications of the ora-
Costarov	tor.
Gesto.	El gesto es una de las partes principales del ora-
G. 610.	dor.
Beauty.	Beauty soon fades.
	f. La hermosura pasa prontamente.
Ugliness.	The ugliness of this woman is uncommon.
	f. Esta muger es de una fealdad sin igual.
Complexion	
Complexion.	His complexion is as dark and as sunburnt as an
Color. m	Egyptian's.
Health.	Tiene el color tan moreno y pálido como un Gitano.
	Health is preferable to riches.
	La salud es mas apreciable que las riquezas.
L'amess.	I never saw so much leanness.
Flaqueza.	I. Jamas he visto semejante flaqueza.

Wrent c.		Writeles begin to appear on his face.
Arraga	í.	Las arrugus emplezan a asomar en su cara.
Corpse.		The mob trampled the zer, so under feet.
Calary r.	m.	III populacho plante s ol su far en
Skeleton.		They found in this tomb several self-rous.
$E_{ij}$ where,	73.	Hallaron varios escará tos en este sepulero.
Tilness.		I heard of his death before his ally sal
Erferriedad.	f.	Primero supe su muerte que su affermedad.
Pain.	1	We must suffer fain with patience.
Delor.	m.	Es menester sufrir los de rescon paciencia.
Headach.		The headach hindered me from sleeping.
$m{D}$ elor de cabe	ZC.	El dillar de capeza me ha estorbado de dormir.
Toothach.		I never had the translation
$m{D}$ olor de muel	ů.	Jemus he tenido dellar de muelas.
Sore throat.	[m.	His hourse voice indicated a sire thruit.
Maid-yargan	·	Su voz ronca indicaba su mal de garganta.
Seasickness,	the	She was seasiek during the whole voyage.
being seasio	k.	•
Mares.	m.	Durante la navegacion siempre estuvo atormenta-
		da del marco.
Cholic.		He died of a bilious choiic.
Cálico.	m.	Murió de un colico bilioso.
Shivering.		He requested a fire to be lighted in his room, for
•		he felt a shivering.
Calofrio.	m.	Pidió candela en su quarto, porque sentia cal frio.
Gripes.		I wrote word to him that the gripes had left me.
Retortijon.	m.	Le informé que no sentia ya retortifones.
A stitch in the	side.	A stitch in the side is often the forerunner of the
		pleurisy.
Dolonde costa	ıdə.	El dolor de costado es comunmente el precursor
	m.	de la pleuresia.
Qualm.		Her qualm is still lasting.
Sobresalto.	m.	Todavía no se ha recuperado de su sobresalto.
Fever.		Jesuit's bark is good for a fever.
Calentura.	ſ.	La quina es buena para la calentura.
Cold.		I caught a cold last night.
Romadizo.	m.	La noche pasada cogí un romadizo.
Cold.		I caught a cold which affected my shoulder.
Ayre.	ın.	He cogido un ayre en el hombro.
Hoarseness.		My hourseness forces me to silence.
Ronquera.	f.	Mi ronguera me impide de hablar.
Small-pox.		They first inoculated for the small-por in France,
<del>-</del>		fifty years ago.
Viruela.	ſ.	Hace cincuenta años que empezó en Francia, la
		inoculacion de las viruelas.
Cowpork.		We owe the discovery of the cowpock to Dr. Jen-
-		ner, an Englishman.
Vacuna.	f.	El Ingles Dr. Jenner descubrió la vacuna (or la ino-
		culación de viraclas de vaca).

Pleurisy. Mi hija mayor murió de pleuresia. Pleuresia. f. A pleurisy carried off my eldest daughter. He died of the gout in his stomach. Gout. Gota. f. Murió de la gota que le subió al estómago. Dropsy is a very bad disease. Dropsy. f. La hidropesia es una enfermedad muy mala. Hidropesía. Consumption. Consumption is not a primary, but a secondary sick-Pulmonía. f. La fulmonía no es una enfermedad primaria, sino secundaria. She has fallen into a decay. Decay. Languidez, debili-Padece de languidez. dad, flaqueza. f. My daughter has never had the measles. Measles. m. Mi hija no ha tenido todavía el sarampion. Sarampion. The hooping cough carries off many children. Hoopingcough. Romadizo con tos El romadizo con tos violenta es mortal para muchos violenta. niños. I had the hiccough the whole morning. Hiccough. m. He tenido hipo toda la mañana. Hipo. Itch. The itch is an infectious disorder. f. La sarna es una enfermedad contagiosa. Sarna. My ear itches; I now feel a very smart itching. Itching. f.|Mis orejas me pican; ahora siento una comezon Comezon. grandísima. He is covered all over with pimples and scabs. Pimple: scab. Granito. m. Está lleno de granitos y ronchas desde los pies á la Wound. He received a large wound. Herida. f. Recibió una herida grande. I received a shot in the knee. Shot. m. Recibí un balazo en la rodilla. Balazo. I have got a cut in my thumb. Cut. Cortadura. f.|Tengo una cortadura en el dedo pulgar. It is time to dress his wound; let us take the dress-Dressing. ing off. m. Es tiempo de curar la herida; quitemos el aparato. Aparato. His feet are full of chilblains. Chilblain. m.|Tiene los pies llenos de sabañones. Sabañon, His breast is covered with scars. Scar. Cicatriz. f. Tiene el pecho cubierto de cicatrices. I gave him a very hard blow on the head. Blow. Golfie. m. Le dí un fuerte golpe en la cabeza. Bruise. He got off with a slight bruise. Contusion. f. Solo sacó una ligera contusion. Sprain. He has sprained his foot.

f Se ha torcido el pie.

Corns on the feet are very difficult to cure.

m. Los callos de los pies se curan difícilmente.

Torcedura.

Callos.

47

Pulse.	The doctor felt my <i>fulse</i> , and found that I was feverish.
Pulso. m.	El médico me tomó el <i>pulso</i> , y me halló alguna calentura.
Porringer of blood	The surgeon took from him six porringers of blood.
	El cirujano le sacó seis tazas de sangre.
Bleeding.	The doctor having felt her pulse, prescribed bleed-
Dreumg.	ing.
Sangría.	El médico, habiéndole tomado el pulso, ordenó que la sangrasen.
Cataract.	This surgeon is very dexterous in couching the cataract.
Catarata. f.	Este cirujano es muy diestro para quitar las cataratas.
Web, or pearl.	A web begins to overspread his eye.
Nube. f.	Una nube empieza á taparle el ojo.
Wen.	The surgeon cut his wen with much dexterity.
	El cirujano le cortó el lobanillo con mucha destreza.
Wart.	His hands are full of warts, and his face covered
77 42 5	with tetters.
Verruga. f.	Tiene las manos llenas de verrugas, y la cara de
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	paños.
Stiff neck.	I have a very disagreeable stiff neck.
	Mi torcedura de pescuezo me hace mucho mal.
cuezo. f.	l lovice and at Action and make indeno mai.
	He died in concessors of an enveiteles in his loss
Erysipelas.	He died in consequence of an erysipelas in his leg. Ha muerto de resultas de una erisipela en las piernas.
	Tetters are almost incurable.
Tetter.	. 2
	Los paños se curan con dificultad.
	This physician is famous for curing cutaneous diseases.
Enfermedad de	Este médico es famoso para curar las enfermedades
cútis. f.	del cútis.
Amputation.	The surgeons were for amputation.
Amputacion. f. cor-	Todos los cirujanos conviniéron que la amputacion
tamiento. m.	era necesaria.
Operation.	Trepanning is a delicate and dangerous operation.
Operacion. f	Trepanar es una operacion delicada y peligrosa.
Issue.	She told me in confidence she had an issue in each
	leg, and several large boils.
Fuente. f	Me dixo confidencialmente que tenia una fuente en
	cada pierna, y varios carbunclos.
Bunch.	The camel has a bunch on his back, and the dro-
Corcova. f	medary two.
Corcova. I	El camello tiene una corcova en el espinazo, y el dromedario tiene dos.
Poultice.	You must put on the diseased part a <i>poultice</i> of
i outuce.	
Catablasma	bread and milk.
Cataplasma. 1	Es menester aplicar á la parte enferma una cata- plasma de migajon de pan y de leche.

Tooth powder.

Plaster. A large plaster of green silk supplied the place of his eye.

Purche. m. Tenia un parche de tasetan verde en lugar del ojo

que habia perdido.

Bandage. My knee was covered with bandages. Ligadura. f. Mi rodilla estaba cubierta de ligaduras.

Pill. If hills were to cure all the diseases they are intended for, there would be no sickness in the

world

Pildora. f. Si las pildoras curaran las enfermedades á que las recetan, ya no habria ninguna enfermedad que

temer.

Worm powder. The Carthusian friars were the inventors of the

worm powders.

Polvo para lombrices.

Los Cartuxos fuéron los inventores de los polvos para lombrices.

Indians, who make no use of tooth powder, have beautiful teeth.

Polvo para los di-Los Indios, que no usan polvos para los dientes, ticentes.

Regimen. [f. The physician prescribed to him a strict regimen.

Régimen. m. dieta. El médico le ha ordenado una dieta estricta.

#### CHAPTER XV.

# OF ORDINARY TRANSACTIONS, &c.

#### VERBS.

To see. Il shall be very glad to see you.

Ver. Me alegraré mucho de ver á vmd.

To look through I looked through the window the whole time of the review.

Estar á la ventana. He estado á la ventana, todo el tiempo que duró la revista.

To eye. She eyed me very attentively for some minutes.

Considerar. Me consideró algun rato con mucha atencion.

To stare at.

She stared at me with scrutinizing eyes.

Fixar.

Me fixó con cierto ayre de curiosidad.

To hear.

Oir.

I like to hear a fine discourse.

Me gusta oir un discurse eloquente.

Why don't you listen to him?

Escuchar.

Porque no le escucha vmd.?

To smell.

This meat begins to smell already.

Oler.

Esta carne empiezo à oler mal.

To taste.

Will you taste my wine.?

Quiere vmd. gustar mi vino?

To taste.

Taste how rich that wine is.

Probar. Pruebe vmd. ese vino, y verá que suave es.

To touch. I touched him as I passed. Tocar. Le toqué al tiempo de pasar. To feel. Feel how soft her skin is. Toque vm. su cútis y verá que suave es. Tocar. To scratch. It is impolite to scratch one's head in company. Rascar. No es buena crianza rascarse la cabeza en compañía. To shake hands. We shook hands after the English fashion. Tocar la mano. Nos tocámos la mano á la Inglesa. To squeeze. He stopped me, and squeezed my hand. Me atajó, y me apretó la mano. Ahretar. To kiss. She kissed the queen's hand. Besar. Besó la mano de la reyna. To embrace one Their seconds made them embrace one another. another. Abrazarse uno á Los testigos les hiciéron abrazarse uno á otro. otro. Hug. After some warm hugs on both sides, he introduced me into his family. Abrazo. m. Despues de muchos abrazos entre unos y otros, me introduxo á su familia. We breathe here an unwholesome air. To breathe. Respirar. Aquí respiramos un ayre mal sano. To sigh. I heard her sighing all night. La he oido suspirar toda la noche. Suspirar. To cry. They cried fire twice last night. Han gritado á fuego dos veces la noche pasada. Gritar. They went, sobbed, and tore their hair. To weep. Llorar. Lloraban, sollozaban, y se arrancaban los cabellos. It is said that Romulus and his brother sucked a To suck. she-wolf. Mamar. Se dice que Romulus y su hermano mamáron de una loba. To suckle. It is a crime in mothers not to suckle their own children when they can do it. Es un delito en las madres, no dar de mamar á sus Dar de mamar. hijos, quando pueden hacerlo. To wean. This child is old enough to be weaned. Destetar. Este niño está en estado de destetarle. To move. A hundred men were not able to move this stone. Mover. Cien hombres no han podido mover esta piedra. To walk. I am tired of walking; let us rest ourselves. Andar. Estoy cansado de andar; tomemos algun reposo. To be lame. Your brother is lame in the left foot. Coxear. Su hermano coxea del pie izquierdo. To support one's The pilgrim supported himself with his staff. self. Apoyarse. El peregrino se apoyaba sobre su báculo.

VOL. I.

shoulders, &c.

Alzar los hombros con desprecio.

To jump.

Saltar. To rush upon.

Arrojarse. To gambol.

Brincar.

To bounce. Hacer suertes.

To stagger. Bambolear.

To fall.

Caer. To get up again.

Hacerse mal.

To act.

Obrar.

Atar. To untie. Desatar.

To stifle. Ahogar.

To shut up in.

Encerrar. To lock up.

Encerrar.

clude. Encerrar.

in.

Encerrarse.

To shrug up one's That made him shrug up his shoulders.

Eso le hizó alzar los hombros con desprecio.

Finding himself closely pursued, he jumped over the fence.

Viéndose seguido de cerca, saltó la palizada. The lion rushed upon him, and tore him to pieces.

El leon se arrojó sobre él, y le hizo pedazos.

What a pleasure to gambol on the green, when nature is smiling around!

Qué gusto es brincar en el prado, quando la naturaleza alegra todo lo que la rodea!

I began again to bounce and twist about my limbs. Me puse à hacer suertes otra vez, y me torci los

miembros. I saw him stagger and fall.

Le ví bambolear y caer.

He fell from the second story of the house into the

street. Ha caido á la calle desde el segundo alto.

Behold a child that has just fallen; help him to get up again.

Levantarse del su- Mire vmd. á ese muchacho que acaba de caer; ayúdele à levantarse.

To hurt one's self. He did not hurt himself. No se ha hecho mal.

> It is often necessary to act with diligence. Algunas veces es necesario obrar con prontitud.

To tie, bind, fasten. He was brought to me with both hands tied behind

Me le traxéron con las manos atadas atras.

Untie this villain, and let us hear what he has to say. Desate vmd. este malvado, y vcamos que tiene que

Do not squeeze me so hard; you will stifle me. No me apriete vmd. tanto, que me ahoga.

He shut himself up in his closet, and would speak with no one.

Se encerró en su gabinete, y no quiso hablar á nadie.

Lock up my clothes in that press. Encierre vmd. mi ropa en ese armario.

To contain or in-I cannot describe to you all the beauties contained in that enchanted island.

No puedo describirle las hermosuras que encierra esta isla encantadora.

To lock one's self I locked myself in my room, and went to bed.

Me encerré en mi quarto, y me acosté.

To carry. Atlas carried the world upon his shoulders. Llevar. Atlas llevaba el mundo sobre sus hombros. To bring. Bring me my night-gown, that I may go to bed. Tracr. Tráygame vmd. mi bata, para irme á acostar. To take off. Take off that dish of eels; the sight is displeasing Quitar. Quite ese plato de anguillas, la vista de ellas me dis-To take away. He crept by stealth into my room, and took away my trunk. Lievarse. Se introduxo en mi quarto, sin ser visto, y se llevó mi baul. To carry back. Carry those books back to your master. Volver. Vuelva vmd. esos libros á su maestro. To lead. Lead this blind man by the hand, till he is safe at home. Conducir. Conduzca vmd. este ciego de la mano, hasta que llegue á casa. To take or carry. I often took him to the playhouse with me. Llevar. Le he llevado muchas veces á la comedia conmigo. To bring. When you come, bring your sister with you. Traer. Quando vmd. vuelva, tráygase consigo á su hermana. To bring back. I lend you my horse, but do not forget to bring him back to me. Volver á traer. Le presto á vmd. mi caballo, pero no olvide de volverle à traer. To take or carry Take away that man, that I may see him no more. away. Llevarec. Llévese vmd. á ese hombre, para que no vuelva á To send notice. I sent him notice of my arrival. Avisar. Le avisé de mi llegada. He was no sooner in town than he sent me word of it. To send word. Informar. Apénas llegó á la ciudad que me lo informó. To take kindly. If you don't take kindly what I have said, at least be thankful for what I have left unsaid. Agradecer. Si vmd. no me agradece lo que he dicho, agradézcame á lo ménos lo que le callo. To beat, to drive It is a machine to drive down wedges, stakes, &c. down. Es una máquina para encaxar cuñas, estacas, &c. Encaxar. To break open. They broke his closet open, and robbed him of his casket. Rompiéron su armario, y le robáron su cofrecito. Romher. To sink into the His mare sank into the mire up to the chest. mire.

Su yegua se atascó hasta los pechos.

los despachos.

They searched the courier, and found his dispatches. Registráron al conductor del correo, y le halláron

.Atascarse.
To search one.

Registrar.

Tener hambre.

To eat.

Comer.

To search. She went into the garret, and began to search every corner. Subió al desvan, y registró todos los rincones. Registrar. Did you speak to him concerning that affair? To speak. Hablar. Le ha hablado vmd. acerca de ese asunto? They were whispering all the evening. To whisper. Hablar al oido. Se habláron al oido toda la noche. To stammer. He answered me in a stammering manner. Me respondió tartamudeando. Tartamudear. To prate. This young lady prates very much. Charlar. Esta señorita charla demasiado. To laugh. He cannot talk of it without laughing. Reir. No puede hablar de eso sin reir. To smile. She smiled at him in an agreeable manner. Sonreir. Le sonrió graciosamente. To call for. You are at home here; call for whatever you please. Pedir. Vmd. está aquí en su casa, hida quanto guste. To confess. Ah! traitor, confess the truth. Confesar. Ah! traydor, confiesa la verdad. To swear. I cursed, I swore, and mused upon the resolution I should take. Jurar. Regañé, juré, y discurrí acerca del partido que debia tomar. To get up At what hour do you commonly get up? Levantarse. A qué hora se levanta vmd. generalmente? To dress one's self. Dress yourself quickly, we have not much time to spare. Vestirac. Vistase vmd. prontamente, porque no hay tiempo que perder. To put on one's When will you fut on your shoes? shoes or stockings. Calzarse. Quando piensa vmd. calzarse? To wash one's self. Why don't you wash your face? Lavarse. Porque no se lava vmd. la cara? To comb one's He could not find time to comb his head. head. Peunarse. No ha tenido tiempo para fieynarse. To shave one's self. It is time I should shave myself. Afeytars . Es hora de afeytarme. To work. He is too lazy to work. Trabajar. Es demasiado perezoso para trabajar. To knit. The mother and daughters spun, sewed, and knitted. Hacer malla. La madre y las hijas hilaban, cosian, y hacian malla. To be hungry. I am not very hungry this morning.

No tengo mucha hambre hoy por la mañana.

You do not eat; are you sick?

Vmd. no come; está vmd. enfermo?

To be thirsty. I am very thirsty: I am exceedingly thirsty. Tener sed, ester Tengo mucha sed; estoy may soldento. acdicato. To drink. What will you please to drivk? Beter. Que quiere vmd. 3cor? to He will never be able to smallow down that mouthful. To swallow, swallow down, to SUD UD. Jamas podrá tragar este bocado. Trager. To make tipsy. If you get him to drink once more, you will make him titiev. . Poner alegre con la Si vmd. le hace beber mas, le fiondré alegre. bebida. He got pretty cleverly tipes last night. To get tipsy. Alegrarse con la Se alegró bonitamente anoche con la behida. bebida. To get drunk. Before he was seventeen he got drunk daily. Emborracharec. Antes de cumplir diez y siete años, ya se emborrachaba diariamente. To go out. He went out this morning, at eight o'clock precisely. Salir. Salió esta mañana á las ocho en punto. To go. He is gone to his country-seat. Ha ido á su casa de campo (or á su caseria). Ĭτ. To come. I come from his house. Venir. Vengo de su casa. To come up, to ac- He accosted me with a hypocritical air to pump me. cost. Se acercó de mí, con un ayre disimulado, para son-Acercar. dearme. To accost, to come He accosted me very hastily. up. Se acercó á mí con sequedad. Acercar. He is busy like the spider in weaving his web, and To spy, to watch. watching the moment for entrapping his prey. Está ocupado como la araña, que emplea el tiempo Atisbar, esperar. en echar su red, y en esperar el instante precioso de coger su presa. The poacher avoided the bear by climbing up a tree. To climb up. Subir. El cazador se escapó subiéndose á un arbol. The mountains of Saint Domingo are not easy to To climb up. be climbed up by Europeans. Trenar. No es fácil á un Europeo trepar las sierras de Santo Domingo. To climb. Squirrels climb to the tops of trees. Subir. Las ardillas suben à los cogollos de los árboles. To walk. He is so weak that he can hardly walk.

Está tan debilitado que apénas puede andar.

Andar.

To stoop. Agacharse. To lower. Baxar. To descend. Baxar. To come in. Entrar.

To take snuff. Tomar polvo. To smoke.

Fumar.

To blow one's nose. Sonarse las narices.

To perspire. Sudar.

To cough.

Toser.

To indulge or pamper one's self. Regalarse. To shudder.

Estremecerse. To faint away.

Desvanccerse. To swoon away. Desmayarse. self.

 ${\it Recobrarse}.$ 

self. Sosegarsc. To be sick. Estar enfermo. To vomit. Fomitar. To bleed.

Sangrar. To take physic. Tomar medicina. To cure.

('urar.

As he was stooping, the ball grazed his ear.

Al tiempo de agacharse, la bala le zumbó en los oidos. They lowered the trap with the cords fastened to it. Baxáron la trampa con las cuerdas que la sostenian. He descended into the plain with much difficulty.

Ha baxado al llano con mucho trabajo.

Come in without knocking. Entre vmd. sin llamar á la puerta.

He is accustomed to take snuff. Está acostumbrado á tomar polvo.

We spent our time in smoking, sleeping, and doing

nothing.

Pasábamos el tiempo á fumar, á dormir, y á no hacer

nada.

Why don't you blow your nose? Porque no se suena vmd. las narices? The sick person begins to perspire.

El enfermo empieza á sudar.

He coughed, spit, blew his nose, looked what o'clock it was, pulled out his snuff-box, took a pinch, and sneezed.

Tosió, escupió, se sonó, miró al relox, sacó la caxa,

tomó un polvo, y estornudó.

They do not enjoy the best health, who indulge themselves most.

Los que mas se regalan, no son los mas robustos.

She shuddered as she perceived me.

Se estremeció al verme.

The heat was so intense that it caused my fainting

El calor era tan grande que me desvaneci.

She swooned away in the arms of her grandmother. Se desmayé en los brazos de su agiiela (or abuela). To recover one's Recover yourself; you appear to me to be disorder-

Recóbrese vmd.; pues me parece algo desfallecido. To recover one's You have nothing to fear; recover yourself.

> Sosiéguese vmd.; nada tiene que temer. I have been sick this great while. Estoy enfermo hace ya mucho tiempo. He has vomited an immense deal of bile.

Ha vomitado mucha bílis.

The doctor ordered the surgeon to bleed her. El médico ha dicho al cirujano de sangrarla.

He should have taken physic. Deberia haber tomado medicina.

He would have been cured by this time.

Ahora se hallaria bueno.

To be well. Is your cousin well? Ester bueno. Esta bueno su primo? To recover He has recovered strength since he went to the strength. Restablecer la Desde que se fue al campo, su salid se ha restablesalud. cido. To catch cold. I caught a cold at the play. Resfrierse. Me resfrié en la comedia. To go to bed. It is growing late; go to bed. Iree á la cama. Es ya muy tarde; vayase à la cama. Our two travellers, who had gone late to hed, their To go to bed. heads a little heated with wine, slept till late in the day. Los dos viageros que se habian acostado tarde, con la Acortaric. cabeza algo caliente del vino, durmiéron hasta bien tarde de la mañana siguiente. To sleep abroad. That apprentice sleeps abroad without the knowledge of his master, almost every night. Dormir á fuera. Ese aprendiz duerme à fuera casi todas las noches sin conocimiento (or noticia) de su maestro. To pull off boots. Boy, full off this gentleman's boots. Tirar las botas. Muchacho, tira las botas á este caballero. To undress one's Undress yourself quickly. self. Demudarec. Desnúdese vmd. prontamente. To go to bed. I will go to bed in an instant. Me voy à la cama en un instante. Irre á la cama. To cover one's self. He covered himself in his presence. Taparse. Se tapó en su presencia. To uncover one's He would not uncover himself. self. Destaparse. No quiso destaparse. He yawned and rubbed his eves several times. To yawn. Bostezar. Bostezó y se estregó los ojos varias veces. To be asleep. Tell him I am asleep, and bid him return by and by. Digale vmd. que estoy descansando, y que vuelva Descansar acostado. dentro de un rato. To rest. For want of a bed, I did not rest. Por falta de cama no he podido descansar. Descansar. To sleep. Did you sleep well last night? Ha dormido vmd. bien la noche pasada? Dormir. He is scarcely in bed when he begins to snore. To snore. Roncar. Así que se acuesta empieza á roncar. I dreamed that you were going to be married. To dream. Soñar. He soñado que iba vmd. á casarse. I began to think of some means by which I might To think.

Me puse à hensar por que medios podria escaparme.

Pensar.

To grow fat. Engrosar, or engordar. To grow thin. Enflaquecer.

To grow tall. Crecer. To grow old.

Envejecer. To wrinkle.

Arrugar. To turn pale. Volverse pálido.

To live. Vivir.

To be born.

Nacer. To die. Marie.

His housekeeper has grown very fat.

Su ama de llaves ha engrosado or engordado mucho.

I grew very thin during the passage.

Me he enflaquecido mucho en la navegacion. He has grown taller within these six months.

Ha crecido mucho desde seis meses. This lady begins to grow old.

Esta matrona empieza á envejecer. Trouble wrinkled his face.

Los disgustos han arrugado su cara.

He turns pale at the least thing. La menor cosa le vuelve pálido.

Birds live in the air, and fish in the water.

Los páxaros viven en el ayre, y los peces en el

agua.

He was born under kind stars. Nació con buena estrella.

He dicd of the yellow fever at Philadelphia. Murió en Philadelphía de calentura amarilla.

# SECTION II.

### RELATIVE TO THE TOWN.

#### CHAPTER I.

OF A TOWN, ITS VARIOUS BUILDINGS, &c.

#### NOUNS.

Town. Ciudad. Capital. Cupital. Fortified town. or ciudad con fortificaciones.

Derecho de fran-

quicia. Mart.

Escala.

Borough. Filla.

HE lives in the heart of the town. f. Vive en el centro de la ciudad.

Washington is the capital of the United States. f. Washington es la capital de los Estados Unidos. He drew the plan of that fortified town.

Ciudad fortificada, Ha sacado el plan de esta ciudad, y de sus fortificaciones.

Freedom of a city. The freedom of the city was not easily obtained among the Romans.

Los Romanos no acordaban facilmente el derecho de franquicia á las ciudades or villas.

That town is the mart of all India goods.

f. Esa ciudad sirve de escala y depósito para todos los géneros de la India. It is a rich, populous, and commercial borough.

f. Es una villa de comercio, rica y poblada.

Parish.	There are six thousand inhabitants in this parish.
	Esta parroquia contiene seis mil habitantes.
Palace.	The king's palace is surrounded with water.
	Fi tologis del sen esté redecde de este
Excise-office.	El palacio del rey está rodeado de agua.
	The excise-office is held in New-street.
	La receptorta está en la calle nueva.
Land-tax office.	The land-tax office is in the lower town.
	La oficina del tributo de talla está en el arrabal.
de talla. f.	
Navy-office.	I know the first clerk of the navy-office.
Secretaria de ma-	Yo conozco al oficial primero de la secretarta de
rina. f.	marina.
War-office.	The war-office is shut at three o'clock.
Secretaria de guer-	La secretaría de guerra se cierra á las tres.
ra:	_
Post-office.	Have you not yet taken my letters from the post-
	office?
Casa de correos, f.	No ha sacado vmd. todavía mis cartas del correo?
Mint.	They carried a quantity of bullion to the mint.
Casa de moneda.	Han traido muchas barras á la casa de moneda.
Admiralty.	The admiralty declared the vessel a good prize.
	El almirantazgo ha declarado el buque buena presa.
Rolls-office.	The rolls-office contains a great many records.
Archivo. mp.	Los archivos encierran muchas actas, patentes, &c
Arsenal.	The arsenal is full of arms of every kind.
	El arsinal encierra provision de armas de todo
211	género.
Stage-office.	I engaged six seats at the stage-office.
	He ajustado seis asientos en la posta.
Bank.	I have lodged all my money in the bank.
	I have louged an my money in the bank.
Danco, m.	He puesto todo mi dinero en el banco.
Bank-note.	He gave me a bank-note of fifty dollars.
	Me ha dado un billete de banco de cincuenta pesos.
Order.	Here is an order for one hundred guineas, which
	will be paid at sight, from the royal treasury.
Libranza, f.	Aquí tiene vmd. una libranza de cien guineas, que
	scrá pagada á la vista por la tresoría real.
Bank-share.	How many bank-shares will you take?
	Quantas acciones de banco tomará vmd.?
Stockholder.	I do not believe the stockholders will gain much
	this year.
Accionista. m.	No me parece que los accionistas ganarán mucho
Chack	este año.
Check.	I shall give you a check on the bank.
Mandamiento. m.	Daré à vind. un mandamiento sobre el banco.
Exchange.	He lives opposite the exchange.
Lonja. f.	Vive frente á la lonja.
vol. I.	н
	•

Custom-house.		These goods paid duty at the custom-house.
Aduana.	f.	Estos géneros han pagado los derechos en la adu-
		ana.
Counting-house	<b>)</b> .	Step into my counting-house, and you shall be paid.
Escritorio.	m).	
Counter.		She went behind the counter, and reached me down
		a parcel of kid gloves.
Escritorio.		Pasó por detras del escritorio, y me atrapó un pa-
		quete de guantes de gamuza.
Warehouse, sto	re.	Is it not a laughable matter to hear this baker call
,		his shop a warehouse or store?
Almacen.	m.	No es una risa que este panadero dé el nombre de
		almacen à su tienda?
Back-shop.		He followed him even into the back-shop.
	. f.	Le signió à la tienda de atras.
Town-house.		The citizens met at the town-house.
Casa capitular.	f.	Los vecinos se juntáron en la casa capitular.
Hospital.		Have you a mind to see the hospital?
Hostiital.	m.	Quiere vmd. ver el hospital ?
Mad-house.		He died in the mad-house.
Casa de locos.	f.	Ha muerto en la casa de los locos.
		He was found in a basket at the gate of the found-
•		ling-hospital.
Inclusa.	£.	Le encontráron en un cesto en la puerta de la in-
	-	clusa.
Church.	٠.	The steeple of the church is amazingly high.
Iglesia.	f.	La torre de la iglesia es altísima.
University.	•	He has sent his son to the university of Oxford.
Universidad.	f.	Ha enviado á su hijo á la universidad de Oxford.
College.		La Flèche is the finest college in France.
	m.	La Flèche es el mejor colegio de Francia.
Academy.		He has been expelled from the academy.
Academia.	f.	Ha sido expulsado de la academia.
School.		I advised him to go to school.
Escuela.	f.	Le he aconsejado de ir a la escuela.
Market-house.		There is a beautiful market-house in that town.
Plaza de mercade	o.f.	
Meat-market.		Excellent meat is sold in the market.
Carnicería.		En la carricería se vende carne delicada.
Fish-market.		I have seen no fresh cod at the fish-market this year.
Pescaderia.	ſ.	Este año no he visto en la pescadería bacalao fresco.
Inn.		Don't put up at that inn; it is a downright spunging-
	I	house.
Posada.	- 1	No'se aloje vmd. en esa fiosada, que es muy cara.
Bill of fare.	- 1	That cook's bill of fare has given me an appetite.
Lista de platos.	f.	La lista de filatos de ese cocinero, me ha excitado
•		el apetito.
Tavern.	- 1	We always find him at the tavern.
	$_{ m n.l}$	Siempre le hallamos en el meson.
•		F

Inn. public house.	The deuce take this inn-keeper and his inn.
Taberna. f.	Qué el diablo se lleve la taberna y al tabernero.
Alchouse.	We found no better inn than a wretched alchouse.
	Hallamos en lugar de una posada una tuterna muy
Z WOLINE SCHOOL .	miserable.
Landlord.	
	The landlord untied my portmanteau.
	El mesonero desató mi maleta.
Landlady.	I entered into conversation with the landlady.
	Yo entré en conversacion con la mesonera.
Tenant.	The builders cannot get tenants now-a-days.
<i>Inquilino.</i> m.	Los que hacen construir casas no encuentran mas
	inquilinos.
Coffee-house.	There are beautiful coffee-houses in Paris.
Casa de café. f.	En Paris hay hermosas casas de café.
Play-house.	We live near the filay-house.
Colisco. m.	Vivimos junto al colisco.
Intelligence-office.	The intelligence-office is at the bottom of a blind
	alley.
Oficina de avisos, f	La oficina de avisos está á la extremidad de una cal-
• <b>J</b>	lejuela sin salida.
Bath-house.	The bathing-tubs of the bath-house are marble.
	Los baños son de mármol.
Glass-house.	The thick smoke issuing from the furnace made us
	leave the glass-house.
Vidriería. f.	El humo espeso que salia del horno nos obligó ú
	apartarnos de la vidrierta.
Shot, bill, reckon-	He paid his shot and mine, and we got up from
ing.	table.
Escote. m.	Pagó su escote y el mio, y nos levantámos de la mesa.
Gambling-house.	He frequents gambling-houses, from which he never returns before twelve o'clock at night.
Cara de image	Corretea todas las casas de juego, y jamas vuelve á
Casa de juego. f.	casa antes de las doce de la noche.
Jail.	The jail was broke open last night.
Cárcel. f.	Las puertas de la cárcel fuéron forzadas la noche
	pasada.
Dungeon.	They began by putting me in a dungeon.
Calubozo. m.	Principiaron por ponerme en un calabozo.
Turnkey, jailor.	The turnkey came every morning to renew my
- a, , jano	provisions.
Carcelero. m.	El carcelero venia todas las mañanas con nuevas
curcuit.	provisiones.
Brewhouse.	It is the best brewhouse in town.
	Es la mejor cervecería de la ciudad.
Street.	Have you read the bill posted up at the corner of the street?
Calle, f.	Ha leido vmd. el cartel que han puesto en la es-
1.	quina de esta calle?
	dama de esta canes

Verdugo.

Foot-walk or pave-| Foot-walks are very convenient to pedestrians. Enladrillado. m. Los enladrillados son muy cómodos para la gente de á pie. This small street is always dirty and infected. Small street. Call juela. f. Esta callejuela está siempre sucia y hedionda. You must cross a by-street to come to it. By-street. Cullejon. m. Vmd. ha de atravesar un callejon para llegar. Lane. I would not pass by this lanc. f. Yo no quisiera pasar por esta callejuela. Cullejuela. Will you take a walk in the square of Henry IV? Square. f. Quiere vmd. ir à pasear en la plaza de Henrique IV? Plaza. Quay, wharf. My house is built on the wharf. m. Mi casa está construida sobre el muelle. Muelle. Bridge. The troops took possession of the bridge. Puente. m. Las tropas se apoderáron del puente. The town has a communication with the river by Causeway. a causeway. Calzada. f. La ciudad comunica al rio por una calzada. Suburb. The suburbs of this town are very populous. Arrabal. m. Los arrabales de esta ciudad están muy poblados. Gallows, gibbet. Mandrin could not escape the gallows. Horca. f Mandrin no pudo escaparse de la horca. Executioner, hang- I would not kill him, for fear of having some dealman. ings with the hangman.

## CHAPTER II.

pleyto con el verdugo.

m. Yo no quise-matarle para no exponerme á tener un

#### OF A SCHOOL.

Master.	THE master is not yet come.
Maestro. m.	El maestro no ha venido todavía.
Mistress.	Is your mistress satisfied with you?
Maestra. f.	Está su maestra contenta con vmd.?
Usher, assistant.	The usher is more learned than the principal.
	El maestro en segundo es mas instruido que el
Writing-master.	This writing-master makes fine letters.
	Este maestro de escribir hace hermosas letras.
Writing.	His writing is not so good as yours.
	Su filana no es tan buena como la de vmd.
Scrawl.	I cannot decypher his sciawl.
Garabatos. m p.	Yo no puedo leer sus garatatos.

		•
Tutor.		The abbé de Condillac was the prince of Parma's tutor.
Preceptor.	m.	El abate Condillac sué preceptor del duque de Parma.
Scholar.		One of my scholars learned Spanish in less than six
· ·		months.
<i>a</i>		
Colegial.	m.	Uno de mis colegiales ha aprendido el Español en
		ménos de seis meses.
Schoolboy.		He is only a schoolboy, and already pretends to de-
•		cide on every thing.
Muchacho de eso	~1/0-	laa
la.		Ta decide de todo, y solo es da maenaeno de tacaeta.
	m.	D
Tell-tale.		Do not say a word which you wish to keep a secret
		before this little tell-tale.
Hablador.	m	No diga vmd. delante de este hablador, nada que deba
•		ser secreto.
Student.		He was then a student of medicine at the university
ottuent.		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
<b>.</b>		of Montpellier.
Estudiante.	m.	Era entônces estudiante de medicina en la universi-
		dad de Montpellier.
Pupil.		He is the fupil of an excellent Italian painter.
Discifrulo.	m.	Es discifiulo de un excelente pintor Italiano.
Boarding-house		She keeps a boarding-house in the best part of the
mont dill 8-110 dac	•	town.
n•	_	
Pension.	I.	Su pension está en el mejor parage de la ciudad.
Boarder.		How many boarders has she at her house?
Pensionario.	m.	Quantos pensionarios tiene en su casa?
Day-scholar.		There are more day-scholars than boarders in this
,		college.
Externo.	•	En este colegio hay mas externos que pensionarios.
Class.	111.	
	_	The regent went there with all his class.
Clase.	ţ.	El catedrático ha ido allá con toda su clase.
Desk.		This desk is too high for him.
Bufete.	m.	Este bufete es demasiado alto para él.
Bench.		I had two more benches made.
Banca.	f	He mandado hacer dos bancas mas.
Book.	••	Have you not brought your books?
Libro.		
	m	No ha traido vmd. sus libros?
Primer.	_	You must buy a primer for this child.
Cariilla.	f.	Es necesario que vmd. compre una cartilla para este
		muchacho.
Spellingbook.		I never used a spelling-book in my school.
Libro para d	lele-	En mi escuela jamas he usado libro para deletrear.
trear.		l line escacia junius ne usudo novo juva uccercuri
Vocabul	m.	This was to take a second as a second and a
Vocabulary.		This vocabulary contains the most essential words.
Vocabulario.	m.	Este vocabulario contiene las voces mas esenciales.
Grammar.		Be so kind as to buy me a grammar.
Gramática.	f.	Hágame vmd. el favor de comprarme una gramática.
Dictionary.		I would be glad also to have a good dictionary.
Diccionario.	m	Tambien desearia tener un buen diccionario.
	411	i a amorem deseanta tener. An offen meresamorisa.

This page is badly written. Page. f. Esta *plana* no vale nada. Plana. The margin is a little too narrow. Margin. m. & f. El márgen es demasiado angosto. Márgen. The preface of it is long and tedious. Preface. m. El prefacio es largo y cansado. Prefacio. The titlepage of this work is wanting. Titlepage. Título. m. Falta el título de esta obra. Leaf of a book. There is a *leaf* torn out. f. Hay una hoja rompida. Hoja. I cannot read your exercise. Exercise. Composicion. No puedo leer su composicion. Why did you not learn your lesson better? Lesson. Porque no ha aprendido vmd. mejor su leccion? Leccion. The task he gave me to write is difficult. Task. Tarea. La tarea que me ha dado es dificil. Table of contents. This book has no table of contents. Tabla de materias. Este libro no tiene tabla de materias. Translation. This translation is exact and elegant. Traduccion. Esta traduccion es exacta y elegante. The prose of this writer is elegant and harmonious. Prose. Prosa. La prosa de este escritor es elegante y armoniosa. Verse. Spanish poetry admits of blank verse. Verso. m. La poesía Española admite versos blancos. The fiater you bought blots. Paper. m. El fiafiel que vmd. ha comprado se cala. Papel. Letter-paper. It is thicker than *letter-paper*. Es mas grueso que el papel de cartas. Papel de cartas. Gilt paper. Send me a quire of gilt paper. Papel dorado. Envieme vmd. una mano de papel dorado. I lent him some blotting paper. Blotting paper. Papel de costera. Le he prestado papel de costera. Brown paper. Do you know where they sell brown paper? Papel de estraza. Sabe vmd. donde venden papel de estraza? Ream. I want thirty reams of paper. Resma. f. Necesito treinta resmas de papel. This paper costs me a dollar a quire. Quire. Mano. f. La muno de este papel cuesta un peso. Sheet. Hand me a sheet of that paper. m. Déme vmd. un pliego de ese papel. Pliego. Half a sheet. I have no more than half a sheet of paper. Medio plicgo. Solo me queda medio pliego de papel. Loose sheet. Such fine ideas as yours ought not to be written upon loose sheets. m Ideas tan interesantes como las de vmd. no deben Pliego suelto. escribirse en pliegos sueltos. My copy-book is full; give me another. Copy-book. Quaderno. m Mi quaderno se ha acabado; déme vmd. otro.

Pocket-book.		One hundred dollars reward will be given for the
		pocket-book.
Cartafiacio.	m.	Se dará por el curtapacio una recompensa de cien pesos.
Memorandum- book.		It has been a long time upon my memorandum-book.
	ria.	Hace largo tiempo que está en mi libro de memo-
240.0 00	m.	
Pasteboard.		I want a piece of pasteboard wider and thicker.
Carton.	m.	Necesito un pedazo de carton mas ancho y mas grueso.
Parchment.		This deed should be written on parchment.
Pergamino.	m.	Este contrato deberia escribirse en pergamino.
Vellum.		He draws miniatures on vellum.
Vitela.	£.	Pinta sobre vitela en miniatura.
Inkstand.		I lost my inkstand going to school.
Tintero.	m.	He perdido mi <i>tintero</i> yendo á la escuela.
Ink.	••••	This ink is not black enough.
Tinta.	£.	Esta tinta no es bastante negra.
Pen.	•	Be so kind as to make me two <i>fiens</i> .
Pluma.	£	Hágame vmd. el favor de cortarme dos plumas.
Slit.		I do not perceive the slit in this pen.
Raja.	f	No puedo ver la <i>raja</i> de esta pluma.
Penknife.	1.	My penknife is dull; lend me yours.
Cortapluma.	m	Mi cortafiluma está mellado; présteme vmd. el suyo.
Pencil.	111.	Where shall I find any pencils?
Lápiz.	m	Donde hallaré lápices?
Slate.	111.	Do not rub out what is marked on this slate.
Pizarra.	£	No borre vmd. lo que está escrito sobre esta hi-
1 124/14.	1.	zarra.
Pencil-case.		My pencil-case is silver.
Lapicero.	m	Mi lapicero es de plata.
Ruler.	111.	This ruler is not straight.
Regla.	f	Esta regla no es derecha.
Line.	1.	The lines which you drew are blotted out.
Rengion.	m	Los rengiones que vnid. ha marcado se han borrado.
Flourish.	111.	An elegant flourish is always added to his signa-
<b>1</b> 10011511.		ture.
Rúbrica.	ſ	Siempre añade á su nombre una rúbrica elegante.
Blot of ink.		Your copy-book is already quite full of blots.
Borron.	m	Su quaderno ya está lleno de borrones.
Dash.	111.	Such a writing should have no dashes.
Raspadura.	f	Semejante escrito no debe tener raspaduras.
Sand.	1.	Throw a little sand on this writing.
Polvo.	m	Eche vmd. folvos á este escrito.
Sealing-wax.	111.	I want scaling-wax to seal this letter.
Lacre.	m	Necesito lacre para cerrar esta carta.
Wafer.	111.	I will make use of wafers for this time.
Oblea.	£	En esta ocasion quiero servirme de oblea.
Colla.	1.	Lin Com beasion quiero servirine de soluit

Seal. Who engraved your seal? m. Quien ha gravado su sello?
These two words are synonymous. Sello. Word. Voz. f. Estas dos voces son sinónimas. I was pleased at his taking hold of her last words. Word. Palabra. f. Yo me alegré que hubiese hecho atencion á sus últimas palabras. Syllable. He begins to spell the syllables. Silaba. f. Empieza á deletrear las sílabas. Comma. Observe attentively the commas when reading. f. Quando lea ponga vnid. atencion á las comas. Coma. Semicolon. Why don't you stop at this semicolon? Porque no se detiene vmd. en este funto y coma? Punto y coma. Make a longer stop here; it is a colon. Colon. Deténgase vind. un poco mas; hay dos fiuntos. Dos huntos. Full stop. She does not use full stops (or periods) in her writing. Quando escribe, no pone cuidado en los funtos. Punto final. Capital letter. Begin all your sentences with a capital letter. Ponga vmd. una letra mayúscula al principiar una Letra mayúscula. f. frase. Hyphen. These are compound words, and require a hyphen between them. Rasguito. m. Estas son dos palabras compuestas que es necesario liar con un rasguito. Note of interroga- A note of interrogation is wanting to that sentence. tion. Interrogacion. f. Falta una interrogacion en esta frase. Note of admiration Close this period with a note of admiration. Admiracion. f.|Concluya vmd. este período con un punto de admi-Acute accent. An acute accent is put upon long vowels, as orden (order), sinonimo (synonymous), &c. Acento agudo. m. Se pone un acento agudo sobre vocales largas, como por exemplo órden, sinónimo. Circumflex accent. The circumflex accent is sometimes put upon vowels placed after the x, as examinar (to examine), exácto (exact), &c. Acento circunflexo. Algunas veces se pone el acento circunflexo sobre las vocales que siguen á la x, como en exâminar, exácto, &c. Cat-o'-nine-tails. The first fault you commit, I shall use my cat-o'ninc-tails. Canelones. m p. La primera falta que vmd. haga, la corregirán mis canclones. Rod. This wicked boy was whipped with a rod soaked in pickle. f p. Este muchacho perverso ha sido azotado con disci-Disciplinas. Illinas remojadas en vinagre.

NOUNS. 65

Ferula. This teacher has always a ferula in his hand. Palmeta. f. Este maestro tiene siempre la palmeta en la mano. Lash. They got off for twenty-five lashes each. Azote. m. La burla costó á cada uno veinte y cinco azotes. Cowskin. I felt myself assailed on my shoulders with five or six smart thwacks of a cowskin. Vergajo. m. Me diéron entre hombro y hombro cinco ó seis vergujos. Shall we have a holiday this afternoon? Holiday. Huelga. f. Tendrémos huelga esta tarde? Vacation. Their vacation begins next week. Vacaciones. f p. Sus vacaciones comienzan la semana que viene.

## CHAPTER III.

# of exercises, PLAYS, &c.

Dancing.	1	Davatva je on gomoophla avarajva
Danza.	f	Dancing is an agreeable exercise.  Danzar es un exercicio agradable.
Dancing-room.	•	He is so much in love with dancing, that he does
-wichig-100iii.		not stir from the dancing-room.
Sala de danza.	-£	Es tan apasionado á danzar, que no sale de la sala
4410 GC GG/1201	*	de danza.
Ball.		The marchioness had a ball and rout.
Bayle.		Habia en casa de la marquesa gran bayle y grande
wyic.	111.	tertulia.
Concert.		She had a great concert at her house.
Concierto.	m.	Ha tenido un gran concierto en su casa.
Harpsichord.		This young lady plays wonderfully on the harpsi-
-		chord.
Clavicordio.	m.	Esta señorita toca el clavicordio primorosamente.
Harp.		King David played upon the harp, and danced be-
•		fore the ark of the covenant.
Arpa.	f.	El santo rey David, tocó el arpa, y bayló delante
_		del arca de alianza.
Violin, fiddle.		He plays well on the violin.
Violin.		Toca bien el violin.
Bow.		His bow wants rubbing with rosin.
Arco.	m.	Su arco necesita pez.
Base-viol.		He scrapes his base-viol from morning to night.
Violon.	m.	Zangarrea en el violon mañana y tarde.
Horn.		Have you heard him blow the horn?
Trompa.	ſ.	Le ha oic'o vnid. tocar la trompa?
Flute.		Do you know how to play on the flute?
Flauta.	f.	Sabe vmd. tocar la flauta?
Fencing.		He learned fencing, horsemanship, and swimming.
Jugar la espad	a.	Ha aprendide à jugar la espada, à montar à cabal-
_		lo, y á nadar.
		, T

I

The famous La Guérinière's riding-school was at Riding-school. Caen, in Normandy. m. El famoso Gueriniere tenia su pica lero en Caen, en Picadero. Normandía. My riding-master was an excellent horseman. Horseman. m. Mi maestro de montar à caballo era excelente Ginete. ginete. Walking is very agreeable at this season. Walking. Paseur. En la estacion presente, es muy agradable pascar. Race. There were, at the race, the finest horses I ever SaW. f.! Habia en la carrera los mejores caballos que jamas Carrera. he visto. Hunting. *Hunting* is not forbidden in this country. f. En este pais la cara no es prohibida. Caza. Fishing. This is not the season for fishing. f. No es tiempo al propósito para la fiesca. Pesca.Swimming. He saved himself by swimming.  $Nad \circ$ . m. Se salvó á nado. Game. Tennis is a game as innocent as it is agrecable. Juego. m. La pelota es un juego tan inocente como agradable. Game of skill. He is famous at every game of skill. Juego de destreza. Es sobresaliente en todos los juegos de destreza. Game of chance. I do not like to play at any game of chance. No me gusta jugar á ningun juego de suerte. Jurgo de suerte. Ball. We played at ball the whole morning. Pelota. f. Hemos jugado á la pelota toda la mañana. Whistle. He always carries a whistle in his pocket. Pito. m. Lleva siempre un fito en su faltriquera. Hot-cockles. The ladies amused themselves by playing at hotcockles. f. Las señoras se divertiéron à jugar à la gallina Gallina ciega. Kitc. These children's kite has fallen into the garden. Cometa. f. La cometa de estos muchachos ha caido en el jardin. The swing broke sooner than they imagined. Swing. Columpio. m. El columpio se rompio mas pronto que lo espera-Head or tail. It is your business to call out head or tail. Custilla o lcon. A vmd. toca á pedir castilla ó leon. Bowl. It is their business to go and fetch the bowls. Bucha. f. A ellos toca ir por las bochas. Even or odd. He lost a great deal of money at even or odd. Ha perdido mucho dinero á pares y nones.

I do not find great pleasure in playing at ninepins.

He is very dextrous in throwing the quoits.

Pares y nones, Ninepins. Juego de bolos. m. No me gusta el juego de bolos. Quoits. Herron. m. Es muy diestro para lanzar el herron.

Billiards.		He plays at billiards with a mace or a cue equally well.
Truco.	m.	Lo mismo juega á los trucos con la maza que con el taco.
Billiard-ball.		His hall went out of the pocket.
Bola.	£.	Su bola salió de la tronera.
Chess.	•	He is a very great chess-player.
Axedrez.	m.	Es un gran jugador del axedrez.
Chess-board.		Had I been able to find the chess-board, we should
Chtss-comit,		have played a game.
Tablero.	m.	Si hubiese hallado el tablero, habríamos jugado un
	***	partido.
Draught.		I believe you have lost some of the draughts.
Dama.	f	Me parece que vmd. ha perdido algunas damas.
Draught-board.		A draught-board must have sixty-four places (or
Diaugni-oouru.		squares).
Tablero.	m	Un tablero debe tener sesenta y quatro casillas (or
140.07 01	313.	quadrillos).
Pawn or man.		He plays better than I; he gives me a man.
Peon.	m.	Juega mejor que yo; me da un peon.
Backgammon.		Backgammon is fashionable in England.
	das	El juego de todas tablas está en moda en Inglaterra.
tablas.	m.	,
Die.		I discovered that one of his dice was loaded.
Dado.	m.	Advertí que uno de sus dados era falso.
Dice-box.		Then I threw the dice-box in his face.
Cornete.	m.	Entónces le tiré el cornete à la cabeza.
Card.		The cards I wanted were in the pack.
Naype.	m.	Los naypes que yo necesitaba estaban en el monte.
Pack of cards.		I brought with me several packs of new cards.
Boraja.	£.	He traido conmigo algunas barajas.
Diamond.		I had in my hand all the small diamonds.
Copa.	£.	Tenia en mi mano todas las copas pequeñas.
Spade.	-	Don't you remember I took your knave with my
- Fands		queen of studes?
Espada.	f.	No se acuerda vmd. que le cogi su sota con mi
•		caballo de espada?
Heart.		I have six hearts which tell more than your spades.
Oro.	m	Tengo seis oros que valen mas que sus espadas.
Club.		I had no court-card but the knave of clubs.
Basto.	m	La sola figura que tenia era la sota de bastos.
Trump.		How many trumps had you?
Triunfo.	m	Quantos triunfos tenia vmd.?
Trick.		If you do not take care he will make all the tricks.
Basa.	f	Si vmd. no pone cuidado hará todas las basas (or
		mesa limpia).
Fish.		We play half a French crown a fish.
Fisha.	1	Jugamos a medio peso por fisha.
		1 -

Counter.

Tanto.

How many counters do you want?

m. Quantos tantos faltan á vmd.?

Lottery.

Loteria.

f. No ha echado vmd. \( \text{i} \) la loteria este a\( \text{n} \) o?

Ticket.

Billete.

Have you not put into the lottery this year?

f. No ha echado vmd. \( \text{i} \) la loteria este a\( \text{n} \) o?

Yes, I had two tickets and several shares.

Billete.

m. Si; tenia dos billetes y parte en otros.

Blank. But, unluckily, they were all blanks.

Blanco. m. Pero desgraciadamente todos han salido en blanco.

Prize. As for me, I never had a single prize.

Suerte.
Highest prize.
I was told that you had drawn the highest prize.
Terno.

Me han dicho que vmd. habia ganado un terno.

### CHAPTER IV.

## OF MECHANICS, &c.

Gunsmith. TAKE my gun to the gunsmith's. m. Lleve vmd. mi escopeta á casa del armero. Armero. The barber put a towel under my chin, and shaved Barber. m. El barbero me puso una toalla al cuello, y me afeytó. Barbero. Milliners were formerly head-dressers. Head-dresser. m. En otro tiempo las modistas eran los fieluqueros. Peluquero. Journeyman. He is a journeyman taylor, locksmith, &c. Jornalero. m. Trabaja á jornal con el sastre, el cerrajero, &c. It is impossible to do without a foreman in a shop Foreman. which has much custom. Mancebo mayor de En una tienda de mucho despacho se necesita un mancebo mayor (or caxero). tienda. Waterman. Waterman, bring your boat here. Patron de bote. m. Patron, conduzca vmd. aquí su bote. Washerwoman. I sent him to the washer-woman's (or laundress'). Lavandera. f. Le he enviado á casa de la lavandera. Butcher. Did I not tell you to go to the butcher's? Carnicero. m. No dixe á vmd. que fuera á casa del carnicero? Baker. The baker has not yet brought the bread. Panadero. m. El panadero no ha traido todavía el pan. Brewer. Don't you live close by the brewer's? Cervecero. m. No vive vmd. junto á un cervecero? Coachmaker. No; I live opposite the coach-maker's. Maestro de coches. No ; vivo en frente de un maestro de coches. Cartwright. Where shall I find a cartwright? Corstructor de car-Donde hallaré un constructor de carros? ros or carretero. Carpenter. I borrowed the hammer of the carpenter. Carpintero. m. He pedido prestado al carfintero su martillo.

Trunkmaker.	ı	The trunkmaker keeps his shop in a cellar.
Cofrero.		El cofrero tiene su tienda en una bodega.
Hatter.		I gave the hatter my hat to dress.
Sombrerero.	m.	He dado mi sombrero al sombrerero para que le
	- 1	aderece.
Confectioner.	- 1	I lived a long while at a confectioner's.
Confitero.	m.	He vivido mucho tiempo en casa de un confitero.
Hair-dresser.		I thought he was a hair-dresser.
Peluquero.		Creia que era peluquero.
Shoemaker.		You are mistaken, he is a shoemaker.
Zapatero.		Vmd. se engaña, es zapatero.
Cutler.		Did the cutter grind my razors?
Cuchillero.	m.	Ha afilado mis navajas el cuchillero?
Mantua-maker.		Have you taken my gown to the mantua-maker's?
Costurera.		Ha llevado vmd. mi bata á casa de la costurera?
Sempstress.		I will put my daughter apprentice to a sempstress.
Lencera,	£.	Pondré á mi hija en aprendizage con una lencera.
Broker.	-	This broker has made a large fortune.
Corredor.	m.	Este corredor ha ganado un caudal.
Brokerage.		I gave him six guineas as his brokerage fee.
Corretage.	m.	Le he dado seis guineas por su agencia de corretage.
Scrivener.	****	He follows the profession of a scrivener and sworn
ociivenei.		interpreter.
Escribano.	m	Hace oficio de escribano y de intérprete jurado.
	411.	Come with me to the scourer's.
Scourer. El que quita	las	Venga vmd. conmigo á casa del que quita las
manchas.	m.	manchas.
Gilder.	111.	He was formerly a gilder.
Dorador.		
	111.	Era dorador en otro tiempo. He is now a China-man.
China-man.		Ahora es alfarero.
Alfarero.	111.	
Apothecary.		Have you not a brother an apothecary?
Boticario.	m.	No tiene vmd. un hermano boticario?
Grocer.		Let us go into this grocer's.
Pulpero.	m.	Entremos en casa de este fulfiero.
Tinman.		My elder brother is a tinman.
	-	Mi hermano mayor es fabricante de hoja de lata.
de lata.	m	1
Founder.		This is a founder's shop.
Fundidor.	m	
Blacksmith.		The beautiful Venus was the wife of a blacksmith
T7		called Vulcan.
Herrero.	m	La hermosa Venus era muger de un herrero, lla-
17.4.1. · · ·		mado Vulcano.
Hatchet-cutler	•	A hatchet-cutler would be a man highly considered
77		among the savages.
Herrero.		Entre los Indios salvages, el herrero seria muy con-
		siderado.

Sword-cutler. Go and bring my sword from the sword-cutler's. Espadero. m. Vaya vmd. á buscar mi espada á casa del espadero. Watchmaker. He is the best watchmaker in town. Reloxero. m. Es el mejor reloxero de la ciudad. Gardener. This man is the best gardener in this district. Jardinero. m. Es el mejor jardinero de la comarca. Jeweller. He married his daughter to a jeweller. Joyero. m. Ha casado á su hija con un joyero. Bookseller. Do not forget to go to the bookseller's. Librero. m. No olvide vmd. de ir á casa del librero. Stationer. I was told he was a stationer. Panelero. m. Me han dicho que era papelero. Bookbinder. What is your bookbinder's name? Enquadernador.m Como se llama su enquadernador? Mason. I want a good mason; do you know any? Albañil. m. Necesito de un buen albañil; conoce vmd. alguno? Jockey. This jockey has cheated many. Corredor de ca- Este corredor de caballos ha engañado á muchos. ballos. m Merchant. He is a merchant in Philadelphia. Comerciante. m. Es comerciante en Philadelphía. Partner. I cannot do it without my partner's consent. Compañero. m. No lo haré sin consentimiento de mi compañero. Clerk. I shall be obliged to turn off my clerk; he does not attend in the shop. Escribiente. m. Me veré precisado á despedir á mi escribiente, porque no tiene cuidado con su tienda. Shopkeeper. This shopkeeper has a large assortment of goods. Tendero. m. Este tendero tiene buen surtimiento de géneros. Stock-jobber. The stock-jobbers have made the funds rise. Comprador y ven-Los compradores y vendedores de vales, &c. han dedor de vales y hecho subir las acciones. de acciones. m Woollen-draper. She is the only daughter of a woollen-draper. Mercader de paño. Es hija única de un mercader de paño. Linen-draper. She married a linen-draper's son. Mercader de Se ha casado con el hijo de un mercader de lienzos. lienzos. Tobacconist. I thought the tobaccomst was dead. Vendedor de tabaco Creia que el vendedor de tabaco (or estanquero) se or estanguero. m. habia muerto. Wine-merchant. What is the name of your wine-merchant? Vendedor de vino, Como se llama su vendedor de vino (or tabernero)? or tabernero. m. Farrier. Have you been to the farrier's? Mariscal. m. Ha ido vmd. á casa del mariscal? He is serving his apprenticeship to a joiner. Joiner. Curpinters. m. Es apprendiz de carpintero.

		,
Ironmonger.		The ironmonger has received several bales of hard- ware.
Quinquillero.	m.	El quinquillero ha recibido varios caxones de quinquillería.
Miller.		Do not fail to go to the miller's.
Molinero.	m.	No olvide vnid. de ir á ver al molinero.
		l bought these pieces of plate from a silversmith.
smith.		r porfine more broom or brane more a second authority
Platero.	m.	He comprado á un <i>platero</i> esta plata labrada.
Letter-carrier.		The letter-carrier delivered me a parcel of letters.
Cartero.	m.	El cartero me ha traido un mazo de cartas.
Messenger.		You had better send him a messenger immediately.
	. m.	Vmd. hará bien de enviarle un propio inmediata-
		mente.
Dentist.		The dentist has drawn two of my fore-teeth, which were decayed.
Sacamuelas.	m.	El sacamuelas me ha sacado dos dientes de delante
		que estaban picados.
Workman.		There are fifty workmen employed at that building.
Trabajador.	m.	En este edificio están empleados cincuenta trabaja-
		dores.
Perfumer.		What is become of that perfumer so much renowned?
Perfumador.	m.	Qué se ha hecho aquel perfumador tan celebrado?
Refiner.		He is not yet returned from the refiner's.
Refinador.	m.	Todavía no ha vuelto de casa del refinador.
Waggoner.		Did you get me a waggoner?
Carretero.	m.	Me ha hallado vmd. un carretero?
Cobbler.		I see no cubbler's shop.
Remendon.	m.	No veo ninguna tienda de remendon.
Saddler.		I agreed for the price with the saddler.
Sillero.	m.	He ajustado el precio con el sillero.
Locksmith.	•	This locksmith is a very good workman.
Cerrajero.	m.	Este cerrajero trabaja muy bien.
Tailor.		Tell the tailor to come immediately.
Sastre.	m.	Diga vmd. al sastre que venga al instante.
Stone-cutter.		Did you speak to the stone-cutter?
Picapedrero.	m.	Ha hablado vmd. al picapedrero?
Tanner.		He is courting a tanner's daughter.
Zurrador.	m.	Corteja á la hija de un zurrador.
Upholsterer.		Madam, here is the upholsterer.
Tapicero.	m.	
Dyer.		Carry my coat to the dyer's.
Tintorero.	m	
Cooper.		Tell the cooper to make me a tub.
Tonelero.	m.	Diga vmd. al tonetero que me haga una cuba.
Turner.		The turner lives three doors lower down.
Tornero.	m.	El tornero vive tres puertas mas abaxo.
Glazier.	<u>.</u> .	Did he not tell you to go to the glazier's? No ha dicho a vmd. de ir a casa del vidriero?
Vidriero.	m	and ha dieno a vind. de ir a casa dei vidriero?

Weaver.		The weaver is to bring me the linen to-day.
Texedor.	m.	El texedor ha de traerme hoy el lienzo.
Vine-dresser.		Is not that the vine-dresser?
Vinador.	m.	No es aquel el vinador?
Alehouse-keeper		He had a quarrel with an alehouse-keeper.
		Ha pendenciado con un tabernero.
Coppersmith.		His father was a coffiersmith.
	m.	Su padre era calderero.
Mechanic.		This mechanic's daughter is very pretty.
	m.	La hija de este artesano es muy bonita.
Currier.		I have sold all the hides to the currier.
	m	He vendido todos los cueros al zurrador.
Steward.	****	He serves me for a steward, butler, sewer, ward-
Steward.		robe-keeper, page, footman, and sometimes ca- terer.
Mayordomo.	m.	El me sirve de mayordomo, de repostero, de maes-
•		tre-sala, de guardaropa, de page, de lacayo, y á
		veces de despensero.
Cook.		He looks like a cook, does he not?
	m.	No es verdad que parece á un cocinero?
Cookmaid.		The cookmaid, her assistant, and the tavern-girl
		abused each other.
Cocinera.	f.	La cocinera, la criada de cocina, y la criada de la
	•	mesonera, se han puesto como un trapo.
Scullion.		I have made my scullion cook's assistant.
	m	He hecho mi marmiton ayudante de cocina.
Chambermaid.	1111•	My valet-de-chambre has married that lady's cham-
Chambermaid.		bermaid.
Camarana dan		Mi criado se ha casado con la camarera de esa
la.	f.	señora.
	1.	
Footman.		Her footmen are clothed in a livery equally rich and
7		gay.
	m.	La librea de sus lacayos es tan rica como alegre.
Porter.		It is for porters only to boast of their strength.
Estiortillero.	m.	Solo un esportillero puede alabarse de su fuerza.
-	•	Porters, in Paris, being generally from Switzerland, are called Swiss.
Portero.	m.	En Paris, llaman Suizos á todos los porteros, porque generalmente vienen de Suiza.
Driver, coachma		I am fond of a driver with a large pair of whiskers.
Cochero.	m.	Me gusta un cochero con bigotes largos.
Collier.		At the sight of so many dirty colliers I thought I
		was in the infernal regions.
Carbonero.	m.	Me crei en el infierno quando me vi en medio de
	•	tantos y tan sucios carboneros.
Smuggler.		They brought the two smugglers with their hands
		tied behind their backs.
Contrabandista	m	Se lleváron á los dos contrabandistas con las manos
	••••	atadas atras.
		utuuus ulius.

### VERBS, &c.

Poner tienda. To keep a shop. Tener tienda.

To set up a shop. He has just set up a shop opposite the exchange. Acaba de poner tienda en frente de la lonja. He keeps a shop in the handsomest part of the town. Su tienda está en el mejor parage de la ciudad. To go a shopping. One of the greatest pleasures, as well as one of the chief occupations of the ladies is to go a shopping. Correr las tiendas. Correr las tiendas es la diversion y la ocupacion prin-

cipal de las señoras.

To deal. Comerciar. To cheapen.

Regatear. To offer. Ofrecer. To agree. Convenir.

He deals in woollens and linens. Comercia en paño y lienzos. He has cheapened this horse several times. Ha regateado varias veces este caballo.

Do not offer him more than ten guineas. No le ofrezca vmd. mas de diez guineas. These gentlemen agreed with much difficulty. Estos caballeros han tenido mucha dificultad en convenirse.

To make a bargain.

Ajuetar. To buy. Comprar.

chase.

Emplear. To ask too much. Sobrecargar los precios.

To abate. Baxar de precio. To insist on.

Insistir en. To measure.

Medir. To fold. Doblar.

To unfold. Desdoblar.

To pack up. Empaquetar. To unpack.

Desenvolver.

You will never make a bargain with him. Nunca se ajustará vmd. con él.

He has forgot to buy them for me. Ha olvidado de comprarmelos. To make a pur- Have you made any furchase to-day?

> Ha empleado (or comprado) vmd. algo hoy? You are mistaken; I never ask too much.

Vmd. se engaña; no es mi costumbre sobrecargar los precios.

I hope you will abate me something. Espero que baxará vmd. algo del precio.

I insist on the price I asked you. Insisto en el precio que he pedido á vmd.

Measure me ten yards of this linen. Mídume vmd. diez varas de este lienzo. Help me to fold these muslins.

Ayúdeme vmd. á doblar estas muselinas. I made you unfold all your goods.

He hecho á vmd. desdoblar todos sus géneros. Pack up these books speedily.

Empaquete vmd. presentemente estos libros. Unfack all my clothes.

Desenvuelva vmd. mi ropa. To expose to sale. The shopkeepers have not yet exposed their goods

Exponer en venta. Los tenderos no han expuesto todavía sus géneros en venta.

K

VOL. I.

To send by land or by water.

Enviar por tierra ó por agua.

To sell. Vender.

To sell by wholesale, by retail.

por menudo.

or trust.

Vender à crédito, or al fiado.

To sell cheap. Vender barato.

To sell dear.

Vender caro. To dispose.

Enagenar. To gain.

Ganar. To lose. Perder.

To import goods. To draw on. Librar á cargo de

alguno. To make remit-

tances. Hacer remesa.

To owe. Deber.

To give security.

Dar fianza. To go surety. Ser fiador.

To accept. Aceptar. To endorse.

Endosar. To pay. Pagar.

To protest. Protestar.

To borrow. Pedir prestados. I shall send them to you by land or by water.

Yo se los enviaré por tierra o por agua.

For how much have you sold them to him? En quanto se los ha vendido vmd.?

He sells by wholesale and retail.

Vender por junto 6 Vende por junto y por menudo.

To sell upon credit He will ruin himself, he sells too much upon credit or trust.

Se perderá, porque vende mucho al fiado.

Go to his store, he sells cheap.

Vaya vmd. á su tienda, porque vende barato.

You are mistaken, he sells very dear. Vmd. se engaña, porque vende muy caro. I advantageously disposed of my goods.

He enagenado (or vendido) mis géneros con ventaja.

He has gained more than fifty guineas. Ha ganado mas de cincuenta guineas. He is a man who has nothing to lose. Es un hombre que nada tiene que perder. He imports all his goods from London. Introducir géneros. Los géneros que introduce vienen de Londres.

We have drawn on him for a large sum of money. Hemos librado á su cargo una suma considerable.

He has made me remittances for his bills of exchange.

Me ha hecho remesa del importe de sus libranzas.

He owes him now but a trifle. Ahora solo le debe una bagatela (or cortedad).

He gave security for thirty thousand dollars. Ha dado una fianza de treinta mil pesos.

Will you go his security (or bail)?

Quiere vmd. ser su fiador?

He has accepted my draught at sixty days sight. Ha aceptado mi libranza á sesenta dias de vista.

I shall take this note if you will endorse it. Admitiré esta libranza si vmd. la endosa.

This note was not paid when due. Este billete no fué pagado á su plazo.

I advise you to have it protested immediately. Aconsejo á vmd. que le haga protestar inmediata-

mente.

He has often borrowed money of me.

Me ha pedido dinero prestado muchas veces.

To receive.	He has received no pay these two months.
Recibir.	Hace dos meses que no recibe paga, sueldo, os salario.
To close an ac- count.	We shall close our account next week.
Cerrar una cuenta.	Cerrarémos nuestra cuenta la semana que viene.
	He has at last settled all his accounts.
Liquidar una cu-	Al fin ha <i>liquidado</i> todas sus <i>cuentas</i> .
To give a receipt.	I have given him a receipt.
	Le he dado recibo or finiquito.
	He paid him ten dollars for balance of accounts.
Por balance de cu-	Le pagó diez pesos for balance de cuenta.
In full of all de- mands.	Ask him for a receipt in full of all demands.
Por finiquito de todas cuentas.	Pídale un recibo fior finiquito de todas cuentas.
To receive on ac-	I will not receive any thing on account.
	No quiero recibir nada á cuenta.
	He has grown rich by stock-jobbing.
Revender.	Se ha hecho rico revendiendo vales y otras acciones, &c.

# CHAPTER V.

## OF THE ARTS AND SCIENCES.

Academy.	His discourse has obtained the premium from the academy.
Academia. f.	Su discurso obtuvo el premio en le academia.
Academician.	He was one of the forty academicians of the French academy.
Académico, or mi-	Era uno de los quarenta miembros de la academia
embro de la aca-	Francesa.
demia. m.	•
Professor.	This professor is very conversant in the dead languages.
Profesor. m.	Este <i>profesor</i> es muy versado en las lenguas muertas.
Anatomy.	He studied anatomy under the celebrated Monro.
Anatomía. f.	Estudió la anatomía con el célebre Monro.

Farmacia, or Pharmacia.  Architecture.  Arquitectura.  Architect.  Arquitecto.  Arithmetic.  Arismética, or arit-  Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Pharmacia. f. carios.  Architecture.  Arquitectura. f. Es una obra maestra de arquitectura.  Architect.  Arquitecto. m. No es arquitecto.  Arithmetic.  Arismética, or arit-  Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Arquitectura. Architect. Arquitecto. Arquitecto. Arithmetic. Arismética, or arit- Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Arquitectura. Architect. Arquitecto. Arquitecto. Arithmetic. Arismética, or arit- Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Architect.  Arquitecto.  Arithmetic.  Arismética, or arit-  Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Arithmetic. He is already versed in the four rules of arithmetic Arismética, or arit-Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Arismética, or arit- Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
Arismética, or arit- Ya sabe perfectamente las quatro reglas de la aris
mética. f. mética.
Arithmetician. He is the best arithmetician in the office.
Arismético. m. Es el mejor arismético de la oficina.
Astrology is a vain science.
Astrología. f. La astrología es una ciencia vana (or inútil).
Astronomy. The principles of astronomy are certain.
Astronomía. f. Los principios de la astronomía son ciertos or po
sitivos.
Astronomer. Astronomers have discovered a new planet.
Astrónomo. m. Los astrónomos han descubierto un nuevo planeta
Botany. Botany has been improved by Linnaus, a Swede.
Botánica. f. La botánica debe su perfeccion al Sueco Linneo.
Botanist. This botanist has been through all South America
Botanista. m. Este botanista ha viajado en la América Meridional
Surgery. He practises surgery with great success.
Cirugía. f. Exerce la cirugía con acierto.
Chemistry has improved rapidly within these twelve
years.
Chîmica. f. La chîmica se ha perficionado mucho de doce año
acá.
Chemist. Chemists ridicule alchemists.
Chîmista. m. El chîmista se burla del alquimista.
Chronology. That does not agree with good chronology.
Cronología. f. Esto no va de acuerdo con la buena cronología.
Drawing. The drawing of this picture is very correct.
Dibuxo. m. El dibuxo de este quadro es perfecto.
Drawing-master. My drawing-master told me he knew you.
Maestro de dibuxo. Mi maestro de dibuxo me ha dicho que conocia :
m. vmd.
Eloquence. He delivered a speech full of eloquence.
Eloquencia. f. Ha pronunciado un discurso con mucha eloquencia
Orator. This orator captivated the whole audience.
Orador. m. Este orador cautivó á todo el auditorio.
Geography. Geography is as useful as agrecable.
Geografia. f. La geografia es útil y agradable.
Geometry is the basis of other branches of mathe
matics.
Geometría. f. La geometría es la basa de los demas ramos de le
matemática.
l

Geometrician.	D'Alembert was one of the first geometricians in Europe.
Geómetra. f.	D'Alembert era uno de los primeros geómetras de
Grammar.	Europa.  He forgot the rules of grammar.
	Ha olvidado las reglas de la gramática.
Grammarian.	The abbé Condillac was an excellent grammarian.
	El abate Condillac fué excelente gramático.
History.	He has a profound knowledge of history.
	Es muy versado en la historia.
Historian.	Ammianus Marcelinus is a very faithful historian.
	Marcelo es un historiador muy fiel.
Interpreter.	This treatise has been translated into French by
zzici protori	the interpreters.
Intérprete. m.	Este tratado ha sido traducido en Frances por los
2	intérfretes.
Printing.	Printing was invented in Germany.
Imprenta. f.	La imprenta fué descubierta en Alemania.
Printer.	I sent my work to the printer's.
	He enviado mi obra al impresor.
Logic.	Logic is the art of thinking justly.
	La lógica es el arte que enseña á pensar bien.
Logician.	He could not answer the arguments of this logician.
	No ha podido responder á los argumentos de este
	lógico.
Master of arts.	He was received as master of arts in the univer-
	sity.
Maestro de artes. m.	Ha sido recibido maestro de artes en la universidad.
Teacher of the	He follows the profession of teacher of the Spanish
Spanish language.	1 . · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Maestro de lengua	
Española.	ñola.
Singing-master.	Show me where your singing-master lives.
Maestro de cantar.	Enséñeme vmd. la morada de su maestro de cantar.
Music-master.	What is the name of your music-master?
Maestro de música.	
Fencing-master.	I give my fencing-master one dollar a lesson.
Maestro de jugar	Pago á mi maestro de jugar la espada un peso por
la espada. Dancina mastan	cada leccion.
Dancing-master.	His dancing-master has invented several new steps.
Maestro de bayle.	Su maestro de bayle ha inventado algunos pasos nuevos.
Mathematics.	I began to learn mathematics.
	He empezado á aprender la matemática.
Mathematician.	This mathematician has not been able to solve this
Maurinaucidi.	problem.
••	
Matemático m	
Matemático. m.	lend to the second of the second

Physic.
Medicina.
Physician.
Médico.
Music.
Música.
Musician.
Músico.
Navigation.
Navegacion.
Navigator.

Navegante.

Orthography.
Ortografia.
Painting.
Pintura.
Painter.

Pintor.

Philosophy.

Filosofía.

Philosopher. Filósofo. Morality. Moralidad.

Moralidad. Moralist. Moralista.

Poetry.

Poesía.

Poet.

Poeta.

Rhetorica.
Retórica.
Sculpture.
Escultura.

Sculptor.

Escultor.

Divinity.

Teología.

Divine.

Trólogo.

| Physic has been of great service to mankind.
f. La medicina ha sido muy útil al género humano.

He is the most skilful physician in town.

m. Es el médico mas hábil de la ciudad. Music has a power over all men.

f La música tiene mucho imperio sobre los hombres. This mucisian receives a pension from the king.

m. Este músico está pensionado por el rey. Navigation has improved geography.

f. La navegacion ha perficionado la geografía.

Captain Cook was the greatest navigator that ever lived.

m. El'capitan Cook era el mayor navegante de quantos han existido.

Have you adopted the new orthography? m. Ha adoptado vmd. la nueva ortografía?

He devoted himself to painting from his infancy.

f. Se ha dedicado á la pintura desde su niñez.

The painters of the Roman school are superior to those of others.

m. Los fintores de la escuela de Roma, son superiores á los de otras escuelas.

Epictetus' philosophy is too sublime for weak mortals.

f. La filosofia de Epitecto es demasiado sublime para los débiles mortales.

This philosopher lives retired in the country.

m. Este *filósofo* vive retirado en el campo. He composed a treatise on *morality*.

f. Ha compuesto un tratado de moralidad.

Do you often read the ancient moralists?

m. Lee vmd. á menudo á los antiguos moralistas?

Poetry is called the language of the gods.

f. Llaman à la *poesía* el lenguage de los dioses.

Racine, La Fontaine, and Voltaire are the princes
of French *poets*.

m. La Fontaine, Racine, y Voltaire son los príncipes de los *poetas* Franceses.

He knows the rules of rhetoric perfectly well.

f. Sabe con perfeccion las reglas de la retórica.

The Greeks excelled in sculpture. f. Los Griegos sobresalian en escultura.

Phydias was a famous Greek sculptor. m. Phydias era un famoso escultor Griego.

He has maintained a thesis on divinity.

f. Ha defendido una tésis de teología.
All divines acknowledge revelation.

m. Todos los teólogos admiten la revelacion.

	Pulpit oratory is much neglected now-a-days.
Elogüencia de la	La eloquencia de la cátedra está muy descuidada
cétedra. f.	en nuestros dias.
Professorship.	He obtained a professorship in the university.
	Ha conseguido una cátedra en la universidad.
Law professorship.	They are candidates for a law professorship.
Cátedra de derecho.	Se disputan la cátedra de derecho.
Translator.	He is a translator as faithful as eloquent.
Traductor. m.	Es un traductor tan fiel como eloquente.
Bar.	In that country, there are but three classes, the
	church, the army, and the bar.
Toga. f.	En este pais hay solo tres clases; la iglesia, las
J	armas, y la toga.
Bar.	He is the oracle of the bar.
Abogacía. f.	Es el oráculo de la abogacia.
Counsellor.	Upon which, I went to consult a good counsellor.
Abogado. m.	Con esto, fuí á consultarme con un buen abogado.
	Mr. Daguesseau reflected immortal honour on the
	office of attorney-general.
Fiscal. m.	Mr. Daguesseau desempeñó el empleo de fiscal
	con inmortal honor.
Juryman.	The most essential qualities in a juryman are hon-
<b>/</b>	esty and candour.
Jurado. m.	La honradez y el candor son las calidades mas
	esenciales para un jurado.
Jury.	A jury is instituted to decide upon the criminality
	or innocence of an impeached man.
Institucion de ju-	La institucion de jurados es destinada para decidir
rados. m.	1
	sado.
Justice of the	A justice of the peace, when honest, may prevent
peace.	many law-suits.
	Un juez de paz honrado puede atajar or impedir
•	muchos pleytos.
Attorney.	He directed me to an attorney.
	Me ha dicho de dirigirme á un firocurador.
Notary.	He went to a notary's.
Escribano. m.	Ha ido á casa de un escribano.
Artist.	He is an artist of distinguished merit.
	Es un artista de un mérito distinguido.
	0

#### CHAPTER VI.

### OF THE CHURCH.

Church. This church is much too small. Iglesia. f. Esta iglesia es demasiado chica. Chapel. We heard mass in the chapel. f. Oímos misa en la capilla. Capilla. There is a synagogue in Philadelphia. Synagogue. Sinagoga. f.|En Philadelphía hay una sinagoga. Gallery. I was obliged to go up into the gallery. Coro. m. Me fué precisado subir al coro. Altar. He was concealed under the altar. m. Estaba escondido debaxo del altar. Altar. Pew. There are many pews in this church. f. En esta iglesia hay muchas bancas. Banca. Organ-loft. I was in the organ-loft to hear the sermon. Organo. m. Oí el sermon junto al órgano. Steeple. The lightning struck the steeple. Campanario. m. Cayó un rayo en el campanario. Bell. I will go out when the bell rings. Campana. f. Saldré así que toquen la campana. Bible. Did you ever read the bible? Biblia. f. Ha leido vmd. alguna vez la biblia? Prayer-book. I asked him to buy me a prayer-book. Libro de oracion. Le he encargado que me compre un libro de oram. cion. Alms. He is reduced to the necessity of begging alms. Limosna. Se halla reducido á pedir *limosna*. Gospel. The apostles preached the gospel all over the world. m. Los apóstoles anunciáron el evangelio por todo el Evangelio. orbe. Rosary. He walks with his eyes always fixed on the ground, and a rosary of large beads in his hand. f. Siempre camina con los ojos baxos, y con una Camándulu. camándula en la mano. Confessionary. He only confesses in his confessionary the females who are worth the trouble. Confesonario. m. Solo confiesa en su confesonario las penitentas dignas. Church-yard. He was buried in the church-yard. Cimenterio. m. Fué enterrado en el cimenterio. Grave. She wept a long time over his grave. Hoyo. m. Lloró mucho tiempo al pie de su hoyo (or sepultura).

Vault.	He conducted me into the vanit designed for his family.
Bóveda. f.	Me conduxo á la bóveda destinada para su familia.
Coffin.	They laid a pall over his coffin.
	Cubriéron su ataud con el paño mortuorio.
Burial.	I have not been invited to attend his burial.
	No me convidáron á su entierro.
The apostles'	This clergyman recited loudly the apostles' creed.
	Este sacerdote rezó en alta voz, el simbolo de los apóstoles.
	I say the Lord's prayer twice a day.
Orgaina dominical	Rezo dos veces al dia la oracion dominical.
f.	Rezo dos veces ai dia la oración dominical.
Sacrament.	Programme is along defined the minital sign of an
Sacrament.	Sacrament is thus defined, "a visible sign of an
Sacramento, m.	invisible thing."
outrumento. III.	El sacramento se define así, " un signo visible de
Christian same	una cosa invisible."
Christian name.	What is your christian-name?
	Qual es su nombre de bautismo?
	Secret sins are half forgiven.
	Los pecados ocultos están medio perdonados.
Deadly sin.  Pecado mortal.	Want of charity is the greatest of deadly sins.
I clado moradi.	La falta de caridad es el mayor de los pecados mortales.
Venial sin.	1
Pecado venial.	The murder of a tyrant ought to be a vonial sin.  Matar á un tirano deberia ser un necado venial.
Clergy.	The bishop, at the head of his clergy, went to
<b>~</b> .	meet him.
	El obispo fué á encontrarle á la cabeza de su clero.
Pope.	Many kings have been excommunicated by bulls of the pope.
Papa. m.	Varios reyes han sido escomulgados por bulas del haha.
Cardinal.	He obtained a cardinal's hat for services rendered to the church.
Cardenal. m.	Obtuvo el capelo de cardenal en consideracion de los servicios que habia hecho á la iglesia.
Archbishop.	The archbishop of Toledo is the richest prelate in Spain.
Arzobispo. m.	El arzobisho de Toledo es el prelado mas rico de España.
Archbishoprick.	He was promoted to an archbishoprick by the prince's means.
Arzobispado. m	Ha sido promovido á un arzobispado por reco- mendacion del príncipe.
Bishop.	The bishops are said to be the apostles' successors.
	Se dice que los obispos son los sucesores de los
	apóstoles.
vol. i.	L

4

His bishoprick is worth to him seven thousand Bishoprick. guineas a year. Obispado. m. Su obispado le vale siete mil guineas anuales. Dean. The famous doctor Swift was dean of St. Patrick's Dean. m. El famoso doctor Swift era dean de St. Patricio. None but noblemen could be admitted as canons i Canon. the chapter of Lyons. Canónigo. m. Para ser canónigo de Leon, se requeria nobleza. Canonry, prebend. A prebend is, next to a bishoprick, one of the fire dignities in the church. Canonicato. m. Despues del obispado, el canonicato es una de la primeras dignidades de la iglesia. Benefice, living. He was provided with a handsome living at his recommendation. Beneficio. m. Su recomendacion le ha valido un buen benefici This good clergyman relieves a great many poc Clergyman. people. m. Este buen eclesiástico socorre á muchas gentes. Eclesiástico. Priest. He has just been ordained a priest by the bishop Presbitero. m. El obispo le ha ordenado firesbitero recientement Priesthood. He received the order of priesthood without e: amination. m. Ha sido ordenado sacerdote sin exámen. Sacerdocio. Abbot. He was unanimously elected abbot by the monk Abad. m. Los monges le eligiéron abad'con unanimidad. Abbey. Did you ever see the tombs in Westminster-abbey Abadía. f. Ha visto vmd. los sepulcros de la abadía de Wes minster? Rector or parson. The bishop promised this parson a better living Cura. m. El obispo ha prometido á este cura un cura mejor. Parsonage. He took me along with him to the parsonage. Presbiterio. m. Me conduxo al presbiterio. Vicar. One vicar is not sufficient to serve this parish. Vicario. m. Esta parroquia po puede ser servida por un vicar solo. Gown, cassock. The train was preceded by a priest in his casso. and surplice. Sotana. f. Un clérigo en sotana y sobrepelliz, precedia acompañamiento. Coif. Cardinals wear a red coif. Solideo. m. El solideo de los cardenales es colorado. Chaplain. He hopes to be the king's chaplain. Caftellan. m. Tiene esperanzas de ser capellan del rey. Preacher. This preacher's sermons never tire me. Predicador. m. Nunca me han fastidiado los sermones de es predicador. Monk. He made a monk of himself through laziness. Monge, frayle. m. Se ha hecho monge porque es perezoso.

Nun.	She was brought up in a convent of nuns.
Monja. £.	Ha sido educada en un convento de monjas.
Portress.	I requested the portress to deliver a note to her.
Tornera. f.	He suplicado á la tornera de entregarle una esque- la.
Sexton.	It is the sexton's business to attend to it.
Sacristan. m.	Al sacristan toca atender á eso.
Church-warden.	With regard to that, you must speak to the church- warden.
Mayordomo de fá- brica. m.	En lo concerniente á eso, necesita vmd. hablar con el mayordomo de fábrica.
Overseer of the	The overseers of the poor have it under their care.
Procurador or comisario de po-	Está al cuidado del comisario de pobres.
	How many graves have the grave-diggers dug?
	Quantos hoyos han cabado los sepultureros?

## CHAPTER VII.

## OF THE PLAY-HOUSE.

Stage.	1	This is his first appearance on the stage.
Teatro.		Es su primera salida al teatro.
Scenery.		The scenery of this theatre is superb.
Decoracion.	f.	La decoracion de este teatro es magnifica.
Side-scenes.		I spoke to him behind the side-scenes.
Bastidor.	m.	Le he hablado detras del bastidor.
Green-room.		When the play was over, I went into the green-
		room.
Recámara de	có-	Concluida la comedia, me fuí á la recámara de los
micos.	f.	cómicos.
Curtain.		At what hour does the curtain rise?
Telon.	m.	A qué hora se alza el telon?
Orchestra.		The music of the orchestra is excellent.
Orquesta.	f.	La música de la orquesta es excelente.
Pit.		Will you go into the tit with me?
Patio.	m.	Quiere vmd. venir al patio conmigo?
Box.		We have engaged a box for to-morrow.
Palco.	m.	Hemos apalabrado un palco para mañana.
Front-boxes.		One cannot see distinctly from the front-boxes.
Palcos primero	8.	Desde los palcos primeros no puede verse bien.
Side-boxes.		The side-boxes were full.
Palcos de los la	dos.	Los palcos de los lados estaban llenos.
Gallery.		The gallery was very full of people.
Gradus.	ſ þ.	En las gradas no cabia un alma.

		ware and a state of the state o
Tragedy.	اء	What tragedy will they perform this evening?
Tragedia.	1.	Qué tragedia se representa esta noche?
Comedy.	_	Do you know who is the author of this comedy?
Comedia.	i.	Sabe vmd. quien es el autor de esta comedia?
Farce, after-pie	ece.	Let us go; the farce is good for nothing.
Entremes, sayn	ete.	Vámonos; el entremes no vale nada.
	m.	
Pantomine.	1	The ancients invented pantomime.
Pantomima.	f.	La pantomima es invencion de los antiguos.
Catastrophe, or	,	The catastrophe of his play might have been better
unravelling.		wound up.
Manifestacion.	f.	Pudo haber dado á su pieza una manifestacion que
<u>-</u> .		hubiera causado mas impresion.
Actor.		He is one of our best actors.
Actor.	m.	Es uno de los mejores actores.
Actress.		This actress is one of the best singers of the opera.
Actriz.	ſ.	Esta actriz es una de las mejores cantarinas de la
		ópera.
Waiting-woman	n.	There was a clapping of hands at the appearance
		of an actress who performed the part of a waiting-
,		woman.
Criada.	f.	La presencia de una actriz que hacia el papel de
		criada ocasionó un palmoteo general.
A company of p	lay-	He has entered in a company of players.
Compañía de co	ími-	Ha entrado en una compañía de cómicos.
cos.	ſ.	,
Manager.	_	The manager is expecting new performers daily.
Director.	m.	El director aguarda por momentos nuevos cómicos.
Prompter.		This actor has often recourse to the firompter.
Apuntador.	m.	Este actor recurre á menudo al apuntador.
Clown.		That clown made us almost die of laughing at his
<b>0.</b> 0		tricks.
Gracioso.	m.	Este gracioso nos hizo reventar de risa con sus bu-
		fonadas.
Clapping of har	nde	He was saluted, on his first appearance, with a ge-
obb9 or		neral clupping of hands.
Palmoteo.	m	Su presencia ocasionó un halmoteo general.
Hisses.	411.	The hisses did not move him in the least.
	n n	Los chifidos no le hiciéron la menor impresion.
Public show.	P.	I have seen her several times at the public shows.
Espectáculo.	m	La he visto varias veces ep los espectáculos.
Benefit.	ш.	He was hissed at his benefit.
Beneficio.	***	
-ingitto.	ш.	Todos le chissaron el dia de su beneficio (or de su
		representacion).
		1

### CHAPTER VIII.

#### OF COLOURS, WEIGHTS, MEASURES, COINS, AND METALS.

White. WHITE is my favourite colour. Blanco. m. El blanco es mi color favorito. This cassimir is of a whitish colour. Of a whitish colonr.

Color blanquizco. Este casimir tiene el color blanquizco.

Blue. She wears a blue petticoat. Azul. Tiene-un zagalejo azul. Light blue. Her eyes are of a light blue. Azul claro. Sus ojos son de un azul claro. Pale blue. This cloth is of a pale blue.

Azul pálido. El color de este paño es azul pálido. Deep blue. I should prefer a deep blue.

Brown. He constantly wears a brown coat.

Preferiria el *azul turqui*. Obscuro. Lleva siempre una casaca de color obscuro.

Ash-colour. I bought an ash-coloured jacket.

Color de ceniza. He comprado una almilla (or chaleco) color de

Flesh-colour. Bring me my flesh-coloured pantaloons. l'raygame vmd. mis pantalones color de carne. Color de carne. Scarlet-colour. I will have this cloth dyed a scarlet-colour. Grana, escariata. Haré teñir este paño en grana.

Grey. I sent my grey coat to the scourer's.

Grie. He enviado mi casaca grie al hombre que quita las

manchas.

Azul turqui.

Negro.

Carnation-colour. This satin is a fine carnation-colour. Encarnado. m. Este raso tiene un hermoso encarnado. Yellow. Yellow is no longer in fashion.

Amarillo. El color amarillo no es ahora de moda.

Black. They all dressed themselves in black to go to the

funeral. Todos se vistiéron de negro para ir al entierro.

Purple. That stuff is a fine purple.

Esta tela tiene un color de púrpura superior. Púrpura.

Green is very agreeable to the sight. Green. Verde. El color verde es muy agradable á la vista. Red. The front of this house is painted red.

Roxo, colorado. m. La fachada de esta casa está pintada de colorado.

Weight. These weights are not just. Pesa. f. Estas ficsas no son cabales.

Grain. The physician prescribed two grains of emetic tar-

tar for him.

Grano. m. El médico le ha recetado dos granos de tártaro emético.

70 1	1771 13
Drachm.	The gold crown weighs a drachm.
	El escudo de oro pesa una dracma.
Scruple.	Take a scruple of rhubarb before breakfust.
Escrupulo. m	Tome vmd. un escrupulo de ruibarbo ántes d
_	morzar.
Ounce.	Pure gold sells at sixteen dollars an ounce.
Onza (pezo de tro-	La onza de oro fino se vende á diez y seis
ya, 11480 G.) f	
Half an ounce.	I sold him half an ounce of it.
Media onza. f	Le he vendido media onza.
Quarter.	I want but a quarter of it.
Quarteron. m	Solo necesito un quarteron.
Quarter.	Put a quarter more in the scale.
Quarteron. m	Ponga vmd. un quarteron mas en la balanza.
Pound.	Hair powder sells at fifteen pence a pound.
Libra. f	La libra de polvos se vende à quince sueldos.
Hundred pounds.	That weighs two hundred hounds.
Quintal (or cien li-	Eso pesa dos quintales.
bras). m	
Pint.	I took a fint of good wine at breakfast.
Pinta (or la octava	He bebido una pinta de vino excelente, al ti
parte del galon).	de almorzar.
f	
Gallon.	Send me a gallon of Madeira wine.
Galon. m	Envieme vmd. un galon de vino de Madera.
Half a gallon.	I will bring you half a gallon of it.
	Traeré a vmd. medio galon.
Pipe.	There is a <i>pipe</i> of excellent Lisbon wine.
	Aquí tiene vmd. una fifia de vino de Lisboa
•	lente.
Bushel.	This vessel has brought ten thousand bush
	coal.
Fanega. f	Este navío ha traido diez mil fanegas de carl
Foot.	This well is fifty feet deep.
Pic. m.	Este pozo tiene cincuenta sues de hondo.
Ell.	Measure me an ell of this cloth.
Alna, or ana. f.	Mídame vmd. una ana de este paño.
Yard.	I sell my muslin by the yard.
	Mi muselina la vendo por varas.
An eighth.	I want a yard and an eighth of it.
	Necesito una vara y un octavo de ello.
Two yards, toise.	This tower is one hundred and twenty yard
/	sixty toises high).
Dos varas, toesa. f.	Esta torre tiene de alto ciento y veinte vare
	scsenta toesas).
Acre.	Your field contains but six acres.
	Su haza solo tiene seis acres.
	1

Perch.		Mine, I am sure, has ten fierches more.
Pértica.	£.	Estoy cierto que la mia tiene diez pérticas de
		mas.
Pace.		There are commonly two feet and a half in the
		pace.
Paso.	m.	Generalmente el paso es de dos pies y medio.
League.		How many leagues is it from Paris to London?
Legua.	f.	Quantas leguas hay desde Paris à Londres?
Mile.		It is ninety-seven leagues, or two hundred and nine-
ļ		ty-one miles.
Milla.	f.	Hay noventa y siete leguas, or docientas noventa y
Į		una <i>millas</i> .
Money.		He stole more than half my money.
Moneda, f. dine	70.	Me ha robado mas de la mitad de mi dinero.
	m.	
Farthing.		That cost about two farthings.
Maravedis.	m.	Esto cuesta casi dos maravedises.
Penny.		Give me a <i>penny</i> worth of this tobacco.
Penique.		Déme vmd. un <i>penique</i> de este tabaco.
Half-penny.		He paid me a half-penny too much.
Medio penique.		Me ha dado medio penique de mas.
Shilling.		You shall not have it for less than ten shillings.
Shilin.		No puedo venderle eso ménos de diez shilines.
Crown.		It was sold at a crown an ell.
Corona.	f.	Se ha vendido á una corona la ana.
Half-a-crown.		There is half-a-crown coming to you.
Media corona.	f.	Corresponde á vmd. media corona.
Pound sterling.		He has five thousand pounds sterling a year.
Libra esterlina.	f.	Tiene una renta anual de cinco mil libras esterlinas.
Guinea.		A guinea is equal to twenty-one shillings sterling.
Guinea.	f.	La guinea vale veinte y un shilines.
Half-a-guinea.		Your expenses will amount to half-a-guinea a day.
Media guinea.	f.	Los gastos de vmd. ascenderán á media guinea por
Dir		dia.
Dobloon.		He has paid the whole sum in dobloons.
Doblon.	m.	Ha pagado la suma entera en doblones.
Dollar.		The dollar is a Spanish coin.
Peso fuerte.	m.	El peso fuerte es una moneda Española.
Half a dollar.		He charged me half a dollar for carrying my trunk.
Medio peso.	m.	Me ha llevado medio peso por llevar mi baul.
Quarter of a dol	lar	I would give him but a quarter of a dollar.
Peseta.	i.	No queria darle sino una fieseta.
Steel, iron.		Steel is harder than iron.
Acero, hierro.	m.	El acero es mas duro que el hierro (or fierro).
Gold; silver.	r	Gold is more precious than silver.
Oro. m. plata.	Í.	El oro es un metal mas precioso que la <i>plata</i> .
Brass.	_	This noble action has been engraved in brass.
Coore, alambre.	m.	Esta noble accion ha sido esculpida en cobre.
		1

Bronze. A bronze statue has been erected to his memory m. Se ha erigido á su memoria una estatua de bron Bronce. Tin. The pipes of organs are of tin. Hoja de lata. f. Las flautas de los órganos son de hoja de lata. Pewter. The dishes and plates are of pewter. Estaño. m. Las fuentes y platos son de estaño. Lead. Lead is the heaviest metal next to gold. Plomo. m. Despues del oro el filomo es el metal mas pesado Copper. I have sold this copper kettle by weight. Cobre. m. He vendido al peso esta caldera de cobre. Yellow brass. Yellow brass is a mixture of copper and zinc. m. El laton es un mixto or composicion de cobre Laton. zinc. There is hardly any metal without alloy. Alloy.

### CHAPTER IX.

Liga. f. aliage. m. Hay muy pocos metales sin liga or aliage.

### OF TITLES.

Emperor.	THE emperor Titus was surnamed the delight mankind.
Emperador. m	Al emperador Titus le diéron el sobrenombre
asingle radio r	las delicias del género humano.
Empress.	The empress Messalina was the most abandor
T	woman of her age.
Emperatriz.	La emperatriz Mesalina fué la muger mas di
<b>77.</b>	luta de su tiempo.
King.	Frederick II, king of Prussia, was a philosop
	prince.
Rey. m	l'Irederico segundo, rey de Prusia, sué un prin
	pe filósofo.
Queen.	Queen Elizabeth ordered the earl of Essex to
•	put to death.
Reyña.	La reyna Elizabet hizo morir al conde de Esex.
President of the	The president of the United States delivered at
United States	speech to congress.
Presidente de lo	El firesidente de los Estados Unidos hizo un disc
Estados Unidos	so excelente al congreso.
· m	
Prince.	The whole nation cherishes this firince.
Principe, m	. Toda la nacion idolatra a este principe.
Princess.	She is one of the most virtuous princes es that e
	reigned.
Princesa.	Es una de las princesas mas virtuosas que han o
	pado el trono.
Dauphin.	Have you heard that the dauphin is dead?
	Ha oido vmd. hablar de la muerte del delfin?
	1

Regent.		He has been elected regent of the kingdom.
Regente.	m.	Ha sido electo regente del reyno.
Viceroy.		The viceroy ordered him to be hanged.
Virey.	m.	El virey mandó que le ahorcaran.
Archduke.		The arehduke has been expelled his dominions.
Archiduque.	m.	El archiduque ha sido expelido de sus dominios.
Archduchess.		The archduchess gave a grand ball to the officers.
Archiduquesa.	f.	La archiduquesa dió un gran bayle á los oficiales.
Duke.		The duke of Medina Celi is a grandee of the first
		class.
Duque.	m.	El duque de Medina Celi es grande de España de
•		primera clase.
Duchess.	i	The duchess of Devonshire has been one of the
		most beautiful women in England.
Duquesa.	f.	La duquesa Devonshire sué una de las mugeres
•	- 1	mas hermosas en Inglaterra.
Peer.		He has been created a peer by the king.
Par.	m.	El rey le ha hecho par.
Marquis.		He styles himself a marquis.
Marques.	m.	Pretende ser un marques.
Marchioness.	`	Did you ever know the marchioness?
Marquesa.	f.	Ha conocido vmd. por ventura á la marquesa?
Earl.		He was created an earl for his services.
Conde.	m.	Ha sido hecho conde en consideracion de sus ser-
		vicios.
Countess.		The countess of Pembroke is much beloved by the
		queen.
Condesa.	f.	La condesa de Pembroke es muy amada de la reyna.
Viscount.		The viscount was killed at the head of his regi-
		ment.
Vizconde.	m.	El vizconde ha muerto á la cabeza de su regimiento.
Viscountess.		The viscountess died with sorrow.
Vizcondesa.	f.	La vizcondesa murió de pesar.
Baron.		The baron d'Holbach was a great philosopher.
Baron.	m.	El baron de Holbach era un gran filósofo.
Baroness.		The baroness dined yesterday with the queen.
Baronesa.	f.	La baronesa comió ayer con la reyna.
Nobleman.		The king assembled his noblemen, and thus addressed them.
Noble.	m.	El rey convocó sus nobles, y les habló así.
Nobleman.		That is not behaving like a nobleman.
Gentilhombre.	m.	Eso no es conducirse como un gentilhombre.
Lord.		He is a lord of the greatest merit.
Señor.	m.	Es un señor del mayor mérito.
Knight.		The knights of Malta were expelled their island by
•		Bonaparte.
Caballero.	m.	Los caballeros de Malta han sido expelidos de su
		isla por Bonaparte.
VOL. I.		M

In times of yore a squire was a knight's assistant, Squire. and carried his shield. m. En otros tiempos el escudero servia como asisten te Escudero. de un caballero, y llevaba su escudo. The scutcheon is a sign of nobility granted and fixed Scutcheon. by the king. El escudo de armas es un signo de nobleza que Escudo de armas. concede y fixa el rey. Coat of arms. He caused his coat of arms to be painted on his coach. Bla-Ha hecho pintar sus armas en su coche. Armas. f p. zones. He is now governor or lord lieutenant of Ireland. Governor. Gobernador. m. Es actualmente gobernador de Irlanda. He has been an ambassador at the court of Vienna-Ambassador. Embaxador. m. Ha sido embaxador en la corte de Viena. I danced last night with the ambassadress. Ambassadress. Embaxatriz. f. Ayernoche baylé con la embaxatriz (or embaxadora). He presented his credentials as a plenipotentiary. Plenipotentiary. Plenipotenciario. Ha presentado sus credenciales como un plenipotenciario. Envoy. He has been an envoy from Spain to the United Enviado. m. Ha sido enviado de España cerca de los Estados Unidos. Prime minister. They applied to the prime minister. Primer ministro. Se dirigiéron al primer ministro. Secretary of state. He was a secretary of state when the king died. Ministro de estado. Era ministro de estado quando el rey murió. A member of con- He has been elected a member of congress by the gress. intrigues of his party. Miembro del con- Ha sido elegido miembro del congreso por las marañas de su partido. greso. Senator. Each state in the union sends two senators to congress. Senador. m. Cada estado de la union envia dos senadores al congreso. A representative. The electors have appointed him one of their refiresentatives in congress. Refiresentante. m. Los electores le han elegido uno de sus refiresentantes en el congreso. Chancellor. The chancellor was obliged to resign. Canceller. m. El canceller ha sido obligado á hacer dexacion de su empleo. Keeper of the seals. The keeper of the seals has been exiled. Guarda sellos. m. El guarda sellos ha sido desterrado.

# SECTION III.

## CHAPTER I.

# OF TRAVELLING, AND THE COUNTRY.

Way, road.	1	THAT is the shortest way to go to town.
Camino.	m.	Es el camino mas corto para ir á la ciudad.
Highway.		The highway is infested with robbers.
Camino real.		El camino real está lleno de ladrones.
By-road.		He conducted me there through several by-roads.
Camino torcido.		Me conduxo allá por varios caminos torcidos.
Saddle.		This saddle bears too hard before.
tilla de montar.	f.	Esta silla está cinchada muy adelante.
Girth.		The girths are not tight enough.
Cincha.	f.	Las cinchas no están bastante apretadas.
Crupper.		There is no crupper to this saddle.
Grupera.	f.	Esta silla no tiene grupera.
Stirrup.		Lengthen the stirrups a little.
Estribo.	m.	Alargue vmd. un poco los estribos.
Strap.		No sooner had he put his foot in the stirrup than the
-		straps gave away.
Correa.	f.	Apénas puso el pie en el estribo quando las correge
_		se desprendiéron.
Bridle.		This bridle is too short.
Brida.	f.	Esta brida es demasiado corta.
Rein.		The rein is longer on the right than on the left.
Rienda.	f.	La rienda de la derecha es mas larga que la de la
		izquierda.
Bit.		This bit hurts this horse's mouth.
Bocado.	m.	Este bocado lastima la boca de este caballo.
Halter.		Tie him fast to the manger by the halter.
Cabestro.	m.	Atele vmd. al pesebre por el cabestro.
Whip.		Drive them away with your whip.
Látigo.	m.	Echelos vmd. afuera con su látigo.
Postchaise.	_	We have hired a <i>postchaise</i> to convey us there.
Silla de posta,	f.	Hemos alquilado una silla de posta para ir alla.
Stage-coach.		I have taken a seat in the stage-coach.
Carruage públi coche de cam		He tomado un asiento en el coche de camino.
cocne de cam	m.	
Coach.	111.	His coach was overturned in a ditch.
Coche.		by coche se volcó en un barranco.
Carriage.		Old men and travellers alone should be allowed the
ominage.		use of carriages,
Carruage.	m.	Solo á los viajantes y á los ancianos se deberia per-
-		mitir servirse de canruages
		•

Chair, sulky. The use of chairs and sulkies is less general in France than in the United States. Cabriolé. m. silla El uso de cabrioles no es tan general en Francia como en los Estados Unidos. volante. I cannot help laughing when I see a young man in Sedan. a scdan. Me causa risa quando veo á un jóven en una silla Silla de manos. de manos. Sled, sledge, sleigh. Sleighs in Lapland are drawn by rein-deer. f. En la Laponía los rangíseros tiran las rastras. Rastra. Hackney-coach. We were obliged to hire a hackney-coach. Coche de alquiler. Nos vimos precisados á tomar un coche de alquiler. Hackney-coach. Let us send for a hackney-coach to go thither. Enviemos por un coche simon para ir allá. Coche simon. He stood at the coach-door for an hour. Coach-door. Puertecilla. f. cs-Se ha mantenido una hora en la fuertecilla (or estribo. m. tribo) del coche. Wheel. Those wheels want repair. Rucda. Estas rucdas necesitan componerse. The carriage overturned and the axletree broke. Axletree. Exc. m. El coche se volcó y el exe se rompió. The inn where one Chatting in this manner, they reached the stage or inn where they proposed to lie for the night, and sleeps on his way; night's took up their quarters in the same apartment. It lodging. cost us so much for our night's lodging. Posada. f. Sin dexar de conversar, llegaron a la posada, donde determináron pasar la noche, y durmiéron todos Posada (hara hacer en el mismo quarto. La fiosada nos costó tanto noche). aquella noche. Inn. We reached the inn where we were to pass the night. Posada. f. meson.m. Llegámos á la hosada adonde debíamos hacer noche. Dinner. We shall dine to-morrow ten leagues off. How much do they charge for the dinner? Comida. f. La comida será mañana á diez leguas de aquí. Quanto cuesta la comida? Main brace. Behold, in the midst of the street, a hackney-coach with the main braces broken, and overturned upon Sofianda. f. correon Vea vmd. en medio de la calle, un coche simon volde coche. cado y con los correones rompidos. Jolt. At every jolt the wounded soldier uttered piercing Vayven. m El soldado herido daba lastimosos alaridos á cada Stage. At length we arrived at the last stage. Posta. f. Al fin llegámos á la última posta.

Country.	The country is very pleasant at this season.
	El campo es muy agradable en esta estacion.
Village.	This village lies at the bottom of a pleasant vale.
	Esta aldea está situada en un valle agradable.
Borough.	It is a rich, commercial, and populous borough.
Ріµа. f.	Es una villa rica, poblada, y de mucho comercio.
Rote	This road is in good order; there is not a rut in it.
•	Este camino está bien cuidado; no tiene carriles.
Dirt.	There is some dirt even on your coat.
_ · · · · ·	Hasta su casaca está llena de lodo.
Mud.	We found the roads full of mud.
	Hallamos los caminos llenos de barro.
Quagmire.	His horse plunged into a quagmire.
	Su caballo se atascó en un pantano.
aca.	
Turnpike-gate.	He wanted to go beyond the turnfike-gate, but
rambine-Parc.	they stopped him.
Barrera (puerta	Quiso pasar la barrera pero le detuviéron.
establecida en los	
caminos). f	
Toll.	The toll varies according to the number of horses.
	El peage varia segun el número de caballos.
Milestone.	You will wait for me at the first milestone.
	Vmd. me aguardará en el primer mojon.
Path.	T <sub>1</sub> s path will lead you to the spring.
	Esta senda conducirá á vmd. á la fuente (or ma-
Senuu. 1	nantial).
Ditch.	He was found dead in a ditch.
	Le encontraron muerto en un barranco.
Hedge.	A rabbit just started out from this hedge.
Cercado. m	Acaba de salir un conejo de este cercado.
Bush.	I perceived him in a bush, about twenty or thirty
<b>D</b> (311•	paces from me.
Matorral. m	Le vi en un matorral á veinte ó treinta pasos de
2,24,01,44, 111	mí.
Country-house, 2	
Country-seat.	Your brother has bought an elegant country-house.
Casería. f	Su hermano ha comprado una casería bonita.
Villa.	This is the villa of the governor.
	Es la casa de recreo del gobernador.
Castle.	Whose fine castle is that?
	A quien corresponde este hermoso castillo?
Real estate.	He has fifty thousand crowns in real estate.
	Tiene cien mil escudos en bienes raices.
Mortgage.	His estate is free from mortgages and incum-
	brances.
Hipoteca.	Su posesion está libre de hipoteca, y de qualquier
	otro gravámen.
	1 2

Emparrado.

He bequeathed me six hundred pounds in ground-Ground-rent. rent upon his most valuable estate. Juro de heredad.m. Me ha asignado un juro (or una renta perpetua) de seiscientas libras esterlinas sobre sus mejores renta perfictua.f. posesiones. I entered into a lease with the owner. Lease. He hecho escritura de arrendamiento con el dueño. Escritura de arrendamiento. Freeholder. None but freeholders ought to have a right to vote. Poseedor de bienes Solo los poseedores de bienes libres debieran tener libres. voto. Mill. The enemy have taken the mill. Molino. m. Los enemigos han tomado el molino. Windmill. There are a great many windmills about the town. Molino de viento. En la cercanía de la ciudad hay muchos molinos de Watermill. There are fine watermills near Wilmington. Molino de agua. En la inmediacion de Wilmington hay molinos de agua excelentes. There is the farm we were speaking of. Granja. f. cortejo. Alli está la granja de que hablábamos. Watering-place. The hostler forgot to take our horses to the watering-place. Abrevadero. m. El mozo de caballeriza ha olvidado de llevar nuestros caballos al abrevadero. Poultry-yard. There is a large stock in the poultry-yard. Corral. m. En este corral hay muchas gallinas. Warren. I have got abundance of rabbits in this warren. Soto, vivar. m. Tengo muchos conejos en este vivar. Dairy. This dairy is not cool enough. Quesera. f. La quesera no es suficientemente fria. Barn. Get the corn into the barn immediately. Granja. f. Encierre vmd. prontamente el trigo en la granja. Hog-sty. He slept in the hog-sty last night. m. Anoche durmió en el chiquero. Chiquero. Garden. Let us take a walk in the garden. Jardin. m. Vamos á dar un paseo en el jardin. Kitchen-garden. This kitchen-garden contains plenty of vegetables. Huerto. m | En este huerto hay mucha ortaliza. The Babylonians erected flower-gardens on the tops Flower-garden. of their houses. Jardin, m. Las casas de Babilonia tenian jardines en sus azo-Orchard, There are plenty of fruit-trees in his orchard. Huerta. f. Tiene muchos árboles frutales en su huerta. Bower. Let us take the cool air in this bower.

m. Vamos á tomar el fresco baxo el emparrado.

Arbour. The arbour is at the farthest end of the garden. Glorieta. f. La glorieta está á lo último del jardin. This grove was consecrated to Jupiter. Grove. Bosquecillo, soto. Este bosquecillo era consagrado á Júpiter. Wood. We escaped into the wood by favour of the night. Bosque. m. Favorecidos de la noche, nos escapámos al bosque. Forest. This forest is ten leagues wide by sixteen long. Setva. f. Esta selva tiene diez leguas de ancho y diez y seis de largo. Labyrinth. I found at last the windings of the labyrinth. Laberinto. m. Por último desenredé las vueltas del laberinto. Nursery of trees. He has planted a nursery of the best fruit-trees. Almácigo, plantel. Ha hecho un plantel de árboles frutales los mas esquisitos. Enclosure. I advised him to fence his enclosure with hedges. Cercado. m. Le he aconsejado de cerrar su cercado con pita. Heath. Before you get there you must cross a large heath. Matorral. m. Antes de llegar, es menester atravesar un gran matorral. Greenhouse. His greenhouse supplies him with fruit in the middle of winter. En lo mas riguroso del invierno consigue coger Quarto abrigado del frio. frutas en su quarto abrigado. Hothouse. You have in your hothouse very curious plants. Quarto à estufa Vmd. tiene en su quarto á estufa plantas muy cu-(donde se ponen riosas. las filuntas el invierno). Land (or ground). The land (or ground) is generally fruitful here. Terreno. m. El terreno es generalmente fértil aquí. Arable land. He has thirty acres of arable land. Tiene treinta acres de tierra de pan llevar. Tierra de pan llevar. Ploughed land. He has only ten acres of ploughed land. Tierra aradu. Solo tiene diez acres de tierra arada. Fallow land. There is a great deal of fallow land in America. En América hay mucha tierra inculta. Tierra yerma; tierra inculta. Soil. Which soil do you like best? Terreno. m. Qué terreno prefiere vmd.? There is a well cultivated field. Field. Campo. m. tierra. Este campo está bien cultivado. Mcadow. Meadows want watering. Prado. m. Los firados necesitan regarso. This is the only vineyard to be found in this coun Vineyard. try. Terreno de viñas, Este es el solo terreno de viñas que haya en este

'n.¹

pais.

vinedo.

He has thirty acres in arable land, and fiftee wood.  Tiene treinta acres de tierra de pan llevar, y qu de monte.  Dung is necessary to manure the fields.  El estiercol es necesario para mejorar la calida terreno.  They raise there three crops in the year.  Allá se recogen tres cosechas al año.  We had a plentiful harvest.  f. Tuvimos una siega abundante.  The grass is still very short.  f. La hierba está todavía muy corta.  There will be abundance of hay this year.  Este año habrá mucho heno.  The soil of that country supplies the richest c
m. Tiene treinta acres de tierra de pan llevar, y qu de monte.  Dung is necessary to manure the fields.  El estiercol es necesario para mejorar la calida terreno.  They raise there three crops in the year.  Allá se recogen tres cosechas al año.  We had a plentiful harvest.  Tuvimos una siega abundante.  The grass is still very short.  La hierba está todavía muy corta.  There will be abundance of hay this year.  Este año habrá mucho heno.
<ul> <li>m. El estiercol es necesario para mejorar la calida terreno. They raise there three crops in the year. Allá se recogen tres cosechas al año. We had a plentiful harvest. Tuvimos una siega abundante. The grass is still very short. La hierba está todavía muy corta. There will be abundance of hay this year. Este año habrá mucho heno.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>m. El estiercol es necesario para mejorar la calida terreno. They raise there three crops in the year. Allá se recogen tres cosechas al año. We had a plentiful harvest. Tuvimos una siega abundante. The grass is still very short. La hierba está todavía muy corta. There will be abundance of hay this year. Este año habrá mucho heno.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>f. Allá se recogen tres cosechas al año.</li> <li>We had a plentiful harvest.</li> <li>f. Tuvimos una siega abundante.</li> <li>The grass is still very short.</li> <li>La hierba está todavía muy corta.</li> <li>There will be abundance of hay this year.</li> <li>m. Este año habrá mucho heno.</li> </ul>
We had a plentiful harvest.  Tuvimos una siega abundante.  The grass is still very short.  La hierba está todavía muy corta.  There will be abundance of hay this year.  Este ano habrá mucho heno.
<ul> <li>f. Tuvimos una siega abundante.</li> <li>The grass is still very short.</li> <li>f. La hierba está todavía muy corta.</li> <li>There will be abundance of hay this year.</li> <li>m. Este ano habrá mucho heno.</li> </ul>
f. La hierba está todavía muy corta. There will be abundance of hay this year.  Este ano habrá mucho heno.
f. La hierba está todavía muy corta.  There will be abundance of hay this year.  m. Este año habrá mucho heno.
There will be abundance of hay this year.  m. Este ano habrá mucho heno.
There will be abundance of hay this year.  m. Este ano habrá mucho heno.
m. Este ano habrá mucho heno.
I was son or mar country supplies me inchest c
of clover and lucerne.
m. El terreno de ese pais da las cosechas mas a
dantes de trébol y miclga.
Corn sells at a dollar a bushel.
m. El trigo se vende á peso por fancga.
He has received orders to buy up all the whee
Ha recibido órden para atravesar todo el trigo
deal.
m. Rye is dearer than barley.
no. El centeno es mas caro que la cebada.
Give my horse three measures of oats.
f. Dé vmd. á mi caballo tres medidas de avena.
Pray, tell me where they sell buckwheat.
m. trigo moreno de Africa.
1=. Y
The ears of corn begin to ripen.  f. Las espigas empiezan á madurar.
The grain of this wheat is very large.
m. El grano de este trigo es muy grueso.
He lodges at the sign of the wheat sheaf.
f. Vive en la posada que tiene por signo (or s
una gavilla.
He had his house covered with straw.
f. Hizo cubrir su casa con <i>paja</i> .
There is a vast consumption of lentils in U <sub>1</sub> Egypt.
f. En el Alto Egipto se consumen muchísimas lente
The eastern nations cat a great deal of rice.
n. Los pueblos del Este comen mucho arroz.
There is a good deal of flax raised in Ireland
n. En Irlanda se cultiva mucho lino.
Several vessels were laden with hemp.
n. Habia varios navíos cargados de cáñamo.

,

Root.	The root of it is entirely rotten.
Raiz. f	La raiz está enteramente podrida.
Vintage.	He is at present busy at his vintage.
Vendimia. f.	Está ocupado ahora en su vendinia.
Plough.	His plough was drawn by oxen.
	Tenia bueyes á su arado.
Siere.	We stand indebted to the sieve for the fine bread
	we eat.
Cedazo. m.	El cedazo contribuye mucho á la buena calidad del
111	pan que comemos.
Sickle.	The labourers left their sickles, and crowded round
JORGE .	the man.
Hoz. m.	Los trabajadores dexáron sus hoces, y se amonto-
111.	náron al rededor del hombre.
Prining knife	
Pruning-knife,	Sharpen your firming-knives to lop those trees.
edging-bill.	Amuslan and any todadana non-noden artes (m
Hocino. m. poda-	Amuclen vmds. sus podaderas para podar estos ár-
dera. f.	
Pole.	They saw a number of men armed with poles and
D/	and pitchforks.
Pértiga, f.	Viéron á muchos hombres armados con <i>pértigas</i>
	y horcas.
Spade.	I found him working in his garden with a spade.
Pala de hierro. f.	Le hallé trabajando su jardin con la pala.
Pickaxe.	He has broken up the ground with a pickaxe.
Azada. f. azadon.	Ha cavado la tierra con una azada.
m.	
Scythe.	The peasants armed themselves with scythes.
Guadaña. f.	Lo rústicos se armáron con sus guadañas.
Spinning-wheel.	The spinning-wheel is a machine used to make all
-	kinds of thread.
Torno para hilar	El torno es una máquina que se usa para hilar to-
cáñamo y lino. m.	
Distaff.	His wife sat down on a bench, and took her distaff.
Rueca. f.	Su muger se sentó sobre un banquillo, y tomó su
	rueca.
Cart:	The cart was loaded with his household goods.
	La carreta estaba cargada con sus muebles.
m.	3
Waggon.	His waggon is too small for so many things.
Carreta, palera, f.	Su galera (or carreta) es demasiado chica para car-
34.00	gar tantas cosas.
Cart-load.	The carriage of his furniture will make three large
Cart-load.	cart-loads.
Carretada. f.	La conduccion de sus muebles formará tres buenas
	carretadas.
Farmer.	I rented my estate to a good farmer.
Labrador. m.	He arrendado mi hacienda á un buen labrador.
1	N
VOL. I.	7.4

Farmer.

This farmer gives me one half of the produce of my land.

Aharcero.

This farmer gives me one half of the produce of my land.

m. Este aharcero me da la mitad del producto de mi

harcero. m. Este aharcero me da la mitad del producto de m hacienda.

Peasant.

Aldeano.

Countryman.

Rústico.

Reaper.

This lord is much beloved by his peasants.

m. Este señor es muy amado de sus aldeanos.

This countryman would not show me the road.

f. Este rústico no ha querido enseñarme el camino.

He ordered that a glass of brandy should be given to his reapers.

Segador. m. Ha mandado dar un vaso de aguardiente á sus segadores.

Mower.

Cavador.

The mowers have not yet mowed all the meadowm. Los cavadores no han todavía acabado de cavar la
haza.

Haymaker. He is a haymaker.

Jornalero de heno. Es un jornalero de heno (or para recoger el heno)-

Shepherd.

This shepherd takes the greatest care of his flock.

Pastor.

This shepherd takes the greatest care of his flock.

m. Este pastor es muy cuidadoso de su rebaño.

### CHAPTER II.

### OF FRUITS AND TREES.

Fruit. This tree bears very good fruit. Fruta. f. Este árbol da buena fruta. All the forward fruit has been destroyed by frost. Forward fruit. Fruta tempranera. La escarcha ha destruido toda la fruta tempranera. Late fruit. I hope that the late fruit will indemnify you for it. Fruta tardía, Espero que la fruta tardia le compensará á vmd. Plum. We have various kinds of filums in our garden. Ciruela. f.|En nuestro jardin tenemos diversas especies de Peach. The stones of peaches are very hard. Durazno. m. Los huesos de duraznos son muy duros. Apricot. The apricot is one of the nicest fruits one can eat. Albaricogue. m. El albaricoque es una de las frutas mas delicadas que puede comerse.

Apple. They served us with a dish of apples baked in the oven.

Manzana, f. Nos sirviéron un plato de manzanas asadas en el

Pear.

The French pears are better than English ones.

Las peras de Francia son mejores que las de Inglaterra.

Cereza. The season has not been favourable for cherries. Cereza. f. ba estacion no ha sido favorable á las cerezas.

Nat	ı	Give me just enough of it to fill a nut shell.
Nuez.	f.	Déme vmd. lo suficiente para llenar una cáscara
	- 1	de nuez.
Chesnut.	- 1	The shell of a chesnut is brown, bordering on red.
Castaña.	f.	La cáscara de castaña es de color obscuro que tira
	- 1	á roxo.
Corrent, cooseb	er-	The red currants, as well as the white, grow in
ту,		bunches.
Grosella.	£.	Las grosellas coloradas y las blancas crecen en ra-
		cimos.
Qrange.	١	Keep the peels (or paring) of these oranges.
Naranja.	f.	Guarde vmd. la cáscara de estas naranjas.
Sweet orange.	-1	This young lady is very fond of sweet oranges.
Naranja dulce.	- 1	Esta señorita es muy aficionada á naranjas dulces.
Sour orange.	- 1	That country abounds in sour oranges.
Naranja agria.		Este pais es muy abundante en naranjas agrias.
	1	At this plantation they amind a small and
Sugar cane.		At this plantation they grind a great number of
Caire de assuran		sugar canes.
	r. I.	En esta hacienda se muele mucha caña.
Melon.		These melons which you find so good, were rais-
16 ,		ed in a hot-bed.
Melon.	m.	Estos melones que vmd. halla tan delicados han
•••		crecido en una era abrigada.
Water-melon.		Give me, if you please, another slice of water-me-
		lon.
Zandía.	i.	Hágame vmd. el favor de darme otra tajada de
_		zandia.
Grape.		I have planted several seeds of the famous Con-
		stantia grafie.
Uva.	f.	He sembrado varios cuescos (or granos) de las
		uvas famosas de Constancia.
Bunch of grape	es.	He promised to send us a basket full of bunches of
		grapes.
Racimo de uvas	. m.	Nos ha prometido enviarnos un cesto de racimos
		de uvas.
Strawberry.		I sent her all the strawberries I had gathered.
Fresa.	f.	Le he enviado todas las fresas que habia cogido.
Raspberry.		This wine smells (or tastes) of raspberries.
Frambuesa.	f.	Este vino save á frambuesa.
Pine-apple.		The fine-affile grows in warm countries.
Piña.	f.	Las fiñas se crian en los paises cálidos.
Quince.		We ate, at dessert, some stewed quinces.
Membrilio.	m.	Comimos de postre conserva de membrillo.
Prune.		The last arrival brought him a great many boxes
		of prunes.
Cirucla pasa.	f	El último barco le ha traido gran número de caxas
acia /.ada.	••	de ciruelus pasas.
Raisins.		Very good raisins were sold yesterday morning at
-minis.		vendue.
Pasası	fn	Ayer se vendiéron en almoneda excelentes pasas.
- 400401	- P	. 12701 SO TORMOTOR OR SELECTION CACCIONICS /MIGHT.

Tree.		Will you sit down under the cool shade of this tree?
Arbol.	m.	Quiere vmd. sentarse á la sombra fresca de este árbol?
Fruit-tree.		The gardener has well pruned his fruit-trees.
Arbol frutal.		El jardinero ha podado bien sus árboles frutales.
Shrub.	1	One sees in his orchard scarce and valuable shrubs-
Arbusto.	m	
Arousto.	111.	Se ven en su huerta muchos arbustos raros y preciosos.
Branch.		I killed the bird, but it stuck to one of the branches.
Rama.	f.	Maté el páxaro, pero se quedó enredado en una de las ramas.
Leaf.		The leaves of trees are commonly green, thin, and flat.
Hoja.	f.	Las hojas de los árboles son comunmente verdes, delgadas, y llanas (or lisas).
Bark.		That fine tree has a tender and thin bark.
Corteza.	f.	Este árbol tiene la corteza tierna y delgada.
Plum-trec.		This filum-tree has not brought forth fruit these two
1 Idini-ti co.		years.
Ciruclo.	m.	Hace dos años que este ciruelo no da fruto.
Apple-tree.		Here is an apple-tree bowed down with the weight of its fruit.
Manzano.	m.	Aquí está un manzano que se desgaja con el peso de la fruta.
Pear-tree.		Should you graft this <i>hear-tree</i> , it would bear better fruit.
Peral.	m.	Si vmd. ingertara este <i>peral</i> , daria mejor fruta.
Cherry-tree.		Two of my cherry-trees were killed by the frost.
Cerczo.	m	La escarcha ha aniquilado dos de mis cerezos.
Peach-tree.	****	I have peach-trees in espaliers and in the open air.
Durazno.	m.	Tengo duraznos al rededor de la cerca y en campo abierto (or raso).
Chesnut-tree.		There are many chesnut-trees in this forest.
Castaño.		
•	111.	En esta selva hay muchos castaños.
Walnut-tree.		I cut down the walnut-tree which was before my door.
${\mathcal N}$ ogal.	m.	He cortado el nogal que habia delante de mi puerta.
Currant-bush.		Red currant-bushes have no thorns.
Mata de grosell	a. f.	Las mutas de grosellas coloradas no tienen espinas.
Orange-tree.		The orange-tree diffuses a delicious perfume.
Naranjo.	m.	El naranjo esparce un perfume delicioso.
Oak.	21.00	The ancient Gauls worshipped God under lofty
Jun.		oaks.
Encina.	f.	Los antiguos Galos adoraban á sus dioses baxo las encinus altas.
Poplar.		To reach his house, we pass through two avenues
•		of high poplars.
Alamo.	m.	Para llegar á su casa se pasan dos calles de álamos elevados.

	The Lombardy-poplar is now preferred for walks.
	Ahora se prefiere el álamo de Lombardía en los paseos públicos.
Willow-tree.	The willow-tree thrives in meadows, and on the banks of rivers.
Sauce. m.	El sauce se place en los prados, y en las orillas de los rios.
Weeping-willow.	He ordered two weeping-willows to be planted on her grave.
Sauce lloron.	Hizo plantar dos sauces llorones sobre su sepultura.
Rose-bush.	The rese-bush is a shrub which bears a charming flower.
Rossi. m.	El rosal es un arbusto que da una flor hermosísima.
Vine.	This vine spreads its pliant branches equally on all sides.
Tiña, parra. f.	Esta farra extiende sus ramos blandos igualmente de todos lados.

## CHAPTER III.

### OF FLOWERS AND PLANTS.

Rose.	I HAVE seen some roses white, some yellow, and
	some green.
Rosa. f.	He visto rosas blancas, amarillas, y verdes.
Pink.	The handsomest pinks come from Flanders.
Clavel. m.	Los claveles mas hermosos vienen de Flandes.
Lily.	Her complexion is as white as a lily.
	Tiene la tez tan blanca como un lirio.
Lily of the valley.	I presented her with a nosegay of lilies of the
	valley and anemonies.
Lirio de valle.	Le hice un presente de un ramo de lirios de valle
	y de anemones.
Jessamin.	Those jessamines, honeysuckles, and lilacs per-
_	fume the air.
Jazmin. m.	Esos jazmines, esas madreselvas, y esos lilacs
lm .	embalsaman cl ayre.
Violet.	There are violets of different colours.
Violeta. f.	Hay violetas de diversos colores.
Marigold.	This sick man is as yellow as a marigold.
	Este enfermo está tan amarillo como una caléndula.
de todos los	
meses). f.	
Pansy.	The pansy and the violet have some resemblance
<b>7</b> 1	to each other.
Trinitaria. f.	La trinitaria y la violeta se asemejan bastante.
	I

The jonguil is a kind of yellow flower which appear Jonquil. in the spring. m. El junquillo es una flor amarilla de primavera. Junguillo. Opium is made of the juice of the wild poppy. Wild poppy. Adormidera. f. El opio se hace del zumo de la adormidera. Ranunculus. Every body knows the beautiful flower called n nunculus. m. Todos conocen la hermosa flor llamada ranúncul Ranúnculo. Sun-flower. The sun-flower is also called heliotrope and turn Tornasol. m. El tornasol se llama tambien heliotropio y girasol I ordered from Holland several kinds of tulips. Tulip. m. He pedido á Holanda tutipanes de varias especies Tulipan, His room was quite full of tuberoses. Tuberose. Vara de jesé. f. Su quarto estaba lleno de varas de jesé. Burnet. They say that burnet purifies the blood. Pimpinela. f. Es opinion de muchos que la pimpinela purifica sangre. Camomile. They extract from camomile an oil very useful i medicine. Manzanilla. f. Se extrae de la manzanilla un aceyte muy útil en medicina. Dock. Dock root is yellow, and as large as the finger. f. La raiz de la romaza es amarilla, y gruesa como Romaza. Fennel. Fennel is a kind of aromatic plant. Hinojo. m. El hinojo es una planta aromática. Fern. The ashes of fern serve to make glass. m. La ceniza del helecho sirve para hacer el vidrio. Helecho. Hemlock. The Athenians made Socrates swallow hemlock. Cicuta. f. Los Atenienses hiciéron beber cicuta à Socrates. Ivy. Ivy creeps about walls and old trees. Hiedra. f. La hiedra corre por las paredes, y se enreda en le árboles. Licorice. Licorice is very much used in medicine for die Orozuz. m. El orozuz es de mucho uso en la medicina para li tisanas. Mallow.. The blossoms, leaves, and root of the mallow, hav many virtues. Malva. f. La flor, las hojas, y la raiz de las malvas, tiene varias propiedades. Marsh-mallow. There is very little difference between the commo mallow and the marsh-mallow. Malvavisco. m. Hay muy poca diferencia entre la malva y

malvavisco.

de cabeza.

Marjoram is used in medicine for the headach.

f. La mejorana se aplica en medicina para el dole

Marjoram.

Mejorana.

,	NOUNS. 103
Mint.	Mint water strengthens the head, heart, and stomach.
Yerba buena.	f. El agua de yerba buena fortalece la cabeza, el co- razon, y el estómago.
Moss.	They say it is very wholesome to lie on dry moss.
Musco. 1	n. Muchos piensan que es muy sano dormir sobre el musco seco.
Nettle.	The stem and leaves of nettles are very prickly.
Ortiga.	f. El tallo y las hojas de la ortiga son muy picantes.
Plant.	This botanist has discovered several new plants.
Planta.	f. Este botanista ha descubierto muchás <i>filantas</i> nuevas.
Simple.	He knows all the simples in use in medicine.
	n. Conoce todos los simples que se usan en medicina.
Saffron.	Saffron is in blossom in the beginning of autumn.
Azafran. n	n. El azafran florea al principio del otoño.
Sage.	The physician prescribed him a sage bath.
Salvia.	f. El médico le recetó un baño de salvia.
Rosemary.	Rosemary is much used in medicine.
Romero.	n. El romero tiene mucho uso en medicina.
Thyme.	Bees are very fond of thyme.
Tomillo.	n. El tomillo agrada mucho á las abejas.
Thistle.	Asses are very fond of thistles.
	n. Los borricos son muy aficionados á comer cardos.
Wormwood.	The decoction of wormwood is, they say, good for worms.
Axenjo. n	n. La decoccion de axenjos es buena para los lom- brices.
Pistil.	It is in the <i>pistil</i> that the seed of flowers is contained.
	n. El pistilo contiene la substancia de las flores.
Stamina.	Every flower has not the same number of stamina.
	f. Todas las flores no tienen un mismo número de hebras (or hilillos).
Calix of flowers.	In every creeping weed the calix of the flower is undivided.
Caliz. 11	n. En todas las campanillas el caliz de una flor es de una sola pieza.

### CHAPTER IV.

#### OF TAME ANIMALS.

THE ass is a patient and laborious animal. Ass. m. El burro es un animal paciente y trabajador. Asno, burro. The physicians ordered him to drink asses' mil She-ass. • f. Los médicos le han mandado tomar leche de bui Burra. Mule. He is as stubborn as a mule. Mula. f. Es cabezudo como una mula. Lamb. This horse is as quiet as a lamb. Cordero. m. Este caballo es tan manso como un cordero. The sheep of Segovia yield the finest wool Sheep, ewe. Europe. f. Las ovejas de Segovía dan la lana mas fina Oveja. Europa. Ram. We lost the finest of our rams. Carnero. m. Hemos perdido el mejor carnero. Wether. This butcher kills more than five hundred weth Carnero capado. m. Este carnicero mata mas de quinientos carne anualmente. They fatten a hundred oxen every year. Ox. Buey. m. l'odos los años ponen cien bueyes en engordade Cow. This cow gives, at present, abundance of milk. Vaca. f. Esta vaca da ahora mucha leche. Calf. I bought this calf in order to rear it. Ternero. m. He comprado este ternero para criarle. Bull. The Spanish are exceedingly fond of bull-fighti Toro. m. Los Españoles gustan mucho de corridas de tor Goat. Gouts love to graze on sloping hills. Cabra. f. Las cabras se placen à pacer en los cerros. He-goat. The he-goat is a very stinking animal. Macho, cabron. m. El cubron es un animal muy hediondo. Kid. Kid's flesh is a delicate food. Cabrito. m. La carne de cabrito es un bocado delicado. Cat. This cat is a good mouser. Gato. m. Este gato es excelente para los ratones. She-cat. This she-cat had eleven kittens. Gata. Esta gata ha parido once gaticos. Dog. He has taught his dog to perform tricks, to w on two feet, to dance, to fetch and carry, to h at the king's name and at the queen's, and counterfeit death. Perro. m. Ha enseñado á su perro á hacer varias vueltas andar en dos pies, á baylar, á traer, á saltar i el rey y por la reyna, y á hacer el mortecino.

	1100,110
Bitch.	This bitch has reared all her whelps.
	Esta perra ha criado todos sus cachorrillos.
Waterdog.	This waterdog fetches very well.
P. de agua, m.	Este purro de agua trae á la mano perfectamente.
Pointer.	I have had a hard task to train this pointer.
	He tenido mucho trabajo para enseñar á este herro
1.0. 2.5 2.0. 01	perdiguero.
Terrier.	They hunt rabbits with terriers.
	Cazan los conejos con hurones.
Hound.	This nobleman has a numerous pack of hounds.
	Este señor tiene un gran número de perros poden-
in a production in.	cos.
Whelp, puppy.	We drowned all the whelps.
Perrillo. m.	177 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Mastiff.	This mastiff fought two wolves.
	Este mastin ha peleado con dos lobos.
Bull-dog.	The bull-dog is chained in the yard during the day.
Perro ulano (or de	El perro de presa está en cadena en el patio du-
fresa). m.	rante el dia.
Greyhound.	This greyhound exceeds the fox in swiftness.
	Este galgo corre mas que las zorras.
Lapdog.	This lady has a fine little landog.
Perro de faldas, m.	Esta señora tiene un perro de faldas precioso.
Spaniel.	There are different kinds of spaniels.
Perro sabueso.	Hay perros sabuesos de varias especies.
Camel.	Camels are much used in the Levant.
^	En Berbería se hace mucho uso de los camellos.
Hog.	We fattened several hogs this year.
	Hemos engordado algunos cerdos este año.
Hog's bristles.	This hog has very short bristles.
Sedus de javali. fp.	Las sedas de este javalí son muy cortas.
Sow.	This sore is too lean to suckle her young ones.
	Esta fuerca está muy flaca para criar sus cochi-
•	nillos.
Roasting pig.	We had a roasting pig for dinner.
Lechoncillo. m.	Nos sirviéron á la comida un lechoncillo.
Horse.	This horse is but five years old.
	Este caballo tiene cinco años no mas.
Saddle-horse.	My saddle-horse carries his head well.
Caballo de silla.	Mi caballo de silla lleva bien la cabeza.
Racehorse.	Racchorses sell very high in England.
Caballo de carrera.	
	terra.
Draught-horse.	Several draught-horses were sold to day.
Caballo de tiro.	Hoy se han vendido varios caballos de tiro.
Hired horse.	We were obliged to use hired horses.
	Tuvimos que hacer uso de caballos de alquiler.
Stone-horse.	This stone-horse has thrown his rider.
Caballo enterg.	Este caballo entero ha derribado á su ginete.
VOL. I.	0 .
	·

The jockey sold him a broken-winded horse. Broken-winded horse. Cuballo que respira El gitano le ha vendido un caballo que apénas pu con dificultad. de respirar. He was jocked; his horse is skittish. Skittish horse. Le han engañado; su caballo es resabiado. Caballo resabiado. Bay horse. He bought a beautiful bay horse. Caballo bayo. Ha comprado un caballo bayo hermoso. Sorrel horse. He rode a fine sorrel horse. Caballo alazan. Iba sobre un caballo alazan soberbio. This stallion cost three hundred guineas. Stallion. Caballo padre. Este caballo padre costó trecientas guineas. This gentleman's mare is lame. Mare. Yegua. f. La yegua de este caballero está coxa. Colt. This is a colt about three years old. m.|Es un potro de casi tres años. Potro. Jade. The jade stumbles, falls down, and behold my r der on the ground. Rocin. m. El rocin se mueve, cae, y da con el ginete en tie: Kick. The horse gave him a kick and broke his teeth. Coz. El caballo le dió una coz y le desbarató los diente Fore-foot. A shoe came loose from one of the fore-feet of m horse. Mano de caballo. f. Mi caballo perdió una herradura de una mano. This horse raises his hind-feet too high to trot wel Hind-foot. Pie de caballo. m. Este caballo no puede trotar bien porque alza k hies demasiado. Mules have their hoofs generally so hard that the Hoof. need no shoeing. Casco. m. Generalmente las mulas tienen los cascos tan di ros que no necesitan herraduras. Horse-shoe. Two of my horse's shoes are worn out. Herradura. f. Mi caballo tiene dos herraduras usadas. Mane. This horse has a hanging mane. Crincs. f p. Este caballo tiene las crines largas. Lowing. We heard on all sides nothing but the lowing ( bulls. m. De todos lados no se oian sino los mugidos de los toro Mugido, Bleating. A ewe soon knows her lamb by its bleating. Balido. m. La oveja reconoce al punto su cordero al balido. Barking. The barking of the dogs awoke me. Ladrido. m. El ladrido de los perros me despertó. Braying. This child was frightened by the braying of an as m. El rebuzno de un borrico ha espantado á este mu Rebuzno. chacho. Grunting. The grunting of pigs is very disagreeable. ni. Il grunido de los cochinos es muy desagradable. Grunido. Mewing. I heard the mewing of cats the whole night. Maullido. m. He oido el maullido de los gatos toda la noche.

Neighing.		The neighing of their horses betrayed them.
Relincho.	m.	El relincho de sus caballos los ha vendido or des-
		cubierto.
Animal.		Man boasts of being a reasonable animal.
Animal.	m.	El hombre se jacta de ser un animal racional.
Beast.		Beasts often give signs of understanding.
Bestia.	f.	Las bestias dan algunas veces indicios de inteli-
		gencia.
Beast of burden.		All the beasts of burden were required for the
		army.
Bestia de carga.	•	Todas las bestias de carga fuéron embargadas para
••		el servicio del exército.
Horned cattle.		He deals extensively in horned cattle.
Ganado de asta.	m.	
Cattle.		This country abounds in every kind of cattle.
	m.	Este pais abunda en todo género de ganado.
Flock, herd.		Apollo, driven from heaven, was obliged to tend
Rebaño.	m	flocks. Apolo, habiendo sido expelido del cielo, se vió pre-
	111.	cisado á guardar rebaños.
Bird.		The bird was caught by the bird-lime I had spread
		on the branches of the tree.
Páxaro.	m.	El páxaro fué cogido en la liga que yo habia puesto
		en las ramas del árbol.
Drake.		We killed two drakes at one shot.
	m.	Matamos dos patos de un tiro.
Duck.		I bought a duck with three ducklings.
Pata.	f.	He comprado una pata y tres paticos.
Capon.		They served us up an excellent roasted capon.
	m.	Nos sirviéron un capon asado excelente.
Cock.		Before day-break we hear the cock crow.
	m.	Oímos cantar el gallo ántes de amanecer.
Turkey-cock.		This turkey-cock weighs at least twenty-five pounds.
	m.	Este pavo pesa á lo ménos veinte y cinco libras.
Turkey.		Shall I help you to a wing of this turkey?
	m.	Gusta vmd. de un ala de este pavito?
Pigeon.  Pichon.	_	I had rather have some of that <i>pigeon</i> . Prefiero un poco de ese <i>pichon</i> .
Peacock.	111.	It is a pity that the <i>peacock</i> has such a screeching
1 Cacock.		pipe.
Pavo real.	m.	Es lástima que el pavo real tenga un canto tan de-
		sagradable.
Hen.		How many eggs does this hen sit on?
Gallina.	f.	Con quantos huevos está echada esta gallina?
Chicken.		I could eat heartily of a fricassee of chickens.
	m.	Comeria con mucho gusto follos en pepitoria.
Goose.	1	This goose is the fattest I ever tasted.
Ganso.	nı.	Es el ganso mas gordo que hasta hora he comido.
	i	

### THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

108

Bill.

Pico.

Cock's comb.

Cresta de gallo.

Tail.

Cola.

f.

Foot.

Foot.

Pata.

The bird defended itself a long time with its bill.

El páxaro se defendió mucho tiempo á picotazos.

The comb of this cock is high and erect.

Este gallo tiene la cresta alta y derecha.

Pluck the feathers out of this peacock's tail.

Arranque vmd. las plumas de la cola de este pavo real.

That partridge had its feet broken with a stone.

Han quebrado la pata á esa perdiz de una pedra-

#### CHAPTER V.

#### OF WILD ANIMALS AND BIRDS OF PREY.

<b></b> .		
Deer.		THAT forest swarms with deer of all kinds.
	m.	Ese monte está lleno de toda especie de ciervos.
Stag.		It is forbidden to shoot stags.
Venado. 1	m.	No es permitido tirar á los venados.
		The horns of the stag were nailed to the wall.
Cuernos de ciera	00.	Claváron los cuernos del ciervo en la pared.
m	p.	
Hind.	_	We ran down a hind and three roebucks.
Venada.	f.	Cogímos una venada y tres venadillos.
Buck.		I had a pair of buck-skin breeches made for me.
Gamo. 1	m.	Habia mandado hacer unos calzones de piel de gamo.
Rein-deer.		The rein-deer is of the colour of the stag, and about
		the same size.
Tarando.	m.	El tarando es del color del ciervo, y casi del mismo
		tamaño.
Squirrel.		A squirrel may be tamed very easily.
Ārdita.	f.	La ardita se domestica con facilidad.
Elephant.		In Asia, elephants are made use of in war.
	m	En Asia los elefantes son empleados en la guerra.
Trunk.		The elephant tossed him in the air with its trunk.
Trompa.	f.	El elefante le aventó con su trompa.
Rabbit.		We caught many rabbits with our ferrets.
C'onejo. r	m.	Hemos cogido muchos conejos con nuestros hurones.
Hare.		The least thing frightens a hare; even the falling
		of a leaf.
Liebre.	f.	La liebre se espanta de todo; aun de la caida de una
	- 1	hoja de árbol.
Doe-hare.	- 1	The doe-hare produces young ones every month.
	£	La coneja da conejillos todos los meses.
Leopard.		The leopard is a very swift animal.
•		
Liviurus 1	•1.	El leopardo es un animal muy ligero.

		•
Lique	1	The tion is called the king of animals.
Leon.	m.	El leon es llamado el rey de los animales.
Lioness.		The lioness defends her young with fury.
Leona.		La leona defiende sus hijuelos con furia.
Tiger.	- 1	The tiger is the most ferocious of beasts.
Tigre.	m.	El tigre es el mas feroz de los animales.
Tigress.		She was as furious as a tigress.
Tigre (hembra	:). f.	Estaba tan furiosa como un tigre.
Wolf.		We have seen a wolf carrying away a ewe.
Lobo.	m.	Hemos visto un lobo llevarse una oveja.
She-wolf.		Romulus and Remus were, it is said, suckled by a she-wolf.
Loba.	f.	Se dice que Rómulo y Remo fuéron criados por una loba.
Bear.		The Alps and Pyrenees are filled with bears.
Oso.	m.	Los Alpes y los Pyrineos abundan en 0808.
Porcupine.		Lewis XII had a porcupine for his device.
Erizo.	m.	Luis XII tuvo un <i>erizo</i> por divisa.
Rat.		The rate run all night in the garret.
Rata.	f.	Las ratas corretean en el granero toda la noche.
Fox.		The fox is the most cunning of carnivorous ani-
		mals.
Zorra.	f.	La zorra es el mas astuto de los animales carniceros.
Monkey.		There are monkeys of many kinds.
Mono.	m.	Hay monos de diversas especies.
She-ape.		She is as ugly as a she-ape.
Mona.	f.	Es tan fea como una mona.
Wild-boar.		One of them has pierced the wild-boar with a ball.
Jabalí.	m.	Uno de ellos ha dado un balazo á un jabalí.
Head of a wild-	boar.	The head of a wild-boar, when stewed, is an excellent dish.
Cabeza de jabe	<i>2lí</i> . f.	La cabeza del jabali, estofada, es un plato excelente.
Tusks.		The tunks of this wild-boar were eight inches long.
Navajae.	f p.	Las navajas de este jabalí tenian ocho pulgadas de largo.
Bristles.		That wild-boar has very short bristles.
Sedas.	f p.	Las *cda* de este jabali son muy cortas.
Mouse.	•	The rice have eaten all the cheese.
Raton.	m.	Los ratones se han comido todo el queso-
Bat.		Bats are fond of old ruined buildings.
Murciélago.	m.	Los murciétagos se placen en los edificios arruinados.
Mole.	i	The mole has very small eyes.
Topo.	m.	El topo tiene los ojos muy pequeños.
Roaring.		We heard the roaring of lions the whole night.
Rugido.	m.	Hemos oido todo la noche el rugido de los leones.
Howling.		The howling of the wolves hindered us from sleep-
•		ing.
Aullido.	m.	El aullido de los lobos nos ha estorbado de dormir.

# 110 THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

******		ITTL - 1111 - 4 Francisco Albino
Wild beast.		The wild beasts have devoured him.
Animal silvestre.	m.	Ha sido devorado por los animales silvest
		por las <i>fieras</i> ).
Eagle.		The eagle is the largest and strongest of the of prey.
Aguila.	f.	El <i>aguila</i> es el mayor y el mas fuerte de las rapiña.
Eaglet.		They caught two eaglets yesterday.
Aguilucho.	m.	Ayer cogiéron tres aguiluchos.
Eagle's nest.		We have discovered this eagle's nest.
		Hemos encontrado el nido de esta águila.
Ostrich.	••••	Some maintain that the ostrich digests stone
Avestruz.	m.	Algunos pretenden que el avestruz digio piedras or chinas.
Owl.		The screeching of the owl is hateful to me.
Lechuza.	£.	Aborrezco el chillido de la lechuza.
Hawk.	-	The hawk made a stoop at the partridge.
	m	El gavilan se arrojó sobre la perdiz.
Kite.	***	The kite destroys a great number of birds.
		The Arre descroys a great number of birds.
		El milano destruye muchísimos páxaros.
Talons.		The eagle carried off a lamb in its talons.
Garras. f	<b>p</b> .	El águila se llevó un cordero en sus garras.
	-	

## CHAPTER VI.

### OF INSECTS AND AMPHIBIOUS ANIMALS.

Asp.		HE has been stung by an asp.
Aspid.		Ha sido picado por un áspid.
Beaver.		The Indians brought us beaver skins.
Castor.	m.	Los Indios salvages nos traxéron pieles de a
Wild duck.		It is not yet the season for wild ducks.
Pato silvestre	. m.	Todavía no ha llegado la estacion (or tien los hatos silvestres.
Leech. ·		The physician ordered leeches to be applied
Sanguijuela.		El médico ha ordenado de ponerle sanguiju
Serpent.		This wood is full of serpents.
Culebra.	f.	Este bosque está lleno de culebras.
Viper.		The vitier's bite is very dangerous.
Vibora.		La picadura de vibora es muy peligrosa.
Turtle.		This turtle weighs two hundred and fifty po
Tortuga.		Esta tortuga pesa doscientas y cincuenta lib
Crocodile.		There are many crocodiles in the Nile.
Crocodilo or drilo.		En el Nilo hay muchos crocodilos or cocodri
Spider.		Oh! what a large spider! do kill it.
Araña.	f.	Hay! qué araña tan grande! mátela vmd.

Cobweb.	The closet is full of cobwebs.
	El gabinete está lleno de telarañas.
Caterpillar.	The leaves of these trees have been eaten by the
	caterfillars.
Oruga.	Las orugas han comido las hojas de estos árboles.
Ant	There are a great many ants in this field.
	En este campo hay muchas hormigas.
Ant-hill.	I have stepped over an ant-hill.
	He pisado un hormiguero.
Cricket.	Do you hear the crickets cry?
	Oye vmd. cantar el grillo?
Flea.	I found a flea on his shirt.
	He hallado una pulga en su camisa.
Bug.	I could not sleep last night for the bugs.
	Las chinches no me han dexado dormir en toda la
	noche.
Worm.	After death we are devoured by worms.
_	Así que morimos los gueanos, nos comen.
Small worm.	This bird eats nothing but small worms.
	Este páxaro se alimenta solamente con gusanillos.
Silkworm.	The silkworm lives on mulberry leaves.
	Los gusanos de seda se alimentan con las hojas de
	morera
Bee.	Bees suck flowers.
	La abeja chupa las flores.
Swarm of bees.	We have caught a swarm of bees.
Enrambre de ahe	Hemos cogido un enxambre de abejas.
ja. m	· · ·
Hive.	We have put it in a hive.
	Lo hemos puesto en una colmena.
Sting.	The sting of bees causes acute pain.
	El aguijon de la abeja causa un dolor muy vivo.
Humming.	Do you hear the humming of bees?
	Oye vmd. el zumbido de las abejas?
Honey.	They import very good honey from Poland.
	De Polonía se saca excelente miel de abejas.
Wax.	That country produces abundance of wax.
	Este pais produce mucha cera.
Drone.	The drones often rob the bees of the fruit of their
Diviic.	labours.
Zéngeno. m	Los zánganos destruyen muchas veces el fruto de la
zengano. II	industria de las abejas.
Locust.	The locusts have entirely consumed the grass of
moving.	that meadow.
Cinarra, langueta	La langosta ha devorado todo ese prado.
Moschetto.	I have been plagued all night by the moschettos.
	Los mosquitos me han atormentado toda la noche.
Wasp.	Wasps are at war with bees.
	Las avispas están siempre en guerra con las abejas.
	son and me estate sterribre en Racita con me anclas.

### THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

Mav	·bug.
Aher	arron

112

Abejarron. Fly.

•

Th

Mosca. Grasshopper.

Grasshopper.

Butterfly.
Mariposa.

These trees are covered with May-bugs. m. Estos árboles están llenos de abcjarrones.

The flics have spoiled the meat.

f. Las moscas han corrompido la carne.

This country has been laid waste by the hoppiers.

Langosta or ciga- Este pais ha sido destruido por la langosta.

I have in vain pursued a pretty butterfly.

f. He corrido en balde para coger una ma hermosa.

### SECTION IV.

### RELATIVE TO THE UNIVERSE.

### CHAPTER I.

### OF THE CELESTIAL BODIES, THE ATMOSPHERE, &c.

•		
Gob.		ONE's children should be brought up in the Gop.
Dios.	m.	Es necesario criar á los niños en el amor de
Angel.		Angels are above men.
Angel.	m	Los angeles son superiores á los hombres.
Heaven.	111.	The scriptures say that St. Paul was carried
		third heaven.
Cielo.	m.	La escritura dice que san Pablo fué arrebat tercer ciclo.
Heavens.		
neavens.		The heavens bespeak clearly the greatne God.
Ciclos.	m p.	Los cielos anuncian claramente la grande
	•	Dios.
Earth.		It is now proved that the earth moves round the
Tierra.	f.	Está ahora demostrado que la tierra se mu rededor del sol.
Star.		The sky is strewed with stars.
Estrella.	f.	El cielo está sembrado de estrellas.
Fixed stars;		The fixed stars are brighter than the plane
planet.		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Estrellas fixa	8€	Las estrellas fixas tienen la luz mas viva q
filaneta.	m.	
Polar star.		The polar star was the mariner's guide before
		invention of the compass.
Estrella polar		Antes del descubrimiento de la aguja de n
1.0.0.		los navegantes se guiaban por la estrella
Sun.		The sun is a great deal larger than the moc
Sol.	m	El sol es mucho mayor que la luna.
	****	len est en macho major dae la tana.

Rays. The rays of the sun are more oblique in winter than in summer. Rayos. m. Los rayos del sol son mas obliquos en invierno que en verano. Crescent. The crescent is the insignia (or ensign) of the Turks. Creciente. m. Los Turcos tienen por armas un creciente. Moon. The moon is smaller than the earth. Luna. f. La luna es mas pequeña que la tierra. New moon. The new moon is never visible. Luna nueva. La luna nueva no es nunca visible. Full moon. The light of the full moon is a hundred thousand times weaker than that of the sun. Luna llena. La luz de la luna llena es cien mil veces mas opaca que la del sol. Moonlight. This beautiful moonlight invites one to take a walk. Claro de luna. m. Este hermoso claro de luna convida á pasear. Eclipse. We shall have no eclipse of the sun this year. Retipac. Este ano no tendrémos eclipse de sol. The east, west, The east, west, north, and south, are the four carporth, and south. dinal points. El oriente, el occi-El oriente, el occidente, el septentrion, y el medio dente, el septendia, son los quatro puntos cardenales. trion, y el medio dia. Darkness. Many crimes are concealed by the darkness of night. Obscuridad. f. La obscuridad de la noche cubre muchos delitos. Air. They enjoy a pure and wholesome air in Spain. Ayre. m. En España se disfruta un ayre puro y sano. Thick, unwhole-The air of England is thick and unwholesome. some air. Ayre pesado y mal-El ayre de Inglaterra es pesado y malsano. sano. Wind. At day-break a great wind arose. Viento. m. Al romper del dia se levantó un viento violento. East wind. The east wind generally brings rain in America. Viento del cate. El viento del este es generalmente pluvioso en los Estados Unidos. West wind. The west wind lasted a great while. Viento de ueste. El viento del ueste ha reynado mucho tiempo. North wind. The north wind is cold even in summer. Viento norte. El viento norte es frio aun en el verano. The south wind was very violent. South wind. Viento sud. El viento sud estaba muy violento. Gentle breeze. A gentle breeze filled our sails. Brisa suave. f. Una brisa suave hinchó nuestras velas. Weather. I cannot tell what sort of weather it will be. Tiempy. m. No puedo decir que tiempo hará. YOL: I.

Cloud.

Nubc. Fog, haze.

Nichla.

Fine weather. We had fine weather all the week. Ruen tiempo. Ha hecho buen tiempo toda la semana. Bad weather. The weather was very bad almost the whole of last month. Mal tiempo. El tiempo ha sido muy malo casi todo el mes pasa-Clear weather. But it is clear weather now. Tiempo claro. Pero ahora hace un tiempo claro. Stormy weather. It was very stormy weather this morning. Tiempo borrascoso. Esta mañana el tiempo estaba muy borrascoso. Rainy weather. It is rainy weather. Tiempo llovioso. El tiempo está llovioso. Heavy weather. It is heavy weather. Tiempo pesado. Hace un tiempo pesado. Storm. We shall have a storm this evening. Borrasca. f. Tendrémos una borrasca esta tarde. Tempest. The tempest dispersed all the vessels. Tempestad. f. La tempestad separó todos los buques. The wind, blowing in squalls, made the road so Squall. rough that it was impossible to board her. f. El viento, que soplaba en rafagas, agitó tanto la ba-Rafuga. hía que fué imposible abordarle. Whirlwind. The whirlwind has done much damage. Torbellino, hura-El torbellino ha hecho mucho estrago. can. Calm.  $\Lambda$  calm is often dangerous. Calma. f Muchas veces la calma es peligrosa. Heat. I am more inured to heat than you. m. Estoy mas acostumbrado al calor que vmd. Calor. Cold. The cold has been extremely severe this winter. Frio. m. El frio ha sido excesivo este invierno. Cool air. Let us go and breathe the cool air under those trees. Fresco. m. Vamos á tomar el fresco baxo esos árboles. Dryness. The dryness of the earth hurts the plants very Sequedad. f. La sequedad de la tierra es muy nociva para las plantas. The daminess of the air causes many disorders. Dampness. Humedad. f. La humedad del ayre ocasiona muchas enfermeda-Exhalation. Exhalations proceed from solid bodies. f.|Las exhalaciones proceden de los cuerpos sólidos. Exhalacion.  ${f V}$ apour. And vapour from fluids. Vapor. m. Y los vapores de los fluidos.

Look how the wind drives the clouds. f. Observe vmd. como el viento se lleva las nubes.

pesa.

They entered the town under cover of a thick fog.

f. Entraron en la ciudad favorecidos de una niebla es-

Rain.		We were two hours exposed to the rain.
Lluvia.	f.	Estuvimos expuestos á la <i>lluvia</i> por espaçio de dos horas.
Dew.		The dew falls in the morning on the earth.
Rocio.	m.	El rocio cae sobre la tierra á la madrugada.
Frost.		The frost has killed all the fruit.
Helada.	f.	La helada ha destruido la fruta.
Thaw.		The thaw came on suddenly.
Desheladura.	f.	La desheladura ha comenzado súbitamente.
Ice.		The ice is a foot thick.
Hielo.	m.	El hielo tiene un pie de espeso or grueso.
Hail.		His crop has been ruined by the hail.
Granizo.	m.	El granizo ha destruido su cosecha.
Snow.		The ground is covered with snow.
Nieve.	f.	La tierra está cubierta de nieve.
Lightning.		We had dreadful flashes of lightning during the
		whole night.
Relámpago.	m.	Ha habido toda la noche relámpagos asombrosos.
Thunder.		The thunder has struck the steeple of this church.
Rayo. m. centeli	/a.f.	Ha caido un rayo en el campanario de esta iglesia.
Thunderclap.		A terrible thunderclast awoke us.
Trueno.	m.	Un trueno terrible nos despertó.
Rainbow.		The colours of the rainbow are very bright.
Arco tris.	m.	Los colores del arco tris son muy vivos.
Earthquake.		Lisbon was destroyed by an carthquake in the year 1755.
Terremoto.	m.	Lisboa fué destruida por el terremoto del año 1755.

## VERBS.

•
If you do not cork this bottle, the wine will evalua-
Si vind. no tapa esta botella, se evaporará el vino.
Marches exhale sickly vapours.
Las aguas estancadas exhalan vapores mal sanos.
The stars begin to appear.
Las estrellas empiezan á aparecer.
This comet disappeared at seven o'clock in the morning.
Este cometa ha desaparecido á las siete de la ma- nana.
Do you think it will rain to-day?
Cree vmd. que lloverá hoy?
The cold has frozen the wine in the cellars.
El frio ha helado el vino en las bodegas.
It snowed amazingly the whole day.
Ha nevado considerablemente todo el dia.

To lighten.
Relampaguear.
To thunder.
Tronar.
To destroy.
Destruir.

It lightened dreadfully all night.
Ha relampagueado asombrosamente toda la noche. It often thunders in this country,
En este pais truena con frequencia.
Rains and storms have destroyed these fields.
Las lluvias y las tempestades han destruido estos campos.

#### CHAPTER II.

OF WATER, FIRE, AND EARTH.

Water.
Agua.
Rain-water.
Agua de lluvia.
River-water.
Agua de rio.
Pump-water.
Agua de bomba.

Salt-water.

Agua salada.

Fresh-water.

Agua dulce.

Mineral-water.

Agua mineral.

Running water.

Agua corriente.

Standing water.

Agua estancada.

Great river.

Rio caudaloso.
River.

Rio.
Spring.

Manantial.
Sea.

Mar.

Heavy sea.

Mar agitado.

WATER is one of the four elements.

f. El agua es uno de los quatro elementos.

Rain-water is the best for washing.

El agua de lluvia es la mejor para lavar.

One cannot drink better river-water than this.

No puede beberse agua de rio mejor que esta.

Pump-water is seldom good in Philadelphia.

En Philadelphía el agua de bomba es raramente buena.

They went to bathe in salt-water.
Fuéron á bañarse en agua salada.
This fresh-water abounds in fish.
En esta agua dulce hay mucho pescado.
Mineral-waters are sometimes very salutary.
Las aguas minerales son muy saludables algunas veces.

The town is crossed by a canal of running water.
Un canal de agua corriente atraviesa la ciudad.
Standing waters create many epidemical diseases.
Las aguas estancadas ocasionan muchas enfermedades epidémicas.

Great rivers flow into the sea.

Rio caudaloso. m. Los rios caudalosos descargan en el mar.

And rivers into great rivers. Y los rios en los rios caudalosos.

A spring issued from it with a tremendous noise.

m. Salió de él un manantial con un ruido espantoso. A sca is a part of the ocean which washes some

shores.

m. Un mar es una parte del océano que rodea varios paises.

The sea was so heavy, and the wind so high, that the boat upset.

El mar estaba tan agitado, y el viento tan violento, que zozobró el botc.

•		
	ı	A strait is a portion of the sea bounded by land on each side.
ho.	_	Un estrecho es una porcion de mar rodeada de tierra
1800	***	por ámbos lados.
		A gulf is more extensive than a bay.
	-	Un golfo es mas extensivo que una bahía.
	111.	Many vessels entered the bay this morning.
	£	Esta manaña han entrado varios buques en la bahía.
hand n		It was Bruce who discovered the source of the
, neau, r	130.	Nile.
ento de	ria.	Bruce fué quien descubrió el nacimiento del Nilo.
conto ac	m.	brace rae quien accountre et macomicino del 1410.
		The canal of Languedoc connects the ocean with
		the Mediterranean.
	m.	El canal de Languedoc une el océano al Mediterrá-
		neo.
•		The river of Amazons is near two hundred miles
		wide at its mouth.
e rio.	f.	La boca del rio Amazonas tiene casi doscientas mi-
		llas de anchura.
•		The bed of the Missisippi is very deep.
•	f.	La madre del Misisipi es muy profunda.
it.		Its current is very rapid.
nte.		Su corriente es muy rápida.
		He lives on the left bank of the Delaware.
	f.	Vive en la orilla izquierda del rio Delaware.
		We frequently took a walk on the sea-shore.
	f.	Nos paseábamos muchas veces en la playa.
		The largest lakes are in America.
a.	f.	Las lagunas mas grandes se hallan en la América.
		This fond abounds in fish.
rue.	m.	Este estanque tiene mucho pescado.
•		Mantua is built in the midst of a marsh.
10.	m.	La ciudad de Mantua está edificada en medio de un
		fiantano.
.in.		Public fountains are very useful in large cities.
<b>:.</b>	f.	Las fuentes públicas son muy útiles en las ciudades
		grandes.
se, swelli	ng.	The swelling of the river is owing to the melting
	_	of the snow.
nte.	f.	La creciente de los rios procede de la desheladura
		de las nieves.
It-		Torrents are formed in the mountains.
ite.	m.	Los torrentes se forman en las montañas.
rivulet.		The Jordan is but a large brook.
1.	m.	El Jordan es solamente un arroyo grande.
	_	The fulls of Niagara are a hundred and fifty feet high.
	m.	El salto del Niágara tiene ciento y cincuenta pies
		de alto.

Tide. Marea. High water. Marea alta.

Low water. Marea baxa. Flow and ebb.

Inundation. Inundacion.

Wave. Ola.

Fire. Candela.

Heat. Calor.

Blaze. Llama.

Spark. Chispa.

Coal. Carbon. Smoke.

·Humo. Soot.

Hollin.

Ashes. Cenizas.

Earth. Tierra. Dust.

Polvo. Sand.

Arena. Flint.

China. Mud.

Lodo.

Quarry.

Cantera. Stone. Piedra.

The tide ebbs and flows alternately.

f. La marea sube y baxa alternativamente.

One can put into this port only at high water. En este puerto no se puede entrar sino quando marea es alta.

Abundance of fish is caught here at low water. A la marea baxa se coge aquí mucho pescado. The cause of the flow and ebb of the tide is not

perfectly known.

Fluxo y refluxo.m. Todavía no se conoce la causa del fluxo y reflu The melting of the snow causes inundations.

f. La desheladura de las nieves ocasiona inundacion The roaring waves dashed against the rocks.

f. Las olus se estrellaban con estrépito contra los nascos.

I could not light my fire for want of the bellows

f. No pude encender mi candela por falta de fuelle I cannot bear the heat of the stove.

m. No puedo sufrir el calor de la estufa.

The blaze increased rapidly.

f. La llama aumentaba rápidamente. A spark may cause a great conflagration.

f. Una chispa puede causar un incendio grande. Coal sells at half a dollar a bushel.

m. El bushel de carbon vale medio peso. The room is filled with smoke.

m. El quarto está lleno de humo.

The chimney is full of soot, get it swept.

m. La chimenea está llena de hollin, hágala vmd. hollinar.

Ashes are used in making soap. f p. Las cenizas sirven para hacer xabon.

They covered his tomb with a little carth.

f. Cubriéron su sepultura con un poco de tierra. The roads are covered with dust.

m. Los caminos están llenos de polvo.

There was nothing to be seen but mountains of ea

f. Solo se veian montes de arena. These flints are as transparent as crystal.

f. Estas chinas son tan transparentes como el cris I fell into the mud close by your house.

m. Caí en el lodo cerca de su casa.

That country abounds with quarries of white n

f. Este pais tiene muchas canteras de mármol.

He has been hurt with a stone. f Ha sido herido de una pedrada.

	•
Freestone.	This house is built of freestone.
Losa. f.	Esta casa ha sido hecha con losas.
Cavero.	We found in this cavern an enormous snake.
Cueva, caverna, f.	Encontrámos en esta cueva una culebra enorme.
Grotto.	He was in a sound sleep at the bottom of the grotto.
Gruta. f.	Dormia profundamente en la gruta.
Hollow.	The bird made his escape into the hollow of an
	oak.
Hueco. m.	El páxaro se metió en el hueco de una encina.
Plain.	This plain is twenty-three miles long.
Llano. m. llanada.	Este llano tiene veinte y tres millas de largo.
f.	·
Valley.	What a delightful noise that brook makes as it falls
•	into the valley!
Valle. m.	Qué ruido agradable ocasiona la caida de este arroyo
	al valle!
Dale.	Her habitation was situated at the extremity of a
	charming dale.
Vallecillo. m.	Tenia su casería á la extremidad de un vallecillo
****	delicioso.
Hill.	The church is built on the declivity of a hill.
Colina. f.	La iglesia está en la declividad de una colina.
Mountain.	The Andes, in South America, are the highest
	mountains on the globe.
Montaña. f.	Las Cordilleras de la América Meridional son las
n .	montañas mas altas del universo.
Rock.	This passage is dangerous on account of the rocks.
Peñasco. m.	Los peñascos hacen peligroso este pasage.
Steep rock.	The fort stands on the top of a steeft rock.
Roca escarpada. 1.	El fuerte está en una roca escarpada.
Sand-bank.	The vessel ran aground upon a sand-bank.
Panco de arena. m.	El navío se perdió sobre un banco de arena.
Shelf rock.	It is a sea full of shelves.
Escollo. m. Island.	Es un mar lleno de escollos.
	New-Holland is the largest island known.
	La Nueva Holanda es la isla mas grande conocida.
Cape.	The Cape of Good Hope was discovered by the
Cabo. m.	Portuguese.
111.	Los Portugueses descubriéron el cabo de Buena Es-
Isthmus.	The isthmus of Suez joins Asia to Africa.
	El istmo de Suez une el Asia al Africa.
Coast.	The coast of Egypt is nearly as low as the sea.
	La costa de Egipto es casi tan baxa como el mar.
	The cooks de Diplo es cast tait band conto et mai.
	,

## CHAPTER III.

# OF THE DIVISIONS OF THE WORLD, NAMES OF NATIONS, &C.

Europe.		EUROPE is the most enlightened of the four part of the world.
Europa.	f.	La Europa es la mas instruida de las quatro parte del mundo.
Asia.		It is highly probable that Asia was the cradle c mankind.
Asia.	f.	Es muy probable que el Asia ha sido la cuna de género humano.
Africa.		There are many places still unknown in Africa.
Africa.	f.	Todavía exîste desconocida mucha parte del Africa
America.		America is divided into two large continents by the
		isthmus of Panama.
América.	i.	El istmo de Panama divide la América en do grandes continentes.
Germany.		Germany contains about twenty-five millions of in habitants.
Alemania.	f.	La Alemania contiene cerca de veinte y cinco mi llones de almas.
England.		England is the first maritime power in Europe.
Inglaterra.	£	La Inglaterra es la primera potencia marítima de
	1.	Europa.
Bohemia.		Bohemia belongs to the house of Austria.
Bohemia.		La Bohemia pertenece à la casa de Austria.
Denmark.		Copenhagen is the capital of Denmark.
Dinamarca.	f.	Copenaga es la capital de Dinamarca.
Scotland.		Scotland lies north of England.
Escocia.	f.	La Escocia está al norte de Inglaterra.
Spain.		Spain is the most southern country of Europe.
España.	f	La España es la parte mas meridional de Europa.
France.		France is separated from England by the channel
Francia.	f.	El canal de la Mancha separa la Francia de la In-
		glaterra.
United States.		The United States are the only republic in the world.
Estados Unidos.		Los Estados Unidos son la sola república que
m	p.	
Greece.	•	Greece was formerly a flourishing country.
Grecia.	f.	En otro tiempo Grecia fué un pais floreciente.
Holland.		Were you ever in Holland?
Holanda.	f.	Ha estado vmd. alguna vez en Holanda?
Hungary.		I travelled all over Hungary.
Ungria.	f.	He viajado por toda la Ungría.
0	{	,

	Ireland.		II intend to go to Ireland very soon.
	Irlanda.	f.	Tengo intencion de ir en breve á Irlanda.
	Italy.		Have you travelled through Italy ?
	Italia.	f.	Ha viajado vmd. en Italia?
	Russia.		The military force of Russia is very formidable.
	Rusia.	f.	Las fuerzas militares de Rucia son muy consider-
		-	ables.
	Naples.		We are at peace with the king of Naples.
	Napoles.	m.	Tenemos paz con el rey de Nápeles.
	Norway.		He resided two years in Norway.
	Norvega.	f.	Ha residido dos años en Norvega.
	Persia.		Persia is 600 leagues long and 500 wide.
	Persia.	f	La <i>Persia</i> tiene 600 leguas de largo y 500 de ancho.
	Poland.		Poland contains about ten millions of inhabitants.
	Polonia.	£	La Polonia tiene al rededor de diez millones de
		1.	almas.
	Portugal.		Portugal lies west of Spain.
	Portugal.	m	El Portugal está al ueste de España.
	Savoy.	111.	Savoy was conquered by the French in the year
	outry.		1792.
	Sevoya.	£	
	Sweden.	٨.	La Savoya fué conquistada por los Franceses en 1792.
	Succia.	£	Sweden is larger than France.
	Switzerland.	1.	La Suecia es mayor que la Francia.
	Saiza.	£	Switzerland was divided into thirteen cantons.  La Suiza estaba dividida en 13 cantones.
	Leghorn.	1.	
	reguoru.		Leghorn is the greatest commercial town of Tuscany.
	Livorna.	f.	Livorna es la ciudad mas comerciante de Toscana.
	Turkey,		I never was in Turkey.
	Turquia.	f,	Jamas he estado en Turquia.
	Continent.		Geographers divide the earth into two large conti-
		1	nents.
•	Continente.	m.	Los geógrafos dividen la tierra en dos continentes.
	Empire.		Alexander aspired to the <i>empire</i> of the whole world.
	Imperio.	m.	l
	Kingdom.		Prussia was erected into a kingdom in the year 1701.
	Reyno.	m	La Prusia fué erigida en reyno el año de mil sete-
	•		cientos y uno.
	Republic.		Contempt of the law is the ruin of a republic.
	Republica.	f.	El menosprecio de las leyes ocasiona la ruina de
	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	•	una república.
	Department.		France has been divided into one hundred and three
,	1-411101111		departments.
	Departamento.	m.	La Francia ha sido dividida en ciento y tres de-
			partamentos.
	Principality.		His estate has been erected into a principality.
	Principado.	m	Sus estados han sido erigidos en un principado.
	Province.	14.	This estate is divided into several provinces.
	Provincia.	f	Este estado está dividido en varias provincias.
	VOL. 1.	•	Q
			₹

Russian.

Ruso.

They have promised not to invade his tern Territory. m. Han prometido de no invadir su territorio. Territorio. The negroes rebelled in the French colonic Colony. f. Los negros se amotináron en las colonias Fra Colonia. Country. Washington will be ever the glory of h m. Washington será siempre la gloria de si Pais.Native country. How dear to each generous heart is one's country! f. Qué la patria es cara al hombre de corazo Patria. roso! I took him for a European. European. Europeo. m. Creí que fuese Europeo. You were mistaken; he is an Asiatic. Asiatic. Asiático. Vmd. se engañó; es Asiático. African. His father was an *African*. Africano. m. Su padre era Africano. American. I thought he was an American. Americano. m. Creia que era Americano. Are you not a Creole? Creole. m. No es vmd. Criollo? Criollo. German. A colony of Germans was sent thither. m. Enviáron una colonia de Alemanes. Aleman. Englishman. You look like an Englishman. Ingles. m. Parece vmd. á un Ingles. Is he not a Bohemian? Bohemian. Bohemio. m. No es Bohemio (or Bohemo)? Dane. No, he is a Dane; I am sure of it. Dinamarques. m. No, es Dinamarques; estoy cierto de ello. Frenchman. Well, perhaps you are a Frenchman. m. Quizá es vmd. Frances. Frances. I was told he was a Spaniard. Spaniard. Español. Me habian dicho que cra Eshañol. Fleming. I think he is a Fleming. Yo creo que es Flamenco. Flamenco. The Greeks were a learned nation. Greck. Griego. m. Los Griegos fuéron una nacion instruida. He is a rich trading Dutchman. Dutchman. Holandes. m. Es un comerciante Holandes rico. Irishman. You speak like an Irishman. Irlandes. m. Vmd. habla como un Irlandes. Hungarian. The Hungarians are good soldiers. Ungaro. m. Los Ungaros son buenos soldados. Italian. The Italians are a witty people. Italiano. m Los Italianos son una nacion de entendim

The Russians learned the art of war unde

m. Los Rusos aprendiéron el arte de la guer

the Great.

Pedro el Grande.

Neapol	itan.	ıT	he Neapolitans inhabit a beautiful country.
Napolii		, lî	os Napolitanos habitan un pais hermoso.
Persiar			he <i>Persians</i> are excellent horsemen.
Persa.		- 1	
	_		os Persas son excelentes ginetes.
roje, i	Polander.	1	he Poles are considered as a faithful sincere peo- ple.
Polaco.	r	n. L	os Polacos tienen reputacion de ser francos y sin- ceros.
Native	of Savoy.	T	he natives of Savoy are poor, but industrious.
Sardo.		n. L	os Sardos son pobres, pero son trabajadores.
Swede.			he clebrated Linnxus was a Swede.
Succo.	11	n. E	célebre Lineo era Sueco.
Swiss.			he Swiss are deemed great drinkers.
Suizo.	r	ո. Լ	os Suizos tienen fama de grandes bebedores.
Tuscan			he Tuscans are governed by a wise prince.
Toscano			os Toscanos están gobernados por un príncipe ex- celente.
Turk.		lт	he Turks will be soon driven out of Europe.
Turco.	r	n.E	n breve los Turcos serán echados de Europa.
Jew.			he Jews are scattered all over the world.
Judio.	т		os Judios están dispersos en todo el mundo.
Jewess.		Н	e is in love with a handsome Jewess.
Judia.	<u>-</u>		stá enamorado de una Judía hermosa.
-			

## CHAPTER IV.

## of navigation, &c.

Admiral.	THE admiral ordered us to come on board.
General en xefe de la esquadra. m.	El general de la esquadra nos mandó venir á bordo.
Vice-admiral.	He was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral.
	Ha sido promovido al grado de atmirante.
Rear-admiral.	The fleet was under the command of a rear-ad- miral.
Teniente general.	La esquadra la mandaba un teniente general.
m.	
Commodore.	The commodore called a council of war.
Sefe de esquadra.	El xefe de esquadra convocó un consejo de guerra.
· m.	
Commissioner of the navv.	He was appointed a commissioner of the navy.
	Ha sido nombrado comisario de marina.
na. m.	•
Captain.	This captain commands a fine vessel.
	Este capitan manda un navío sobresaliente.
111.	,

Admiral's ship.

Nuvio de linca.

Capitana.
Ship of the line.

Lieutenant. His first lieutenant was wounded. Capitan de fragata. Su capitan de fragata salió herido. The master ordered him to be put in irons. Master. El capitan mandó ponerle un par de grillos. Capitan de buque merchante. Midshipman. These young midshipmen displayed great courage Guardia marina. Estos jóvenes guardias marinas manifestáron mum. cho valor. The boatswain was at the head of the mutineers. Boatswain. 2° contramaestre. El 2º contra maestre estaba á la cabeza de los sediciosos. The purser was severely reprimanded. Purser. m. El contador ha sido severamente reprehendido Contador. Mate. The mate will be made a lieutenant. Contramacetre. m. El contramacetre ascenderá á teniente. Our surgeon died during the passage. Surgeon. Cirujano. m. El cirujano murió en la travesía. But fortunately we had a surgeon's mate on board. Surgeon's mate. Cirujano segundo. Pero felizmente teníamos á bordo un cirujano segundo. Pilot. The filot saw our signals, and came immediately on board. Pilo!o. m. El piloto vió nuestras señales, y vino al instante . bordo. Cabin-boy. The great Ruiter rose from a cabin-boy. Page. m. El gran Ruiter empezó su carrera por hage. Crew. The crew mutinied against the captain. Trinulacion. f. La tripulacion se amotinó contra el capitan. Three of the most mutinous sailors were hanged. Sailor. Murinero. m. Tres marineros de los principales sediciosos fue ron ahorcados. Shipbuilder. Peter the first, wishing to have a navy, became shifibuilder. m. Pedro primero, deseando formar una marina, Constructor. hizo el mismo constructor. Stocks. This merchant has two vessels upon the stocks. m. Este negociante tiene dos navíos en el astillero. Astillero. The fleet received orders to sail. Fleet. Flota. f. La flota recibió órden de hacerse á la vela. Squadron. A squadron is fitting out at Brest. Esquadra. f.¦Se esquipa una *esquadra* en Brest. Vessel. This vessel leaks on all sides. Nuvio. m. Este navio hace agua por todas partes. Man-of-war. This is a man-of-war or I am much mistaken. Nuvio de guerra. Si no me engaño este es un navío de guerra.

Have you been on board the admiral's ship? f. Ha estado vmd. 4 bordo de la capitana?

French.

We have taken three ships of the line from the

Hemos apresado tres navios de linea Franceses.

Ship of the first	That is a ship of the first rate.
	Aquel es un navío del primer orden.
<i>órden</i> . m.	
Frigate.	That is not a frigate.
Pragata. f.	No es una fragata.
	It is a fifty-gun-shift.
Navio de cincuen-	Es un navío de cincuenta.
te. m.	
Cruiser.	Those latitudes swarm with cruisers.
	En estos parages cruzan muchos buques armados.
Sloop of war.	The commodore dispatched two sloops of war to
Stop or war.	ascertain whither they were bound.
Corveta. f.	El xefe de esquadra despachó dos corvetas para des-
Corucia. 1.	cubrir adonde se dirigian.
Privateer.	The privateer was obliged to take his prize in tow.
Commission	El corsario se vió precisado á remolcar su presa.
Corsario. m.	We have been taken by a Airest
Pirate.	We have been taken by a <i>pirate</i> .
Pirata. f.	Hemos sido apresados por un pirata.
Guardship.	The guardship searched us for three hours.
Guarda costa. m.	El guarda costa nos visitó por espacio de tres horas.
Fireship.	There were in the fleet six fireships.
	Habia seis brulotes en la flota.
Bomb-vessel.	Four bomb-vessels were sunk in this action.
Bombarda. f.	En este combate, quatro bombardas fuéron echadas
<b>.</b> .	á pique.
Schooner.	He is wrong not to have had his schooner insured.
Goleta. f.	Hizo mal en no haber asegurado su goleta.
Fast-sailing vessel.	She is one of the fastest sailors (or sailing vessels)
_	in the Spanish navy.
Buque velero. m.	Es un buque de los mas veleros de la marina Es-
	pañola-
Long-boat.	He sent his long-boat on board of us.
Lancha, f.	Envió su lancha a nuestro bordo.
Merchantman.	This privateer captured a great number of mer-
	chantmen,
Navio mercante, m.	Este corsario ha apresado muchos navíos mercan-
	tes.
Transport.	There were more than five hundred transports rea-
Police	dy to sail.
Navio de trans-	Habia mas de quinientos navios de transporte pron-
forte.	tos á dar vela.
Packet.	The captain of the packet had the letters thrown
	overboard.
Paquebot. m.	El capitan del paqueto: hizo echar las cartas al
yecout. III.	agua.
Fishing book	We fell in with a fishing-boat.
Fishing-boat.	Encontrámos una barca pescadora.
-urtu pescaaora. I.	Lucontianios una parta prestatora.
	1

Dead		This boat, I believe, is too deeply laden.
Boat.	_	Me parece que este bote está demasiado cargado.
	111.	We are indebted to our oars for our arrival.
Oar.	_	No pudimos llegar sino á fuerza de remo.
	ш.	We cast anchor in good ground.
Anchor.	c	Echámos el ancla en un buen anclage.
An <b>ci</b> a.	1.	
Compass.		The compass is mostly used at sea.  La aguja de marear se usa principalmente en
Aguja ae marear	· I.	mar.
Broadside.		We gave them a whole broadside.
Descarga.	£	Les descargámos todo nuestra batería.
Rope.	•	The rope broke, and he fell into the water.
Cabo.	m.	El cabo reventó, y él cayó al agua.
Cable.	241.	We were obliged to cut the cable to save ourselve
	m	Nos vímos precisados á cortar el cable para salvi
Cuote.	111.	nos.
Rigging.		The rigging of this vessel is quite rotten.
Xarcia.	f.	La xarcia de este navío está toda podrida.
Rudder.	-	A heavy sea carried away the rudder.
Timon.	m.	Un golpe de mar se llevó el timon.
Ballast.		This vessel has returned in ballast.
	m.	Este buque ha vuelto en lastre.
Mast.	••••	A sudden flaw of wind carried away the mast.
Palo.	m.	Un viento violento rompió el fialo.
Main-mast.	••••	The admiral's flag flies at the main-mast head.
Palo mayor.		El general pone la bandera en el palo mayor.
Fore-mast.		The fore-mast has been carried away by a cannot
I OIC-IMast.		ball.
Palo de mesana		Una bala de cañon se llevó el fialo de mesana.
Bowsprit.		This frigate has lost her bowsprit.
Baupres.	m.	Esta fragata ha perdido su baupres.
Main-top-mast.		The same frigate lost her main-top-mast.
•		La misma fragata ha perdido su mastelero del n
mayor.	m.	
Yard; main-yar	rd.	The ringleader of the mutineers was hanged at 1
		main-yard.
Verga; verga	del	El cabeza de motin fué ahorcado en la verga
fialo mayor.	f.	
Flag.		The French flag was white.
Bandera.	f.	La bandera Francesa era blanca.
Deck.		The deck was covered with dead bodies.
Cubierta.	f.	La cubierta estaba llena de muertos.
Stern, poop.		That stern (or poop) is elegantly carved.
Popa.	f.	Esta foța está esculpida con primor.
Keel.		The keel of this vessel is one hundred and twe
		feet long.
Quilla.	ſ.	Este buque tiene ciento y doce pies de quilla.
Sail.		The wind freshens, and all our sails are full.
Vela.	f.	El viento refresca, y da á todas nuestras velas.

Main-sail. Vela mayor. State-room.

We were forced to haul down the main-sail. Nos vímos precisados á arriar la vela mayor. No man on board is permitted to go into the state-

room, if not called for.

Camarote del capi- No es permitido de entrar en el camarote del capitan, sin ser expresamente llamado. As I was not a passenger, I had no right to the

Cámara.

Cabin.

f. Como yo no era pasagero, no tenia ningun derecho á la cámara.

#### VERBS.

To fit out. Equipar. To freight.

They talk of fitting out three vessels. Se dice que van à equiparse tres navios. I would not freight his vessel.

Fletar. To lie at anchor. No he querido fletar su navío. We have been lying at anchor these ten days.

Anclar. To embark. Embarcarse. To weigh anchor.

Hace diez dias que estamos anclados. We embarked without waiting for him. Nos embarcámos sin aguardarle. The fleet received orders to weigh anchor.

Levantar el ancla. La flota recibió órden de levantar el ancla. To sail.

They will not sail before sunset. No se dará vela ántes de ponerse el sol.

Izar las velas. To tack about.

To unfurl the sails. The sails are unfurled already.

Ya se han izado las velas. We had to tack about many times before we could

Bordear.

Dar vela

come to an anchor. Tuvimos que bordear varias veces ántes de poder

anclar.

To spring a leak.

This vessel has put in again; she sprung a leak. Descubrir un agua. Este navío ha vuelto al puerto; ha descubierto un

To pump.

agua. All the passengers were engaged in pumping.

Dar á la bomba.

Todos los pasageros fuéron empleados en dar á la bomba.

To give a salute. Hacer saludo. To strike the colours.

We gave the vessel a salute of ten guns. Hicimos un saludo al navío de diez cañonazos.

The frigate did not strike her colours, till after an engagement of seven hours.

To hoist the flag. Izar la bandera.

Arriar la bandera. La fragata no arrió su bandera, sino despues de siete horas de combate.

We directly hoisted our flag. Inmediatamente izámos la bandera. To give a broad-|He gave us a broadside as he passed by. side.

Dur una descar- Nos hizo una descarga al pasar.

ga. To dismast.

Desarbolar. To sink a vessel.

pique.

To board.

Abordar.

ter on board a

presa á bordo. To take in tow.

Remolcar.

To run aground. Barar. To be shipwrecked. Naufragar. To come into port. Arribar. To land. Desembarcar.

(or to sound). Sondear. To cast anchor.

Anclar.

The storm dismasted two of our vessels.

La tormenta desarbolo dos navíos nuestros. The English sunk three Spanish men-of-war, Echar un navío á Los Ingleses echáron á pique tres navíos de 1 Españoles.

This vessel was worked so well that we cou board her.

Este navío hizo su maniobra con tanta precisio no pudimos abordarle.

To put a prize-mas- After putting a prize-master and hands on the vessel, we sent her into port.

Poner un cabo de Habiendo puesto á bordo del buque un cabo e sa y algunos hombres, le enviámos al puer The frigate was so shattered that we were o to take her in tow.

> La fragata estaba tan maltratada, que fué nec remolcarla.

We ran aground on a sand-bank.

Nos barámos sobre un banco de arena.

We were shipwrecked on the coast of Amer Naufragámos en las costas de América. We came into port after a long passage.

Arribámos despues de una larga travesía. We landed at the port after a dangerous voy: Desembarcamos en el puerto despues de una n cion peligrosa.

To throw the lead We were obliged to throw the lead (or to a the whole night.

Nos vímos precisados á sondear toda la noch The wind having become contrary, we cast a in the road.

Como el viento era contrario, anclámos en la

## CHAPTER V.

## OF MILITARY AFFAIRS.

	•
Officer.	HE is an officer in the Austrian troops.
	Es un oficial al servicio de Austria.
	He is just made a lieutenant-general.
ral.	
Teniente general.	Le han hecho teniente general recientemente.
m.	Ü
Major-general.	This division is commanded by a major-general.
	Esta division, or cuerpo de exército, la manda un
, 6	mayor general.
Brigadier.	He was promoted to the rank of a brigadier.
	Le han promovido à brigadier.
Field-marshal.	He was made a field-marshal of the king's army.
Mariecal de campo.	Le han hecho mariscal de campo.
m.	
Commander in	He is commander in chief of the Spanish artillery.
chief of the ar-	
tillery.	
	Es comandante de artillerta al servicio de España.
<i>tilleria</i> , m.	
Aid-de-camp.	He came accompanied by his aid-de-camps.
Avadante de cam-	Vino acompañado de sus ayudantes de campo.
fo, m.	,
	He ranks as a colonel of infantry.
	Tiene grado de coronel de infanteria.
teria. m.	January Marie Control of the Control
Colonel of horse.	His brother is colonel in the Prussian horse.
	Su hermano es coronel de caballería al servicio
Ucría.	de Prusia.
Lieutenant-colonel	The lieutenant-colonel was dangerously wounded.
	El teniente coronel recibió una herida peligrosa.
m	,
Major.	The major had his arm broken.
Sargento mayor.	El sargento mayor ha tenido un brazo rompido.
m.	
Adjutant.	This adjutant distinguished himself in the action.
Ayudante mayor.	Este ayudante mayor se distinguió mucho en la
m.	
Captain.	A captain of dragoons was taken prisoner.
Capitan m.	Un capitan de dragones sué hecho prisionero.
Lieutenant.	There is a report that the lieutenant was killed in a
	duel.
Peniente. m.	Se dice que el teniente ha perdido la vida en un
	dueln.
var. I.	R

	The ensign first mounted the breach.
Abanderado. m.	El abanderado subió el primero á la brecha.
Colours.	We made ourselves masters of the colours.
Bandera. f.	Cogímos las banderas.
Cornet.	This cornet suffered his standard to be taken.
	Este porta estandarte perdió su corneta (or e
nı.	darte).
Corporal.	The corporal was made a sergeant.
Cabo de semindro	Al cabo de esquadra le han hecho sargento.
	Mi cano de esquado a le listi liccilo sai gento.
m.	To annual and a stand
Grenadier.	It was a grenadier who first entered the citad
Granadero. m.	Un granadero sué el primero que entró en le
	_ dadela.
Soldier.	He sent a detachment of soldiers to take him.
	Ha enviado un destacamento de soldados á pren
	An army of fifty thousand infantry.
dier.	
Hombre de infan-	Un exército de cincuenta mil hombres de infan
teria. m.	•
Cavalry, horsemen.	We want a reinforcement of ten thousand car
Hombres de caba-	Necesitamos un refuerzo de diez mil hombi
llería.	caballería.
Dragoon.	Her son is a colonel of dragoons.
	Su hijo es coronel de dragones.
Cuirassier.	Two companies of cuirassiers were cut to pie
	Dos compañías de corazas han sido aniquilad
Drummer.	A drummer was sent to summon the place.
Tambor. m.	Un tambor fué enviado para intimar la entrega
•	plaza.
Trumpeter.	The trumpeter was made prisoner.
	El trompeta fué hecho prisionero.
Gunner.	He is the best gunner in the company.
	Es el mejor artillero de la compañía.
Uniform, regi-	A gaudy uniform becomes a harlequin better
mentals.	a soldier.
Ony or me.	Un uniforme con mucho adorno conviene me
•	un arlequin, or buson de comedia, que á u
A 00	litar.
Cuffs.	The cuffs of his regimentals are blue.
	La solația de su uniforme es azul.
Facing, lapels.	Black facing looks well upon a red coat.
Ribete. m.	Ribetes (or vivos negros) sientan bien en una
	encarnada.
Spatterdashes.	A soldier must be provided with white and
	spatterdashes.
	Un soldado debe tener botines blancos y negr
Miner.	The miners blew up the bastion.
Minador. m	Los minadores hiciéron saltar el bastion.

Dianas	The answer Lilled almost all our filmen.
Pioneer.	The enemy killed almost all our fioneers.
Gastador. m.	El enemigo ha matado casi todos nuestros gasta-
D	dores.
Spy.	The general ordered the spy to be hanged.
Repia. m. & f.	El general mandó ahorcar la espia.
Infantry.	The infantry of the enemy were routed.
Infantería. f.	La infantería del enemigo fué derrotada.
Cavalry.	Our cavalry did wonders.
Caballería. f.	Nuestra caballería hizo prodigios.
Body of horse.	We were much annoyed by a body of horse.
Trozo de caballe-	Un trozo de caballería nos inquietó mucho.
ria. m.	·
Engineer	What a difference between our modern engineers
•	and those of former times!
Ingeniero. m.	Qué diferencia entre nuestros ingenieros moder-
•	nos y los del tiempo pasado!
The body of engi-	I would have every foot officer serve first in the
neers.	body of engineers.
_	Yo quisiera que los oficiales de infantería sirviesen
ros. m.	primero en el cuerpo de ingenieros.
Battalion.	Six battalions were thrown into the place.
	Seis batallones lográron entrar en la plaza.
Regiment.	The prince was killed at the head of his regiment.
reguiaento. III.	El principe fué muerto à la cabeza de su regimi-
Reina J.	ento.
Brigade.	The brigade has crossed the river.
Brigada. f.	La brigada ha pasado el rio.
Squadron,	He divided his troop into two squadrons.
Esquadron. m.	Dividió su tropa en dos esquadrones.
Tent.	They were surprized in their tents.
Tienda. f.	Fuéron sorprehendidos en sus tiendas.
Vanguard.	The vanguard began immediately to give way.
Vanguardia. f.	La vanguardia empezó inmediatamente á ceder.
Rear.	The rear was commanded by a lieutenant-general.
Retaguardia. f.	Un teniente general mandaba la retaguardia.
Main body.	The main body was forced by the cavalry.
	La caballería forzó y penetró el centro.
Body of reserve.	The body of reserve was ordered forward to sup-
·	port them.
Cuerho de reserva.	Ordenáron al cuerpo de reserva de avanzar para
m.	sostenerlos.
Flying-camp.	He commands a flying camp of about 4500 men.
Cambo riolante m	Manda un campo volante de cerca de 4500 hom-
	bres.
Advanced most	
Advanced post.	An advanced post cannot be too vigilant.
Puesto avanzado.	Un puesto avanzado no puede ser demasiado vigi-
m.	lante.

Forlorn hope. We were apprised of the approach of the energy by the firing of our forlorn hope. Centinela perdida. El tiro de nuestras centinelas perdidas nos advirt que el enemigo se acercaba. Party. The commanding officer of a party is as a gener of a small army. Partido. m. El xese de un partido es como un general de exército poco numeroso. Partisan. Fisher has been a very famous partisan. Partidario. Fisher fué un partidario muy célebre. Detachment. Choose good guides for your detachment if yo wish to succeed. Destacamento. m. Escoja vmd. buenas guias para su destacament si vmd. quiere tener succso. Sentry. The sentry was stabbed in his box. Centinela. f. Han dado de puñaladas á la centinela en su propi garita. The baggage of the enemy fell into our hands. Baggage. Bagage.m. El bagage del enemigo cayó en nuestro poder. Provisions. All their provisions were taken. Municiones de boca. Les cogiéron todas las municiones de boca. fp. Forage. Forage begins to be scarce with us. Forrage. m. El forrage empieza á faltarnos. Ammunition. They received a convoy of ammunition. Municiones de Recibiéron un convoy de municiones de guerra. guerra. Pay. There are two months' pay due to the soldiers. Paga. f. Se debe á la tropa dos meses de paga. They made a charge with the bayonet. Bayonet. Bayoneta. Hiciéron un ataque con la bayoneta. Helmet. His helmet was broken to pieces by a cannon-ball. Casco. m. Una bala de cañon destrozó su casco. Hanger. He split his head with a hanger. Alfange. m. Le abrió la cabeza con su alfange. Pike. He was armed with a long pike. Pica. f. Estaba armado de una pica larga. Musket, gun. We have taken six thousand muskets from the ene Fusil. m. Hemos cogido al enemigo seis mil fusiles. Gun-shot. We reached the town, which was but two gun-shot from the field of battle. Tiro de fusil. m. Llegamos a la ciudad que solo distaba dos tiros d fusil del campo de batalla. Musket. The infantry make no use of muskets now-a-days Mosquete. m. La infantería no hace ya uso de mosquetes. Pistol. They fought with pistols. Pistola. f. Han peleado con las pistolas.

Buttend of a mus-	He was knocked down with the butt end of a mus-
ket.	ket.
	Le aporreáron á culatazos.
Plint.	
	We received a bag of flints.
Bullet.	Hemos recibido un saco de fiedernales.
	The bullet entered his thigh.
	La bala le atravesó el muslo.
Cartridge.	All the cartridges of the soldiers are wet.
Cartucho. m.	Todos los cartuchos de la tropa se han mojado.
Dagger.	He plunged a dagger into his heart.
	Le dió una <i>puñalada</i> en el corazon.
	He received a large cut of a sabre on his head.
Sable. m.	Recibió un sablazo en la cabeza.
Artillery.	The artillery will not arrive in time.
Artillería. f.	La artillería no llegará á tiempo.
Flying-artillery.	The flying-artillery, invented by Frederick the
	Great, has been lately much improved by the
	French.
Artillería volante.	La artillería volante, inventada por Frederico el
	Grande, ha sido últimamente muy perficionada
	por los Franceses.
Piece of artillery.	We made ourselves masters of three pieces of ar-
[f.]	tillery.
Pieza de artillería.	Nos hicimos dueños de tres piezas de artillerta.
Field-piece.	They threw their field-pieces into the river.
Pieza de cambaña.	Echáron al rio sus piezas de campaña.
Cannon.	They had time enough to spike their cannon.
	Tuviéron tiempo para clavar sus cañones.
Brass-cannon.	Three brass-cannon were taken from them.
Cañon de bronce.	Les cogiéron tres cañones de bronce.
Cannon-ball.	Turenne was killed by a cannon-ball.
	Turenne fué muerto de un cañonazo.
Gun-powder.	
Półvora. f.	Gun-howder was invented in Germany.
Bomb.	La pólvora fué inventada en Alemania.
	The bomb fell ten paces hence.
The state of	La bomba cayó á diez pasos de aquí.
	He was wounded by the splinter of a bomb.
bomb.	** ** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
	Ha sido herido de la explosion de una bombu.
bomba. f.	
Bastion.	The bastion was stormed, and the troops put to the
<b>D</b>	sword.
Beation, baluarte.	El baluarte sué cogido por asalto, y las tropas sué-
m.	ron pasadas al filo de la espada.
Battery.	We succeeded in taking the battery and spiking
	their guns.
Batería. f.	Lográmos coger la bateria y clavar los cañones.
Castle.	The castle stands upon an eminence.
Castillo m.	El castillo está construido sobre una eminencia.
!	

Fortified town.

Blockade. This place surrendered after eighteen me blockade. Bloqueo. m. Esta plaza se rindió despues de diez y ocho 1 de bloqueo. Covered way. The enemy is already lodged on the covered Camino cubierto. El enemigo se ha alojado ya en el camino cul Citadel. The citadel capitulated for want of provision Ciudadela. La ciudadela capituló por falta de víveres. Fort. The entrance of the bridge is defended by a Fuerte. m. Un fuerte defiende la entrada del puente. Fortress. This fortress was taken after a six months': Fortaleza. f. Esta fortaleza fué tomada despues de un si seis meses. Lines must be flanked with redans. Redan. Angulos entrantes Las líneas han de flanquearse de ángulos entr y salientes. m p. y salientes. Curtain. A curtain is a line between two bastions. Cortina. f. La cortina es una línea entre dos baluartes. Glacis. 4 The slope of the glacis should be equal to the the parapet. Esplanada. f. La declividad de la esplanada habria de ser is la del parapeto. Ditch. The ditch was filled with dead bodies. Foso. m. El foso estaba lleno de muertos. Mine. The place was taken by the springing of a m Mina. La plaza fué tomada porque saltó una mina. Wall. The wall was battered down by the cannon. Muralla. La muralla fué derribada á cañquazos. Drawbridge. The drawbridge was not raised in time. Puente levadizo. El puente levadizo no fué alzado á tiempo. Bridge of boats. A bridge of boats was thrown across the river. Ponton. m. Se echó un ponton sobre el rio. Rampart. We have been two hours walking upon the Muralla. ſ. ter-Hemos paseado dos horas sobre la muralla. raplen. m Redoubt. The redoubt was taken by storm. Reducto. m. El reducto fué cogido por asalto. Siege. They laid siege to the town. Sitio. m Pusiéron sitio à la ciudad. The town is enclosed with walls and towers. Tower. Torre. La ciudad está rodeada de muros y torres. Trench. They have already opened the trenches. Trinchera. Ya han abierto la trinchera.

It is a fortified town.

Ciudad fortificada. Es una ciudad fortificada.

Booty. They took a notion of dividing the booty immediately. Botin, despojo. m. Determinaron de distribuir inmediatamente el botin. Truce. The truce of Closterseven will ever be memorable in the annals of France. Tregua. f. La tregua de Closterseven será siempre memorable en los anales de Francia. Peace is the first blessing among nations. Peace. Paz. f. La paz es el mayor bien de las naciones. Furlough. The emperor has sent his furloughs to the army. Licencia temporal. El emperador ha ordenado que se dé licencia temporal à las tropas.

VERBS. To beat the drum. The drums have been beating the whole night. Tocar la caxa. Han tocado la caxa toda la noche. To levy men. Ten thousand men were levied. Levantar tropas. Han levantado diez mil hombres de tropas. To enlist. The general enlists as many soldiers as he can. Enganchar. El general engancha el mayor número de tropas que To raise an army. They have had great difficulty in raising an army. Levantar un exér-Tuviéron muchas dificultades para levantar un excito. ército. To be reviewed. The king reviewed his army. Hacer revista. El rey hizo la revista de su exército. To review. The army will be reviewed next month. Pasar revista. El exército pasará revista el mes que viene. To draw up in or-His troops were drawn up in order of tattle. der of battle. Formar en batalla. Sus tropas estaban formadas en batalla. To go through the That soldier goes through the manual exercise exmanual exercise. tremely well. Hacer el exercicio. Este soldado hace muy bien el exercicio. To march. The vanguard of the army marched immediately. Marchar. La vanguardia del exército marchó inmediatamente. To encamp. The troops were encamped along the brook. Acampar. Las tropas estaban acampadas á la orilla de un arrovo. To strike the tents, They just began to strike their tents or to decamp. to decamp. Levantar el campo. Han empezado á levantar el campo. To skirmish. The two armies were skirmishing the whole day. Escaramuzar. Los dos exércitos han escaramuzado todo el dia.

to sound a retreat.

Tocar la retirada. To give battle. Librar batalla.

To defeat the ene- The enemy were defeated.

Derrotar. To gain the battle.

Ganar la batalla. To lose the battle.

Perder la batalla. Ta besiege.

Sitiar.

Besiegers. Sitiadores.

Besieged. Sitiados.

To storm. Dar asalto.

To batter a place. Batir una plaza. To cannonade.

Cañonear.

To make a sally. Hacer una salida.

To capitulate. Capitular.

sistence.

self. Atrincherarse. To raise a siege. Levantar el sitio.

sault.

Coger de asalto.

and sword. sangre.

quarter.

Pedir quartel.

To sound a charge, The colonel ordered a charge (or a retreat) sounded.

> El coronel mandó tocar la retirada. We gave the enemy battle. Librámos batalla al enemigo.

Vencer al enemigo. Vencimos al enemigo. To rout the enemy. They were totally routed.

Fuéron enteramente derrotados.

They gained the battle by dint of courage.

El valor les hizo ganar la batalla. We had nearly lost the battle.'

Estuvimos en peligro de perder la batalla.

This place is going to be besieged.

Van á sitiar esta plaza.

The besiegers have opened the trenches. m p. Los sitiadores han abierto la trinchera. The besieged made a vigorous sally. m p. Los sitiados han hecho una salida vigorosa.

They talk of storming the fort. Se trata de dar asalto al fuerte.

When shall we begin to batter the place? Quando comenzarémos à batir la filaza? They are preparing to cannonade the town. Se preparan á cañonear la ciudad.

The garrison made a sally seasonably. La guarnicion hizo una salida oportunamente The garrison offered to capitulate.

La guarnicion ofreció capitular.

To cut off the sub- The subsistence of the enemy is cut off.

Cortar los víveres. Han cortado los víveres al enemigo. To entrench one's They have entrenched themselves on the heig

Se han atrincherado en las alturas. They raised the siege very precipitately. Han levantado el sitio con mucha precipitacio To carry by as- The citadel was carried by assault.

La ciudadela ha sido cogida de asalto. To destroy by fire This town was destroyed by fire and sword.

Destruir à fuego y La ciudad sué destruida à fuego y sangre.

To cry out for They cried out for quarter.

Han pedido quarte?.

To surrender. Rendirae. Guarnecer una ciudad.

with colours flying, drums beating, and matches lighted.

devilegadas, mechas encendidas, y batiendo la raxa.

They surrendered after a long siege. Se rindiéron despues de un sitio largo. Totake possession. They at last took possession of the place. Hacerse dueño. Por último se hiciéron dueños de la plaza. Togarrison a town. They thought proper to garrison this town. Juzgaron conveniente de guarnecer esta ciudad.

To march out, They marched out with colours flying, drums beating, and matches lighted.

Salir con banderas Saliéron con banderas desplegadas, mechas encendididas, y batiendo la caxa.

tol. 1.

S

# VOCABULARY II.

#### NUMBERS.

One. LEND me one of your books. Uno. m. Présteme vmd. uno de sus libros. He has just broken one of those bottles. One. Una. f. Acaba de romper una de esas botellas. Two. His carriage was drawn by two horses. Dos. Tenia dos caballos á su coche. Three. He lives three doors from here. Vive tres puertas mas allá. Tres. Four. I will send it to you in four hours. Quatro. Se lo enviaré de aquí á quatro horas. Five. My house is five miles from town. Cinco. Mi casa dista cinco millas de la ciudad. I want six of them. Six. Seis. Necesito seis de ellos. We have spent seven months with him. Seven. Sice. Hemos pasado siete meses con él. Eight. There were eight of us at table. Ocho. Eramos ocho de mesa. Nine. He owes him nine guineas. Nueve. Le debe nueve guineas. Ten. Can you count as high as ten? Dicz. Sabe vmd. contar hasta diez? Eleven. I will call at your house about eleven o'clock. Once. Iré á su casa á eso de las *once*. Twelve. Out of twelve only six remain. Doce. De doce solo quedan seis. Thirteen. This piece contains about thirteen yards. Trece. Esta pieza contiene como trece yardas. Fourteen. There were fourteen of the same opinion. Catorce. Habia catorce de la misma opinion. Fifteen. He died fifteen years old. Quince. Murió de quince años. Sixteen. The pound of bread is sixteen ounces. Diez y seis. La libra de pan es de diez u seis onzas. Seventeen. Seventeen shillings are coming to me. Diez y siete. Me corresponden diez y siete shilines.

I offer you eighteen pence a-piece.

He sent me nineteen fine peaches.

They are twenty in number.

Son veinte en número.

Le doy diez y ocho peniques de la pieza.

Me ha enviado diez y nueve duraznos hermosos

Eighteen.

Nineteen.

Twenty.

Veinte.

Diez y ocho.

Diez y nueve.

me.	He was escorted by twenty-one soldiers.
uno.	Veinte y un soldados le escortaban.
.wo, &c.	The fleet consisted of twenty-two vessels.
dos, ೮c.	La flota se componia de veinte y dos navíos.
	This work is in thirty volumes.
	Esta obra comprehende treinta tomos.
ie.	Thirty-one of them remain with me.
ı uno.	Me quedan treinta y uno.
ro.	Thirty-two are sufficient.
dos.	Treinta y dos son suficientes.
	His illness lasted forty days.
	Su enfermedad duró quarenta dias.
:.	There were forty-one ladies at the ball.
y uno.	Habia quarenta y una señoras en el bayle.
).	Have you forty-two of them?
y dos.	Tiene vmd. quarenta y dos de ellos?
<b>,</b>	I have got fifty at least.
z.	A lo ménos tengo cincuenta.
	He lost fifty-one per cent.
ı y uno.	Ha perdido cincuenta y uno por ciento.
i y iinot	This room is fifty-two feet wide.
· i y dos.	Este quarto tiene cincuenta y dos pies de ancho.
. 9 430.	The parlour is sixty feet long.
	La sala tiene sesenta pies de largo.
	This house is sixty-one feet high.
*****	
uno.	Esta casa tiene sesenta y un pies de alto.  They say that the river is sixty-two fathoms deep.
dos.	Su dies que el rie tiene escente e des brance de bon-
1208.	Se dice que el rio tiene sesenta y dos brazas de hon-
	do.
	He was seventy years old when he died.
	Tenia setenta años quando murió.
me.	There were seventy-one people killed.
uno.	Hubo setenta y un muertos.
wo.	This schoolmaster has seventy-two scholars.
dos.	Este maestro de escuela tiene setenta y dos discí-
•	pulos.
hree.	He has had seventy-three votes.
tres.	Ha tenido setenta y tres votos.
our.	It is a ship of seventy-four guns.
.guatro.	Es un navío de setenta y quatro.
ive.	He has seventy-five barrels of flour.
cinco.	Tiene setenta y cinco barriles de harina.
iix.	He has got seventy-six hogsheads of wine.
scis.	Tiene setenta y seis barricas de vino.
seven.	That weighs seventy-seven pounds.
siete.	Esto pesa setenta y siete libras.
eight.	I have counted seventy-eight vessels in the harbour
ocho.	He contado setenta y ocho buques en el puerto.

Seventy-nine.
Setenta y nurve.
Eighty.
Ochenta.
Eighty-one.
Ochenta y uno.
Eighty-two.
Ochenta y dos.

Ninety.

Noventa.
Ninety-one.
Noventa y uno.
Ninety-two.
Noventa y dos.
Ninety-three.
Noventa y tres.

Ninety-four.
Noventa y quatro.

Ninety-five.

Noventa y cinco.

Ninety-six.

Noventa y seis.

Ninety-seven.

Noventa y sicte.

Ninety-eight.

Noventa y ocho.

Ninety-nine.

Noventa y nueve.

A hundred.

Ciento.

One hundred and one.

Ciento y uno.

Ciento y uno.
Five hundred.
Quinientos.
A thousand.
Mil.

One thousand.

A million.
Un millon.
Once.
Una vez.

Pwice.
Dos vices.

Who would think that he is seventy-nine years old: Quien creerá que tiene setenta y nueve años.

They have fired eighty guns. Han tirado ochenta cañonazos.

This heap of corn contains eighty-one bushels. En este monton de trigo hay ochenta y una fanegas. This pamphlet has not above eighty-two pages. Este quaderno impreso no tiene mas de ochenta y dos hojas.

Its longitude is ninety degrees (in speaking of a

Su longitud es de noventa grados. This hotel has ninety-one windows. Esta fonda tiene noventa y una ventanas.

He has written ninety-two plays. Ha escrito noventa y dos comedias.

His garden is ninety-three feet in circumference. Su jardin tiene noventa y tres pies de circumferencia.

I killed the mad dog at ninety-four paces.

He matado el perro rabioso à noventa y quatro pasos.

There are only ninety-five lines in his poem.
Su poema solo tiene noventa y cinco versos.
He asks ninety-six pounds sterling for it.
Pide per él noventa y seis libras esterlinas.

Send me ninety-seven of them. Envieme vmd. noventa y siete. I found only ninety-eight nails. Solo he hallado noventa y ocho clavos.

Count better, you will find ninety-nine.

Cuenta vmd. mejor, y hallará noventa y nueve.

Ten times ten make a hundred.
Dicz veces diez hacen ciento.

There were on board one hundred and one sailors -

Habia á bordo ciento y un marineros. She was robbed of five hundred dollars. La han robado quinientos pesos.

They say that a thousand men perished there.

Se dice que pereciéron mil hombres.

The year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eleven.

El año del Señor mil ochocientos y once. The state is in debt more than a million. El estado tiene mas de un million de deudas.

I forgave you once.

He perdonado á vmd. una vez. I spoke to him but twice. Solo le he hablado dos veces.

e times, &c. 1He has done it in three times. Lo ha hecho en tres veces. veces. Sunday is the first day in the week. El Domingo es el dia primero de la semana. ro. We meet the second Monday of each month. ıd. ıdo. Nos juntamos el segundo Lúnes de cada mes. ıd. I warned him of it a second time. da. Se lo advertí una segunda vez. He keeps a store in Third-street. ro, tercera. Tiene almacen en la calle tercera. ı, &c. He was sitting on the tenth bench. w, décima. Estaba sentado en la banca décima. tv-first. He entered on the twenty-first. mo primo. Entró el dia vigésimo primo. I shall pay you the last day of the month o, última. Pagaré à vmd. el último del mes. Peace was made in Europe last year. o. El año pasado fué concluida la paz en Europa. I ate the half of a chicken at dinner. He comido medio pollo hoy al medio dia. part. I must have two ells and one third more of this cloth. , tercia. Necesito todavía dos varas y tercia de este paño. ourth. The fourth part of this money belongs to me. 'o, quarta. La quarta parte de este dinero me pertenece. ifth. I gave her the fifth part of my income. o, quinta. Le di la quinta parte de mi renta. le. I offered him double what it cost him. Le he ofrecido el doble de lo que le cuesta. al times. I called him several times with a loud voice. ias veces. Le llamé à gritos varias veces. ias veces. Nine is the treble of three. e. Nueve es el triplo de tres. ruple, or He paid the quadruple of that sum. rfold. ruplo. Ha pagado el quadruplo de esa suma. He sells them by the dozen. ıa. Los vende por docenas. I ought a score of eggs at market. He comprado una veintena de hucvos en la plaza del cna. mercado. We have walked thirty miles to-day. y. ta. Hemos andado treinta millas hoy. ndred. He treated us with a hundred oysters. Nos obseguió con un ciento de ostras. busand. A thousand guineas a year would be sufficient to live genteelly upon in Paris. Con mil guineas anuales se puede vivir comodamente en Paris.

Favorable.

#### **ADJECTIVES**

### ENDING IN B ARE COMMON TO BOTH GENDERS.

Admirable. This man is admirable for his virtue. Admirable. Este hombre es admirable por su virtud. Admirable. This woman is admirable in her conduct. Admirable. Esta muger es admirable en su conducta. He is a very agreeable man in company. Agreeable. Agradable. Es un hombre agradable en compañía. Agreeable. She has a more agreeable voice than her siste Agradable. Tiene una voz mas agradable que su hermans Commendable. It is commendable to do one's duty. Laudable. Es muy laudable de cumplir con sus obligacio Commendable. You have done a commendable thing. Laudable. Vmd. ha hecho una cosa muy laudable. Inconsolable. Her death has rendered him inconsolable. Inconsolable. Su muerte le puso inconsolable. Inconsolable. She was inconsolable for his departure. Inconsolable. Su partida la puso inconsolable. Miserable. He lives in a very miserable manner. Miserable. Vive del modo mas miserable. Miserable. She is a very miserable woman. Miserable. Es una muger muy miserable. Incredible. What you tell me is incredible. Increible. Lo que vmd. me dice es increible. Incredible. I will never believe so incredible a thing. Increible. Nunca creeré una cosa tan increible. Lovely. It is the most lovely place in the world. Agradable. Es el parage mas agradable del mundo. She is the most lovely woman I know. Lovely. Agradable. Es la muger mas agradable que conozco. Fickle. The French are said to be fickle. Inconstante. Los Franceses tienen fama de inconstantes. Fickle. Youth is commonly fickle. Inconstante. La juventud es inconstante por lo general. Likely. Do you believe it is likely (or probable)? Probable. Cree vmd. que eso sea probable? Likely. It appears to me a very likely (or probable) this Probable. Eso me parece una cosa muy probable. Suitable. This apartment is not suitable. Conveniente. Este quarto no es conveniente. I could not find a suitable house. Suitable. Conveniente. No he podido encontrar una casa que sea conveni Favourable. Every body has been favourable to him. Favorable. Todos le han sido favorables. Favourable. You miss a favourable opportunity.

Vmd. pierde una ocasion favorable.

Honourable. Honorable. Honourable. Honorable. Invaluable. Inapreciable. Invaluable. Inanreciable. Unavoidable. Inevitable. Unavoidable. Inevitable. Infallible. Infatible. Infallible. Infalible. Poor. Pobre. Poor. Pobre. Sad. Triste. Sed. Triste. Ungovernable. Intratable. Ungovernable. Intratable. Disagreeable. Desagradable. Disagreeable. Desagradable. Detestable. Detestable. Detestable. Detestable. Deformed. Disforme. Deformed. Dieforme. Despicable. Despreciable. Despicable. Despreciable. Guilty. Culpable. Guilty. Cultable.

He is in an honourable employment. Tiene un empleo honorable. He has reached an honourable old age. Ha llegado á una vejez honorable. This book is invaluable. Este libro es inapreciable. This is an invaluable thing. Es una cosa inapreciable. That misfortune was unavoidable. Esta desgracia era inevitable. They look upon it as unavoidable. Consideran eso como inevitable. What I promise you is infallible. Lo que prometo à vmd. es infalible. He has discovered an infallible truth. Ha descubierto una verdad infalible. The peasants of that country are very floor. Los campesinos de ese pais son muy pobres. I gave alms to a hoor woman. He dado limosna á una muger hobre. How sad you look! Qué triste parece vmd.! My soul is sad unto death. Tengo el alma muy triste. I hate ungovernable minds. Aborrezco los genios intratables. She is not so ungovernable as he is. No es tan intratable como él. That noise was very disagreeable to her. Ese ruido le era muy desagradable. That visit is very disagreeable to him. Esta visita le es muy desagradable. It is the most detestable of all crimes. Es el crimen mas detestable. The bare recollection of it is detestable. La idea sola de ello es detestable. He has a very deformed (or ugly) face. Tiene la cara muy disforme. This woman's shape is very deformed. El talle de esta muger es muy disforme. I never saw a more despicable man. Nunca he visto un hombre mas despreciable. Such bad conduct will render her despicable. Semejante mala conducta la hará despreciable. Do you believe him guilty of such a crime? Cree vmd. que sea culpable de semejante delito? I would bet that she is not guilty of it. Apostaria que no es culpable de ello.

Free. Libre. The Americans are truly free.

Los ciudadanos Americanos son verdaderamente

Free. Libre. Impossible.

Opinion should be free. La opinion deberia ser libre.

It is impossible he should succeed.

Imposible. Es imposible que acierte.

Impossible. Imposible. Courteous. Afable.

You undertake a thing impossible. Vmd. emprende una cosa imposible. She is courteous to every body. Es afable con todo el mundo.

Courteous. Afable. Uninhabitable. His courteous deportment has won the hearts of all. Su modo afable le ha grangeado todos los corazones.

Inhabitable. Uninhabitable. Inhabitable. Innumerable. Innumerable.

Marshes render that country uninhabitable. Los pantanos hacen ese pais inhabitable. This house is uninhabitable during the winter. Esta casa es inhabitable en el invierno.

The Chinese form an innumerable nation. Los Chinos forman un pueblo innumerable. He was assailed by an innumerable multitude of

Innumerable. Innumerable.

people. Fué acometido por una multitud innumerable.

Supple. This is very supple leather.

Este cordoban es muy flexible. Flexible. Supple.

Willow branches are supple enough to make

baskets.

Flexible. Variable.

Variable.

Las ramas del sauce son bastante flexibles para hacer canastas.

The weather is very variable in this country. El tiempo es muy variable en este pais.

Fortune is too variable to depend upon. Variable. Variable. La fortuna es muy variable para contar con ella.

Merry. He has no occasion to be merry. Alegre. No tiene motivo para estar alegre. Merry. I found her more merry than usual. Alegre. La hallé mas alegre que de usual.

I am sorry to hear it. Sorry. Sensible. Me es sensible el oirlo.

Sorry. She answered him she was not sorry for it. Sensible. Ella le respondió que no le era sensible. Awkward. He is awkward in every thing he does.

Torne. Es torpe en quanto hace.

Awkward. The awkward servant has broken the decanter.

Torne. La criada torpe ha roto la garrafa. Distant. He lives in a distant country. Distante. Vive en un pais distante.

Far. Is your country-house far from here: Distante. Está muy distante su casa de campo?

This punch is not sweet enough. Este ponche no está bastante dulce. This lemonade is not sweet enough. Esta limonada no está bastante dulce. In the spring all is green. Todo está verde en la primavera. She was sitting on a green bank. Estaba sentada sobre la yerba verde. Be not so careless for the future. nte. No sea vmd. tan negligente en lo venidero. This girl is careless in every thing. nte. Esta criada es demasiado negligente. You must be more prudent in future. Es necesario ser mas prudente en lo venidero. te. His firudent behaviour saved him. :e. Su conducta prudente le salvó. He is so ignorant that he cannot read. tc. Es tan ignorante que no sabe leer. I found her ignorant of the most simple things. t. La hallé ignorante aun sobre las cosas mas triviales. te. He is an excellent cook. ıt. Es un cocinero excelente. te. She is an excellent housekeeper. ıt. Es una excelente ama de llaves. te. He has always been dutiful to his father. Ha sido siempre obediente á su padre. te. Learn her to be more dutiful. Ensénele vmd. a ser mas obediente. te. Age has rendered her less hasty. te. La edad la ha vuelto ménos netulante. His wife is of too hasty a temper. Su muger es de un carácter demasiado petulante, te. I am impatient to see him. nt. Estoy impaciente de verle. 210. She was very impatient in her sickness. ١t. Durante su enfermedad, estuvo muy impaciente. nic. :nt. Be not so imprudent, I intreat you. Suplico á vmd. que no sea tan imprudente. ntc. nt. Your imprudent behaviour will betray you. La conducta imprudente que vmd. tiene le descunte. brirá. He is so insolent that nobody can bear him. Es tan insolente que ninguno puede sufrirle. I would not keep so insolent a maid. No guardaria una criada tan insolente. The jury declared him innocent. Los jurados le declaráron inocente. They have acknowledged that she was innocent.

Conociéron que la acusada estaba inocente.

THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

146

Blind.

Ciego.

Blind. Ciega.

Skilful.

Damp.

Húmeda.

Incómodo.

Incómoda.

Covetous.

Avariento.

Covetous.

Avarienta.

Modest.

Modesto.

Modest.

Modesta.

Lean.

Flaco.

Lean.

Flaca.

Glad.

Glad

Satisfecho.

Satisfecha.

Strange. Extraño.

Yours is bigger than mine. Big.

El de vmd. es mas grande que el mio. Grande.

Big, large. I killed a *large* spider.

He matado una araña grande. Grande. Warm. The coffee was very warm. Caliente. El café estaba muy caliente. Warm. Bring me some warm water. Caliente. Traygame vmd. agua caliente.

## A LIST OF ADJECTIVES WHICH DIFFER IN THE MASCULINI FEMININE GENDERS.

He has been blind these three years. Hace tres años que está cicgo. They fear she will become blind. Temen que se vuelva cicgo. He is skilful in every thing.

Diestro. Es diestro para todo.

Shilful. This lady showed herself very skilful.  $oldsymbol{Diestra}$  . Esta señora se mostró muy dicetra.

It is very damp weather. Damp. Húmedo. El tiempo está muy húmedo.

This room is too damp for us to stay in. Esta sala es demasiado húmeda para estar Troublesome. The heat is very troublesome in this counti El calor es muy incómodo en este pais. Noise is troublesome to those who study. Troublesome.

La bulla es incómoda á los que estudian. He is the most covetous man I knew.

Es el hombre mas avariento que he conoci She is more covetous than her husband.

Es mas avarienta que su marido.

I never saw a more modest young man. Nunca he visto un jóven mas modesto. You gave him a modest answer.

Vmd. le ha dado una respuesta modesta.

He is become very lean indeed.

Verdaderamente que se ha puesto muy fla Pharaoh saw seven lean kine in a dream. Faraon vió en sueños siete vacas flacas.

He is very glad to see you

Está muy satisfecho de verle á vmd.

How glad she is of the news!

Qué satisfecha está con esta noticia!

This is a very strange man.

Este es un hombre bien extraño.

Strange. He brought us a strange piece of news. Extraña. Nos ha traido una noticia muy extraña. Left. He is lame of his left foot. Izquierdo. Está cojo del pie izquierdo. Left. He has been wounded in the left hand. Izquierda. Recibió una herida en la mano izquierda. Rough. This cloth is too rough. Aspero. Este paño es demasiado áspero. Rough. Coarse new linen is rough. Aspera. La lencería gruesa or basta es áspera quando nueva. Loose. The belt of your sword is too loose. Floxo. El cinturon de su espada está demasiado floxo. Loose. You must keep your girdle a little more loose. Floxa. Es necesario que lleve vmd. la cintura algo mas floxa. Rich. He is not so rich as he is said to be. Rico. No es tan rico como le hacen. Rich. I heard she was very rich. Rica. He oido decir que era muy rica. Worthy. He is not worthy of living. Digno. No es digno de vivir. Worthy. His fortune is worthy of envy. Digna. Su fortuna es digna de envidia. Unworthy. I always thought he was unworthy of it. Indigno. Siempre le he considerado indigno de ello. Unworthy. As for her, her conduct is unworthy. Indigna. En quanto á ella, su conducta es indigna. Painful. He could not bear so painful a task. Penoso. No pudo sufrir un trabajo tan penoso. Painful. I have not succeeded in my painful undertaking. Penosa. No he sido feliz en mi empresa nenosa. Quiet. He is not quiet at his place. Sosegado. No puede estar sosegado. Quiet. She leads a very quiet life. Sosegada. Pasa una vida muy sosegada. Rash. Do not make rash vows. Inconsiderado. No haga vmd. ningun ofrecimiento inconsiderado. Rash. You made her a very rash promise. Inconsiderada. Vmd. le hizo una promesa muy inconsiderada. Convenient. It is convenient for those who ride on horseback. Cómodo. Es cómodo para los que montan á caballo. Convenient. I have changed my house for a more convenient , one. Cómoda. He cambiado mi casa por otra mas cómoda. Pale. You have a very pale complexion. Pálido.

Vmd. tiene el color muy pálido.

She is as pale as a corpse.

Está pálida como un cadáver.

Pale.

Pálida.

Sick.
Enfermo.
Sick.
Enferma.
Stubborn.
Obstinado.
Stubborn.
Obstinada.
Perfidious.
Pérfido.
Perfidious.
Pérfido.

Seguro.
Firm.
Segura.
Frivolous.
Frívolo.

Firm.

Frivolos.
Frivolas.
Frivola.
IIurtful.
Nocivo.
Hurtful.
Nociva.
Yellow, sallow.
Amarillo.
Yellow.

Red.
Colorado.
Red.
Colorada.
Thin.
Delgado.
Thin.

Amarilla.

Delgada.
Blind of one eye.

Tuerto.

Blind of one eye.

Tuerta.

Just.

Justo.

Just.

Justa.

Timorous, fearful.

Timido.

This is a just reward.

Es una recompensa justa

He has a timorous mind.

Es de espíritu tímido.

Timorous.

Timida.

Empty.

Vacio.

He is not so sick as he was.

No está tan enfermo como estaba.

She has been sick this great while.

Hay mucho tiempo que está enferma

Hay mucho tiempo que está enferma. He has a very stubborn mind. Es de un carácter muy obstinado. She is too stubborn to yield to him. Es demasiado obstinada para cederle. Beware of this perfidious friend. Guárdese vmd. de este amigo pérfido. What do you think of this perfidious action? Qué piensa vmd. de esta accion tan pérfida?

The floor of this room is not firm.

El entablado de este quarto no es seguro.

This house is not firm. Esta casa no es segura.

He made a frivolous speech to us.

Nos hizo un discurso frivolo.

His wife is not so frivolous as he.

Su muger no es tan frivola como él.

That is huriful to your business.

Esto es nocivo à los negocios de vind.

His interference has been very huriful to me.

Su intervencion me ha sido muy nociva.
You have a very sallow complexion.
Vmd. tiene el color muy amarillo.
What is the name of this yellow flower?
Outless el nombre de este flor amarillo?

Qual es el nombre de esta flor amarilla? Her eyes are red and inflamed. Tiene los ojos colorados y encendidos.

I prefer the *red* rose to the white.

Prefiero las rosas *coloradas* á las blancas.

This is year thin leather

This is very thin leather. Este cordoban es muy delgado. I would not wear so thin a stuff.

No queria hacer uso de una tela tan delgada.

I believe he is blind of one eye.

Creo que es tuerto.

One of her sisters is blind of one eye. Una de sus hermanas es tuerta. Nothing is more just than that. Nada es mas justo que eso. This is a just reward. Es una recompensa justa.

He has a timorous mind.

F.s de espíritu tímido.

Woman is naturally timorous.

La muger es naturalmente tímida.

Put them in the empty cask. Métalos ymd. en el tonel vacto.

•	We found the house quite empty.
	Hallámos la casa enteramente vacía.
•	He is so drunk that he cannot walk.
cho.	Está tan borracho que no puede andar.
en.	I met with a drunken woman in the street.
:ha.	He encontrado en la calle una muger borracha.
ul.	Is there any thing more dreadful?
1080.	Hay nada mas espantoso?
iul.	That is a dreadful piece of news.
tosa.	Esa noticia es espantosa.
rdinary.	This accident is really extraordinary.
ordinario.	Este accidente es verdaderamente extraordinario.
rdinary.	This woman's conduct appears extraordinary.
ordinaria.	La conducta de esta muger parece extraordinaria.
	His dress is always clean.
).	Su vestido está siempre limpio.
	Give me a cleaner napkin.
2.	Déme vmd. una servilleta mas limfua.
ly, dirty.	He is the most slovenly man in the world.
2), 4-2-5	Es el mas sucio de los hombres.
	She had on a dirty gown.
	Tenia una saya sucia.
•	You will render him unjust by your manners.
)•	Los modales de vmd. harán que sea injusto.
	You made him an unjust proposal.
; ·	
a.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta.
a. e, solitary.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion <i>injusta</i> . X This young man is too recluse for his age.
a. e, solitary. o.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion <i>injusta</i> . X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este joven está demasiado recluso para su edad.
e, solitary. o. e, solitary.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este joven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner.
a. e, solitary. o.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa.
e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluse para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now.
e, solitary. o. e, solitary.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluse para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest.
e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluse para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluse para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluse para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house. Vive en una casa vasta.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house. Vive en una casa vasta. How quick your pulse is!
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house. Vive en una casa vasta. How quick your pulse is! Qué el pulso de vmd. es ligero!
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house. Vive en una casa vasta. How quick your pulse is! Qué el pulso de vmd. es ligero! This clerk has a very quick hand.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia.	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house. Vive en una casa vasta. How quick your pulse is! Qué el pulso de vmd. es ligero! This clerk has a very quick hand. Este amanuense tiene la mano ligera.
a. e, solitary. o. e, solitary. a. io. ia	Vmd. le ha hecho una proposicion injusta. X This young man is too recluse for his age. Este jóven está demasiado recluso para su edad. He is used to live in a recluse (or solitary) manner. Está acostumbrado á una vida reclusa. It it very dark weather now. Ahora hace un tiempo muy sombrio. I met with him in a dark forest. Le encontré en una selva sombria. The poplar is a very soft wood. El álamo es un palo muy blando. This stone is so soft, one could cut it with a knife. Esta piedra es tan blanda que se puede cortar con un cuchillo. He is wandering on the vast sea. Está errante sobre el mar vasto. He lives in a vast house. Vive en una casa vasta. How quick your pulse is! Qué el pulso de vmd. es ligero! This clerk has a very quick hand.

Sprightly. Viva. 1)rowsy.

He has married a very sprightly woman. Se ha casado con una muger muy viva. As soon as I found myself drowsy, I undressed a

went to bed.

.Adormecido.

Así que me sentí adormecido, me desnudé y a acosté.

Drowsy, in a dose. Adormecida.

Crooked. Corcovado.

Crooked. Corcovada. Lofty.

Elevado. Lofty.

Elevada.

Lame, crippled. Estropeado. Lame, crippled.

Estropeada. Hoarse. Ronco.

Hoarse. Ranca. Obstinate. Obstinado.

Obstinate. Obstinada.

Indisposed.

Indispuesto. Indisposed. Indisfruesta. Passionate. Colérico.

Passionatc. Colérica. Zealous.

Celoso. Zealous. C'closa. Square. Quadrado. Square.

Quadrada.

I found her in a dose, but she was soon aroused. La hallé adormecida, pero se despertó prontament

This man is quite crooked. Este hombre es corcovado. His legs are crooked.

Tiene las piernas corcovadas. The country is filled with lefty trees. El pais está lleno de árboles elevados.

The Andes are the most lofty mountains in the world.

Las Cordilleras son las montañas mas *elevadas* d globo.

He is returned lame from the war. Ha venido estropeado de la guerra. She has been lame from her birth. Está estropeada desde su nacimiento. I am very hoarse to-day.

Estoy muy ronco hoy. She is so hoarse that she cannot speak. Está tan ronca que no puede hablar. He is the most obstinate man I know.

Es el hombre mas obstinado que he conocido. She is too obstinate to confess it.

Es demasiado obstinada para confesarlo. If you feel indisposed, go to bed.

Si vmd. se siente indispuesto, váyase acostar. She was too much indisposed to receive compan Estaba demasiado indispuesta para recibir visitas

He is of a passionate temper. Es de un carácter colérico.

This passionate woman gave him a box on the e

Esta muger colerica le dió una bofetada. He is more zealous than he appears. Es mas celoso que lo que parece. I never saw a more zealous woman. Nunca he visto una muger mas celosa.

The catholic clergy wear square caps. Los clérigos católicos usan el bonete quadrado. By a square root we mean a number which, m

tiplied by itself, gives a square number. La raiz quadrada es un número, que multiplica

por sí proprio, produce un quadrado.

He came in dirty from head to foot. Llegó sucio hasta las orejas. It is very dirty in the streets. Las calles están muy sucias. They say that he is married. Dicen que es casado. Do you believe she is married? Cree vmd. que esté casada? You will get a cold with your wet clothes on. Vmd. se resfriará con su vestido mojado. Take off your coat, for it is wet. Quitese vmd. la casaca, porque está mojada. đ. How many of them were wounded in this battle? Quantos heridos hubo en este combate? 1. This courageous woman was severely wounded. Esta muger valerosa salió gravemente herida. ıt. I want a hat, for mine is entirely worn out. Necesito un sombrero, porque el mio está todo usado. What! your boots are already worn out! Qué: sus botas están ya usadas! The handkerchief has been torn. El pañuelo ha sido rasgado. He came in with his waistcoat all torn. Ha entrado con la chupa rasgada. ced. How can you be so brazenfaced? Como puede vmd. ser tan descocado? lo. ced. I never met with a more brazenfaced young lady. Nunca he encontrado una señorita mas descocada. 'a. 1. That was approved of by the whole company. Esto fué aprobado de toda la compañía. 2. d. This theory is approved of by all the learned. Esta teoría está aprobada de todos los sabios. ling. My man is very dissembling. Mi criado es muy disimulado. do. My maid is still more dissembling. ling. ıda. Mi criada es todavía mas disimulada. One cannot be more disconsolate than he is. late. No puede haber un hombre mas desconsolado que él. lado. late. She pretends to be disconsolate. lada. Se hace la desconsolada. He always looks busy. Parece siempre ocupado. She plays the busy body with him. Hace la ocupada con él. His finger is prodigiously swelled. Su dedo está muy hinchado. ٦. Your brother's legs are swelled. Su hermano de vmd. tiene las piernas hinchadas.

Dull. Embotado. Dull.

Embotada.

Salt. Salado.

Salt. Salada. Peppered. Sazonado con hi-

mienta. Peppered. Sazonada con hi-

mienta. Spotted. Pintado. Spotted.

Pintada.

Cunning. Astuto. Cunning. Astuta.

True. Cierto.

True.

Cierta. Mouldy.

Mohoso. Mouldy. Mohosa. Rotten.

Podrido.

Rotten.

Podrida. Bold. Arricsgado.

Bold. Arriesgada. Giddy. Alucado. Giddy. Alocadu.

Polite. Cumplido. I cannot cut it, for my knife is dull.

No puedo cortarlo porque mi cuchillo está embot

Carry this dull blade to the cutler's. Lleve vmd. á casa del cuchillero esta hoja e

tada.

Give me some salt fish, if you please.

Hágame vmd. el favor de darme un poco de cado salado.

We shipped ten barrels of salt meat.

Hemos embarcado diez barriles de carne salac It is a pity this turkey is so much freprered. Es lástima que este pavo esté sazonado con de siada fumienta.

Do you find the sallad too much peppered? Halla vmd. la ensalada sazonada con demasiada

This white dog is spotted with black. Este perro blanco está fintado de negro. We bought a fine red cow spotted with white. Comprámos una hermosa vaca bermeja funt de blanco.

Beware of him, he is a very cunning fellow.

Cuidado con él, que es muy astuto. She is not less cunning than he. No es ménos astuta que él. What you told me is true.

Lo que vmd. me ha dicho es cierto.

Is that news true? Es cierta esa noticia?

The cheese you bought is quite mouldy. El queso que vmd. ha comprado está todo moh

Those sweetmeats are already mouldy. Las frutas confitadas están ya mohosas.

One must be hungry to eat of that rotten cabba Es necesario tener hambre para comer de este pollo fodrido.

They say these boards are rotten. Dicen que estas tablas están podridas.

How could be succeed in so bold an undertakir Como ha podido salir de un proyecto tan arrie:

He struck a very bold stroke. Hizo una suerte muy arriesgada. He looks more giddy than you. Parece mas alocado que vmd.

She does not look so giddy as her sister. No parece tan alocada como su hermana.

He is a *polite* man. Es un sugeto cumplido.

She is a very polite lady. a. Es una señora muy cumplidu. :ven. This floor is not level. Este entablado no está liso. ven. This board is not even. Esta tabla no está lisa. ∣of. Is is an event unheard of. Es un acontecimiento inaudito. of. It is a thing unheard of. Es una cosa inaudita. He is one of the prettiest children I ever saw. Es un niño de los mas bonitos que he visto. She is not handsome, but she is pretty. No es bella, pero es bonita. ed, torpid. My fingers are benumbed with cold. ido. Tengo los dedos entorpecidos con el frio. enumbed. The adder is torpid during the winter. ida. La culebra está *entorpecida* en el invierno. He is stark naked. Está absolutamente desnudo. Her head was entirely naked. Tenia la cabeza enteramente desnuda. The fish is quite raw. El pescado está crudo. The mutton-chops are quite raw. Las costillas de carnero están crudas. acked. It is a pity he is hump-backed. lo. Es lástima que sea corcobado. This young girl was born hump-backed. acked. Esta muchacha nació corcobada. aped. This is what I call a well-shaped man. porciona-Esto es lo que se llama un hombre bien proporcio-Look how well-shaped she is! sped. porciona-Mire vmd. qué bien proporcionada que es! Is your master *pleased* with you? Está su amo satisfecho de vmd.? I do not believe she is pleased at all. No me parece que esté satisfecha. α. ed. He went out very much displeased. ido. Salió muy disgustado. ed. I do not wish her to be displeased. ıda. No quiero que esté disgustada. I do not believe he is dead. No creo que haya muerto. Feel her pulse, I think she is dead. Cójale vmd. el pulso, creo que está muerta. To be absent in company is a want of politeness. 10. Es falta de cortesía estar distraido en compañía.

١.

Absent. Distraida. Pray, tell me, what makes her so absent? Hágame vmd. el favor de decirme porque está ta distraida.

I was surprised to find the drawer wide open. Open. Abierto. Me sorprehendí quando hallé el caxon abierto. The door should be often by this time. Open. La puerta deberia estar abierta á esta hora. Abierta.

He is uncommonly greedy.

Es muy goloso. Greedy. How greedy she is! Golosa. Qué golosa que es!

As for me, I don't like cold countries. Por mi parte, no me agradan los paises frios. Frio.

Your hands are cold.

Vmd. tiene las manos frias.

Deep. He descended into a very deep well.

Baxó á un pozo muy hondo.

The road is not deep enough for men of war. Honda. La rada no es bastante honda para navíos de guel

This illness has rendered him deaf. Deaf. Sordo. Esta enfermedad le ha vuelto sordo. Deaf.

She is deaf only of one ear. Solo es sorda de un oido.

He observes a very wholesome diet. Sano. Observa un régimen muy sano.

They say that beer is a wholesome drink. Dicen que la cerbeza es una bebida sana. I could not live in so unwholesome a climate. No podria vivir en un pais tan mal sano.

The waters of that country are very unwholesom Las aguas de ese pais son muy mal sanas.'

Nothing is so certain as his death. Nada es mas cierto que su muerte.

Do not speak of it till the thing is certain. No hable vmd. de ello sino quando la cosa sea

He is so morose that he will speak to nobody. Está tan melancólico que no quiere hablar con 1 dic. .

He has married a woman of a very morose tempt Se ha casado con una muger muy melancólica.

How do you sell this brown cloth? A como vende vmd. este paño obscuro?

I prefer my brown coat to all others. Preficro mi casaca obscura á todas las demas.

Where did you buy this fine hat?

Donde ha comprado vnid. este sombrero fino?

Greedy. Goloso.

Cold.

Cold. Fria.

Hondo. Deep.

Sorda. Wholesome.

Wholesome. Sana.

Unwholesome. Mul sano.

Unwholesome. Mal sana. Ccrtain.

Cierto. Certain. Cierta.

Morose. Melancólico.

Morosc. Melancólica. Brown.

Obscuro. Brown. Obscura.

Fine. Fino.

This piece of fine linen cost me very dear. Esta pieza de muselina fina me cuesta mucho dinero. I am afraid to be troublesome to you. Temo de ser á vmd. importuno.

no. some. na.

some.

Such long visits become troublesome. Visitas tan largas son importunas. I found him alone in his closet. Le hallé solo en su gabinete. I almost always see her alone. La veo casí siempre sola.

He is so haughty that every body hates him. Es tan soberbio que todos le aborrecen.

If she is haughty, she owes it to her education.

Si es soberbia, lo debe á su educacion.

He has bought a lot of ground that is full of game.

Ha comprado un terreno lleno de caza.

Your house is full of rats. Su casa está llena de ratones. You are as light as a feather. Es vmd. ligero como una pluma. That plate is too light. Esta plata labrada es demasiado ligera.

That has a bitter taste. Eso tiene un gusto amargo.

Don't you find that drink too bitter? No halla vmd. esa bebida demasiado amarga?

We went out in very dark weather. Salimos con un tiempo muy lóbrego.

He was thrown into a dark prison.

Le pusiéron en una cárcel lóbrega.

You ought not to be froud.

Vmd. no debe ser fiero. She is proud of her birth.

Es fiera de su nacimiento.

Nothing is less sure than what he says. Nada hay ménos seguro que lo que dice.

She told me she was sure of it.

Me ha dicho que estaba segura de ello.

The peaches are already ripe. Los duraznos están ya maduros.

The fruit will soon be ripe.

Las frutas estarán breve maduras.

She wears a black hat with a silk riband.

Lleva un sombrero negro con una cinta de seda.

Wash your hands; they are quite black.

Lavese vmd. las manos, que las tiene muy negrat.

## THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

15**6** Hard.

Hard. This wood is as hard as iron.

Duro. Este palo es duro como hierro.

Hard, harsh. You spoke to her in too harsh a manner. Vmd. le habló de una manera muy dura.

Dear. It is very dear living in London.

Caro. Es muy earo vivir en Lóndres.

Dear. Handsome stuffs are always dear.

Cara. Las telas bonitas son siempre caras.

Bad. You have, indeed, got a very bad trade in hand.

Malo. A la verdad, vmd. exerce un oficio bien malo.

Bad.

Mala.

Get rid of your bad habit.

Pierda vmd. su mala habitud.

Grey.

Blanquecino.

Grey.

His grey beard came down to his grey beard.

Grey. His grey beard came down to his girdle. Su barba blanquecina le llegaba á la cintura.

Speedy.

Pronto.

Speedy.

Desco á vmd. un pronto retorno.

I obtained a speedy answer.

Pronta.

Obtuve una respuesta pronta.

You should be more discreet.

Vmd. deberia ser mas discreto.

He behaved in a discreet manner.

Se ha conducido de una manera discreta. Discreta. The treaty did not long remain secret. Secret. Secreto. El tratado no estuvo secreto mucho tiempo. Secret. They gave him so much for his secret expenses Secreta. Le diéron tanto para sus expensas secretas. Complete. How much do you ask to make it complete? Completo. Quanto pide vmd. para hacerlo completo? Complete. They have obtained a complete victory.

Completa.

Uneasy.

Inquieto.

Uneasy.

Location

Han conseguido una victoria completa.

He is uneasy concerning that business.

Está inquieto acerca de ese negocio.

She is uneasy at not receiving any news.

Inquieta.

Está inquieta porque no recibe noticias.

Inquieta. Está inquieta porque no recibe noticias. He has a very devout countenance.

Devoto.

Devout.

Devota.

Parece muy devoto.

He leads a devout life.

Lleva una vida devota.

Done or cooked.

Cocida.

Dexterous.

Are you dexterous enough to do it?

Diestro.

Es vmd. bastante diestro para hacerlo?

Dexterous. She is very dexterous (or handy) with the need

Diestra. Es muy diestra con la aguja. Done or dressed. This leg of mutton is not don

Done or dressed. This leg of mutton is not done or dressed enou Cocido. Este quarto de carnero no está bastante cocido.

I like meat well done or cooked. La carne bien cocida me gusta.

i	They served us up a nice dish.
do.	Nos sirviéron un plato delicado.
	He keeps a nice table.
da.	Tiene una mesa delicada.
	I am stronger than I was last year.
to.	Estoy mas robusto que el año pasado.
٠.	Is she strong enough to carry this heavy bundle?
ta.	Es suficientemente robusta para llevar este envol-
	torio pesado?
narrow.	You made my shoes too tight.
ho.	Vmd. me ha hecho los zapatos muy estrechos.
W. '	The streets of Paris are narrower than those of
	London.
ha.	Las calles de Paris son mas estrechas (or angostas)
	que las de Lóndres.
	They wear the hair short now-a-days.
	Ahora se usa el pelo corto.
	Your gown is too short by two inches.
	La saya de vmd. es demasiado corta de dos pulgadas.
	This building appears too small.
ño.	Este edificio parece demasiado pequeño.
	I lent him a small sum of money.
īa.	Le he prestado una cantidad <i>pequeña</i> de dinero.
fect.	He has left an imperfect work.
fecto.	Ha dexado un libro imperfecto.
fect.	His house remains imperfect.
fecta.	Su casa ha quedado imperfecta.
:d.	He studies to become learned.
	Estudia para ser sabio.
ed.	I never heard a more learned woman.
	Nunca he oido una muger mas sabia.
al.	He is a comical author, indeed.
tido.	A la verdad es un autor divertido.
al.	It is a comical business, indeed.
tida.	Ciertamente es una historia divertida.
sing.	I find nothing surprising in that.
villoso.	Nada encuentro de maravilloso en eso.
ising.	He made me a surprising offer.
villosa.	Me hizo una oferta maravillosa.
ed.	He forgave his wicked son.
r80.	Perdonó á su hijo perverso.
ed.	His wicked daughter caused his death.
rsa.	Su hija perversa le ocasionó la muerte.
	You cannot carry so heavy a burden.
0.	Vnid. no puede llevar un fardo tan ficsado.
	How heavy this box is!
α.	Qué esta caxa es pesada!
ful.	I am very grateful for it.
lecido.	Le estoy muy agradecido.

Grateful. She does not appear grateful for it.

Agradecida. No manifiesta estar agradecida.

Living. I would be very glad to know whether he be sti

living.

Vivo. Me alegraria mucho de saber que está vivo todavía

Living. She was living not long ago.

Viva. Hace algun tiempo que estaba viva. High. This woman wears very high shoes. Alto. Esta muger usa los zapatos muy altos.

Iligh.

Alta.

Delicious.

Delicioso.

His house is higher than mine.
Su casa es mas alta que la mia.
Taste of this dish, it is delicious.
Guste vmd. de este plato, es delicioso.

Delicious. He leads the most delicious life in the world.

Deliciosa. Pasa la vida mas deliciosa del mundo.

Dangerous. It is dangerous to trust him. Peligroso. Es peligroso fiarse de él.

Dangerous.

Peligrosa.

The entrance of this harbour is dangerous.

La entrada de este puerto es peligrosa.

I.azy.

Perezoso.

Lazy.

No creia que fuese tan perezoso.

She is not so lazy as her brother.

Perezosa.

No es tan perezosa como su hermano.

He has always a serious look.

Serio. Conserva siempre un ayre serio.

Serious. He brought upon himself a serious affair. Seria. Se ha buscado una contienda seria.

Fearful, skittish. He bought a skittish horse.

Espantadizo.
Fearful.
Figure IIa comprado un caballo espantadizo.
His mare is more fearful than mine.
Su yegua es mas espantadiza que la mia.
You are doing a tedious work indeed.
Vind. ha emprendido un negocio cansado.
Und. ha emprendido un negocio cansado.
Und. ha emprendido un negocio cansado.

Tedious. IIis conversation is extremely tedious. Cansada. Su conversacion es muy cansada.

Hollow.

Hueco.
Hollow.
Hueca.
Generous.
She behaved in a generous manner.

Generosa.
Virtuous.

Se conduxo de la manera la mas generosa.
Virtuous people are generally esteemed.

Virtuoso. Los hombres virtuosos son generalmente estimado

Virtuous.
Virtuosa.
Virtuosa.
Curious.
Curious.
Curioso.
It is a virtuous undertaking.
Es una empresa virtuosa.
I am mighty curious to know it.
Estoy muy curioso de saberlo.

s, anxious.	[Madam, are you anxious to know it?
7.	Señora, es vmd. curiosa de oirlo?
	There is something graceful in this picture.
so.	Hay algo gracioso en este quadro.
us.	He received me in a gracious manner.
84.	Me recibió con una cara graciosa.
us.	The plan of it appeared judicious to me.
2.	El plan me pareció juicioso.
us.	He gave you a judicious answer.
a.	Dió a vmd. una respuesta juiciosa.
ous.	What does it avail you to be dexterous?
rioso.	De qué le sirve à vmd. ser industrioso?
ous.	She is the most dexterous woman I ever knew.
riosa.	Es la muger mas industriosa que he conocido.
ious.	So industrious a young man deserves to make a
	fortune.
080.	Un joven tan laborioso merece hacer fortuna.
ious.	That industrious woman finds it hard to gain a
	livelihood.
98a.	Esa muger laboriosa gana su vida con mucho
	trabajo.
•	He took the rough road.
.080	Tomó el camino escabroso.
•	The walks of his garden are rough.
·08a.	Las calles de su jardin están escabrosas.
	He looks lame.
	Parece coxo.
	Is not your mare lame?
	La yegua de vmd. no está coxa?
sical.	I hate whimsical people.
hoso.	Detesto á los hombres caprichosos.
sical.	She is of a whimsical temper.
hosa.	Es cafirichosa en extremo.
:lsome.	It is a pity he is so quarrelsome.
nciero.	Es lástima que sea tan pendenciero.
:lsome. ncicra.	This quarrelsome woman is a true Xantippe. Esta muger pendenciera es una verdadera Xantipa.
ful.	It is a deceitful advice.
080.	Es un consejo engañoso.
ful.	She has a deceitful appearance.
osa.	Es de una apariencia engañosa.
h, cross.	That spoiled child, however peevish, could not tire
., 01033.	out the patience of his tutor
0.	Ese muchacho consentido, aunque mohino, no ha
	podido nunca acabar la paciencia de su preceptor.
h.	This superannuated widow is precish and capricious
a.	Esta viuda envejecida es molitina y caprichosa.
•	Nothing is so false.
	Nada hay mas falso.
	frame and some Ameri

Roxo.

Pagan.

They spread a very false piece of news. False.

Corre una noticia muy falsa. Falsa. He is jealous of every body. Jealous. Zeloso. Está zeloso de todos.

They performed this evening the Jealous Mother, Jealous.

a comedy.

Esta noche se represanta la comedia intitulada, la Zelosa.

Madre Zelosa. Reddish. His hair is reddish. Tiene el pelo roxo. Reddish. His beard is reddish. Tiene la barba *roxa*.

Roxa. He has several ancient manuscripts in his library. Ancient. Tiene en su biblioteca varios manuscritos antigues. Antiguo. The Chinese follow with obstinacy their ancient Ancient.

Antigua. Los Chinos siguen con teson sus costumbres antiguas.

He is the most powerful of the christian princes. Christian. Christiano. Es el mas poderoso ne los principes christianos. Christian. The christian religion has a divine origin. Christiana. La religion christiana es de origen divino.

Under Theodosius the Great, the senate was still

pagan.

En el tiempo de Teodosio el Grande, el senado era Pagano.

todavía pagano.

There still exists some pagan nations. Pagan. Todavía existen naciones naganas. Pagana.

Good. He is so good a man. Bueno. Es un hombre tan bueno. Good. I want a good wife. Buena. Necesito una buena muger.

Low. This seat is too low to write upon.

Baxo. Este asiento es demasiado baxo para poder escribir.

Low. This man is of a low stature. Baxa.Este hombre es de baxa estatura. Fat. He is not so fat as he was. Gordo. No está tan gordo como estaba. Fat. Poultry is very fat this season.

Gorda. La volatería está gorda en esta estacion. Weary, tired. He is very weary of hearing him speak. Cansado. Está muy cansado de oirle hablar. Tired. She is never tired of reading novels. Cansada. Nunca se cansa de leer novelas.

Thick. This broth is very thick for a sick person. Este caldo es muy espeso para un enfermo. Espeso. Thick. This beer is not fit to drink; it is too thick.

Espesa. Esta cerbeza no es buena para beber; está muy

csfiesa.

I did not think he was dumb. No creia que fuera mudo. She is not dumb, I warrant you. Aseguro a vmd. que no es muda. Are my shoes clean? Están limpios mis zapatos? Take care to have my boots clean. Cuide vmd. de que mis botas esten limpias. He delivered a foolish speech. Hizo un discurso necio. I did not think her so foolish as she is. No la creia tan necia como es. Are my white pantaloons made? Han hecho mis pantalones blancos? She is as white as snow. Es tan blanca como la nieve. He is the most open man I know. Es el hombre mas franco que conozco. He pleases every body by his open behaviour. A todos agrada por su conducta franca. It has been very dry all day. El tiempo ha estado seco todo el dia. The straw is not dry yet. La paja no está todavía secą. It is very cool now. Hace muy fresco ahora. The water is not cool enough. El agua no está bastante fresca. Public good requires it. El bien *público* lo exige. The public voice declared in his favour. La voz *pública* se declaró en su favor. Horace is my favourite author. Horacio es mi autor favorito. Hunting is my favourite passion. La caza es mi pasion favorita. That man's name is blessed by every body. El nombre de este hombre es bendito de todos. Mary was blessed amongst all women. Maria fué bendita entre todas las mugeres. Give me a bit of this hallowed bread. Déme vind. un pedazo de este pan bendito. He has spilt the holy water. Ha derramado el agua bendita. You take the longest road. Vmd. toma el camino mas largo. My sword is longer than yours. Mi espada es mas larga que la suya.

١.

e.

e.

٠.

d.

d, holy.

# THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

Soft.

162

This feather bed is too soft.

Blando.

Este colchon de plumas es demasiado blando.

Soft. I ate some soft pears.

Blanda. Mad.

He comido algunas peras blandas.

Loco.

He is stark mad. Es loco de remate.

Mad. Loca. She became mad through love. El amor la ha vuelto loca.

Beautiful, hand-

This child is as beautiful as the day.

some.

Hermoso. Beautiful. Hermosa.

Este niño es hermoso como el dia. She is enchantingly beautiful. Es hermosa que encanta.

# ADJECTIVES

#### ENDING IN A CONSONANT ARE COMMON TO BOTH GENDERS.

Able. IHE is not able to read this book. Canaz. No es capaz de leer este libro. Able. Is she not able to do it? Capaz. No es canaz de hacerlo? Unable. He is unable to bring it about. Es incapaz de conseguirlo. Incahaz. Unable. She was unable to answer him. Incapaz. Fué incapaz de darle una respuesta. Barren. You live in a barren country.

Estéril. Vmd. vive en un pais estéril. This barren land is overspread with sand. Barren. Estéril. Esta tierra estéril está cubierta de arena.

He is still weak from his sickness.

Weak. Débil.

Está aun débil de resultas de su enfermedad.

Weak.

I have very weak eyes.

Débil. Tengo la vista débil (or corta). Tractable. He is of a very tractable temper, Dócil. Tiene el carácter muy décil. Tractable. She is not very tractable. Dócil. No es de un carácter dócil. Faithful. He died faithful to his country.

Fiel. Murió fiel a su patria.

Faithful. Do you believe she was faithful to him?

Fiel. Cree vmd. que le fué fiel?

Fatal. When the fatal moment is come, we must die Ratal. Quando el momento fatal llega, debemos mor

Fatal. Oh heavens! what a fatal accident! Ratal. O cielos! qué accidente futal! Patal. War has been very fatal to them. Fatal. La guerra les ha sido muy fatal.

The battle of Pharsalia was fatal to the Roman re-La batalla de Farsalia fué fatal á la república Romana. It is his his usual language. Es su lenguage usual. He received us with his usual politeness. Nos recibió con su política usual (or acostumbrada). This wine is still worse than the first. Este vino es todavía *peor* que el primero. His situation will be worse for it. Su situacion será *peor*. Lions and tygers are wild animals. El leon y el tigre son animales feroces. He was devoured by a wild beast. Fué devorado por un animal feroz. He is not so young as you. No es tan jóven como vmd. This young widow is beloved by every body. Esta viuda jóven es querida de todos. That is casy to say, but not to do. Eso es fácil de decir, pero no de hacer. The thing is not so easy as he pretends. La cosa no es tan fácil como piensa. This word is very difficult to pronounce. Esta voz es dificil de pronunciar. This business is very difficult to settle. Este asunto es muy dificil de arreglar. He has been very useful to me. Me ha sido muy útil. Reading is very useful to young people. La lectura es muy útil á los jóvenes. It is uscless for you to come any more. Si vmd. vuelve aquí hará un viage inútil. How many useless things you have learnt! Qué de cosas inútiles ha aprendido vmd.! I suspected him to be faithless. Sospechaba que fuese infiel. He confessed she was not faithless. Confesó que ella no era infiel. What you tell us is not likely (or probable). Lo que vmd. nos dice no es verisímil. The thing does not appear likely to me. La cosa no me parece verisimil. As for me, I do not find it easy to do. En quanto á mí, me parece que no es fácil de hacerlo. This lesson is not easy to learn. Esta leccion no es fácil á aprender.

robable.

# THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

Polite. He is a very polite young man. Es un joven muy cortes. Cortes. Polite. I returned him a polite answer. Cortes. Le hice una respuesta cortes. I have purchased a blue handkerchief. Blue.

164

Superior.

Disobliging.

Disobliging.

Descortes.

Descortes.

Happy.

Feliz.

He comprado un pañuelo azul. Azul. Has the tailor brought my blue coat? Blue. Me ha traido el sastre mi casaca azul? Azul.

Common. The air is common to all men. El ayre es comun á todos. Comun.

The spring is common to both houses. Common. La fuente es comun á ámbas casas. Comun.

We made an equal division. Equal. Igual. Hicimos un repartimiento igual. The two sisters are equal in beauty. Equal.

Las dos hermanas son iguales en hermosura. Igual.

Better. This is good, but that is better. Mejor. Este es bueno, pero aquel es *mejor*. Better. Tell the butcher I must have better meat. Diga vmd. al carnicero que necesito mejor carne. Mejor.

Inferior. The enemy were inferior to us in number. Inferior. El enemigo era inferior a nosotros en número.

Inferior. She is inferior to none in talents. Inferior. No es inferior à ninguna en talento.

Cicero was far superior to the other orators of his Superior.

Superior. Ciceron fué muy *superior* à los otros oradores de su tiempo.

Superior. Their army was superior to ours by ten thousand men.

Sus tropas eran superiores à las nuestras de diez

mil hombres.

I never saw any person more disobliging. Nunca he visto un sugeto mas descortes. I did not think she was so disobliging. Nunca la juzgué tan descortes.

All men wish to be happy. Todos los hombres quieren ser felices.

Happy. She deserves to be happy.

Feliz. Merece ser feliz. Unhappy. He was born to be unhappy. Infeliz. Ha nacido para ser infeliz.

Unhappy. She is very unhappy since her marriage. Infeliz.

Es muy infelia desde que se casó.

# LIST OF NOUNS WHICH HAVE THE FORCE OF ADJECTIVES, AS THEY EXPRESS SOME QUALITIES OR DEFECTS IN MAN.

Babbler.		WHAT then, cursed babbler, what then!
Hablador.	<b>7</b> 00	Qué mas, maldito hablador, qué mas!
Booby, ninny,	251.	The landlord seemed to me to be a great booby.
goose.		,
Necio.	m.	El amo de la casa me ha parecido un gran necio.
man.	·	He soon taught that novice what sort of a man he had to deal with.
Joven sin experi	en-	Le dió à conocer en breve à ese joven sin experi-
cia.	m.	
Cockney.		He is a true cockney, a downright cockney.
Bobo.	m.	Es un verdadero bobo, un bobo sin máscara.
Quack.		There are quacks in all professions.
Charlatan.	m.	En todas las profesiones hay charlatanes.
Hunter.		The hunter cocked his double-barrelled gun, and
		aimed at him.
Cazador.	m.	El cazador montó su escopeta á dos cañones, y
		le apuntó.
Rogue, rascal.		Beware of him, he is a rascal, who endeavours to
		impose upon you.
Pícaro.	m.	No se fie vmd. á él, es un picaro que quiere en-
		gañarle.
Schoolfellow.		Friendship is not easily eradicated, when once con-
		tracted between schoolfellows.
Condistipulo.	m.	La amistad que se contrae entre condiscifulos se
		borra difícilmente.
Fellow-traveller	۱	A disadvantage attendant on stage-coaches is, that
	•	we cannot choose our fellow-travellers.
Compañero de		El inconveniente de coches de camino es que no
viage.	m.	
Guest.		Never give me any but gay and easy people for my
ouds.		guests.
Convidado.	<b>m</b>	No me dé vmd. convidados que no sean de genio
Contidua.	111.	alegre.
Bon-vivant.		This bon-vivant is much sought after.
	ido	Este hombre divertido es descado de todas las ter-
210more accert	m.	1 '
Candidate.	411.	Those are the two candidates who seem entitled to
Omidiaate.		the preference.
Candidato.	m	Estos son los dos candidatos que parecen merecer
Currentero.	J.11-	preferencia.
Informer.		He carries on the infamous trade of an informer.
Denunciador.	***	Hace el vil oficio de denunciador.
Fellow.	1114	I pursued him in vain; the fellow escaped from
- 440 77 .		me.
Bellaco.	***	En vano le segui; el bellaco se me escapo.
	111.	mir rano to acture, or neuron ac ure escation

Partizan.

His partizans bestirred themselves very m keep him in the ministry.

Adherente.

m. Sus adherentes hiciéron quanto pudiéron par tenerle en el ministerio.

Beau.

He affects the beau, and would fain pass for m. Decide como un fietimetre, y quiere pasar po

Petimetre.

bre entendido.

Gouty, goutified.

We perceived the old goutified man buried were, in an elbowchair.

Gotoso.

Vímos al viejo gotoro como sepultado en ur de brazos.

Wag.

The wag, taking me for a fool, wanted to be ry at my expence; but two cutting replie showed him whom he had to deal with: he drew quite chop-fallen, ashamed of having an unsuccessful attempt to quiz me.

Chocarrero.

m. El chocarrero me juzgó un tonto, y quiso de mí; pero dos replicas cortantes le hi breve conocer con quien trataba: se fué c orejas gachas, y todo avergonzado de habe rido hacer el chocarrero conmigo.

Blackguard. Polizon.

He called him a blackguard. m. Le dixo que era un polizon.

Unlicked cub.

He is an unlicked cub.

Mal criado.

Es un mal criado.

Rake.

Marshal Richelieu was one of the elegant  $m{r}a$ the last age.

Disimulado.

m. El mariscal de Richelieu fué uno de los dis dos mas amables del siglo pasado.

Recomendation, security.

This young man could not have a better reco: dation than yours.

Recomendacion. f. Este joven no podia tener mejor recomen

Sage, wise man.

que la de vmd. The soul of the sage is a treasure, the key of  $\cdot$ 

Sabio.

is in the hands of misfortune and friendsh El alma del sabio es un tesoro del que tien llave el infortunio y la amistad.

Bravo.

He is a professed brave, who haunts gam houses.

Espadachin.

m. Es un espadachin de profesion, que frequen casas de juego.

Villain.

That villain was condemned to death.

Matvado. Deputy.

m. Este malvado fué sentenciado al último supli Know that he is my deputy.

Sostituto. Traitor.

m.|Sepa vmd. que es mi sostituto.

We profit by an act of treason, but we despis

Traydor.

m. La traycion agrada, pero se desprecia al tray

Thick robber. The thieves clapt a pistol to my breast.

Ladron. Traveller. m. Los ladrones me pusiéron una pistola á los pechos.

Those banditti rifle every traveller.

Viajante.

m. Estos bandidos roban á todos los viajantes.

## ABSTRACT NOUNS.

Being forsaken. HE is forsaken by every body.

Abandono. m. Es el objeto del abandono de todos.

Weakness, dejec- I found the sick woman in a state of great weaktion. 71088.

Debilidad. f. He encontrado la enferma en un estado de debili-

dad extraordinario.

Lowness of spirits. This news threw him into a strange lowness of spirita.

Abatimiento de á-Esta noticia le ha puesto en un abatimiento de áninimo. mo extraordinario.

Plenty: He lives in great plenty of every thing.

Abundancia. Vive en la mayor abundancia.

Agreement. I made an advantageous agreement with him.

Convenio. m. He hecho un convenio ventajoso con él.

They will shortly publish an abridgment of this Abridgment, abstract. work.

Extracto. m. En breve publicarán un extracto de esta obra. Absence. How did he behave during my absence?

Личепсіа. f. Como se ha conducido durante mi ausencia? Absence. He is liable to absence of mind.

Distraccion. f. Es propenso à distracciones. Absurdity, non-I never heard so much nonsense. sense.

Abeurdo. m. Nunca he oido tantos absurdos.

Abuse. Many abuses have crept into the government. Abuso.

m. Se han introducido muchos abusos en el gobierno.

Error. It is an *error* to believe it is so. Error.

m. Es un error de creer que eso sea así. Heaviness. I feel a heaviness all over my body.

Cansancio. m. Siento un cansancio en todo el cuerpo. Dejection. Nothing could overcome his dejection.

Abatimiento. m. Nada pudo sacarle de su abatimiento. Access. This place is of very difficult access.

Acceso. m. El acceso de esta plaza es muy difícil. Accident. A dreadful accident has happened to him.

Accidente. m. Le ha sucedido un accidente desgraciado. Acclamation. He was received with great acclamations. Aclamacion. f. Fué recibido con grandes aclamaciones.

Accommodation. We preferred an amicable accommodation. ·scomodamiento. m. Hemos preferido un acomodamiento amigable.

YOL. 1.

Performance.	Why do you defer the performance of mises?
Cumplimiento. m.	Porque dificre vmd. cl cumplimiento de mesas?
Agreement.	I stand to the agreement that has been n
Convenio. m.	No desisto del convenio hecho.
Good understand-	We now live in a perfect good understa:
ing.	
Acuerdo. m.	Ahora vivimos con el mayor acuerdo.
Union of opinion.	All the learned unite in opinion as to the
Acuerdo.	Todos los sabios están de acuerdo sobre
	to.
Improvement, in-	The improvement of the United States is
crease.	their good government.
Progreso. m.	Los progresos de los Estados Unidos pi
_	su buen gobierno.
Accusation, charge	This ridiculous accusation set all the jud
	ing.
	Esta acusacion ridícula hizo reir á todos
Fury.	Bull-dogs always fight with fury.
Encarnizamiento.	Los alanos de presa pelcan siempre co
m.	zamiento.
Animosity.	He has pursued him with animosity these
	Hace dos años que le está persiguiend mosidad.
Purchase.	He has made a furchase of a fine estate
	Ha hecho la adquisicion de una posesion
Activity.	In spite of all their efforts the fire kept
Actividad. f.	tivity.  A pesar de todas sus diligencias el fueg-
Activitud. 1.	su actividad.
Admiration.	It is a thing worthy of admiration.
	Es una cosa digna de admiracion.
Softening.	That contributes to the softening of the
Suavidad. f.	Esto contribuye á la suavidad de la voz
Alleviation.	He expects no alleviation of his pains.
	No espera mitigacion de sus males.
Direction.	He has neglected to send me his direct.
Sobrcescrito. m.	Ha olvidado de indicarme su sobreescrit
Dexterity.	Every thing he undertakes he does with
Destreza. f.	Todo lo que emprende lo hace con dest
Adversity.	His life has been a mixture of adversity
Adversidad. £.	perity. Su vida ha sido una mixtura de adversio peridad.
Thing.	You relate to me a strange thing indeed
Cosa. f.	A la verdad vmd. me relata una cosa ex
Occupation, husi-	I am now without business.
ness.	and the manage committees
Ocupacion.	Estoy ahora sin ocupacion.

Law-suit, cause. This cause is to be tried next week. f. Esta causa debe juzgarse la semana venidera. Ca usa. Stock-jobbing. He has made much money by stock-jobbing. Compra y venta de Ha ganado mucho comprando y vendiendo acciones acciones de fonde fondos públicos. dor públicos. Affectation. She made herself ridiculous by her affectation. f. Se ha hecho ridicula con su afectacion. Afectacion. Affection, love. He should conceal his affection for her. Afecto. m. Deberia disimular el afecto que le tiene. 'n. }• ₹ Affliction. He is overwhelmed with affliction and grief. Afficcion. f. Está lleno (or consumido) de tristeza y afliccion. Weakness. His body and mind are in a great state of weakness. Debilidad. f. Tiene el cuerpo y el espíritu en un estado completo de debilidad. Agility, nimble-I never saw any body leap with so much nimble-Agilidad . f. Nunca he visto á otro saltar con tanta agilidad. Agony. He died after a long and painful agony. Agonia. Murió despues de una larga y dolorosa agonía. Sourness. The sourness of this wine makes it disagreeable to drink. m. El agror de este vino le hace desagradable al tiempo Agror, agrio. de beberle. Spleen, ill-will. They discussed this business with much stileen. Rigidez. f. Han investigado este asunto con mucha rigidez. Esse, freedom. He does every thing with the greatest case. Pacilidad. f. Todo lo hace con la mayor facilidad. Ease, comfort. His small income affords him all the comforts of life. Comodidad. f. Su corta renta le proporciona todas las comodidades de la vida. He received us with great joy. Alegría. f. Nos recibió con mucha alegría. Alteration. All excesses make a great alteration in the health. Alteracion. f. Todos los excesos ocasionan alteración en la salud. Amiableness. He has much amiableness in his temper. Amebilidad. f. Tiene mucha amabilidad en su carácter. Heap, collection. In lieu of money, they found a heap of stones. Menton. m. Hallaron un monton de piedras en lugar de dinero. Ambition. Ambition is the ruling passion of his soul. V 3 Ambicion. f. La ambicion es la pasion dominante de su alma. Fine. Whoever speaks English shall pay a fine. Mulia. El que hable Ingles pagará la multa. Bitterness. I cannot cat those fruits on account of their bitterncss. Amargo. m. No puedo comer esas frutas por el amargo que tienen. Bitterness. This good news softened the bitterness of his grief. Amargara. f. Esta buena noticia mitigó la amargura de su pena.

Prop.

Apoyo.

They live together in strict friendship. Friendship. Amistad. Viven juntos en una anustad estrecha. Do me the service to mention it to him. Service. Favor. m. Hagame vmd. el favor de hablarle de ello. He has made love to her this great while. Love. m.|Hace mucho tiempo que le ha declarado su Amor. Self-love. In all we do we are actuated by self-love. Amor propio. m. En quanto hacemos nos dexamos conducir de propio. Amusement, diver-You will not want diversion with him. sion. Diversion. f. Con él no faltará á vmd. diversion. Analogy and analysis are the creators of lang Analogy. f. La analogía y la análisis han creado las leng Analogía. Antiquity. He continually boasts of the antiquity of his ! f. Se jacta continuamente de la antigüedad de Antigüedad. milia. Animosity. You show too much animosity against her. Animosidad. f. Vmd. manifiesta demasiada animosidad conti Preparation. They make great preparations for his entry f. Hacen grandes preparaciones para su recibin Preparacion. Appearance. To keep up appearances is the great study classes of society. Apariencia. f. Engañar con apariencias es el estudio gene todos. Charm. Her deceitful charms have seduced him. Atractivo. m. Sus atractivos engañosos le han seducido. Appetite. I destroyed my appetite by too close an appl to study. Apetito. m. Con mi asidua aplicacion al estudio he perd apetito. Applause. His play has been performed with univerplause. Aplauso. m. Se representó su comedia con aplauso unive The salary of the governor amounts to one Salary, wages. sand guineas. Sueldo. m. El sueldo del gobernador es de mil guineas. Apprehension. He lives in continual apprehension. Aprehension. f. Vive en continua aprehension. Preparation. All those great fireparations have been of no Preparacion. f. Todas esas grandes preparaciones fuéron int Approbation, con- The father and mother gave their consent to sent. Aprobacion. f. El padre y la madre diéron su aprobacion á Approach. She concealed herself at his approach. Llegada. Se escondió á su *llegada*.

Set a firoft against it, or else it will fall.

m. Póngale vmd. un apoyo, sino se caerá.

# ABSTRACT NOUNS. 173

Support, protec-	He is now without protection.
	Ahora se halla sin proteccion.
Order.	All is in the best order in his house.
	En su casa todo está en el mejor <i>6rden</i> .
Messure.	He has taken measures to pay his debts.
	Ha tomada medidas para pagar sus deudas.
Arrogance.	Arrogance does not become any body.
. •	La arrogancia no conviene a nadie.
Arrogancia. f.	He has conducted himself with a great deal of art.
Artifice.	Se ha manejado con mucho arte. This man is sincere and without artifice.
	Este hombre es sincero y sin artificio.
Ascendancy.	You let him assume too great an ascendancy over
Total and a second	you.
Imperio. m.	Vmd. le ha permitido tomar demasiado imperio
A	sobre vmd.
Aspect, sight.	She was out of countenance at sight of him.
	Se turbó á su aspecto.
Prospect.	That house has a delightful prospect.
Aspecto.	Esta casa tien un aspecto agradable.
Drowsiness.	We found him in excessive drowsiness (or exces-
49	sively drowsy).
Adormecimiento.	Le hallamos en un profundo adormecimiento.
m.	1
Subjection, slavery	He will never bear such subjection.
	Nunca sufrirá semejante sujecion.
Atheism.	Atheism is a monstrous error of the human mind.
Ateismo. m	El ateismo es un error monstruoso del entendimien-
ъ.	to humano.
Expectation, hope	He did not answer our expectations.
Reperanza. f	No respondió á nuestras esperanzas.
Attention.	I paid little attention to his discourse.
Atencion. f	Puse poca atencion a su discurso.
Regard.	He has given me a thousand proofs of his regard.
Atencion.	Me ha dado mil pruebas de su atencion.
Baggage.	What need was there of so much baggage?
Bagage. m	. Qué necesidad habia de tanto bagage?
Charms.	The king felt the power of her charms.
Atractivos. m p	. El rey experimentó el poder de sus atractivos.
Outrage.	She went herself to crave justice for that outrage.
Ultrage. m	Ella misma fué à pedir justicia de aquel ultrage.
Windfall.	For three months to come I shall not have such a
_	windfall.
Cosecha.	En tres meses no se me presentará semejanto
	cosecha.
Progress.	I perceive the progress of your scholars.
Adelantantiento. to	. Veo el adelantamiento de sus colegiales.
	1

Advantage. He is a man who takes advantage of every thing. f. Es un hombre que saca ventaja de todo. Ventaja. He deprives himself of every thing through avarice. Avarice. Ava**ri**cia. f. Por avaricia se priva de todo. Audaciousness, im-She presented herself before them with impudence. pudence. Descaro. m. Se presentó á ellos con descaro. Adventure. He must expect some unpleasant adventure. f. Debe atenderse à una aventura desagradable. Aventura. Aversion. She entertains a strong aversion for him. f. Conserva mucha aversion hácia él. Aversion. Confession. He made confession of all his designs. f. Ha hecho confesion de todos sus desatinos. Confesion. Approbation. I will do nothing without your approbation. Consentimiento. m. No quiero hacer nada sin el consentimiento de vas Addition, increase. He intends making several additions to his housem. Se propone hacer varios aumentos á su casa. Aumento. Opinion. This is my opinion; what is yours? Parecer. m. Este es mi parecer; qual es el de vind.? He listens to nobody's advice. Advice. Consejo. m. No se guia por los consejos de nadie. I will profit by the information you give me. Information. m. Me aprovecharé de los consejos que vmd. me da,\_ Consejo. Authority, credit. He enjoys great credit in his country. m. Disfruta gran crédito en su pais. Crédito. We do not admit your authorities. Authority, testimony. Autoridad. f. testi- No conocemos las autoridades de vmd. monio. m. He teazes us with his perpetual firattling. Prattling. Loquacidad. f Nos aturde con su loquacidad perpetua. Joke. All that is nothing but a joke. Chanza. f. Todo eso es una chanza. Trifle. You get angry as a trifle. f. Vmd. se enoja por una bagatela. Bagatela. Absurdity, bull. He uttered nothing but absurdities. m. Solo profirió disparates. I)isparate. Banishment. He has been condemned to perpetual banishment. Destierro. m. Ha sido sentenciado á un destierro perpetuo. Bankruptcy. They say that he has declared his bankruptcy. Quiebra. f. Dicen que ha declarado su quiebra. Baptism. Baptism is one of the sacraments of the church. Bautismo. m. El bautismo es un sacramento de la iglesia. Meanness. There is meanness in all his actions. Baxeza. f. Todas sus acciones indican baxeza. Beauty. Beauty soon fades. Hermosura. La hermosura pasa pronto. Profit. He had some profit in this business. Prorecto. m Ha tenido algun provecho en este negocio.

That man has committed a great piece of folly. Folly. Locura. f. Ese hombre ha hecho una locura grande. Good. One must return good for evil. Bien. m. Es menester volver el bien por el mal que se recibe. Property. He left him by his will a great firoperty. Por su testamento le ha dexado muchos bienes. Bien. Benefit. Benefits are sooner forgotten than injuries. Beneficio. m. Mas fácil es olvidar un beneficio que una injuria. Decency. The rules of decency will ever be above the capacity of a fool. Decencia. f. Las reglas de la decencia serán siempre nulas con los necios. Love-letter. He took into his head to write a love-letter to her. Carta amorosa. f. Se le puso en la cabeza de escribirle una carta amorosa. Whim. England is the native soil of whim and eccentricity. Singularidad. f. La Inglaterra es el pais natal de la singularidad y del capricho. Blame. All the blame of it falls upon himself. Culha. f. Toda la culpa recae sobre él mismo. Whiteness. The whiteness of snow is dazzling. Blancura. f.|La blancura de la nieve deslumbra. Blasphemy. He died uttering horrible blasphemies. Blasfemia. f. Murió prorumpiendo en blasfemias horribles. One must not envy any body's happiness. Happiness. Dicha. f. No se debe envidiar la dicha de otro. Good luck. It is impossible to have more good luck than he. Dicha. Es imposible tener mas dicha que él. Goodness. He had the goodness to assist him in his wants. Bondad. f. Ha tenido la bondad de assistirle en sus necesidades. Kindness. Tell her I never will forget her kindness. Favor. m. Digale vmd. que nunca olvidaré sus favores. Buffooncry. He made us laugh by his buffooneries. Bufonada. f. Nos hizo reir con sus bufonadas. Bravery. He showed great bravery on this occasion. Bravura. f. Manifestó mucha bravura en esta ocasion. Shortness. The shortness of his life put an end to his projects. Cortedad. f. La cortedad de su vida puso fin á sus proyectos. Intrigue. He succeeded in it without intrigue. Cabala. Consiguió su fin sin cabala. Noise. He entered the room without making a noise. Ruido. m. Entró en el quarto sin hacer ruido. Report. A report is spread in the city, that . . . . Rumor. Corre un rumor en la ciudad que . . . . Ingenuousness. Every body esteems him for his ingenuousness. Candor. m. inge-Todos le estiman por su candor. huidad.

```
Capacity.
                   He lost his place for want of capacity.
                 f. Ha perdido su empleo por falta de capacidad.
Capacidad.
Capaciousness.
                   This vessel has more capaciousness than the other,
Canacidad.
                   Este navío es de mas capacidad que el otro.
Whim.
                   He conducts himself more by whim than reason.
Cahricho.
                m. Se gobierna mas por capricho que por la razon.
Idle talk, prattling. That man is all idle talk.
                 f. Este hombre no tiene mas que charla.
Charla.
Caress, affection.
                  He did not show the least affection to me.
Halago.
                m. No me ha hecho el menor halago.
Smiles.
                   We must not trust the smiles of fortune.
              m p. No se debe fiar en los agasajos de la fortuna.
. Igasajos.
Casc.
                   In such a case you should call upon him.
Caso.
                m. En semejante caso vmd. deberia verle.
                   The fact is as I tell you.
Case, fact.
Caso.
                   El caso es como se lo digo.
Esteem.
                   I have a great esteem for his brother.
Caso, aprecio.
                m. Hago mucho caso de su hermano.
                   It will be hard for him to get security (or bail).
Security, bail.
Fianza.
                 f.|Tendrá mucho trabajo para hallar fianza.
Celerity.
                    This affair requires a great deal of celerity.
Prontitud.
                   Este negocio exige mucha prontitud.
Sorrow.
                   Sorrows of all kinds have shortened his life.
Congoja, pesadum-
                   Infinitas pesadumbres acortáron su vida.
  bre.
Load.
                    He will never carry so heavy a load.
Carga.
                 f.|Nunca podrá llevar una carga tan pesada.
Expense.
                   A large family is a great expense.
Gasto.
                m. Una familia numerosa es un gasto grande.
Tax.
                   Every body pays equally the city tax.
                m. Todos pagan con igualdad los impuestos de la citt-
Impuesto.
Office.
                    They obliged him to resign his office.
                m. Le obligaron a renunciar su empleo.
Empleo.
Alms.
                    This lady spends almost all her income in alms.
Obra de caridad. f. Esta señora expende casi toda su renta en obras
                      de caridad.
Choice.
                   Your choice will do you a great deal of honour.
Eleccion.
                 f. La eleccion que vmd. ha hecho le hará mucho honor.
Chimera.
                   He feeds his fancy on chimeras.
Chîmera.
                   Alimenta su espíritu con chîmeras.
Fall.
                    He died in consequence of a fall from a horse.
Caida.
                 f. Murió de resultas de una caida de á caballo.
Charm.
                   One cannot resist the charms of a young beauty-
Atractivo.
                m. Es imposible resistir à los atractivos de una bel-
                      dad jóven.
Dearness.
                    The dearness of provision made the people rebel-
Caristia.
                 f. La carcetía de mantenimientos hizo sublevar 21
                     pueblo.
```

```
This city is twenty miles in circumference.
erencia. f. Esta ciudad tiene veinte millas de circunferencia.
anners.
           That is contrary to good manners.
rianza. f. Es contra las reglas de la buena crianza.
           This speech raised the clamours of the whole as-
             sembly.
       m. Este discurso ocasionó el clamor de toda la aseme
             blea.
passion.
           At these words he fell into a violent passion.
         f. Al decir estas palabras una cólera violenta se apo-
             deró de él.
          He did it by your order.
nd, order.
       m. Lo hizo por orden de vmd.
ence.
           This house has every sort of convenience.
'ad.
         f. Esta casa tiene todas las comodidades posibles.
ence.
           Do it when your convenience will permit.
rncia.
         f. Hágalo vmd. á su conveniencia.
           The proximity of the waters renders his estate
ty.
             agreeable.
idad, cer- La proximidad de las aguas hace su posesion agra-
           dable.
           His house is the resort of good company.
y.
a.
          Su casa es el punto de reunion de la buena com-
             pañía.
           She is at the height of her desires.
highest
       m. Se halla al colmo de sus deseos.
sation.
          He refused to grant him any compensation.
acion.
         f. No quiso darle ninguna compensacion.
           Complaisance should be reciprocal.
sance.
rvicio. m. Los favores deberian ser recíprocos.
          Present my compliments to them, if you please.
iento.
       m. Sírvase vmd. darles cumplimientos de mi parte.
se.
           There was a great concourse of people.
       m. Habia grande concurso de gentes.
          His condition is truly deplorable.
n, state.
n. f. esta- A la verdad su condicion (or estado) es deplorable,
          She has married a man of quality.
1, calidad. Se ha casado con un sugeto de calidad.
station.
          Every one ought to live according to his station.
1, clase. f. Cada qual debe vivir segun su clase.
ervice.
          This footman has not yet found a place.
n, ocupa-Este lacayo no ha hallado colocacion todavía.
          I accepted his offer without hesitation.
offer.
         s. Accepté su oferta sin hesitacion.
```

Management, con-	He took upon him the management of this his ness.
	Se encargó del manejo de este negocio.
Behaviour.	You shall answer for his behaviour.
	Vmd. será responsable de su conducta.
<i>jo.</i> m.	
Confidence.	He deserves all your confidence.
Confianza. f.	Merece toda su confianza.
Confusion.	His apartment is in great confusion.
Confusion. f. des-	Su quarto está en mucha confusion.
<i>orden</i> . m.	, <del>-</del>
Profusion.	There was at the entertainment a profusion of
	meat.
Profusion. f.	Habia en el festin firofusion de viandas.
Shame.	I confess it to my shame.
	Lo confieso con vergüenza.
Conscience.	I refer it to your conscience.
	Lo dexo á la conciencia de vmd.
Advice, counsel.	He has given you a piece of good advice.
Consejo. m.	Ha dado á vmd. un buen consejo.
Preservation.	He only thinks of the preservation of his health.
Conservacion. f.	Solo piensa á la conservacion de su salud.
Consolation.	He wrote me a letter of consolation.
	Me ha escrito una carta de consolacion (or una car
Consuelo. m.	1
Comfort.	It is a great comfort to have such children.
	Semejantes hijos ofrecen mucho alivio.
	Nothing could shake his constancy.
Constancy.	
	Nada ha podido alterar su constancia.
Constitution.	The constitution of the United States is a mode
	of republican perfection.
Constitucion. f.	La constitucion de los Estados Unidos es el mod€
	lo de la perfeccion republicana.
€onstitution.	His constitution has resisted every climate.
Constitucion. f.	Su constitucion ha resistido á todos los climas.
Temperamento. m.	
Content, satisfac-	His scholars give him much satisfaction.
tion.	,
	Sus colegiales le ocasionan mucha satisfaccion.
Continuance.	The continuance of the war will ruin trade.
Communicion. I.	La continuacion de la guerra arruinará el comer cio.
Dispute.	That thing has been long in dispute.
	Hace mucho tiempo que está eso en disputa.
Opposition.	That opinion was received without any opposition
	No hiciéron ninguna ofrasicion á aquella opinio
~/· 1.	(or parecer).
•	( Parocer)

```
His creditors have obtained a writ against him.
dencia de
             Sus acreedores obtuviéron una providencia para su
ircelacion. f.
                encarcelacion.
 contract.
              They acknowledged the validity of the deed.
zto.
          m. Reconociéron el contrato por válido.
pointment.
             You will experience no longer any disappointment.
atiempo. in. Vmd. no experimentará en adelante ningun con-
               tratiempo.
             They entered into the following agreement.
ment.
nio.
          m. Han hecho entre si el convenio siguiente.
             He entered into conversation with the landlady.
rsation.
           f. Entró en conversacion con la mesonera.
reaction.
ction, full
             They found full proof of it in his papers.
of.
   f.
        con- Han encontrado las pruebas de ello en sus papeles.
a.
cimiento. m.
try.
             Coquetry was visible throughout her conduct.
         m. Su conducta manifestaba su descoco.
             There is a great conformity in their sentiments.
mity.
           f. Hay mucha conformidad en sus sentimientos.
·midad.
pondence.
             I keep a regular correspondence with him.
pondencia. f. Entretengo una correspondencia regular con él.
iment.
             Such a fault deserves punishment.
         m. Semejante falta merece castigo.
stroke, &c. He died of the blows he had received.
         m. Ha muerto de resultas de los golpes que recibió.
, attempt.
             It is the boldest attempt I ever heard spoken of.
          f. Es la empresa mas atrevida de que he oido hablar.
'8Q.
             He boasts of doing it at three times.
          f. Se jacta de hacerlo en tres veces.
             With a little courage you will bring it about.
            Vmd. lo logrará si tiene perseverancia.
rerancia. f.
            It was resolved to turn the course of the river.
, direction.
         m. Fué resuelto de mudar el curso del rio.
, progress. We must stop the progress of so dangerous a doc-
               trine.
             Es necesario atajar el curso de una doctrina tan
               peligrosa.
             We do a great many things through customs
n.
. m. costum- Muchas cosas se hacen por hábito.
            You must inspire him with fear.
         m. Es necesario inspirarle miedo.
            The wonders of creation bespeak a God.
m.
          f. Las maravillas de la creacion indican un Dros.
on.
lity.
            How can you have so much credulity?
          f. Como puede vind. tener tanta credutida ??
iddd.
```

Belief. Creencia. Cruelty. Crueldad. A sad thing. Cosa sensible. Worship.

Culto. Curiosity. Curiosidad. Danger. Peligro. Inconvenience. Inconveniente. Debate. Debate. Debility. Debilidad. Sale. Venta. Delivery. Declamacion. Overflowing. Inundacion. Dissoluteness. Disolucion. Wreck. Fragmento.

Remains.

Resto.

Beginning. Comienzo. Decency. Decencia. Unloading. Descarga. Decrease. Disminucion. Disdain. Desprecio. Indemnification. Compensacion. Deduction. Deduccion.

That exceeds all belief. f. Eso excede toda creencia.

The cruelty of those nations has no bounds. f. La crueldad de esas naciones no tiene términos. What a sad thing to be betrayed by one's friends!

f. Qué cosa tan sensible es ser vendido por sus amigos! They acknowledge but one form of worehip in Spain.

m. En España no se permite sino un culto. He undertook the journey to satisfy his curiosity.

Emprendió el viage solo por curiosidad. There is no danger in crossing the river.

No hay neligro en pasar el rio.

What inconvenience is there in speaking to him?

m. Qué inconveniente hay en hablarle? A calm succeeded this violent debate. m. A este debate violento se siguió la calma.

He begins to be cured of his nervous debility. f. Comienza á curarse de su debilidad de nervios. Those goods had a rapid sale.

f. Aquellas mercaderías han tenido pronta venta. This orator has a bewitching delivery.

f. La declamacion de este orador es persuasiva. The dikes could not check the overflowing.

Los diques no pudiéron atajar la inundacion. He lives in great dissoluteness.

Vive con mucha disolucion.

We perceived the wreck of a vessel on the coast. m. Distinguímos en la costa los fragmentos de un navio.

With the remains of his fortune he purchased small landed estate.

m. Compró una posesion pequeña con el resto de su fortuna.

He had not a lucky beginning. m. No ha tenido un comienzo favorable. Decency forbids speaking thus.

f. La decencia estorba de hablar así. They have not yet begun the unloading of his ship f. Aun no han comenzado la descarga de su navío-The decrease of the days is very sensible now.

La disminucion de los dias es muy sensible ahora. He is very good to bear so much disdain.

m. El es muy bueno de sufrir tanto desprecio.

He will never obtain the indemnification he requires. f. Nunca obtendrá la compensacion que pide.

What deduction have they granted you? f. Qué deducción han hecho a vmd.?

eration.	He has made a long enumeration of his reasons.
	Ha hecho una enumeracion larga de sus razones.
	All men have defects and impersections.
'0. m	Todos los hombres tienen defectos é imperfecciones.
evasion.	Very well, replied he, that is an ingenious evasion.
	Muy bien, respondió, la evasion es ingeniosa.
æ.	One must take up arms in the defence of one's
,	country.
ız. f.	Es necesario tomar las armas en defensa de la pa-
	tria.
ition.	He paid no attention to the prohibition.
	No ha tenido consideracion alguna á la prohibicion.
nce, res-	We owe some deference (or respect) to old age,
	Are one some adverse (or reduces) to old ages
'0. m.	Debemos tener respeto á los mayores.
st.	We must not carry distrust so far.
	La desconfianza no ha de extenderse tan léjos,
k.	The hail has made great havock in the fields.
	El granizo ha ocasionado mucho daño á los sem-
143.	brados.
ico	In spite of his disguise, I recognised him imme-
ise.	
	diately.
	Le conocí inmediatamente à pesar de su disfrar.
•	The mind wants relaxation after study.
le 	El application province disconside decrease del actuali-
	El espíritu requiere diversion despues del estudio.
cy.	Too much delicacy in living is hurtful.
	Demasiada deticadeza en el comer es nociva.
macy.	This child has been brought up with effeminacy.
ıdeza.	Este niño ha sido criado con delicadeza.
um.	A fever threw him into a violent delirium.
	La calentura le originó un delirio violento:
est.	His request was rejected with scorn.
•	Su pretension sué despreciada.
ion.	A silly question deserves no answer.
unta. f	Una pregunta necia no merece respuesta.
uragement.	The discouragement of his soldiers made him raise
	the siege.
iento. m	El desaliento de sus soldados le obligó á levantar el
	sitio.
very.	This philosopher has made many discoveries.
wrimiento.m	Este filósofo ha hecho varios descubrimientos.
	He gave him the <i>iie</i> , and then a box on the ear.
entida. f	Le dió una desmentida, y luego un boseton.
18.	The last census gives the United States above five
	millions of inhabitants.
on. m	Segun el último padron los Estados Unidos tienen
	mas de cinco millones de almas.
	Į.

Deuda.

Obligacion.

Duty.

He does not know how to regulate his expenses. Expense. Gasto. m. No sabe arregiar sus gastos. Displeasure. You gave him great cause of displeasure. Disgusto. m. Vmd. le ha dado mucho motivo de disgusto. Behaviour, de-She has been expelled for her misbehaviour. meanor. Conducta. f. Ha sido expelida á causa de su mala conducta. Disorder, confu-He is ruined; there is great disorder in his affairs. sion. Desórden. m. Está arruinado; hay el mayor desórden en sus no gocios. Irregularity. How can you live in such irregularity? Desarregio. m. Como puede vmd. vivir en semejante desarreglo? Inconvenience. Every condition has its inconveniences. Inconveniencia. Cada estado tiene sus inconveniencias. Disagreeableness. He has experienced much disagreeableness in his office. Disgusto. Ha experimentado muchos disgustos en su empleo. Disaster. She could not survive such a dreadful disaster. Desastre. No pudo sobrevivir à un desastre tan horrible. Denial. He made a denial of all he had said. f. Hizo una retractacion de lo que habia dicho. Retractacion. Description. One meets with beautiful descriptions in this poet. Descripcion. f. Este poeta tiene hermosísimas descripciones. Despair. It is dangerous to drive brave people to despair. f. Es muy peligroso reducir los hombres de animo a Descepteracion. la última desesperacion. Disinterestedness. He showed much disinterestedness in this business. Desinteres. m. Ha manifestado mucho desinteres en este negocio. Desire. We must not gratify all one's desires. Deseo. No debemos satisfacer todos nuestros deseos. Disorder, confu-His papers and books are all in confusion. sion. Desórden. Sus papeles y sus libros están en el mayor desórden. Disorder. In spite of his father's exhortations he lives in disorder. Desorden. A pesar de los consejos de su padre, vive con 🗗 mayor desórden. Design. They did not come here without design, Designio. m. No han venido aquí sin designio. Destiny. He sunk under his fatal destiny. Suerte. f. No pudo resistir a su suerte fatal. Detriment, loss. That occasions the loss of your health. Pérdida. f. Eso ocasiona la *pérdida* de su salud. He has not wherewith to pay all his debta Debt.

f. No tiene con que pagar todas sus deudas.

He never fails to do his duty.

f. Nunca falta a su obligacion.

	·
ty, skill.	He manages business with a great deal of skill.
	Maneja sus negocios con mucha destreza.
ty.	You will find no difficulty in doing it.
	Vmd. no kallará ninguna dificultad á hacerlo.
ity.	She conceals her deformity as much as possible.
<i>naua.</i> 1.	Esconde lo mejor que puede su disformidad.
id. f.	He spoke to them with a great deal of dignity.
	Les habló con mucha dignidad.
	He succeeded in obtaining a very high station.
m.	Logró colocarse en un empleo de mucha considera-
4:-	cion.
ce, dis-	If you make haste you will overtake him.
, haste.	
	Si vmd. se da priesa le alcanzará.
•	He always acts with discretion.
etion.	
ion. f.	Procede siempre con discrecion.
, discussion	They entered into a discussion of the business be-
	fore me.
	Se hizo en mi presencia la discusion del asunto.
dispute.	There has been some strife between them.
. f.	Ha habido alguna disputa entre ellos.
	He has incurred the king's disgrace.
ria. f.	Ha caido en desgracia del rey.
une.	A cruel misfortune has befallen him.
cia.	Le ha sucedido una desgracia cruel.
·	They must be fond of dipute to act thus.
:. f.	Es necesario que las disputas les agraden para pro-
	ceder así.
tion.	After the dissipation of his property, he was put
	in jail.
ion. f.	Le pusiéron en la cárcel despues de la disipacion
	de su fortuna.
ulation.	He uses too much dissimulation in his mode of act-
	ing.
	Pone mucho disimulo en sus procedimientos.
tion.	The plague has caused very great devastation in
	that country.
ion. f.	La peste ha causado la mayor desolacion en esc
	pais.
m.	He left his family in extreme affliction.
n. f.	Ha dexado su familia en una afficcion extrema.
e of mind.	He is liable to frequent absence of mind.
	Está sujeto á distracciones frequentes.
ution.	Do you know when the distribution will be made?
ucion. f.	Sabe vmd. quando harán la distribucion.?
	It is a fity he has bandy legs.
a	Es lástima que tenga las plernas estevadas.
	•

Dupe.		Never had an adventurer better talents for decoy, ing dupes.
Inçauto.	m.	Nunca ha habido un aventurero de mas talento para engañar á los <i>incautos</i> .
Gift.		I receive it as a gift of friendship.
Don.	***	Lo recibo como un don de la amistad.
Sweethess.	211.	I do not like so much sweetness in wine.
Dulzura.	£	Los vinos de tanta dulzura no me agradan.
Mildness.	1.	The mildness of her disposition is admirable:
Docilidad.	£	La docilidad de su carácter es admirable.
Doubt.	1.	In doubt, abstain, says Zoroaster.
Duda.	£	En la duda, párate, aconseja Zoroastro.
Hardness.	I.	Rust destroys iron, notwithstanding its hardness.
	c	
Dureza.	ı.	El moho destruye el hierro, á pesar de su dureza
Insensibility.	•	He has great insensibility for the poor.
Insensibilidad. Shock.	ı.	Tiene mucha insensibilidad hácia los pobres.
		The wall could not resist such a shock.
Bamboleo.	m.	Las murallas no pudiéron resistir á semejante bamboleo.
Exchange.		You did not make an advantageous exchange.
Trucque.	m.	Vmd. no ha hecho un trueque ventajoso.
Explanation.		Give me the explanation of this sentence.
Explanacion.	f.	Hágame vmd. la explanacion de esta sentencia
Explanation.		I never could come to an exfilanation with him.
Explicacion.	f.	Nunca he podido entrar en explicacion con él.
Brightness.		There is no bearing the brightness of the sun.
Brillantez.	f.	No se puede aguantar la brillantez del sol.
Lustre.	1	He appeared at court with great lustre.
Lustre.	m.	Se presentó en la corte con mucho lustre.
Great noise, cla		We were awakened by a clap of thunder.
Ruido.		El ruido de los truenos nos despertó.
Rumour, noise.	.	This affair makes a great noise already.
Ruido.		Este asunto causa ya mucho ruido.
Economy.		He has grown rich by his economy.
Economía.		Su economía le ha hecho rico.
Shelf, rock.		His vessel split on the rocks.
Escollo.	m.	Su navío se estrelló en los escollos.
Shelf, rock.		The world is full of rocks fatal to virtue.
Escollo.		El mundo está fleno de <i>escollos</i> peligrosos para la virtud.
Education.		He takes great care of the education of his children-
Educacion.		Tiene mucho cuidado con la educación de sus hijos-
Effrontery.		He had effrontery enough to threaten me.
Atrevimiento.		Ha tenido el atrevimiento de amenazarme.
Faquality.		He is entitled to an equality of shares.
Igualdad.		Tiene derecho de igualdad en la distribucion.
	cr-	She had not the least regard to my request.
Consideracion.	Ľ	No ha tenido la menor consideracion à mi súplica-

<b>:</b> •	The errors of statesmen are dangerous to sociéty.
r. m.	Los errores de los estadistas son peligrosos para la
	sociedad.
ise, enlarge-	His enlargement has been deferred till another
:nt.	time.
	Su soltura fué pospuesta hasta otra ocasion.
nbrance.	There is some incumbrance in the street.
	Hay estorbos en la calle.
usion.	There is a great deal of confusion in that lawsuit.
	Hay mucha confusion en ese pleyto.
len. m.	
agration.	The conflagration of Troy is famous in history.
	El incendio de Troya es famoso en la historia.
ision, disor-	They happily checked the disorder in time.
rden. m.	Por fortuna atajáron el desórden en tiempo.
lument.	He received no emolument for his trouble.
	No recibió emolumento alguno por su trabajo.
<b>2</b>	He gave no account of the use of that money.
m.	No dió cuenta del uso que hizo de aquel dinero.
loyment.	He remained a great while without employment.
	Ha estado mucho tiempo sin empleo.
sport.	He is liable to violent transports of passion.
	Está sujeto á violentos rebatos de cólera.
rness.	He shows much eagerness to obtain it.
eño, m.	Manifiesta mucho empeño para conseguirlo.
•	They say the state is going to make a new loan.
réstito, or	Se dice que el gobierno va á hacer un nuevo em-
préstido. m.	préstito.
lation.	This master knows how to excite emulation among
_	his pupils.
lacion. [.	Este maestro sabe excitar la emulacion entre sus
	discípulos
ossion, series.	He has been ruined by a scries of misfortunes.
	Una serie de infortunios le han arruinado.
uragement.	The arts and manufactures want encouragement.
	Las artes y las fábricas necesitan fomento.
gy.	He delivered a speech full of energy and elo-
n.c. f	Hizo un discurso lleno de <i>energía</i> y de eloqüencia.
gía. i.	With regard to me, I entertain no envy against
•	any body.
dia. f.	Por mi parte, á nadie tengo envidia.
l, desire.	I have a great mind to go and see him.
o. m.	Tengo mucho deseo de ir à verle.
111.	The rape of the Sabines is a memorable epoch in
•	the Roman history.
o. m.	El rapto de las Sabinas es una época memorable en
	la historia Romana.
L. I.	2 A

	186 7	CHE SPANISH LANGUAGE.
	Effusion of the heart.	Thou no longer treatest me with that effusion of the heart and freedom of behaviour, which are the soul of friendship.
	Confianza. f.	Ya no tienes conmigo aquellas confianzas, aquellas familiaridades que hacen las delicias de las amistades.
	Saving, economy.	By her savings, she repaired the disorder of my affairs.
	Ahorro. m.	Ha reparado con sus ahorros el desórden de mis negocios.
	Error.	Error is natural to the human mind.
	Error. m.	Todo entendimiento humano está sujeto á error.
	Discount.	I will grant you a discount of ten per cent.
		Haré à vmd. un descuento de diez por ciento.
	Hope, expectation.	You have entertained deceitful hopes.
	Esperanza. f.	Vmd. ha formado esperanzas engañosas.
		One should always apply one's mind to something.
		Siempre es necesario dedicar el entendimiente à
		alguna cosa.
	Wit.	He has wit, but he is deficient in judgment.
	Entendimiento.	Tiene entendimiento, pero carece de juicio.
	Disposition.	Recruits insensibly imbibe the disposition of their
	- ioposition.	regiment.
	Espíritu. m.	Los reclutas toman insensiblemente el espárita de su regimiento.
	Esteem.	He has acquired the esteem of all honest people-
	Aprecio. m.	
	Settlement, es- tablishment.	You are wrong to refuse so advantageous a settle- ment.
	Colocacion. f.	Vmd. hace mal de no aceptar una colocacion tan ventajosa.
	Astonishment.	His astonishment still lasts.
	Sorpresa. f.	Todavía le dura su sorfiresa.
	Study.	He has made a particular study of geometry.
	Betudio. m.	Ha hecho cetudio particular de la geometría.
	Event, issue.	The event (or issue) of it was by no means favourable.
	Acaecimiento. m.	El acaecimiento no ha sido favorable de ningun modo.
	Evidence.	The evidence of it is not clear.
	Bvidencia. f.	La <i>videncia</i> de ello no es clara.
	Exactness, accura-	One cannot praise his accuracy too much.
1	cy.	•
	Exâctitud. f.	No hay expresiones con que alabar su exactitud.
-	Excellence.	In that excellence consists.
	Excelencia. f.	La excelencia consiste en eso.
	Exception.	They say there is no rule without exception.
		Se dice que no hay regla sin excepcion.
	• • •	1

```
Rxcess is blamable in every thing,
:S#4
100.
           m. El exceso es reprehensible en qualquiera cosa.
               He alleged as an excuse that he did not know it.
se.
             f. Alegó por excusa que no lo sabia.
KAG.
               I ask you a thousand pardons for it.
on.
lon.
           m. Pido á vmd. mil veces perdon por ello.
               Upon this my enemy made an apology, and I for-
ogy.
                 gave him.
               Entónces mi contrario me hizo excusas, y le per-
usa.
                 doné.
nple.
               Do not regulate yourself by his example.
mtlo.
           m. No se arregle vmd. por su exempla.
ibness.
               I feel a great numbness in the right arm.
mecimiento.
               Siento un grande adormecimiento en el brazo de-
                 recho.
peness.
               Every one was struck with a strange supingeness.
mecimiento.
               Todos los ánimos estaban en un grande adormeci-
                 miento.
ty, humour.
               There is not humour enough in this comedy.
             f. En esta comedia no hay la alegría necesaria.
ría.
               This man carries dulness wherever he goes.
ICSS.
idio.
               Este hombre lleva el fastidio consigo.
erstanding.
               The memory is one of the faculties of the under-
                 standing.
mdimiento. m. La memoria es una facultad del entendimiento.
ment, sense.
              He must have lost his senses to act so.
           an. Es necesario que haya perdido el juicio para pro-
0.
                 ceder así.
inacy.
               Obstinacy is an obstacle to the discovery of truth.
             f. La obstinacion es un obstáculo para descubrir la
inacion.
                 verdad.
ance.
               The entrance of it is very inconvenient.
ada.
             f. La entrada es muy incómoda.
nission, admit-He refuses admission to every body.
rada.
             faNo da entrada á ninguno.
ertaking.
                He miscarried in all his undertakings.
tresa.
             f. No ha podido salirse con sus empresas.
ntenance.
               He allows her so much for her maintenance.
viatencia.
             f. Le da un tanto para su subsistencia.
versation.
               He interrupted our conversation to tell us that...
             f. Interrumpió nuestra conversacion diciéndonos que...
versacion.
le, banishment. He was condemned to ten years' exile.
            m. Ha sido sentenciado á diez años de destierro.
tierro.
                The existence of God is demonstrated by all pature.
stence.
             f. La naturaleza demuestra la existencia de Dros.
latencia.
:ount.
                I called him to ar account for his behaviour.
mla.
             f. Le he pedido cuenta de su conducta-
```

Exportation. The exportation of these goods is forbidden. Extraccion. f. Está prohibida la extraccion de estas mercaderías. Extravagance. I pity his extravagance. Extravagancia. f. Tengo lástima de su extravagancia. End. He lodges at the end of the town. Extremidad. f. Vive en la extremidad de la ciudad. Last pinch. Do not wait to the last pinch to speak of it. Ultimo. No espere vmd. á lo último para hablar de eso. Utmost distress. They are reduced to the utmost distress. Ultima extremidad. Están reducidos á la última extremidad. Outside appear-Do not always trust to outside appearance. ance. Exterior. m. No se fie vmd. siempre al exterior. He speaks with great facility. Facility. Facilidad. f. Habla con mucha facilidad. It is your easiness which is the cause of it. Easiness, indulgence. Indulgencia. f. La indulgencia de vmd. es la causa de ello. Tailors charge too high for the making of coats. Making. Hechura. f. Se paga demasiado caro á los sastres por la hechura de las casacas. Wav. Such is my way of thinking. Modo. m. Tal es mi modo de pensar. He lives after the manner of the English. Manner. Manera. f. Vive à manera de los Ingleses. There is a woman who has a handsome presence. Presence, look. f. Allí está una muger de hermosa apariencia. Apariencia. Ceremony. Pray, don't use so much ceremony. Ceremonia. f. Suplico á vmd. de no usar tanta ceremonia. Mode of expres-His works are diffuse, and stuffed with provincial sion. modes of expression. Exfiresion. f. Sus escritos son difusos, y llenos de expresiones provinciales. Faculty. He is deprived of the faculty of hearing. Facultad.Está privado de la facultad de oir. Knack, talent. He has the knack of talking in public. Talento. m. Tiene el talento de hablar en público. Failure. This merchant has just declared his failure. Ouiebra. f. Este comerciante acaba de declarar su quiebra. Fact. You may depend upon the truth of this fact. Hecho. m. Vmd. puede contar sobre la verdad de este hecho. Pamiliarity. Familiarity breeds contempt. Familiaridad. f. La mucha familiaridad es causa de menosprecio. Fancy. If the fancy should strike me, I will set off. Fantasía. f. Partiré, si me viene la fantasta. Liking, fancy. Every body speaks of it according to his liking. Fantasía. Cada qual habia de ello á su funtasía.

	She took a whim to go and see him.
α.	Le dió funtasía de ir á verle.
	He sacrifices every thing to ostentation and pride.
m.	Lo sacrifica todo al fausto y al orgullo.
, hardship	He inured himself to all kinds of hardship.
• m.	Se ha acostumbrado á todo género de trabajo.
	I beg you will do me the favour to sup with me.
m.	Hágame vmd. el favor de cenar conmigo.
	He enjoys great credit with the minister.  Desfruta del mayor favor con el ministro.
od.	The fulschood of this news has been acknowledged.
	Se ha averiguado la falsedad de estas noticias.
od	He has told me an arrant fulschood.
1.	Me dixo una falsedad extraordinaria.
	The fault is not with him.
	No tiene él la culpa.
feint, arti-	This man is made up of trick and deceit.
. m.	Este hombre está lleno de artificio y disimulo.
is.	That fish has the taste and firmness of the sole.
<i>i</i> . f.	Este pescado tiene el gusto y la firmeza del lenguado.
on.	I have resolution enough when there is occasion for it.
ion. f.	No me falta resolucion quando es necesaria.
, faithful-	Fidelity ought to be mutual between man and wife.
id. f.	Entre el marido y la muger la fidelidad ha de ser mutua.
	A little pride is not unbecoming in women.
ion. f.	Alguna presuncion no daña á las mugeres.
S.	You do not observe the fineness of this linen.
f.	Vmd. no advierte la <i>fineza</i> de este lienzo.
genuity.	This passage is expressed with much wit.
f.	Este pasage está relatado con mucha finura.
3.	One cannot distrust his <i>cunning</i> too much.
	Nada debe omitirse para precaverse de su astucia.
j.	If e is thoroughly acquainted with the niceties of that language.
ſ	Habla este idioma con la mayor fureza.
	Great princes are enemies to flattery.
on. f.	Los principes grandes son enemigos de la adula-
	cion.
<b>:•</b>	War, famine, and the plague, are three scourges of GoD.
f.	La guerra, el hambre, y la peste, son tres filagas de Dios.
	He pledged his faith that he would not hurt him.
f.	Le ha prometido por su fe de no hacerle daño.

Credit.	Did you give credit to such stories?
Fc.	Ha dado vmd. fe á semejantes historias?
Heart.	He made me a tender of his heart to no purpose.
	Me of ció su corazon inútilmente.
Weakness.	She is stronger than appertains to the weakness of
TT Carriedo.	her sex.
Debilidad. f.	Tiene mas robustez que la que corresponde á la de- bilidad de su sexo.
Folly.	The shortest follies are the least prejudicial.
	Las locuras de ménos duracion son las ménos per- judiciales.
Strength.	He attempted to speak, but he had not sufficient strength.
Fuerza. f.	Quiso hablar, pero le faltáron las fuerzas.
Fortitude, resolu-	I had resolution enough to conceal my indignation.
Resolucion. f.	Tuve resolucion bastante para disimular mi indig- nacion.
l'orm, shape.	Matter receives all kinds of shapes.
Forma. f.	La materia es susceptible de todo género de for- ma.
Way, formality.	The match was made the usual way.
Forma.	El casamiento se hizo en la forma acostumbrada.
Villany, deceit.	My misfortune is having listened to you; I and the dupe of your villany.
Vileza. f.	Mi desgracia resulta de haberle escuchado; soy víctima de su vileza.
Fortune, chance.	He has been hitherto the sport of fortune.
	Ha sido hasta ahora el juguete de la fortuna.
Provision.	This merchant supplies the army with provisions.
Abasto. m.	Este comerciante hace los abastos para el exército.
Trimmings.	The upholsterer and the taylor want so much for their trimmings.
Guarniciones. f p	El tapicero y el sastre piden tanto por sus guar- niciones.
Coolness.	The coolness of the night invites to walking.
Fresco. m.	El fresco de la noche convida á pasear.
Freshness.	This woman has kept up the freshness of her complexion.
Frescura. 1	Esta muger ha conservado la frescura de su complexion.
Expense, charges.	It comes to me at so much, clear of all charges.
Gasta. in	Esto me cuesta tanto todo gasto pagado.
Dainties.	The love of dainties is very expensive.
	La propension á golosinas es muy cara.
Knavery.	He turned him out of doors for having committed a piece of knavery.
Picardia. S	Le ha echado de su casa porque ha hecho una fi-

58.	- 1	There is some coldness between them.
d.	f.l	Alguna frialdad existe entre ellos.
ty.	-	Frugality renders the body healthy and robust.
•	٦	27 against reliders the body healthy and robust.
dad.	1.	La frugalidad procura al cuerpo salud y robustez.
	- 1	His shameful flight has disgraced him.
	f.	Su huida vergonzosa le ha deshonrado.
ı, shift.	- 1	You do not answer to the point, that is a shift.
	<u> </u>	Vand are resemble ( le silvetion and as un afraire
	l	Vmd. no responde á la question, eso es un efugio.
age.		The fury of the tempest obliged us to put into har-
		bour.
	f.	La furia de la tormenta nos obligó á entrar en el
	-	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		puerto.
, parenz	y.	He has the phrenzy of gaming.
	1.	Tiene rabia de jugar.
, bet.		It is the first bet I ever won.
7.	f.	Es la primera apuesta que he ganado.
	-	Mr. Cathan had mathing but his angus to denoral
•		My father had nothing but his wages to depend
		upon.
•	m.	Mi padre no tenia otro recurso sino su salario.
		She put her patch-box and all her jewels in pawn.
<b>!.</b>	ſ	Ha puesto en prenda su caxa á lunares y todas sus
••	•	
		joyas.
good h	<b>u</b> -	We continued our journey with good humour.
r.		
t.	f.	Continuámos la jornada con alegría.
profit.	-	He had a profit of ten thousand pounds.
• .	r	The had a projet of ten thousand pounds.
ria.	I.	Ha hecho una ganancia de diez mil libras ester-
		linas.
g.		This manœuvre assured him the gaining of the bat-
•		tle.
		Este movimiento de sus tropas le hizo ganar la
•		
		batalla.
<b>;.</b>		He has a wonderful genius for every thing,
2.	m.	Tiene mucho ingenio para todo.
j.		Geniuses truly transcendant are exposed to the va-
		rious shafts of envious malignity and humbled
		mediocrity.
2.		Los hombres de ingenio sobresaliente están ex-
		puestos á la envidia y malignidad de los que no
		pueden imitarlos.
nd.		
ng.		He who works for mankind works for the ungrate-
		ful.
o humano	. m	Trabajar para el género humano, es trabajar para
		un ingrato.
, kind.		Under the animal genus two species are compre-
7 Milius		
		hended.
σ.	m	Baxo el género animal se comprehenden dos espe-
		cies.
		<b>]</b>
		•

Chance.

Riesgo.

Casmalida 1

Danger, hazard.

Species, kind. That is excellent in its kind. f.|Eso es excelente en su especie. Expecie. It is written after Solis's manner. Style, manner. m. Esto está escrito en el estilo de Solis. Estila. Grace. Do you not admire the graces of this young lady? Garbo. na. No admira vmd. el gerbo de esta señorita? A pretty trick. He has taught his dog a thousand pretty tricks. Gracia. f. Ha enseñado á su perro á hacer mil gracias. Glory, honour. He had the whole glory (or honeur) of the action Gloriu. f. Toda la gloria de esta acción le corresponde. Gluttony is the cause of many diseases. Gluttony. Golosina. f. La gelosina origina muchas enfermedades. Favour. I beg it of you as a farour to go and see him. Lavor. m.|Supilco à vmd. el favor de irle à ver. Pardon. The king would not grant him his pardon. Perdon. m El rey no quiso acordarle su perdon. Grace. She does every thing with grace. Gracia. Todo lo hace con gracia. These two men are of the same site. Size, length. m. Estos dos hombres son del mismo tamaño.  $Taman_{\theta}$ , Greatness. He behaved with greatness towards them. f |Se ha portado con ellos con grandeza. Grandeza. Gravity. He was put quite out of countenance by his gravitų. Gravedad. f. Su gravedad le desconcertó. Grimace, face. It was a good jest to see them dispute. What gestures! what grimaces! f./Era un gusto verlos disputarse; qué gestos! qué Mucca. muccas I Thickness. This column is too high for its thickness. Grucso. m. Esta coluna es muy alta para su grueso. Coarseness. The courseness of this cloth prevents me from buying it. Exr(t). m. Lo burdo de este paño me impide de comprarle. Rudenes .. He has acted with a great deal of rudeness. Groscria. f.lHa procedido con mucha grosería. He has always some vulgarities to tell one. Vulgarity. Groseria. Siempre le ocurre alguna groceria que decir. Skill, ability. He showed his skill in that business. f. Ha manifestado su habilidad en este negoció. Habilidad. Custom, habit. He has got rid of all his bad habite. Habito. ni. Ha perdido sus malos hábitos. Hatred. That breeds hatred among families. Odio. m. Eso engendra edio entre las familias. Boldness. He succeeded in it by dint of boldness. Osadia. f. Ha conseguido su fin por su ocadía.

It is a great *chance* if she recovers.

f. Será una grande casualidad si escapa.

l. He has run the *hazard* of his life. m. Ha corrido el mayor *riesgo* de su vida.

<b>;.</b>		He does every thing he undertakes in haste.
a.	f.	Todo lo que emprende lo hace de priesa.
htiness,		He spoke to his judges with haughtiness.
m.		1
ez.	f.	Habló á sus jueces con altivez.
crisy.		His whole conduct is nothing but hypocrisy.
resia.	f.	Toda su vida no es otra cosa sino hipocressa.
ur.		I shall have the honour to wait upon you myself.
r.	m.	Tendré el honor de ir yo mismo á ver á vmd.
ur.		Your honour is at stake if you bear it.
r.		Si vmd. lo permite, su honor padecerá.
		The lawyer and the physician received good fees.
ario.	m.	El abogado y el médico recibiéron buenos honora-
r.		One cannot think of it without horror.
r.	m.	No se puede pensar en ello sin horror.
t.		You said she was pretty, but she is a mere fright,
r.		Vmd. decia que era bonita, pero causa horror al
		verla.
tality.		He exercises hospitality towards strangers.
talidad.	f.	Usa de hospitalidad con los extrangeros.
inity.	- 1	He has not the least sentiment of humanity.
nidad.	£.	No tiene el menor sentimiento de humanidad,
ness.	-	One should guard against dampness with care.
dad.	£.	La humedad debe precaverse con cuidado.
sition.	- 1	My easy air and gay disposition pleased her.
r.	m.	Mi despejo y mi buen humor le agradáron.
1.		What spicen has taken possession of thee!
umor.	m.	De qué mal humor que estás!
isy.		The jealousy of his wife torments him infinitely,
y.	m	Los zelos de su muger le incomodan infinito.
sy.	1	There is a jealousy of trade between them.
ia.	- f	Hay entre ellos la envidia que ocasionan los mis-
140		mos oficios.
	- 1	Ideas are the images of objects.
	£	Las ideas son las imágenes de los objetos.
1.		I have but a slight notion of it myself.
1.		Yo mismo solo tengo una ligera nocion de ello.
1.	- "	It is but an imperfect sketch of it.
 :jo.		Solo es un bosquejo imperfecto de ello.
iny.		It attaches eternal ignominy to his name.
inia.		Es una ignominia para siempre á su nombre.
ince.		I confess my ignorance on that subject.
mcia.		En esa parte, confieso mi ignorancia.
nation.		He brought it about by the force of his imagina-
	l	tion.
ıaciqn.	f.	Lo ha conseguito por la penetracion de su imagi-
		'nacion
Ľ. I.	- 1	2 B

Species, kind. That is excellent in its kind. Especie. f.|Eso es excelente en su especie. Style, manner. It is written after Solis's manner. Estilo. m. Esto està escrito en el estilo de Solis. Grace. Do you not admire the graces of this young lady? Garbo. 1a. No admira vmd. el garbo de esta señorita? A pretty trick. He has taught his dog a thousand pretty tricks. f. Ha enseñado á su perro á hacer mil gracias. Gracia. Glory, honour. He had the whole glory (or honour) of the action Glories. f. Toda la gioria de esta acción le corresponde. Gluttony. Gluttony is the cause of many diseases. f. La golosina origina muchas enfermedades. Golosina. Favour. I beg it of you as a favour to go and see him. Faver.m.|Supiico à vmd. el favor de irle à ver. Pardon. The king would not grant him his pardon. Perdon. m El rey no quiso acordarle su perdon. Grace. She does every thing with grace. Gracia. Todo lo hace con gracia. Size, length. These two men are of the same size. Temens. m. Estos dos hombres son del mismo tamaño. Greatness. He behaved with greatness towards them. Grandeze. f.|Se ha portado con ellos con grandeza. Gravity. He was put quite out of countenance by his grevilu. f.|Su gravedad le desconcertó. Gravedad. Grimace, face. It was a good jest to see them dispute. What gestures! what grimaces! f. Era un gusto verlos disputarse ; qué gestos! qué Mucca. muccas! Thickness. This column is too high for its thickness. Grueso. m. Esta coluna es muy alta para su grueso. Coarseness. The courseness of this cloth prevents me from buying it. Euritz.m. Lo burdo de este paño me impide de comprarle. Rudenes: . He has acted with a great deal of rudeness. Groscriu. f.|Ha procedido con mucha grosería. Vulgarity. He has always some vulgarities to tell onc. Siempre le ocurre alguna groccria que decir. Groseria. Skill, ability. He showed his skill in that business. f. Ha manifestado su kabilidad en este negoció. Habilidad. Custom, habit. He has got rid of all his bad habite. m. Ha perdido sus malos hábitos. Hálito. Hatred. That breeds hatred among families.

Odio.

Boldness.

Osadia.

Chance.

Casualida!

Danger, hazard.

Riesgo.

Inal breeds hat it a dio entre las familias. He succeeded in it by dint of boldness.

He succeeded in it by dint of boldness.

Ha conseguido su fin por su osadia.

It is a great chance if she recovers.

Será una grande casualidad si escapa.

He has vun the hazard of his life.

Riesgo.

Ha corrido el mayor riesgo de su vida.

		He does every thing he undertakes in haste.
2.	£	Todo lo que emprende lo hace de priesa.
htiness,	_	He spoke to his judges with haughtiness.
m.		The spone to me judges with many mines.
7.	f.	Habló á sus jueces con altivez.
crisy.	-	His whole conduct is nothing but hypocrisy.
resia.	f	Toda su vida no es otra cosa sino hipocressa.
ur.	••	I shall have the honour to wait upon you myself.
•	m.	Tendré el honor de ir yo mismo á ver á vmd.
ur.		Your honour is at stake if you bear it.
•		Si vmd. lo permite, su honor padecerá.
		The lawyer and the physician received good fees.
ario.	m.	El abogado y el médico recibiéron buenos honora-
		rios.
r.		One cannot think of it without horror.
r.	m.	No se puede pensar en ello sin horror.
t.		You said she was pretty, but she is a mere fright.
r.		Vmd. decia que era bonita, pero causa horror al
		verla.
tality.		He exercises hospitality towards strangers.
alidad.	f.	Usa de hospitalidad con los extrangeros.
nity.	- 1	He has not the least sentiment of humanity.
nidad.	f.	No tiene el menor sentimiento de humanidad.
ness.		One should guard against dampness with care.
iad.	£.	La humedad debe precaverse con cuidado.
sition.		My easy air and gay disposition pleased her.
r.	m.	Mi despejo y mi buen humor le agradáron.
1.		What spieen has taken possession of thee!
umor.	m.	De qué mal humor que estás!
sy.		The jealousy of his wife torments him infinitely,
•	m.	Los zelos de su muger le incomodan infinito.
sy.		There is a jealousy of trade between them.
ia.	f.	Hay entre ellos la envidia que ocasionan los mis-
		mos oficios.
	- 1	Ideas are the images of objects.
	f.	Las ideas son las imágenes de los objetos.
i.		I have but a slight notion of it myself.
:•	f.	Yo mismo solo tengo una ligera nocion de ello.
l.		It is but an imperfect sketch of it.
jo.	m.	Solo es un bosquejo imperfecto de ello.
iny.	- 1	It attaches eternal ignominy to his name.
inia.	f.	Es una ignominia para siempre á su nombre.
nce.	ı	I confess my ignorance on that subject.
ncia.	f.	En esa parte, confieso mi ignorancia.
nation.		He brought it about by the force of his imagina-
	- }	tion.
acion.	f.	Lo ha conseguido por la penetracion de su imagi-
	- 1	'naciom
l. 1.	1	2 B

Indolencia.

'Industry.

Industria.

Whimsical idea. He is a man who has whimsical ideas. Rara idea. f. Es un hombre que tiene ideas raras. Impertinence. He was expelled on account of his impertinence. Impertinencia. f. Le han puesto en la calle á causa de su imperi-Towards the end, he said nothing but silly things. Silly thing. Tontería. m. A lo último no hablaba sino tonterías. Imprudence. How could you commit such an imprudence? f. Como ha podido vmd. cometer semejante impra-Imprudencia. dencia? Impatience. He bears contradiction with impatience. Impaciencia. f. No puede oir sin impaciencia que le contradigan. He has committed the fault through inattention. Inattention. f. La falta procede de su inatencion. Inatencion. Uncertainty. He would not undertake it with an uncertainty of success. f. No ha querido emprenderlo por la incertidumbre Incertidumbre. en que estaba del acierto. Bow. I made him a slight bow, and laughed at him as I went out. f. Le hice una ligera cortesía, y salí burlándome de Cortesía. Inconvenience. There is nothing without inconveniences. Incomodidad. f. No hay cosa que no dé alguna incomodidad. Indisposition. His indisposition will not allow him to ride of horseback. Indisposicion. f. Su indisposicion le impide de montar à caballo. By his inconstancy, he has lost many valuable Inconstancy. friends. f. Ha perdido por su inconstancia muchos buenos Inconstancia. Indecency. Are you not ashamed to speak with so much indecency? f. No tiene vmd. vergüenza de hablar con semejante Indecencia. indecencia? You have too much indifference for your interest-Indifference. Indiferencia. f. Vmd. mira sus intereses con mucha indiferencia. Indigence. He fell into extreme indigence. Indigencia. f. Se halló en la mayor indigencia. Unworthiness. He was turned out of his office from his unworthi-Indignidad. f. Le han quitado el empleo á causa de su indignidad. Indiscretion. May one, without indiscretion, ask this lady's name! Indiscrecion. f. Puede preguntarse, sin indiscrecion, por el nombre de esta señora? This man spends his life in indolence. Indolence.

f. Este hombre pasa su vida en indolencia.

f. Hace vivir su familia con su industria.

He maintains his family by his industry.

racy.	There is much inaccuracy in his work.
	Hay mucha falta de exâctitud en su obra.
f executions	i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i
rity.	His inferiority should render him more humble.
oridad. f.	Su inferioridad deberia hacerle mas humilde.
hery.	I could bear all evils except the treachery of a
uery.	friend.
idad. f.	Sufriria todo excepto la infidelidad de un amigo.
)ce.	He has not the <i>influence</i> you suppose in this busi-
icc.	ness.
ncia. f.	No tiene en este asunto la influencia que vmd. le
	atribuye.
itude.	Ingratitude is the most odious of vices.
	La ingratitud es el mas odioso de los vicios.
	We should not do <i>injury</i> to any body.
, wrong. a. f.	A nadie debe hacerse injuria.
	He bore quietly all his abuse.
2.	Ha sufrido con paciencia todas sus <i>injurias</i> .
nce.	His innocence is now acknowledged.
	Ahora se ha reconocido su inocencia.
iness.	This news gives me a good deal of uneasiness.
	Esta noticia me causa mucha inquietud.
ibility.	Was ever such insensibility seen?
	Se ha visto nunca semejante insensibilidad?
ice.	He carried his insolence so far as to tell him that
	Su insolencia llegó hasta decirle que
it.	Beasts conduct themselves well through instinct.
	Los animales se gobiernan bien por instincto.
	Nobody in the world could bear his insults.
». m.	Nadie podria sufrir sus insultos.
ty.	I assure you he is not deficient in capacity.
	Aseguro á vmd. que no le falta capacidad.
standing.	He is endowed with a lively understanding.
	Está dotado de una inteligencia muy viva.
edge.	He possesses a knowledge of the ancient poets.
	Tiene conocimiento de los poetas antiguos.
understand-	They live in good understanding together.
inteligencia.	Viven juntos en buena inteligencia.
f.	, ,
standing.	These two rascals had a perfect understanding with
· ·	each other.
io. m.	Estos dos picaros estaban perfectamente de aeuerdo.
perance.	His intemperance has ruined his health.
	Su intemperancia ha aniquilado su salud.
on.	My intention was not to displease you.
ion. f.	Mi intencion no era de causarle disgusto.
st.	Public interest must be preferred to every thing.
8. m.	El interes público ha de preferirse á todo.
	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

Concern, intere	st.	I believe that you have some concern for this lady.
Interes.	m.	Me parece que vmd. tiene algun interes en lo que
•		concierne á esta señora.
Question.		He answered well every question.
Pregunta.	f.	Ha respondido bien á todas las fireguntas.
Inventory.		Those effects have been valued in the inventory.
Inventario.	m.	Esos efectos han sido apreciados en el inventaria.
Inefficacy.	_	He took notice at last of the inefficacy of his visits.
Inutilidad.	f.	Por último, echó de ver la inutilidad de sus visitas.
Joy.		At this news he wept for joy.
Gozo.	m.	Lloró de gozo quando supo esta noticia.
Yoke.		Those generous men would not submit to the yoke of despotism.
Yugo.	m.	Esos hombres magnánimos no quisiéron someterse al yugo del despotismo.
Verdict, senter	nce.	The jury have not yet given in their verdict.
Sentencia.	f.	Los jueces no han pronunciado todavía su sentencia.
Understanding,	,	He is endowed with a sound understanding (or
judgment.		judgment).
Jukio.	m.	Está dotado de un juicio muy sano.
Opinion.		I refer it to your opinion.
Opinion.	f.	Me conformo con la opinion de vmd.
Intoxication.		His intoxication is not yet over.
Borrachera or	bo-	Todavia le dura la borrachera.
rrachería.	f.	
Intoxication.		Intoxication of the passions is the most dangerous.
Borrachera, en	n-	La borrachera (or embriaguez) de pasion es la mas
briaguez.	f.	
Drunkenness.		He is unfortunately addicted to drunkenness.
Borrachera.		Desgraciadamente está entregado á la borrachera.
Justice, right.		You see very well I have right on my side.
Justicia.	f.	Ya ve vmd. que la justicia está de mi parte.
Cowardice.		He disgraced himself in the war by his cowardice.
Cobardía.,	f.	Su cobardía en la guerra le ha deshonrado.
Lightness.		The lightness of her dress produced her cold.
Sencillez.	f.	La sencillez de su vestido ha ocasionado su roma- dizo.
Nimbleness, sy ness.	vift-	He runs with the swiftness of a deer.
Ligereza.	f.	Corre con tanta ligereza como un ciervo.
Levity, ficklene		The French are accused of levity by other nations.
Instabilidad.	f.	
		demas naciones.
Smallness.		The smallness of his fault ensures his pardon.
Poca conseqüen	cia.	Siendo su falta de poca consequencia, le será per-
-	f.	
Slowness.		His slowness will make him miss the opportunity.
Lentitud	f.	Perderá la ocasion por su tentilud.
		•

This man lives in continual debauchery. y. f. Este hombre vive en una disolucion continua. It is not easy to define what luxury is. f. No es fácil de definir la luxuria. He lost a good legacy by his own folly. m. Ha perdido por su culpa un legado de consideracion. The commissary did not find them in a decent m. El comisario no los encontró en un lugar decente. He overwhelmed me with praises. m. Me colmó de elogios. He charged me two dollars a week for the hire of his horse. m. Me cargó dos pesos por semana por el alquiler de su caballo. maggot. That man is subject to cross fits. m. Este hombre es propenso á caprichos. He died, making vows for the preservation of the n. constitution. f. Murió haciendo votos por la preservacion de la conson. titucion. ce, look. They knew by his countenance he was displeased. m. Conociéron por su semblante que no estaba contento. Raw materials are cheap, but workmanship is dear. f. Los materiales son baratos, pero las hechuras son caras. There is no great harm in that. m | En eso no hay mucho daño. njury. The mischief is not so bad as it was reported. m. El perjuicio no es tan grande como se dixo. It is a great misfortune that he is absent. f. Es desgracia que se halle ausente. I have much difficulty to get a livelihood. hard-Con mucha dificultad puedo ganar mi vida. bad: One misfortune never comes alone. m. El mal nunca viene solo. There is some rudeness in his proceeding. f. Se conduce con bastante grocería. tanding. They fell out with each other from misunderstanding. nteligen-Se enojáron por falta de inteligencia. He is infatuated with that woman, with that opinion; se. that is his hobby-horse. Every one has his hobbyhorse. f. Está encaprichado con esa muger, con esa opinion; es su manía. Gada uno tiene su manía.

4

	He declared he could not write, and affixed his mark.
Schal de cruz. f.	Dixo que no sabia firmar, y puso una señal de craz-
Mark, brand.	Bring the brand to mark these horses.
Hierro. m. señal.	Trayga vmd. el hierro para marcar estos caballen
Sign.	A red sky at night is a sign of fair weather.
Scñal, indicio, sig-	El cielo colorado al anochecer es señal de tiemps
no. m.	sereno.
Testimony.	Are these the testimonies of your friendship?
Prueba. f.	Es esta la firueba de su amistad?
Wickedness.	He did it through mere wickedness.
Malignidad. f.	Hizo eso por pura malignidad.
Discontent.	He gave us great cause of discontent.
	Nos ha dado mucho motivo de descontento.
Mistrust, distrust.	Distrust is often hurtful when carried too far.
	La demasiada desconfianza perjudica muchas veces.
Melancholy.	One must not give one's self up to melancholy.
	Conviene de no entregarse à la melancolia.
Memory.	That has got out of my memory.
	Eso escapo á mi memoria.
Bill, account.	Tell the workmen to bring in their bills.
	Diga vmd. á los trabajadores de traer sus listas.
Memorial.	You may be guided by the memorial I sent you.
Memorial. m.	Vmd. puede guiarse por el memorial que le he en viado.
Circumspection,	This delicate business requires much circumptee.
care, regard.	tion.
Prudencia. f.	Este asunto delicado exige mucha firudencia.
Lie.	A lie is repugnant to an honest man.
_	La mentira repugna al hombre honrado.
Contempt.	He treated him with the greatest contempt.
	Le ha tratado con el mayor desprecio.
Mistake.	You must read this deed again for fear-of mistake.
Equivocacion. f.	Conviene á vmd. leer otra vez este documento para evitar equivocacion.
Merit.	His merit was not rewarded as it should have been.
Mérito. m.	Su mérito no ha sido premiado como se debia.
	He was struck with admiration at the sight of so
Wonder.	many wonders.
	Quedó admirado al ver tantas maravillas.
Misunderstanding.	Their misunderstanding ruined them both.
Mala inteligencia.f.	Ambos se han perdido por mala inteligencia.
	He is author of a new mode of teaching languages.
	Es autor de un método nuevo de enseñar las lenguas.
	He never bows to any body first; it is his way.
Carácter. m.	
curación. III.	Nunca saluda á ninguno primero; es su carácter.
Misery.	He died of hunger and misery.
Misery.	

		ABSTRACT NOUNS
thing,	1	It is a sad thing to have any thing to do with him.
rue.	1	
	m.	Es un termente tener que tratar con él.
ration.	اے	We must use pleasure with moderation.
racion.		La moderacion es necesaria en los placeres.
ity.		Modesty is very becoming in a young man.
stia.	1.	La modestia es muy bien vista en un jóven.
<del>l</del> e.		Send me a sample of your coffee.
tra.	I.	Envieme vmd. muestra de su casé.
•	1	These things are only for show.
tra.	1	Estas cosas solo sirven de muestra.
7e.		Interest is the only motive of his actions.
vo. I	n.	El interes es el único motivo que le dirige.
iers.		It is necessary to travel, in order to learn the man-
		ners of nations.
mbres. f	p.	Conviene viajar para conocer las costumbres de las
_		naciones.
ıls.	1	The austerity of his morals displeased the court.
ımbres.	1	La austeridad de sus costumbres no agradó á la
		corte.
ess, effemin	ıa-	The destiny I was bound to fulfil soon detached
		me from idleness.
idad.	f.	Las obligaciones de mi destino me hiciéron pronta-
		mente abandonar la ociosidad.
on.		He understands the theory of the laws of motion.
	m.	Conoce la teórica de las leyes del movimiento.
tion.		He cannot resist the impetuous emotions of his
_	_	soul.
ıcion.	f.	No puede resistir á las sensaciones impetuosas de
_		su alma.
, accord.	_	I warrant you he did not do it of his own accord.
rtad.	f.	Esté vmd. cierto que no lo ha hecho de propia vo-
		luntad.
nuousness,		La Fontaine pleases us by his ingenuousness.
ndour.	_	
nuidad.	f.	La ingenuidad de La Fontaine nos agrada.
ly thing.		He said there a very silly thing.
licidad.	f.	Ha dicho una grande simplicidad.
re.		God is the author and master of nature.
ı <b>ra</b> leza.	f.	Dios es el autor y maestro de la naturaleza.
l		I never saw any thing of the kind.
cie.		Nunca he visto nada de esta especie.
iral affection	n,	One must be void of all feeling not to relieve a dis-
eling.		tressed man.
imiento.	m	Es menester carecer de sentimiento para no socor-
_		rer al necesitado.
essity.		Every thing yields to the empire of necessity.
'sídad.	f	La necesidad no reconoce ley.

Want, need, indi- gence.	He is in great want of money.
	Tiene mucha necesidad de dinero.
Compulsion.	He did it through compulsion.
Necesidad.	Lo ha hecho por necesidad.
	He knows well how to ask for all he wants.
Menester. m.	Sabe muy bien pedir su menester.
Neglect.	Did any one ever see such a piece of neglect?
Negligencia. f.	Se ha visto nunca semejante negligencia?
Cleanliness.	His house evinces he is fond of cleantiness.
Limpieza. £.	Su casa demuestra que le agrada la limpieza.
Carelessness.	He lets all his business go to ruin through care-
	lessness.
Negligencia. f.	Su negligencia arruina sus negocios.
Novelty.	This fashion had a great run when it was a novely
	Esta moda fué muy general al principio.
Rarity, novelty.	'Tis a rarity to see you.
	Es mucha rareza ver á vmd.
Shade.	Her hair, which had been as red as a carrot, still
•	retained some shades of its primitive colour.
.Apariencia. f.	Su cabello, que habia sido casi roxo, demostrate
	todavía alguna apariencia de su primitivo colori
Obedience.	A son owes obedience to his parents.
Obediencia. f.	El hijo debe obediencia à sus padres.
Darkness.	The darkness of the night favoured our flight
Obscuridad. f.	La obscuridad de la noche favoreció nuestra hui-
	da.
Obscurity.	A wise man prefers obscurity to splendour.
	El sabio prefiere el retiro al esplendor.
Offer.	How can you refuse such obliging offers?
	Como puede vmd. rehusar una oferta tan cortes?
Offence.	This generous man forgot all the offences that he
	had received.
Ofensa. I.	Este hombre generoso olvidó todas las ofensas que habia recibido.
Idleness.	Idleness is the mother of all vices.
Ociosidad. f	La ociosidad es madre de todos los vicios.
Obstinacy.	He maintained his opinion with obstinacy.
Obstinacion. f.	Mantuvo su opinion con obstinacion.
Obstacle.	He bore up against the obstacle and surmounted it.
Obstáculo. m.	Se empeñó en allanar el obstáculo y lo consiguió.
Disgrace.	He covered himself with disgrace and ignominy.
Oprobrio. m.	Se ha cubierto de oprobrio y de ignominia.
Opulence, afflu-	He lives in the greatest affluence.
ence.	Vive con la mayor opulencia.
	He knows how to keep good order everywhere.
Truen. In.	Sabe siempre conservar eI buen <i>6rden</i> .

command	By whose orders or commands do you do that?
	De qué órden hace vmd. eso?
	I shall know how to humble his pride,
ia. f.	Yo sabré baxarle la soberhia.
n, forget!	This great man languishes in profound oblivion.
295.	
	Este hombre grande vive en el olvido mas com-
•	pleto.
t.	He revenged himself completely for that affront.
	Se ha vengado muy bien de esa afrenta.
	He has undertaken a work above his capacity.
f.	Ha emprendido una obra que su capacidad no le
	permitia.
rg.	We perceived an opening in the rock.
ra. f.	Vímos una abertura en la roca.
eness.	Your repentance deserved forgiveness.
	El arrepentimiento de vmd. cra digno de perdon.
55.	The schoolmaster complains of your laziness.
	El maestro de escuela se queja de su pereza.
, bet.	I just now laid a wager; you must decide it.
	Acabo de hacer una afuesta; vmd. ha de decidirla.
	This has fallen to my share.
f.	Esto me ha caido en suerte.
_	Disease and calamity are the lot of mankind.
	Las enfermedades y las calamidades son la suerte
	del género humano.
1.	He gives himself up to the violence of his passions.
	Se dexa llevar del corriente de sus pasiones.
х.	He delights in paradoxes.
xa. f.	Se deleyta en paradoxas.
ty.	Partiality makes us sometimes fall into mistakes,
idad. f.	La furcialidad nos hace muchas veces cometer
	errores.
	He who hears one side only, hears nothing.
f.	Nada oye, el que solo oye una parte.
ion.	He has not yet taken his resolution.
ion. f.	Todavía no ha fixado su resolucion.
5.	Tell me your distresses, and I will try to alleviate
i	them.
f.	Digame vmd. sus funas, y procuraré aliviarlas.
1	It is perhaps a snare; do not trust him.
m.	Quizá es un lazo que le ha tendido; no se fie vmd.
	de él.
iffoonery.	I mingled in their conversation, whenever I found
·	an opportunity of introducing a joke.
id. f.	Tomaha parte en sus conversaciones, quando hallaba
	oportunidad de decir alguna jocosidad.
tion.	He is endowed with much fignetration.
icion. f.	Está dotado de mucha penetracion.
I	2 C

Enjoyment.

'ossibility. *^sifilidad.* 

Posesion.

Thought. God has not endowed matter with thought. Pensamiento. m. Dios no ha dado pensamiento á la materia. Thought, meaning. I do not know if you understand my meaning well No sé si vmd. comprehende bien mi hensamiente. Pensamiento. He was of opinion that it was better to risk even Opinion, mind. thing. m. Su purecer era que convenia mas arriesgarlo todo. Parecer. Intention, design. They never had any design to arrest him. f. Nunca tuviéron intencion de arrestarle. Intencion. The king granted him a pension for his services. Pension. f. El rey le concedió una pension en remuneracion de Pension. sus servicios. Inquiry. All our inquirics have been fruitless. Nuestra pesquisa ha sido infructuosa. Piesquisa. He sustained the loss of his fortune like a philoso-Loss. f. Ha sufrido la *pérdida* de sus bienes como un filósofo. Pérdida. Pity, compassion. Tragedy ought to excite terror and pity. f. La tragedia debe excitar horror y compasion. Compasion. Groan, lamenta-They heard nothing but groans and cries on all sides. tion. m. Solo se oian quejidos y gritos de todos lados. Quejido. They would not listen to his complaint. Complaint. f. No quisiéron oir su queja. Queja. What *pleasure* do you feel in provoking her? Pleasure. Gusto. m. Qué gusto tiene vmd. en hacerla enfadar? They have no other sport than fishing and hunting Sport. Diversion. f. No tienen otra diversion sino la pezca y la caza. Favour. I shall never forget the favour you did me. Favor. m. Nunca olvidaré el favor que vmd. nie ha hecho. That man affects to be always funning. Pun, punning. f. Ese hombre no abre la boca sino para decir agua Agudeza. The police is well administered in this country. Police. Policia. f. La policia se administra bien en este pais. Politeness. He is a man of learning, but deficient in politeness. Modales. m p. Es un sugeto instruido, pero sin modales. Pomp. He had him interred with fromfi. f. Le hizo enterrar con fromfia. Pompa. Punctuality. His punctuality extends to every thing. f. Su punctualidad se extiende á todo. Punctualidad. Part, share. He has but a part of the house to let. f. Solo tiene una parte de la casa que está á alquilar. Parte. Possession. He has not yet taken possession of his office. Posesion. Todavía no ha tomado posesion de su empleo.

The strongest passions are cured by enjoyment.

I do not deny the possibility of the fact.

f. No niego la nosibilidad del hecho.

Las pasiones mas fuertes se curan con la nosceion.

	My recommendation was the means of his obtain-
	ing a good post.
to. m	Mi recomendacion le procuró un buen empleo.
pt, ruie.	He follows exactly the precepts of his instructors.
pto. m	Sigue exâctamente los preceptos de sus maestros.
sion.	One cannot speak with more precision.
sion. f.	No se puede hablar con mas precision.
ince, sum-	He gave us the substance of the whole business.
ry.	
rio. m.	Nos hizo el sumario de todo el asunto.
ction.	We must not credit the almanac's predictions.
ccion. f.	No debe creerse à las predicciones de los almana-
	ques.
ence.	Cicero deserves the preference above all the Roman
	orators.
rencia. f.	Ciceron merece preferencia entre todos los oradores
	Romanos.
nent.	He obtained it to my detriment.
	Lo ha obtenido con perjuicio mio.
lice.	Prejudice most commonly gets the better of expe-
	rience.
upacion. f.	La preocupacion prevalece casi siempre sobre la ex-
7.200	periencia.
rvative.	It is a powerful preservative against every disease,
	Es un preservativo eficaz contra todos los males.
ion.	There are strong suspicions that he committed the
	crime.
:ha. f.	Hay sospechas muy fuertes de que ha cometido el
	delito.
ing, presen-	He felt a presentiment that he would not recover.
ent.	tion of a production of the state of the sta
	Tenia un fresentimiento de que no se curaria.
ice.	He only wants a pretence to fall out with her.
	Necesita solo un pretexto para separarse de ella.
session.	One cannot cure him of his prepossessions.
	No se le puede curar de sus preocupaciones.
ght.	He warded off the blow by his faresight.
	Evitó el golpe con su prevencion.
1.	I want no other proof than that.
a. f.	
	He had no regard for my request.
st, prayer.	No ha hecho caso de mi súplica.
nood.	There is no likelihood in what you say.
	No hay la menor probabilidad de lo que vmd. dice.
	I have no reason to approve your way of acting.
of acting.	No tengo motivo para clogiar sus procedimientos.
limiento. m.	They have shared the trofits together.
loin e	Han dividido la gimancia entre si.
icia . f.	TIGH HITHE IS SUMMERS CHILC ST.

204		THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.
Progress.		They could not stop the firegress of the fire.
Progress.	m	No pudiéron atajar los progresos del fuego.
Brey.		He is a firey to the keenest sorrow.
Víctima.	£	Es victima de la mas profunda tristeza.
•	1.	He has miscarried in all his projects.
Project.	•	
Proyecto. Promise.	111.	No ha conseguido ninguno de sus <i>proyectos</i> .  I summon you to perform your <i>promise</i> .
Promesa.	s	
Quickness.	1.	Intimo á vmd. que eumpla su promesa.
Prontitud.	r	He does every thing with the same quickness.
		Pone la misma prontitud en todo lo que hace.
Discourse, talk.	_	It is time to change your discourse.
Conversacion.	I.	Es tiempo de que mude vmd. de conversacion.
Cleanliness.		The cleanliness of the body is conducive to health.
Asco.	m.	El asco del cuerpo contribuye á la salud.
Prosperity.	c	The prosperity of the wicked is of short duration.
Prosperidad.	1.	La prosperidad de los malvados es de corta duracion.
Protection.		He extends his protection to all the unfortunate.
Proteccion.	1.	Acuerda su proteccion á todos los necesitados.
Prudence.		With a little prudence you will extricate yourself.
Prudencia,	1.	Con alguna firudencia podrá vmd. salirse con bien.
Notoriety.		The notoricty of a crime renders it still more worthy
	_	of punishment.
Notoriedad.	Í.	La notoriedad de un delito exige mayor castigo.
Modesty.	_	She abstained from it through a sense of modesty.
Modestia.	f.	Se abstuvo de ello por modestia.
Punishment.		Punishment should be in proportion to crimes.
Castigo.	m.	El castigo debe ser proporcionado al delito.
Purity.		The <i>furity</i> of his intentions will serve him as an excuse.
Pureza.	ſ.	La furcza de sus intenciones le servirá de excusa.
Quality.		With so many good qualities he could never make
		a fortune.
Calidad.	ſ.	No ha podido hacer fortuna á pesar de sus buenas
		calidades.
Quarrel.		This man picks a quarrel with every one.
Disputa.	f.	Este hombre busca disputa á todos.
Quest.		I have been a long time in quest of such a one.
Busca.	f.	Hace mucho tiempo que ando en busca de fulato.
Collection.		After the sermon, they made a collection for the
		poor.
Collecta, limonna	. f.	Despues del sermon, se juntó la limosna para los
•		pobres.
Jest.	1	Instead of getting angry, he made a jest of it.
Risa.	ſ.	En lugar de enojarse, lo echó todo á risa.
Reason.		The passions must be under the government of
• • •		reason.
Razon.	f.	Es necesario que la razon gobierne las pasiones.
Sense.		What he says is void of sense.
	$\mathbf{m}^{\mathbf{l}}$	No hay sensido en lo que dice.
* ( ***** *		and a section of the dice.

	ATT1 A-1 341 C41 C AL1- S 14
action.	He obtained satisfaction for this insult.
	Le han dado satisfaccion por este insulto.
ning.	Reasoning distinguishes man from man.
iamiento. m	. Un hombre se distingue de otro por su razonamien-
	to.
çe.	I bear no grudge to you.
r. m	No tengo rencor contra vmd.
	He planted two rows of poplars before his door.
ı. f	Ha plantado dos hileras de álamos delante de su
	puerta.
	Aristotle holds the first rank among philosophers.
• m	Aristóteles tiene el primer lugar entre los filósofos.
i <b>ty.</b>	The dike was no check to the rapidity of the
	waters.
:nte. f	El dique no pudo atajar la corriente de las aguas.
re.	In my rapture I kissed her tenderly.
ztamiento. m	En mi arrebatamiento la abracé con ternura.
tion.	Pardon the reception I have just given you.
miento. m	Excuse vmd. el recibimiento que acabo de hacerle.
xt.	His expenses exceed his receipte by a great deal.
). m	Sus gastos exceden mucho de su sueldo.
pt.	She has discovered an infallible receipt for fevers.
r. f	Ha descubierto una receta infalible para la calen-
	tura.
st.	He is the outcast of nature.
lespreciable.	Es el ente mas despreciable de la naturaleza.
m	•
1.	The search after truth occupies the true philoso-
	pher.
zuacion. f	La averiguacion de la verdad ocupa al verdadero
zuacion. f	La averiguacion de la verdad ocupa al verdadero filósofo.
y, search.	
y, search.	filósofo.
y, search.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.
y, search. nacion. f.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expinganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.
y, search. nacion. f.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expinganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expínganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.  Their recognition was more speedy than was expected.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expénganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.  Their recognition was more speedy than was ex-
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.  Their recognition was more speedy than was expected.  Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries. Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion. Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido. He expects no reward for his numerous services. No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios. Their recognition was more speedy than was expected. Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba. He showed no gratitude for so signal a service.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.  Their recognition was more speedy than was expected.  Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba.  He showed no gratitude for so signal a service.  No manifestó el menor agradecimiento por un ser-
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m. ude. 'ecimiento.m.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.  Their recognition was more speedy than was expected.  Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba.  He showed no gratitude for so signal a service.  No manifestó el menor agradecimiento por un servicio tan particular.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m. ude. 'ecimiento.m.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries.  Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion.  Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido.  He expects no reward for his numerous services.  No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios.  Their recognition was more speedy than was expected.  Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba.  He showed no gratitude for so signal a service.  No manifestó el menor agradecimiento por un ser-
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. phensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m. ude. 'ecimiento.m. en acknow- ment.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries. Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion. Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido. He expects no reward for his numerous services. No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios. Their recognition was more speedy than was expected. Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba. He showed no gratitude for so signal a service. No manifestó el menor agradecimiento por un servicio tan particular. Ask him for a written acknowledgment.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. pensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m. ude. 'ecimiento.m. en acknow- ment. ocimiento. m.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries. Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion. Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expínganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido. He expects no reward for his numerous services. No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios. Their recognition was more speedy than was expected. Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba. He showed no gratitude for so signal a service. No manifestó el menor agradecimiento por un servicio tan particular. Ask him for a written acknowledgment.  Pídale vmd. un reconocimiento por escrito.
y, search. nacion. f. l. icion. f. d. hensa. f. nition. ocimiento. m. de. 'ecimiento.m. en acknow- ment. ocimiento. m. rse.	filósofo.  This work is replete with curious inquiries. Esta obra contiene mucha y curiosa informacion. Give us a recital of what happened to you.  Expónganos vmd. lo que le ha sucedido. He expects no reward for his numerous services. No espera recompensa de sus muchos servicios. Their recognition was more speedy than was expected. Su reconocimiento se verificó mas pronto que se pensaba. He showed no gratitude for so signal a service. No manifestó el menor agradecimiento por un servicio tan particular. Ask him for a written acknowledgment.

Recreation.		Recreation gives one new vigour for one's work.
Recreacion.	f.	La recreacion da nuevo vigor para trabajar.
Collection.	'	His collection of prints is worth seeing.
Collection.	f.	Su coleccion de pinturas es digna de verse.
Reflection.		The least reflection would have made you sensible
		of it.
Reflexion.	ſ.	La mas ligera reflexion le habria convencido de ello.
Refusal.		He knew how to temper his refusal by polite man- ners.
Excusa.	f.	Sus modales afables le facilitáron su excusa.
Refuse.		I do not want to have the refuse of another.
Sobras.	f p.	No quiero las sobras de nadie.
Rejoicing.	- 1	They made public rejoicings in honour of the victory.
Fiesta.	E.	Se hiciéron fiestas públicas para celebrar la victoria.
Slackening.	-	The slackening of the strings of the violin indicates a change in the weather.
.1floxamiento.		El afloxamiento de las cuerdas del violin indica mu-
•	111.	danza en el tiempo.
Abatement.		I believe there is some abatement in the weather.
Mudanza.		Me parece que hay alguna mudanza en el tiempo.
Looseness, dec	cay.	Looseness of manners produces great ills.
Relaxacion.	f.	La relaxacion de las costumbres es causa de muchos males.
Relaxation.		After working, one wants some relaxation.
Descanso.	m.	Despues del trabajo, se necesita algun descanso.
Rise.		The rise of provisions produced an insurrection.
Encarecimient	o.m.	El encarecimiento de víveres ocasionó una rebelion.
Opportunity.		I will serve you when an opportunity offers.
Ocasion.	ſ.	Serviré á vmd. quando la ocasion se presente.
Fame.		Fame is the object of his pursuits.
Fama.	f.	Adquirir fama es el objeto de sus ocupaciones.
Repair.		It is your business to keep the house in repair.
Reparo.	m.	Es obligacion de vmd. hacer los reparos necesarios
•		en la casa.
Satisfaction.		What satisfaction do you require of him?
Satisfaccion.	ſ.	Qué satisfaccion exige vmd. de él?
Rest.	- 1	Night was designed by nature to be a time of rest.
Refioso.	m.	La naturaleza destinó la noche al reposo.
Quiet.		This lawsuit deprives him of all his quiet.
Tranquilidad.	f.	Este pleyto ha alterado su tranquilidad.
Reproach.	- '	He cares very little for your reproaches.
Reproche.	m	Se inquieta muy poco de sus reproches.
Reluctance.	****	He has consented to it without the least reluctance.
Repugnancia.	r l	Consintio en ello sin la menor repugnancia.
Exception.	**	In that contract he has made several exceptions.
Exception.	اع	Ha hecho varias excepciones en ese contrato.
- secoperon,	4.	THE HECHO VALIANT COUNTY CIT ENC CONTRACT.

```
re.
               You use your friends with too much reserve.
ישים.
              Vmd. trata á sus amigos con demasiada reserva.
              He has taken a charming place for his residence.
lence.
            f.|Ha escogido un parage ameno para su residencia.
encia.
tance, opposi- As for me, I shall raise no opposition against it.
١.
cion.
            f. De mi parte no habrá la menor of:osicion.
              I bring you the solution of the problem.
ion.
            f. Traygo á vmd. la resolucion del problema.
ucion.
              He has taken a firm resolution to correct himself.
ution.
ucion.
              Ha tomado la firme resolucion de corregirse.
              One must possess great courage to renounce plea-
ige.
                sure.
vcion.
              Es menester mucha resolucion para renunciar á los
                placeres.
              I have the honour to be, with respect, &c.
:ct.
·to.
          m. Tengo el honor de quedar, con el mayor respeto, &c.
itment.
              On seeing him, he could not dissemble his resent-
timiento. m. Así que le vió, no pudo disimular su resentimiento,
              He was offended at the reply, and challenged him.
·a.
            f.|Se ofendió de la réplica, y le envió un desatio.
ation.
              He will ruin your reputation if you are not careful
                of it.
              Perderá su reputacion si vmd. no vive con cuidado.
acion.
inder, re-
              Pay me a part of it, I will trust you for the remain-
ns.
          m. Págueme vmd. una parte, y le haré crédito del resto.
              We will think of it without delay.
do.
          m. Nos ocuparémos de ello sin retardo.
              I shall call at his house on my return.
n.
           f. A mi vuelta iré à su casa.
 is
    given to How much will you give me to boot?
t.
              Quanto me da vmd. de vuelta?
ıe.
              He might live upon his income now.
             Ahora podria vivir con su renta.
             She is a great maker of courtesies.
:SV.
iáa.
           f. Hace muchas cortesias.
v, search.
             He made a search in the whole house.
          m. Ha hecho escrutinio de toda la casa.
v (muster of The general made a review of all the troops.
iers).
'a.
           f. El general ha pasado revista á todas sus tropas.
              What do riches avail without health?
za.
             De qué sirve la riqueza sin salud?
             They have used him with the utmost rigeur.
          m. Le han tratado con el mayor rigor.
```

Laughingstock.	He became the laughingstock of the whole company.
Objeto de risa. m.	Se hizo el objeto de risa de toda la compañía.
Ruin.	Gaming is the ruin of many young people.
Ruina. f.	El juego es la ruina de muchos jóvenes.
Sagacity.	It requires much sagacity to bring it about.
	Se requiere mucha sagacidad para conseguirlo.
Wisdom.	He has too much wisdom to meddle with it.
	Tiene demasiado juicio para mezclarse en el asunto.
Virtue, chastity.	This young lady is commendable for her viriue.
Virtud. f.	Esta señorita es recomendable por su virtud.
Salary.	His salary is not punctually paid to him.
	No le pagan su salario con exactitud.
Dirtiness.	The dirtiness of the streets of Paris is disagreeable.
	La suciedad de las calles de Paris es desagradable.
Healthfulness.	That country is celebrated for its healthfulness.
	Ese pais es famoso por su salubridad.
Satisfaction, con-	'Tis an affair which will never turn out to your
tent.	satisfaction.
	Este asunto no se terminará nunca á su satisfac-
22009200000	cion.
Satisfaction, reparation.	I gave him the satisfaction he required.
Satisfaccion.	Le dí la satisfaccion que pedia.
Knowledge.	This physician acquired great knowledge by ex- perience.
Conocimiento. m.	Este médico ha adquirido mucho conocimiento por su experiencia.
Loan	He did it at one <i>leaft</i> only.
Leap. Salto. in.	Lo ha hecho en un solo salto.
Drought.	Too much drought kills plants.
	La excesiva sequedad destruye las plantas.
Sccret.	A wise man does not trust his secrets to every
octet.	body.
Secreto. m.	El hombre sabio no confieza su secreto á todos.
Stay.	We made but a short stay.
	Hicimos una <i>cstada</i> (or <i>parada</i> ) muy corta.
Abode.	This country-seat is a charming abode.
Morada, f.	Fest cose do compa as was manada delaytees
	Esta casa de campo es una morada deleytosa. Seneca's works are replete with maxims.
	Las obras de Seneca están llenas de sentencias.
Sentence. Sentencia.	The sentence against him has not been mitigated.
Gentencia.	No han moderado la sentencia pronunciada contra él.
Villany	
	The minister was apprised of his villany.
	El ministro fué instruido de su villanta.
	There is no more feeling in his arm.
Sensacion. f.	Ya no tiene sensacion en su brazo.

mind.	I would like to know his opinion upon that.
	Quisiera conocer su parecer en este asunto.
affection.	This man has lost all sense of humanity.
	Este hombre ha perdido todo sentimiento de hu-
	manidad.
	They refused taking the oath of allegiance.
uto. m.	No quisiéron prestar juramento de fidelidad.
vearing.	He utters horrid oaths on the most trifling occa-
	sion.
210.	Echa juramentos execrables por lo mas mínimo.
	He likes to render service to others.
, m.	Se complace en hacer algun servicio à otros.
,	Keep profound silence on the whole affair.
m.	Guarde vmd. profundo eilencio sobre este particu-
	lar.
	Man was born for ecciety.
1. f.	El hombre ha nacido para vivir en sociedad.
	A company is dissolved by the death of a partner.
i <b>y.</b> ia. f.	Una companía cesa con la muerte de un com-
	pañero.
tuation.	Such is the fate of conquerors—What is your si-
tuation.	tuation?
situacion f	Tal es la suerte de los conquistadores—Qual es la
structon. 1.	situacion de vmd.?
ness.	Such is the foolishness of men.
	Tal es la locura de los hombres.
ings.	He says nothing but silly things; I am weary of
mgs.	him.
ía. f	No dice nada sino tonterías; estoy cansado de oirle.
sion.	She showed a great submission to the decrees of
31011.	Providence.
n. f.	Manifestó la mayor sumision 4 los decretos de la
776.	Providencia.
on.	He was put in jail on mere suspiction.
	Le pusiéron en la cárcel por mera sospecha.
ibrance.	I cannot blot this action out of my remembrance.
	No se borrarrá de mi <i>memoria</i> semejante accion.
luctiveness	This year has been remarkable for its unproduc-
nness.	tiveness.
	Este año es remarcable por su esterilidad.
:444. 1	There is no safety for you in town.
dad. f	Vmd. no puede vivir en la ciudad con seguridad.
	I will lend you money, if you give me security.
у.	Prestaré á vmd. dinero si me da fianza.
	He who was not your somewhat a symmetric state
	He, who was not very scrupulous, approved of the deceit.
, doló. m	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
, 4010. 111	Como no era escrapuloso, aprobó el fraude.
2. m	To speak well is a great talent.
	Hablar bien es un gran talento.
. 1.	2 D

Rashness.	He committed every thing to hazard by h
, Nasillicss.	, ,
Temeridad. f.	ness.
	Se ha expuesto á perderlo todo por su teme:
Testimony.	I want no other testimony than that.
	No quiero mas prucha que esa.
Constitution.	His constitution is quite broken now.
Temperamento. m.	Su temperamento está ahora enteramente q tado.
Expedient, means.	The found no other expedient to soften him
Medio. m.	las a
Temperance.	Temperance is the mother of every virtue.
Temperancia. f.	La temperancia es la madre de todas las vir
Toleration.	Toleration should be the basis of every relig
Tolerancia. f.	La tolerancia deberia ser la base de todas
	ligiones.
Treatise.	How many treatises have been written
	sciences!
Tratado. m.	Quantos tratados se han escrito sobre las ci
Treaty.	It is reported that the treaty of peace ha
, .	signed.
Tratado.	Corre la voz de haberse firmado el tratado
Treatment.	The treatment he will receive will depend v
z i catiment.	conduct.
Trato. m.	El trato que experimentará dependerá de
27460.	ducta.
Attandam C	
Attendance, &c.	This surgeon charges too much for his atte
Asistencia. f.	&c. Este cirujano pide demasiado por su asister
Tennovillitu	Nothing can disturb the tranquility of his
Tranquillity.	Nothing can disturb the transmitted do on an
Tranquilidad. f.	Nada puede alterar la tranquilidad de su es
tation.	The removal of his furniture cost him muc
	li a ann taonina da ann 'manaldan la las annatada
	La conduccion de sus muchles le ha costado
Exportation.	The exportation of gold and silver is forbid
	La extraccion de oro y plata está prohibida
Transport, fit.	He blew out her brains in a transport o
	jealousy.
	Le quitó la tapa de los sesos en un rebato d
Work.	I will not take you from your work.
	No quiero interrumpir á vmd. de su trabaj
Labour.	He is now used to live upon his own labour
Trabajo.	Está acostumbrado ahora á vivir de su trab
Toil.	After many toils and hardships he brought i
Trabajo.	Lo ha conseguido despues de mucho trabajo
Sadness.	What causes your sadness?
	Qual es la causa de su tristeza?
Melancholy.	Melancholy naturally sits upon his face.
Melancolfa. f.	La melancolia se manifiesta paturalmente
	semblante.

y, cheat.	It will be hard for you to guard against his kna-
9. m.	Tendrá vmd. mucho trabajo para precaverse de sus
	engaños.
ı talk.	I put an end to all his foolish talk.
ta. f.	Puse fin á todas sus tonterías.
	If you do the same again, your name shall be eras- ed from my will.
	Si le sucede esto otra vez, le excluiré de mi testa- mento.
worth, price.	I have paid him the value or price of it.
	Le he pagado el precio de ello.
	He does not yet understand the <i>import</i> or <i>meaning</i> of many words.
2. m.	Todavía no comprehende el sentido de muchas palabras.
•	Fortune does not always favour valour.
m.	La fortuna no favorece siempre al valor.
•	Every body despises him on account of his vanity.
ıd. f.	Todos le desprecian por su vanidad.
	Truths are not to be spoken at all times.
<i>t</i> . f.	Todas las verdades no pueden decirse.
•	We must often make a virtue of necessity.
'. f.	Muchas veces es necesario hacer virtud de la ne-
•	cesidad.
mmorality.	He has given himself up to all kinds of vices.
m.	Se ha abandonado á todos los vicios.
, blemish.	I warrant this horse to have no defect.
!o. m.	Aseguro que este caballo no tiene defecto alguno.
ary flight.	She is very subject to have visionary flights.
. f.	Es muy propensa à ver visiones.
	When do you intend to pay him a visit?
, <b>f</b>	Quando piensa vmd. pagarle la visita?
•	One ought to believe in the union of the soul with
_	the body.
_	Debe creerse à la union del alma y del cuerpo.
ony, union.	They both live in perfect harmony.
:	Viven ambos en union perfecta.
bourhood.	He stands on a good footing with his neighbour- hood.
lad. f	Está bien visto de toda la vecindad.
	The passions generally determine the will.
tad. f	Regularmente las pasiones gobiernan la voluntad.
mind.	She has no other will or mind than that of her
	husband.
tad.	No tiene mas voluntad que la de su marido.
ment, luxu	'Tis luxury to drink when one is dry.
te. m	Es un deleyte beber quando se tiene sed.

Probability. Probabilidad.

That is against all firobability. f. No hay probabilidad alguna de ello. The customs or fashions of each country differ.

Custom, fashion. U30. Use. Uson Use. Uso.

m. Los usos no son los mismos en todos los países. That is very expensive, and of no use at all. Eso es de mucho gastos, y de ningun uso. He politely offered me the use of his horses. Me insinuó con mucha política de hacer uso de caballos.

vantage.

Utilidad. Zcal.

Zelo.

Utility, profit, ad- What utility or profit do you draw from it?

f. Qué utilidad saca vmd. de eso? He displayed great zeal in that business. m. Ha manifestado mucho zelo en ese asunto.

## VOCABULARY III.

## PRONOUNS, ARTICLES, &c.

:.

them.

or las.

I SHALL write to him on that subject. Yo le escribiré sobre ese particular. Me! what have I done? Yo! qué he hecho? He told it to myself. Me lo ha dicho á mí mismo. I alone have done it. Yo solo lo he hecho. He does not know me. No me conoce. Thou hast slept too long. Tú has dormido demasiado. Thou and I are lost.  $T\dot{u}$  y yo estamos perdidos. Physician, heal thyself. Médico, cúrate á tí mismo. Thou alone didst not deserve it. Tú solo no lo has merecido. He often told it to thee. Te lo ha dicho muchas veces. I live far from thee now. Ahora vivo léjos de tí. He arrived this morning. El ha llegado esta mañana. I spoke to himself. He hablado á él mismo. She loves me tenderly. f. Ella me ama tiernamente. He and she will be rewarded. El y ella serán recompensados. I have it from herself. Ella misma me lo ha dicho. He alone could not have brought it about. El solo no lo hubiera pedido conseguirlo. He has been looking for him, her, or them, this great while. Lc, la, los or las ha buscado desde mucho tiempo. I wrote him word that he was dead. Le escribi que habia muerto. I sent her word that he was dead. La avisé que él habia muerto.

Him. El. Him. El.

Come near him. Acérquese vmd. á él. I will do it without him.

Lo haré sin él.

Were you not with her? Her. No estaba vmd. con ella? Ella. Her. Do not come for her. No venga vmd. por ella. Ella.

We have received some goods. We. Nosotros. Nosotros hemos recibido géneros. We. We philosophers hate intolerance. Nosotros.

Nosotros filósofos aborrecemos la intolerancia.

We have undertaken it ourselves. Ourselves.

Nosotros mismos lo hemos emprendido. Nosotros mismos.

We alone. We alone have fought.

.Vosotros solos. Nosotros solos hemos peleado. He deceived us by his hypocrisy. Us. Nos. Nos ha engañado con su hipocresía. You. You have forgot your promise. Vmds. Vmds. han olvidado su promesa.

You. You young men are too happy indeed. Vosotros. Vosotros jóvenes sois verdaderamente muy se

You were there yourselves. Yourselves. Vosotros mismos. Vosotros mismos estábais allí. You alone. You alone have prevented it. Vmds. solos. Vmds. solos lo han estorbado.

They have repented of it. They. m p. Ellos se han arrepentido de ello. Ellos.

They. They will not come. Ellos no vendrán. Ellos.

They will not be dressed for the ball. Thev. Fillas. f p. Ellas no estarán vestidas para el bayle.

Themselves. I know it from themselves. Ellos mismos. m p. Yo lo sé por ellos mismos.

Themselves. They have embroidered it themselves.

Ellas mismas. fp. Ellas mismas lo han bordado.

He is below them. Them.

m p. Está debaxo de cllos. Ellos. Them.

I succeeded in spite of them. F.llos. Lo conseguí á pesar de ellos.

Them. I saw the child behind them, before them, a them.

Ellas. f p. He visto el niño detras de cllas, delante de e al lado de ellas.

I who. I who loved her so dearly! Yo que. Yo que la amaba tan tiernamente! Thou who. It is thou who hast robbed me. Tu quien. Tu cres quien me ha robado.

```
ho.
             It is not he who did it.
ien.
              No es él quien lo ha hecho.
·ho.
              She who seemed so prudent!
ue.
              Ella que parecia tan virtuosa!
ıat.
             It is not we that believe such stories.
ros que.
             No somos nosotros que creemos semejantes histo-
                rias.
              Was it not you who told me so?
iho.
guien.
             No es vmd. quien me lo ha dicho?
who.
              They who were so dear to me!
que.
              Ellos que me cran tan caros!
who.
             It is not they who can ever mend.
que.
              No son ellas las que se corregirán.
we, people, One says, we, people say, it is said that .....
              Se dice (or dicese) que . . . .
 we, people, They said so, or it was said so.
              Se decia or deciase, decian eso.
ir it to me.
             You give it to me.
or lo.
             Vmd. me le or lo da.
r to it to me.
             You do not give it to mr.
or lo.
              Vmd. no me le or lo da.
r it to me.
             Do you give it to me?
or lo.
             Me le or lo da vmd.?
             Do you not give it to me?
r it to me.
             No me le or lo da vmd.?
or lo.
r it to me.
             You sell it to me.
             Vmd. me la vende.
             You do not sell it to me.
r it to me.
             Vmd. no me la vende.
r it to me.
             Do you sell it to me?
             Me la vende vmd.?
· it to me.
             Do you not sell it to me?
             No me la vende vmd.?
             You bring them to me.
 to me.
              Vmd. me los trae.
۲.
to me.
              You do not bring them to me.
              Vmd. no me los trac.
to me.
              Do you bring them to me?
              Me las trae vmd.?
8.
 to mc.
             Do you not bring them to me?
             No me las trae vmd.?
r it to thee. I send him or it to thee.
             Te le or lo envio.
or lo.
             I do not send him or it to thec.
r it to thee.
             No te le or lo envio.
or la.
or it to thee. Do I send him or it to thee?
or lo.
             Te le or lo envio?
```

Te le or lo. Her or it to thee. Te la. Them to thec. Te los. Them to thee. Te los. Them to thee. Te los. Them to thee. Te los. Him or it to us. Nos le or lo. Him or it to us. Nos le or lo. Him or it to us. Nos le or lo. Him or it to us. Nos le or lo. Her or it to us. Nos la. Them to us. Nos los. Them to us. Nos los. Them to us. Nos las. Them to us. Nos las. Him or it to you. Se le or lo. Him or it to you. Se le or lo. Him or it to you. Se le or lo.

Him or it to thee. |Do I not send him or it to thee? No te le or lo envio? I lend it to thee. Te la presto. I do not lend it to thee. No te la presto. Do I lend it to thee? Te la presto? Do I not lend it to thee? No te la presto? I pay them to thee. Te los pago. I do not pay them to thee. No te los pago. Do I pay them to thee? Te los pago? Do I not pay them to thee? No te los pago? He gives it to us. Nos le or lo da. He does not give it to us. No nos le or lo da. Does he give it to us? Nos le or lo da? Does he not give it to us? No nos le or lo da? She has promised it to us. Nos la ha prometido. She has not promised it to us. No nos la ha prometido. Has she promised it to us? Nos la ha prometido? Has she not promised it to us? No nos la ha prometido? He will send them to us. Nos los enviará. He will not send them to us. No nos los enviará. Will he send them to us? Nos las enviará? Will he not send them to us? No nos las enviará? I propose it to you. Se le or lo propongo. I do not propose it to you. No se le or lo propongo. Do I propose it to you? Se le or lo propongo?

r it to you. Do I not propose it to you? r lo. No se le or lo propongo? it to you. I warrant her or it to you. Se la aseguro. it to you. I do not warrant her or it to you. No se la aseguro. it to you. Do I warrant her or it to you? Se la aseguro? · it to you. Do I not warrant her or it to you? No se la aseguro? to you. I promise them to you. Se los prometo. to you. I do not promise them to you. No se las prometo. r it to bim, I tell it to him or to her. ) her. Se lo digo. r it to him, I do not tell it to him or to her. ) her. No se lo digo. r it to him, Do I tell it to him or to her? her. Se lo digo? r it to him, Do I not tell it to him or to her? her. No se lo digo? it to him, I presented her or it to him or to her. her. Se la presenté. it to him, I did not present her or it to him or to her. her. No se la presenté. it to him, Did I present her or it to him or to her? hcr. Se la presenté? it to him, Did I not present her or it to him or to her? her. No se la presenté? to him or to I will address them to him or to her. Se los dirigiré. to him or to I will not address them to him or to her, No sc los dirigiré. to him or to Will I address them to him or to her? Se las dirigiré?

. I.

Them to him or to Shall I not address them to him or to her & her. Se las. No se las dirigiré? Him or it to them. I gave him or it to them. Se le or lo. Se le or lo he dado (a ellos or ellas). Him or it to them. I did not give it to them. Se le or lo. No se le or to he dado (á ellos). Him or it to them. Did I give him to them? Se le or lo he dado (á ellos)? Se le or lo. Did I not give it to them? Him or it to them No se le or lo he dado (á ellos)? Se le or lo. Her or it to them. I have sent her to them. Se la. Se la he enviado (á ellos). Her or it to them. I have not sent her or it to them. Se la. No se la he enviado (á ellos). Her or it to them. Have I sent her or it to them? Se la he enviado (á ellos)? Se la. Her or it to them Have I not sent her or it to them? Se la. No se la he enviado (á ellos)? Them to them. I have promised them to them. Se los. Se los prometí (á ellos). Them to them. I have not promised them to them. Se los. No se los prometí (á ellos). Them to them. Have I promised them to them? Se las. Se las prometí (á ellos)? Them to them. Have I not promised them to them? Se las. No se las prometí (á ellos)? Some. I have got some. Alguno. Tengo alguso. Not any. I have not got any. Ninguno. No tengo ninguno. Some. Will you have some? Quiere vmd. alguno? Alguno. Will you not have any? Any. Alguno. No quiere vmd. alguno? Some. Give me some. Alguno. Deme vmd. alguno. Not any. Do not give her any. Ninguno. No le dé vmd. ninguno. Of it. I am very glad of it. De ello. Me alegro mucho de ello. At it. I wonder at it. De ello. Estoy sorprehendido de ello. For it. I am very sorry for it. Por ello. Tengo el mayor sentimiento por ello. With it-him-Are you pleased with it—him—her—or them? her-them.

Con él-ella-ellos Está vmd. contento con él-ella-ellos-ellas?

—сµаг.

```
What do you say to it?
          Qué dice vmd. á ello?
          Give me five of them.
          Deme vmd. cinco de ellos.
iem.
          I have none of them.
          No tengo ninguno.
          I will treat you with them.
m.
          Regalaré á vmd. con ellos.
          I come thence.
          Vengo de aliá.
          I do not come thence.
          No vengo de allá.
          Do you come thence?
          Viene vmd. de allá?
          Don't you come from that place?
: place.
          No viene vmd. de allá?
, them.
          Have you thought of it, of him, or of them?
le él, de Se ha acordado vmd. de ello, de él, de ellos, or de
cilas.
            ellas?
          I shall never consent to it.
          Nunca consentiré en ello.
          He is not fit for it.
          No es propio para ello.
          You will get nothing by it.
          Vmd. no sacará nada de ello.
          Have you been there?
          Ha estado vmd. allí?
          Take me to it; take us there.
re.
          Condúzcame vmd. alli; condúzcanos vmd. alli.
          Do not carry me there. Do not take us there.
          No me lieve vmd. alli. No nos lieve vmd. alli.
          Is he there at this time?
          Está allí ahora?
          I will not stay in it long.
          No estaré alli mucho tiempo.
·e. '
          Let us send some there.
Ίí.
          Enviemos alguno alli.
e.
          I shall send some there.
Uí.
          Enviaré algunos alli.
re.
          I shall carry some there to you.
lí.
          Yo se le llevaré alguna alli.
          Did you see any there?
Uí.
         Ha visto vmd. algunae allí?
of them, Have you not enough of it, or of them, there?
ellos, allí. No tiene vmd. bastante de él, de ellos, allí?
          A man (or woman) has spoken to me.
       f. Un hombre (or una muger) me ha hablado.
```

Of a or an. De un. m. de una.

From a or an. De uno, de una. To a or an.

A un, á una.

The.

El.

the.

De.

To or to the.

The.

Ła.

the.

De la.

To or to the.

A la.

The.

La

the.

Del, de la.

To or to the.

Al, á la.

The.

Los, las.

He speaks of a man, of a woman. Habla de un hombre, de una muger.

He received it from a man, from a woman.

Lo ha recibido de un hombre, de una muger. I have given money to a man, to a woman.

He dado dinero á un hombre, á una muger.

The father and son are as much alike as two drops of water.

El padre y el hijo se parecen como dos gotas de

Of, or of or from The taste of salt and pepper is too predominant in that dish.

El gusto de sal y de pimienta domina demasiado er ese guisado.

I prefer good green tea to chocolate or coffee. Prefiero el buen te verde al chocolate y al casé. Poetry and painting are sisters, admired only by

people of taste. La poesía y la pintura son dos hermanas que solo

la gente de gusto admiran.

Of, or of or from The principles of religion must never be divided from those of morality.

Los principios de la religion no han de separarse nunca de los de la moral.

For a man of his rank, he is too much addicted to music and dancing.

Para un sugeto de su clase, es demasiado adicto á 🔼 música y á la danza.

America is nearly as large as Europe, Asia and Africa together.

La América es casi tan grande como la Europa, el Asia, y Africa.

Of, or of or from The power of astrology is founded upon the westness of the human mind.

> El poder de la astrología se funda sobre la debilidad del espíritu humano.

> The praises given to heroes are a homage paid 16 honour and humanity.

Los elogios que dan á los héroes son el homenage

que se paga al honor y á la humanidad. Should we not consider old men, women, and chil-

dren as sacred in war?

Los viejos, las mugeres, y los niños no deberian consideràrse en la guerra como objetos sagrados?

```
or from Who ever could conciliate the love of pleasure with
            the study of the sciences?
or de las. Quien ha podido hasta ahora conciliar el amor de
            los placeres con el estudio de las ciencias?
          He is a man calculated either for war or business.
          Es un hombre propio para las armas y para los ne-
ź.
            gocios.
          This young man studies too much.
       m. Este jóven estudia demasiado.
          That horse is well shaped.
       m. Ese caballo es bien hecho.
          This child is well educated.
       m. Este niño está bien criado.
          That man sings well.
       m. Aquel hombre canta bien.
           This young lady is pretty.
        f. Esta señorita es bonita.
           That academy is much resorted to.
        f. Aquella academia es muy frequentada.
           These scholars learn well.
     m p. Estos colegiales hacen progresos.
           Those ladies have a great deal of wit.
      f p. Aquellas señoritas tienen mucho entendimiento.
           This is finer than that.
ıt.
           Este es mas hermoso que aquel.
sel.
           However, I prefer this to that.
ìt.
           Sin embargo, yo prefiero este à aquel.
uel.
           Take this; as for me, I keep those.
105€.
ruellos.
           Tome vmd. estos; que yo guardo aquellos.
           I believe this is better than that.
at.
uella.
           Yo creo esta mejor que aquella.
           If you give me these, send him those.
hase.
juellas.
           Si vmd. me da estas, énviele aquellas.
           He who speaks.
           El que habla.
           He who says so.
           El que lo dice.
           He who comes.
           El que viene.
           They who make a noise.
١0.
           Los que hacen ruido.
           Those who write now.
ho.
           Los que escriben ahora:
           She who dances so well.
Э.
           La que bayla tan bien.
           She who would not sing.
           La que no quiso cantar.
ro.
           They who are to come.
           Las que deben venir.
```

They who.

Las que.

They who play on the piano-forte.

Las que tocan el forte-piano.

This (thing). Does this please you?

Esto. Le gusta esto?

This (thing).

Reto.

That (thing).

This displeases me very much.

Esto me desagrada mucho.

Does that make you angry?

Eso. Le enfada eso?

That (thing).

Kso.

What do you think of that?

Qué piensa vmd. de eso?

What, that which. I want what is reasonable.

Lo que. Yo quiero lo que es de razon.

What, that which. I am ignorant of what has happened to him.

Lo que. Ignoro lo que le ha sucedido. What. What he says is true. Lo que dice es verdad.

What. It is not what I am looking for.

Lo que. No es lo que busco.

Who.

Que.

It is the man who has just come in.

Es el hombre que acaba de entrar.

That.

I have bought to-day things that suit me.

Que.

Hoy he comprado cosas que me convienen.

Who.

Quien.

Who has done that?

Quien ha hecho eso?

Who. Who is come this afternoon?

Quien. Quien ha venido despues de comer?

Whom. Whom do you want here?

A quien. A quien busca vmd. aquí?

Of or from whom.

De quien.

De quien tiene vmd. esta noticia?

Whose.

Cuya.

One whose works we admire.

Dios, cuyas obras admiramos.

Of which or of Nature, the secrets of which we are ignorant.

whom.

Cuyo.

La naturaleza, cuyos secretos ignoramos.

To whom.

Myour do you give the preference to?

A quien.

A quien da vmd. la preferencia?

Whose. Whose hat is this?

De quien. De quien es este sombrero?

Whom. The person whom you see yonder. Que. El sugeto que vmd. vé allá baxo.

That. The fruits that I have in my garden are very go Que.

Las frutas que tengo en mi jardin son excelen Which.

The greens which you bought in the market.

Las verduras que ha comprado vmd. en la plaz

What.

Qué.

Qué desea vmd.?

What.

What does she mean?

Qué.

Qué quiere decir?

```
What then?
           Qué pues?
           What is the matter there?
          Qué viene à ser eso?
          Which of these two pictures do you like best?
          Qual de estas dos pinturas prefiere vmd.?
m which. Which of the two will you make use of?
          De qual de los dos hará vmd. uso?
          Which of these four gentlemen did you speak to?
          A qual de estos quatro caballeros habló vmd.?
          Which of these two ladies do you think the hand-
           Qual de estas dos señoras cree vmd. mas bonita?
m what.
          What are you speaking of? what are you laugh-
            ing at?
           De qué habla vmd.? de qué rie vmd.?
h.
          It is a bad habit to which he is subject.
          Es un mal hábito que tiene.
or about | What do you think of? what are you busy about?
          En qué piensa vmd.? en qué está vmd. tan ocupa-
           How do you spend your time?
          En qué pasa vmd. el tiempo?
          Tell me in what I can serve you.
          Digame vmd. en que puedo servirle.
which.
          Sign the deed, without which it will be null.
          Firme vmd. el contrato, sin cuyo requisito será nu-
ith.
          I have not wherewith to live.
           No tengo de que vivir.
m which. Which of these pens are you in want of?
           Qual de estas plumas necesita vmd.?
           Which of these young ladies shall I apply to?
h.
           A qual de estas señoritas me dirigiré?
           What is your opinion?
           Qual es la opinion de vmd.?
           What book do you read?
           Qué libro lee vmd.?
           What are your sentiments?
           Quales son sus sentimientos?
           What trees did you plant?
           Qué árboles ha plantado vmd.?
           What sort of linen did you buy yesterday?
           Qué especie de lienzo compró vmd. ayer? What shirts do you commonly wear?
           Qué camisas usa vmd. comunmente?
           What a misfortune!
           Qué desgracia!
```

What? What a man! Qué ? Qué hombre! Did you see my book and my handkerchief? My. Μi. Ha visto vmd. mi libro y mi pañuelo? My. Have you met my mare and my carriage? Mi. Ha encontrado vmd. mi yegua y mi coche? Mŷ. My sisters, brothers, and all my relations dined with me. Mis. Mis hermanas, mis hermanos, y toda mi parentela comiéron conmigo. He is my own son. My own. Es mi propio hijo. Mi propio. She is my own daughter. My own. Mi propia. Es *mi propia* hija. Thy. Thy coat, watch, and stockings, are in thy room. Tu, tus. Tu casaca, tu capa, y tus medias están en tu quar-Thy own. Thy own property has been confiscated. Tu propio. Tu propio bien ha sido confiscado. Thy own. It belongs to thy own sister. Tu propia. Corresponde á tu propia hermana. He or she has been robbed of his or her money. His or her. Le han robado su dinero. Su. His or her. The wheel of his or her coach has been mended. Su. La rueda de su coche ha sido compuesta. His or her. What have they done with his or her watch? Su. Qué se he necho su relox? His or her. He or she resembles his or her mother. Su. Se parece á su madre. His or her. His or her horses are the handsomest in the ci Sus. Sus caballos son los mas hermosos de la ciudad — His or her own ... It is not his or her own interest. No conviene à su propio interes. Su propio. His or her own. It is his or her own fault. Su propia. Es su propia culpa. Our. Our country is very far from us. Nucetro pais está muy léjos de aquí. Nuestro. Our. He is one of our greatest generals. Nucstros. Es uno de nuestros mas grandes generales. Our own. Our own safety requires it. Nuestra propia seguridad lo exige. Nuestra propia. Your. I read your letter. He leido su carta. Su.

Your. This is your cousin's house. Su.

Your. Sus.

Your.

Sus.

Esta es la casa de su primo. Have you received your books? Ha recibido vmd. sus libros? One of your horses is lame. Uno de sus raballos está coxo.

١.

3.

rs.

is.

7.

Your own friend has betrayed you. Su propio amigo le ha vendido á vmd. He supported their father and mother. Sostenia (or alimentaba) sus padres. Their trees are already in bloom. Sus árboles están ya en flor. Their own sister has informed against them. Su propia hermana ha informado contra ellos. It is your opinion and not mine. Es el parecer de vmd. y no el mio. It is his intention and mine. Es la intencion de vmd. y la mia. His waistcoat is like mine. Su chupa es parecida á la mia. Happily his friends and mine interfered. Por fortuna, sus amigos y los mios interviniéron. His goats and mine graze on the hill. Sus cabras y las mias pacen en la colina. That is mine. Esa es mia. You did not know it was mine. Vmd. no sabia que era mia. Here is my gun, where is thine? Aquí está mi fusil, donde está el tuyo? That is my sword, look for thine. Esta es mi espada, busca la tuya. My pencils and thine are of a good quality. Mis pinceles y los tuyos son de buena calidad. My apples are ripe, thine are not yet so. Mis manzanas están maduras, las tuyas no lo están todavía. They told me it was thine. Me dixéron que era tuyo. My hat and his or hers are fashionable. Mi sombrero y el suyo están á la moda. Thy watch and his or hers are very valuable. r de ella. Tu relox y el de él or de ella son de mucho valor. My stockings and his or hers have holes in them. r de ella. Mis medias y las de él or de ella están llenas de puntos. My shirts and his are not washed.

Mis camisas y las suyas no están todavía lavadas. This plantation was his before it was mine. Esta posesion fué suya ántes de ser mia. It is hers or his, for it is neither thine nor mine-Es de clla or de él, porque no es ni suya ni mia. It is your opinion, but it is not ours. Es la opinion de vind. pero no es la nuestra.

Ours.

Las nuestras.

Exponga vmd. sus razones, y entónces expondré-

mos las nuestras.

Ours. Nuestra.

Yours. El suyo. Yours.

La suva. Yours. Los de vmd.

Yours.

De vmd. or suyo.

Theirs. El de ellos.

Theirs. La de ellos. Theirs.

Los de cllos.

Theirs. De ellas. Same.

Same.

Mismo.

Some.

Algun. Some.

Algunos. Somebody.

Alguien. Any body. Alguien. Some people. Algunos.

Some. Algunos.

Some. Algunas.

Algunas. Some. Algunas.

Some.

Tell your reasons, then we will tell durs.

This bouse is ours, as we paid for it.

Está casa es nuestra, porque la hemos pagado. Send my horse back, and I will send yours back. Envieme vmd. mi caballo, y le enviaré *el auyo*. His snuff-box and yours are of the newest fashion.

Su caxa y la suya son de la última moda.

Instead of taking his books he has taken yours. En vez de tomar sus libros ha tomado los de vmd. I would never have suspected it would have been

yours.

Nunca habria sospechado que suera de vmd. or suyo.

Our country and theirs are remote from one another. Nuestro pais y el de ellos distan mucho uno de otro-

I had rather have my house than theirs. Yo prefiero mi casa á la de ellos.

Your wines are better tasted than theirs.

Los vinos de vmd. tienen mejor gusto que los de ellos.

It is neither yours nor ours, but it is theirs. No es de vmd. ni nuestro, sino de ellas.

The same cause, the same effect.

Mismo. m. misma.f. Misma causa, mismo efecto.

I saw the same man, the same woman, and the same people.

He visto el mismo hombre, la misma muger, y las mismas gentes.

Apply to some other people.

Dirijase vmd. á algun otro sugeto. He died some years ago.

Hace algunos años que murió. Somebody told it me. Alguien me lo ha dicho. Is any body come? Ha venido alguien?

Some people say that .... Algunos dicen que....

Some believe. Algunos creen.

Many women promised me to come, some will. Varias mugeres me han prometido de venir, al-

gunas vendrán.

Do you know some of these ladies? Conoce vmd. algunas de estas señoras?

I know some of them. Conozco algunas.

## PRONOUNS, ARTICLES, &c.

thing.	That is good for something.
	Aquello es bueno para algo.
thing.	Something bad.
ia cusa.	Alguna cosa mala.
in.	I saw a certain gentleman and a certain lady speak
m cierte f	to him. He visto á un <i>cierto</i> caballero y á una <i>cierta</i> dama
	hablarie.
or nobody.	I-know none of them.
uno.	No conozco minguno or ninguna.
dy.	Nobody loves him.
•	Nadie le quiere.
	None dares do it.
<b>*.</b>	Nadie or ninguno se atreve á hacerlo.
ју.	Nobody came to ask for you.
	Nadie or ninguno ha preguntado por vmd.
dy.	I told it to nobody.
•	No lo he dicho à nadie or à ninguno.
odv. any man.	Did ever any body seriously doubt of the existence
,	of Gop?
10.	Ha habido alguno (or alguien) que seriamente haya
• • •	dudado de la exîstencia de Dros?
e.	They are peevish people.
	Es gente pendenciera.
е.	There were many people at the play.
·.	Habia mucha gente en la comedia.
e.	Our heople have defeated the enemy.
-	Nuestra gente ha vencido al enemigo.
neerle	You have to deal with good people.
people.	
a gente.	Ymd. trata con buena gente.
r classes.	However great the wretchedness of the lower classes,
	they all keep dogs.
e baxa.	La gente baxa à pesar de su miseria, mantienen
C 11 . 11 .	siempre perros.
lashionables,	The fashionables, or the fashionable world, have
fashionable	brought this walk into vogue.
rld.	
inte de gusto.	La gente de gusto han hecho este paseo á la moda.
life, people of	Tired of high life, I took the resolution of living in
ility.	the country.
	Cansado de la vida espléndida, he determinado de vivir en el campo.
t company.	We indemnify ourselves in a select company for the
	fatigues of pageantry.
ulia escogida. f.	El gusto de la tertulia escogida compensa la inco- modidad que ocasiona la representacion de la grandeza.
	Dimeritians

Neighbours. Prôximo.

We must love our neighbours as ourselves. m. Debemos amar á nuestro próximo como á nosotmi. mismos.

Every. Every country has its customs. Cada. Cada pais tiene sus usos. Each. Each soldier was rewarded. Cada. Cada soldado fué recompensado. Every one desires to be happy. Every one, Cada uno.

m. Cada uno (or cada qual) desea ser feliz.

Each. Each of those ladies danced. Cada una. Cada una de esas señoras bayló. Every man is subject to death. Every. Todos. Todos estamos sujetos á la muerte. Manv. It is the lot of many. Es la suerte de muchos. Muchos.

Many learned men are of this opinion. Many. Muchos. Muchos hombres sabios son de esta opinion.

The greatest part. The greatest part of men are deceitful. La mayor parte. La mayor parte de los hombres son falsos. Most time. He is most of his time at play instead of studying. Lo mas del tiempo. Lo mas del tiempo lo pasa á jugar en vez de esti-

diar.

Other. You will find it in the other trunk. Otro. Vmd. lo hallará en el otro baul. Quite another. He is now quite another person. Todo otro. Es ahora todo otro sugeto. Other thing. I am looking for some other thing.

Otra cosa. Busco otra cosa.

Others. We must not covet the property of others. Otros. No se debe codiciar la propictad de otros.

One another. They cannot bear one another. Uno á otro. No pueden sufrirse uno á otro. Either. Either will have it.

El uno 6 el otro. El uno ó el otro lo tendrá.

I gave it to either. Either.

Al uno 6 al otro. Lo he dado al uno 6 al otro. Neither. Neither of them drew the prize. Ni el uno ni el otro. Ni el uno ni el otro ha sacado suerte.

Neither. I spoke to neither of them. Ni al uno ni al otro. No he hablado ni al uno ni al otro.

Both. Both are bad. Ambos. Ambos son malos.

Both. What shall I do with both? Ambos. Qué haré con *ámbos?* A third person has heard all. A third person. Un tercero ha oido todo. Un tercero. A third person. A third person came in. Intervino un tertero. Un tercero.

```
Nothing pleases me more.
           Nada me agrada mas.
           Is there nothing new?
          No hay nada de nuevo?
          I doubt whether any thing be more useful.
otra cosa. Yo dudo que ninguna otra cosa sea mas útil.
           Whoever speaks English will be punished.
۲.
           Qualquiera que hablare Ingles será castigado.
ra.
he be.
           Whoever he be who comes, receive him well.
ra que sea. Qualquiera que sea el que venga, recibale vmd.
            bien.
he may Whoever he may be that has done that, he is a skil-
            ful man.
ra que sea. Qualquiera que sea el que ha hecho eso, es un hom-
            bre habil.
he may Whoever he may have been who said it, he is a liar.
een.
ra que
          Qualquiera que haya sido el que dixo éso, es un
ido.
            embustero.
          I found nobody at all there.
it all.
          No encontré à nadie (or à ninguno).
nguno.
it all.
          I know nobody at all in town.
          No conozco á nadie en la ciudad.
son what-She does not care for any person whatever.
          No se le da cuidado de nadie.
          Whatever you may do, it will be neither more nor
г.
          No será ni mas ni ménos, qualquiera cosa que vmd.
ra.
          However rich they may be, they have been very
          Por ricos que sean ahora, han sido ántes muy
            pobres.
          However pretty they may have been, they are now
            yery ugly.
          Por bonitas que hayan sido, ahora son muy feas.
          Whatever friends you may have, you will miscarry.
r.
          A pesar de sus amigos, vmd. tendrá mal suceso.
r.
          Whatever riches you possess, you may be ruined.
ite.
          Vmd. puede arruinarse no obstante las riquezas que
            posee.
or what- Whoever or whatever you be, you will obtain jus-
            tice.
          Qualquiera que vmd. sea, se le hará justicia.
a que.
          Whoever or whatever she may be, I'll not marry
or what-
          Sea quien sca, no me casaré con ella.
8CQ.
```

Whatever they may be.

Todo lo que.

Todo lo que.

Any thing whatever.

De nada.

For any thing whatever.

Por cosa ninguna. Every thing that,

or whatever. Qualquiera cosa. Every thing that,

or whatever.

Todo lo que.

Scnd me provisions, whatever they may be...

No importa quales. Envieme vmd. comestibles, no importa quales. Whoever or what-Purchase these goods, whatever they be.

Sean los que fueren. Compre vmd. estos géneros, sean los que fueren Whatever (thing). He succeeds in whatever he applies himself to. Tiene suceso en todo lo que emprende.

Whatever (thing). Do whatever you please.

Haga vmd. todo lo que guste. Do not talk of any thing whatever.

No hable vmd. de nada. I would not do it for any thing whatever.

No haria eso por cosa ninguna. He buys every thing that pleases him.

Compra qualquiera cosa que le agrada. He loves whatever flatters his senses.

Ama todo lo que lisonjea sus sentidos...

## ADVERBS, PREPOSITIONS, &c.

When. Quando. When. Quando. How long since? Desde quando? When. Así que.

Then. Entonces. Then. Entónces. At all times. En todos tiempos. At all times. En qualquiera tiempo.

morial, from time out of mind.

morial.

I no not know when I shall be able to go there No sé quando podré ir allá.

When do you intend to go thither? Quando piensa vmd. ir allá?

How long is it since you returned from Spain? Desde quando ha vuelto vmd. de España? I will judge of it when I am better informed. Podré juzgar de ello así que me halle mejor i

formado.

Was he not then in Europe? No se hallaba entónces en Europa? We shall then make ourselves merry.

Entónces nos divertirémos.

It has been the custom at all times. Ha sido costumbre en todos tiempos. I shall be ready at all times to serve you.

Me hallará pronto á servirle en qualquiera tiem,

From time imme. They have been in possession of it from time i memorial.

Desde tiempoinme-Estan en posesion de ello desde liempo inmemor

per-time. I shall speak to him at a proper time. o oportu-Yo le hablaré en tiempo oportuno. and. Did you pay him beforehand? lamente. Le ha pagado vmd. anticipadamente? This news surprised me at first. hio. Esta noticia me sorprehendió al principio. ginning. In the beginning things were very different.\* pio. Al principio las cosas estaban en diferente situacion. ıd. You will succeed in the end. Al fin vmd. lo conseguirá. I knew him from his infancy. Le conozco desde su niñez. it time. From that time I esteemed her. tónces. Desde entónces la he estimado. What! you are already come back. Qué! está vmd. ya de vuelta. We were prepared for it a long time ago. ime ago. cho tiempo, Hace mucho tiempo que estábamos preparados á Every thing wears out and is destroyed in the long ng run. A la larga todo se usa y se destruye. nded. You have undertaken a long-winded piece of work. Vmd. ha emprendido una obra de mucho emfieño. o empeño. while. He has been a great while doing it. empo. Ha estado mucho tiempo para hacerlo. While I was living at Madrid. Miéntras que yo vivia en Madrid. : que. Trade droops during war. El comercio descaece en tiempo de guerra. I have been sick during the winter. He estado enfermo todo el invierno. ute's We will be ready at a minute's warning: ıg. r aviso. Estarémos prontos al primer aviso. I am going there in an instant. tant. Voy allá al instante. ite. Do you pay for this carriage by the hour? our. Paga vmd. este coche por hora? No, I pay for it by the day. ay. No, lo pago por dia. He will not hire himself by the week? reek. No quiere alquilarse por semana. 721/7. Would you take my house by the month? nonth. Quiere vmd. alquilar mi casa al mes? No, I had rather take it by the year. car. No, presiero alquilarla por año.

Every other day. Cada dos dias. In less than. En ménos.

At the end of. Al cabo de. Now and then. De tiempo en tiempo

Formerly. En otro tiempo. In old times. Antiguamente.

Before. Antes.

Ouondam. De otro tiempo. Since.

Desde. After. Destiues.

Afterwards. Despues.

Lately. Ultimamente. Yesterday.

Ayer. The day before yesterday,

Antes de ayer. Now.

Ahora. Now. Ahora. At present. Actualmente.

En este instante.

At this time. Actualmente.

To-day. Hoy.

This day. Para hoy.

This very day. Hoy mismo. Every day, daily. Todos los dias. Every day.

Digriamente.

He teaches me every other day, every three days. Me da leccion cada dos dias, cada tres dias. This frigate was built in less than three months. Esta fragata ha sido construida en menos de tres meses.

At the end of ten years he will be reimbursed. Será reembolsado al cabo de diez años.

I visit her now and then. La visito de tiempo en tiempo.

He was formerly a merchant. Era comerciante en otro tiempo. In old times nations were savage.

Antiguamente los pueblos eran salvages. This bargain has been made before yours. Este ajuste fué concluido ántes del de vnid.

He is a quondam minister of state.

Es un ministro de estado de otro tiempo. I have not seen him since his arrival. No le he visto desde su llegada.

Tiberius was emperor after Augustus. Tiberio fué emperador despues de Augusto.

You will go there afterwards.

Vmd. irá allá despues. He arrived lately from the Indies. Ha llegado últimamente de Indias.

He embarked yesterday evening, at ten o'clock. Se embarcó ayer, á las diez de la noche.

We expected him the day before yesterday.

Lè esperámos ántes de ayer. That is not in use now. Eso no se usa ahora.

Such is now the state of affairs. Tal es ahora el estado de las cosas. That house is to be let at present. Esa casa está actualmente para alquilar.

This very moment Do it this very moment.

Hágalo vmd. en este instante.

Your friend is at this time out of danger. Su amigo está actualmente fuera de peligro-

I heard it to-day. Lo he oido decir hoy.

He has promised it to us for this day.

Nos lo ha prometido para hoy. I will leave her this very day. Voy á dexarla hoy mismo. He works at it every day. Trabaja á ello todos los dias. I never fail to do it every day. No falto á hacerlo diariamente.

night. This man is obliged to get up every night. las noches. Este hombre está precisado á levantarse todas las noches. rst opportu- I will send it to you the first opportunity. mera oca-Lo enviaré a vmd. en primera ocasion. ı dav. He has been robbed at noon day. o dia. Ha sido robado á medio dia. orning. I will bring it to you this morning. Se lo llevaré esta mañana. añ ana. I went early to bed yesterday. ino. Ayer me fui temprano á la cama. Why don't you always get up early? mo. l'orque no se levanta vmd. siempre temprano? arly. As for me, I get up very early to write. mprano. Por mi parte, me levanto muy temprano à escribir. arly. We dined very carly to-day. mfir**a**no. Hoy hemos comido muy temprano. Come earlier another time. nprano. Otra vez venga vmd. mas temprano. evening, I met him about evening or about dusk. : dusk. anochecer. Le encontré casi al anochecer. This work will be published shortly. Esta obra debe publicarse en breve. ve. future. Behave better for the future. enidero. Pórtese vmd. mejor en lo venidero. You must be more prudent henceforth. orth. lante. Vmd. ha de ser mas prudente en adclante. TOW. Will you go to the play to-morrow? Irá vmd. á la comedia mañana? y after to-He told me he would come the day after to-morow. row. mañ ana. Me ha dicho que vendria pasado mañana. The next day he was taken and hanged. xt day. iguiente. Al dia siguiente sué cogido y ahorcado. Answer my letter by return of post. rn. Responda vmd á mi carta á vuelta de correo. 1y, thy, his Upon my, thy, his or her, our, your, their returns r, our, your, return. u, su, nues- A mi, tu, su, nuestra, vuestra, su vuelta. vuestra, su α. The wicked will be punished sooner or later. or later. mo ó tarde. Los malos tendrán su castigo temprano ó tarde. 2 G

As soon as. Así que.

As soon as.

Así que.

As soon as I have dined I shall go out.

Saldré así que coma.

As soon as I had spoken to him, I went on horse

back.

Así que le hablé, monté à caballo. Send it to me us soon as possible.

As soon as possi-

Tan pronto como nueda.

Too soon. Muy temprano.

Soon. Pronto.

Immediately. Inmediatamente.

Immediately. Al instante. On a sudden.

De repente.

Fast. A priesa. By and by. De aqui à poco.

Upon the point. Al punto.

On the eve. En visheras.

On the eve. La viepera,

eve. La ante viehera.

Late. Tarde.

At the latest. A lo mas tarde.

Too late. Demasiado tarde.

Before long. En breve. In a little time. Antes de mucho

tiemho. In a short time. De aquí á algun

tiempo. Every day.

De dia en dia.

Enviemelo vmd. tan pronto como pueda.

You are come too soon.

Vmd. ha venido muy temprano. Will you have done soon?

Acabará vmd. pronto?

Tell him to bring it to me immediately. Digale vmd. que me lo trayga inmediatamente.

He ordered him to go out immediately. Le dixo que se fuera al instante.

On a sudden, we perceived the enemy. Descubrímos al enemigo de repente.

You do not walk fast enough. Vmd. no anda bastante á priesa. I will give it to you by and by. Se lo daré de aquí á poco.

Upon the point of death, he confessed his crime.

Al punto de morir, confesó su delito. This merchant is on the eve of failing. Este comerciante está en visperas de quebrar. I spoke to him on the eve of my departure.

Le hablé la vispera de mi partida.

The day before the He was killed the day before Christmas eve.

Le mataron la ante vispera de Navidad...

The succours will arrive late.

El socorro llegará tarde.

Come, at the latest, at eleven o'clock. Venga vmd. á las once á lo mas tarde.

I thought of it too late.

He pensado en ello demasiado tarde.

You will hear of it before long. Vmd. tendrá noticias de ello en breve.

We will see him in a little time.

Le verémos ántes de mucho tiempo.

I will send him his bill in a short time. De aqui à algun tiempo le enviare su relacion d

gastos. We expect them every day.

Los esperamos de dia en dia.

oment. We expect them every moment. omento. Los esperamos á cada momento. turn. He commits the same blunder at every turn. Hace la misma falta cada vez. I have been there sometimes with your sister. es. veces. He ido allá algunas veces con su hermana. He usually studies the whole morning. iente. Generalmente estudia toda la manana. We usually dine at three o'clock. ente. Comunmente comemos á las tres. They commonly do so. lv. nic. Comunmente hacen eso. 7. He is generally esteemed. iente. Es generalmente estimado. Do you visit her often at her country-seat? La visita vmd. amenudo en su casa de campo? lv. That happens frequently, too frequently. emente. Eso sucede frequentemente, con demasiada freqüencia. The moon always moves round the earth. La luna anda siempre al rededor de la tierra. He seldom goes to the country. Va raramente al campo. te. I never met him since. Desde entónces, nunca le he encontrado. He is lost for ever. npre. Se ha perdido para siempre. I can no longer conceal my resentment from you. tiempo. No puedo encubrirle for mas tiempo mi resentimiento. During these transactions peace was concluded. iese trans-, in the in-Entre tanto la paz se concluyó. nto. I have been told that you were going to Paris. Me han dicho que vmd. iba á Paris. He lives at Philadelphia. Vive en Philadelphia. He will go from thence to Canada, to China, to the De allí irá al Canada, á la China, á las Indias. á. They arrived in Japan, China, the Indies. Llegáron al Japon, á la China, á las Indias. á. They passed through the city of Valencia. Pasáron por la ciudad de Valencia. The army is encamped round the city. El exército está campado al rededor de la ciudad. or. You will find him thereabouts. outs. rcanias. Vmd. le hallará en las cercanías.

From the neighbourhood.

De las inmediaciones.

Elsewhere. En otra harte. Elsewhere.

En otra parte. Where. Donde.

There. Allé. In.

En. To. 1.

From where, or whence.

De adonde. From where, or whence.

De donde.

From which. De donde.

From. De.

Which way. Por donde. How far. Hasta donde. Here.

Aquí. Here, hither.

.1cá.

Hard by, just by.

Cerca de aquí. From hence.

De aguí.

From hence. De alli.

This way. Por aguí.

For this place. Para aguí.

Close by.

Cerca de aquí. As far as this. Hasta agui.

She comes from the neighbourhood of the city.

Viene de las inmediaciones de la ciudad.

You will find none elsewhere. Vmd. no hallará en otra harte. Have you been elsewhere?

Ha estado vmd. en otra parte? Where are you going so fast? Donde va vmd. tan á priesa. Did you find him there?

Le ha encontrado vmd. allí? He travels in Europe.

Viaja en Europa. I am going to Spain.

Voy á España. Where do you come from? or whence do y

come?

De adonde viene vmd.? From where does she come? or whence does s come?

De donde viene?

The country from which I come is very populou

El pais de donde vengo está muy poblado.

Don't you come from Cadiz? No viene vmd. dc Cadiz? Which way have you passed? Por donde ha pasado vmd.? How far have you been? Hasta donde ha ido vmd.? I wish he was *here.* 

Quisiera que estuviese aquí. Come here or hither, my child.

Ven acá, hijo mio.

He lives hard by, or just by.

Vive cerca de aquí. I took it from hence. Lo tomé de aquí.

He does not come from hence,

No viene de alli.

Did she not come this way? No ha venido por aguí?

This cargo was designed for this place. Este cargamento estaba destinado nara aquí.

He has been killed close by. Le han matado cerca de aquí. I read this book as far as this. He leido este libro hasta aquí.

here. I believe that your hat is under beye. lebaxo. Creo que su sombrero está aquí debaxo. When will you be there? Quando estará vmd. *allí ?* re. Tie it up there. riba. Atelo vmd. allá arriba. Look above. riha Mire vmd. allá arriba. Do you not see it or him yonder? axo. No lo or le ve vmd. allá abaxo? here, or Get away from there, or thence. ce. Quitese vnid. de ahi. here, or Do not take it from there, or thence. :e. No lo quita vmd. *de ahí*. Do not forget to go that way. ay. !ź. No olvide vmd. de ir por alli. ay. You will go out that way. li. Vmd. saldrá por alli. He went beyond sea. o lado. Ha ido del otro lado del mar. s side. This village is on this side of the mountain. · lado. Esta aldea está de este ludo de la montaña. as that. I do not believe he has been as far as that. No creo que haya llegado hasta allí. zllí. All his furniture was here and there. nd there. y otro lado. Todos sus muebles estaban esparcidos de uno y otro lado. You will only find some here and there. nd there. ıllá. Vmd. hallará solamente algunos acá y allá. from here I will go hence or from here thither or to there. er, to there i alli. Yo iré *de aqui alli.* e or from He brought this burden thence or from there here; thither, or to here. : here, hior to here. hasta aquí. Ha traido este fardo de allí hasta aquí. This does not suit every place. place. 28 frartes. Esto no conviene en todas partes. I will follow you everywhere. rhere. Seguiré à vmd. à todas partes. s hartes. I read this anecdote somewhere. herc. una parte. He leido esta ancedota en alguna parte. Whatever place he may go to, he will be taken: ver place. uiera parte. A qualquiera parte que vaya, le cogerán. From whatever place he may come, he will be well whatever received. lquiera par-Será bien recibido de qualquiera parte que venga.

Nowhere.

Ninguna parte.

Aside, apart.

In, into.

Within.

Por la parte de
adentro.

Within.
En casa.
Inside.

Por dentro.

Inside.

A dentro.

Out of.

Fuera del.
Abroad, out of doors.

En la calle.
Without.
Por fuera.

From abroad.

De afuera.

High.

De alto.
On or at the top.
Sobre lo alto.

Up stairs.

The upper way.

Por arriba.
Upwards.
Por arriba.

Low.

Baxo.

Down.

Abaxo.

Abaxo. Below. Al frie.

Below.

In the lower part.

En la parte baxa. Downward. Por abaxo.

Downward. Por abaxo.

I shall go nowhere to-day. No iré á ninguna parte hoy. I took him aside or apart. Le cogí á parte.

He came softly into my room. Entró en mi quarto sin hacer ruido.

His house is fine within.

Su casa es hermosa por la parte de adentro.

Is the gentleman within? Está en casa el schor Don ....?

Did you see it inside?

Lo ha visto vmd. for dentro?

Put it inside.

Póngalo vmd. á dentro. He is out of the kingdom. Está fuera del reyno.

We were obliged to lie down out of doors.

Nos vimos precisados á dormir en la calle.

This church is very fine without. Esta iglesia es hermosa por fuera. My father comes from abroad. Mi padre viene de afuera. This house is forty feet high.

Esta casa tiene quarenta pies de alto.

The cottage is built on or at the top of the hill.

La choza ha sido construida sobre lo alto de la colina.

Carry all that up stairs.

Lleve vmd. todo eso arriba. We were obliged to go the upper way. Nos vimos precisos a entrar por arriba.

Take it upwards.

Cójalo vmd. for arriba.
This ground is much too low.
Este terreno es demasiado baxo.
I have just seen him down.

Acabo de verle abaxo. I come from below. Vengo de abaxo.

We met several shepherds below the mountain. Encontrámos muchos pastores al fiie de la mor

taña.

He lives in the lower part of the city. Vive en la parte baxa de la ciudad.

Did you come downward? Ha pasado vmd. por abaxo?

|Hold it downward. |Téngalo vmd. fior abaxo.

top to bot-|Sweep the chimney from top to bottom. riba abaxo. Limpie vmd. la chimenea de arriba abaxo. He fell down from the top of the house. the top n. ulto. Ha caido de lo alto de la casa. I have put it on or upon the table. MD. Lo he puesto sobre la mesa. юn. The decanter is on the cupboard. La garrafa está sobre el bufetc. Take it off from the board. Quitelo vmd. de encima la tabla. 7. The eagle rises above the clouds. cima. El águila se eleva por encima de las nubes. above. The ball went three feet over his head. La bala le pasó á tres pies de la cabeza. ınd above. I gave him ten guineas over and above what was due to him. Le he dado diez guineas ademas de lo que se le de-8. I saw it concealed under the chimney. Lo ví escondido en la chimenea. He lodges below me. baxo. Vive mas abaxo de mí. This village is below Paris. Esta aldea está mas allá de Paris. llá. They enlist all men under fifty. Enganchan á todos los hombres de cincuenta años abaxo. We took the pickpocket under the arms. Cogímos el ratero por debaxo el brazo. baxo. under. He pulled from under his cloak a blue canvas bag. Sacó de debaxo su capa un saco de tela azul. aro. It was the custom among the Romans. g. Era costumbre entre los Romanos. He has been found among the dead. 3. Le encontráron entre los muertos. She sat between us both. en. Estaba sentada entre nosotros dos. You have put every thing topsyturvy. turvy. Vmd. lo ha puesto todo en confusion. ifusion. Put it before the fire, and get out of my light. Póngalo vmd. cerca de la candela, y no me tape la luz. They passed before our door. e. Pasáron delante de la puerta. They attacked us in front. ıt. frente. Nos atacáron por el frente.

Behind.
Detras.
Behind, on the back.

Por detras.
Behind.
Atras.

In the back.

Atras.

The wrong way. Al reves.

The wrong way. At reves.

On the contrary side.

Al contrario.

The wrong way.

The wrong way. Al reves.

At the beginning.

Al principio.

In the middle.

En medio.
In the centre.

En medio.

At the end.

Al fin.
In or at the end.

Al fin.

In every direction.

Por todos lados.

Pellmell.

De tropel.
At once.

A la vez.
At once.

De una vez. At one stroke.

De un golpe. This time. Por esta vez.

Once more. Todavía.

One after another.
Uno despues de

otro. Suddenly. De repente. I met him behind the church. Le encontré detras de la iglesia. He struck me behind or on the back.

Me pegó for detras. We left her behind. La dexámos atras.

There is a room to be let in the back part.

Hay un quarto atras para alquilar. You have done it quite the wrong way. Vmd. lo ha hecho todo at reves.

You have put your shirt on the wrong way. Vmd. se ha puesto su camisa al reves.

Take it on the contrary side, if you wish to bring it about.

Cójalo vmd. al contrario, si quiere conseguir su objeto.

This servant does every thing the wrong way.

Este criado lo hace todo al reves.

He is tired at the beginning of his journey. Está cansado al principio de su viage. When they were in the middle of the wood.

Quando estuviéron en medio del bosque. This house is built in the centre of a plain. Esta casa está construida en medio de un llano.

Esta casa está construida en medio de un llan He has a garden at the end of the town.

Tiene un jardin al fin de la ciudad. I overtook him at the end of his race.

Le alcanzé al fin de la carrera.

This room is thirty feet in every direction. Este quarto tiene treinta pies for todos lados. The besiegers entered fellmell into the city.

Los sitiadores entráron de tropel en la ciudad. You take many things at once.

Vmd. toma muchas cosas á lā vez. You can do it at once if you will.

Vmd. puede hacerlo de una vez si quiere. He won twenty guineas from me at one stroke.

Me ganó veinte guineas de un golfie. This time you will be satisfied.

Por esta vez estará vmd. contento.

Once more, I comprehend nothing of all this: Todavía, yo no comprehendo nada de eso.

He has sent him messengers one after another. Le ha despachado correos uno despues de otro.

This tower has fallen suddenly. Esta torre se ha caido de repenté.

many. He has received a great many of them. Ha recibido muchos de ellos. They arrived in great numbers. numbers. Llegáron muchos de ellos. s it can It rained all night as fast as it could pour. Ha llovido á cántaros toda la noche. 08. Blood ran in streams. 18. La sangre corria á chorros, flakes. The snow fell in great flakes. 's copos. La nieve caia á grandes copos. The whole nation rebelled. La nacion se sublevó en masa. zle piece. This column is made out of a single piece of marble. iola fileza. Esta coluna de mármol es de una sola fileza. le. I purchased the whole of those goods. He comprado estos géneros por junto. 0. That comes to him, in all, at one hundred dollars. Esto le sale, en todo, á cien pesos. This place has been utterly destroyed. Esta plaza ha sido enteramente destruida. ente. little, The days gradually lengthen. illy. Los dias se alargan gradualmente. los, gramte. He came to it by degrees. es. Lo consiguió por grados. os. These two generals will command by turns. vamente. Estos dos generales mandarán el exército alternativamente. He is merry and sad by turns. Unas veces está alegre, y otras veces triste. ras veces Let us all drink by turns, my friends. Amigos, bebamos todos á la redonda. nda. Pour the wine drop by drop. drop. Eche vmd. el vino gota á gota. ota. You will break those stones in pieces of the size of Vmd. romperá esas peñas en pedazos del tamaño :08. de un huevo. You will reduce it into powder. der. Vmd. lo reducirá en potvo. even with The foundation of this building is level or even with ound. the ground. Los cimientos de este edificio están al nivel del lel suelo. suclo. 2 H

Level or even with The dike was not yet level or even with the water, the water.

A flor, de agua. Along.

A la orilla. Along.

En la orilla. Into.

Dentro.

To the bottom. A lo hondo.

From the bottom. Desde lo hondo.

Under shelter. A cubierto.

Under shelter. Al abrigo.

To the wind. Al viento.

Toward. Hácia.

Toward. Sobre.

Near. Cerca de.

Near, close to. Junto. Near.

Cerea. Close to.

Contra. At one's breast. A tiro de bala.

Step by step. Paso á paso. On tiptoe.

De puntillas.

Next to. Despues.

one after another.

Cerca uno de otro.

Along. . Sobre la orilla. All along.

.1 to targo.

El dique no estaba todavía á flor de agua.

I took a walk along the sea-shore. Me he paseado á la orilla del mar. I have planted trees along the brook.

He hecho plantar árboles en la orilla del arroyo.

I ordered it to be put into the trunk. He mandado ponerlo dentro del cofre. He fell to the bottom of a well.

Cayó á lo hondo de un pozo.

He calls you from the bottom of the cellar. Llama á vmd. desde lo hondo de la bodega. Get under shelter from the rain.

Póngase vmd. á cubierto del agua.

We are here under shelter from the wind.

Aquí estamos al abrigo del viento.

These trees are too much exposed to the wind. Estos árboles se hallan demasiado expuestos al vien-

The loadstone turns towards the north.

El iman se dirige hácia el norte.

It is said that the army marches toward the city. Se dice que el exército marcha sobre la ciudad.

Come near me.

Venga vmd. cerca de mí. They were near one another. Estaba el uno junto al otro. He is neater my house than you.

Es mas cerca de mi casa que de la de vmd. The looking-glass is close to the partition. El espejo está arrimado contra la pared. I fired a shot with the musket at his breast.

Le tiré un escopetazo á tiro de bala. She followed her husband step by step.

Siguió á su marido paso á paso. It is fatiguing to stay long on tiptoe.

Estar largo tiempo de funtillas causa mucho can-

Next to the garden is a large pend.

Hay un grande estanque despues del jardin.

Near one another, You will plant these poplars near one another, or one after another.

Plantará vmd. estos álamos cerca uno de otro.

He has pursued me along the river. Me siguió sobre la orilla del rio. He fell all along in the dirt.

Cayó á lo largo en el lodo.

١

1 and for-II was walking backward and forward in the drawing-room. en ancho. Me paseaba de largo en ancho en la sala de recibimiento. You are now at ease. bly, at Vmd. se halla ahora á su gusto. , in a con-We are lodged in a confined manner. ianner. mente. Estamos alojados muy estrechamente. Walk round the meadow. Paséese vmd. al rededor del prado. m. Walk round the city. Paséese vmd. al rededor or en las cercantas de la or, or en canías. ciudad. , over He lives opposite or over against the exchange. Vive frente à la lonja. He escaped through the marshes. Se escapó entre los pantanos. He made his way through the enemy. io de. Penetró por medio del enemigo. Night prevented him from going any further. ante. La noche le impidió de ir mas adelante. Sit down by me. Siéntese vmd. á mi lado. 7. He looked at me sideways. Me miró de un lado. io. You may come in this way. y. làdo. Vmd. puede entrar for este lado. She will go out that way. ·l lado. Saldrá por aquel lado. Do not forget to turn to the right. ght. No olvide vmd. de torcer á la derecha (or hácia la cha. derecha). The army was protected on the right by a small ght. El exército estaba protegido sobre la derecha por derecha. un bosquecillo. We first attacked them toward the right. the right. erecha. Luego comenzámos el ataque por la derecha. When you come there, take to the left. :ft. izquierda. Quando vmd. llegue allí, tuerza hácia la izquiereft. They were supported on the left. Estaban sostenidos sobre la izquierda. izguierda. We surrounded the enemy on all sides. les. ladus. Rodeámos al enemigo de todos lados.

ter. Por todos lados.

Straight. En derechura.

In a straight line. En linea recta.

Aslant. Con sesgo.

Sideways. Con malos ojos.

Sideways. Al traves.

Across. Atravesada. On the right side.

Por la haz. The wrong side

out. Al reves.

Crooked. Torcido.

Through and through. Enteramente. Through and

through.

From every quat- II see nothing but danger from every quarter.

Por todos lados no veo mas que peligros. This road leads straight to New-York.

Este camino conduce en derechura à Nueva-York.

This wall is drawn in a straight line. Esta muralla está tirada en línca recta.

Do not cut this cloth aslant.

No corte vmd. este paño con sesgo.

He looked at me sideways. Me miró con malos ojos. She walks sideways. Anda al traves.

You must put this beam across.

Es necesario poner esta viga atravesada. Look at that piece of cloth on the right side. Mire vmd. esa pieza de paño por la haz. He has put his stockings on the wrong side out.

Ha puesto sus medias al reves.

The greatest part of the road is crooked. La mayor parte del camino es torcido.

When I came home, I was wet through and through.

Quando llegué á casa, estaba enteramente mojado. The ball pierced him through and through.

De parte à parte. La bala le atravesó de parte à parte.

## WORDS RELATING TO VEGETABLES, ANIMALS, &c.

by blade.

Rama á rama. Grain by grain. Grano á grano. Leaf by leaf.

Hoja á hoju. In plenty.

En abundancia. In plenty.

Abundantemente. In time. A tiempo. On one's back. A cuestas. On one's back.

De cspaldas.

Slip by slip, blade Tell him to pull up the grass blade by blade.

Dígalo vmd. de arrancar la verba rama á rama.

You must sow them grain by grain.

Es necesario sembrarlos grano á grano. They all fell, leaf by leaf.

Todas han caido, hoja á hoja. There are vegetables in plenty. Hay legumbres en abundancia. We shall have wine in telenty. Tendrémos vino abundantemente.

The vintage has been made in time. a vendimia se ha hecho á tiempo.

He carried a man on his back. Traxo un hombre á cuestas.

He fell on his back. Cay6 de espaldas.

n the ground. He ordered his soldiers to lie flat on the ground. tierra. Ordenó á sus soldados de acostarse sobre tierra. e ground. He threw him on the ground. Le echó por tierra. ierra. When the swallow flies close to the ground, it is a to the sign of rain. und. al auelo. Quando las golondrinas vuelan junto al suelo, es señal de agua. They all sat round to listen to him. d. Todos se sentáron en cerco para oirle. rco, rueda. ast the grain. Rub my horse against the grain. Limpie vmd. mi caballo al redonelo. donelo. We followed them step by step. by step. á paso. Los seguímos paso á paso. by foot. The besieged have disputed the ground foot by Los sitiados han disputado el terreno pie á pie. pie. We walked on all fours into the subterranean I fours. place. :as. Anduvimos á gatas los subterrancos. ne foot. I jumped further than you on one foot. He saltado mas que vmd. á la cox coxita. cox coxita. ling along. I met him hobbling along. Le encontré que se iba coxeando. ando. all one's The partridge, which you thought you had killed, is flying with all its might or with velocity. ght o no poder, or La perdiz que creia vmd. haber matado, va volando á mas no poder or á toda ala. oda ala. of breath. He ran to us quite out of breath. de resuello. Corrió à nosotros casi falto de resuello. They durst not go further. ier. léjos. No se atreviéron à ir mas léjos. ard. The troops have pushed forward. Las tropas han seguido adclante. inte. This gun carries very far. Esta escopeta alcanza muy léjos. I perceived them at a distance. distance. 'e léjos. Los alcanzé à ver desde léjos. of sight. They are already out of sight. rder de vista. Están va á herder de vista. In the procession, the attorneys walked after the barristers. En la procesion, los procuradores iban desfiues de 1408. los abogados. They were placed after the physicians. Estaban colocados despues de los médicos. 11168. ether, one af-\He cannot say two words together. r another.

No puede decir dos palabras seguidas.

idas.

In a row.

En fila.
Behind.

Detras.
In one's track.

Por el rastro.

Upon the watch.

Én acecho. On the watch.

En espía.

At one's heels. A sus talones. Upon the scent. Detras. Slily. A la sordina. Secretly. En secreto. Secretly. Secretamente. By stealth. A escondidas. By stealth. A la sordina. Round. En contorno. At one leap. De un salto. Back foremost, backwards. Hácia atras. By swimming. À nado. To ford. Pasar á vado.

In the air.
En el ayre.
Of the skies.
En las alturas.

In a straight line.

En línea recta.

They passed all in a row. Fodos pasáron en fila.

This regiment was behind the waggons. Este regimiento iba detras de los carros. We followed the fox in his track.

Seguinos á la zorra por el rastro.

I remained two hours upon the watch without seeing the wolf.

Estuve dos horas en acecho sin ver el lobo. The mayor has put bailiffs on the watch to appre-

hend him.

El corregidor ha puesto *en espía* los alguaciles para prenderle.

I shall-set a constable at his heels. Pondré un alguacil á sus talones.

I set my dogs loose, and put them upon his scent. Solté mis perros, y los eché detras de él.

He came slily to surprise us.

Vino á la sordina para sorprehendernos. He brought me this pamphlet secretly. Me traxo en secreto este quaderno impreso.

This book is sold secretly. Este libro se vende secretamente.

The two lovers see each other only by stealth. Los dos amantes solo se ven á escondidas. She admits him by stealth into her apartment.

Le hace entrar en su quarto á la sordina.

The cannon was heard ten leagues round.

Se ha oido el cañon diez leguas en contorno.

He jumped over the ditch at one leaft.

Ha pasado el foso de un salto.

Ropemakers work back foremost or backwards.

Los sogueros trabajan hácia atras. They escaped by swimming.

Se salváron á nado.

They forded the river two miles below the bridge. Pasáron el rio á vado dos millas mas abaxo del puente.

I see, methinks, a bird of prey in the air. Me parece que veo en el ayre un ave de rapiña.

The eagle reigns sovereign of the skies.

El águila tiene el imperio (or reyna) en las alturas.

It is but twenty leagues from Paris to Rouen in a straight line.

Desde Paris á Ruan solo hay veinte leguas en linea recta.

reat hurry. We left the city in a great hurry. le priesa. Salímos de la ciudad muy de priesa. and starts. This horse only goes by fits and starts. is y corcovos. Este caballo no anda sino á saltos y corcovos. He flung himself headlong into danger. ong. cerrados. Se arrojó al peligro á ojos cerrados. The stag is at bay. El ciervo está en el último apuro. imo ahuro. e's last gasp. The poor man is at his last gasp. iltimo trance. El pobre hombre se halla en su último trance. : breakfast. You will take the physic before breakfast. tel almuerzo, Vind. tomará la medicina ántes del almuerzo or n ayunas. en ayunas. The horsemen and their horses are already exexhausted ı fatigue. hausted with fatigue. rendido del Los ginetes y sus caballos están rendidos del canancio. sancio. This man has been wounded with a pistol. Este hombre ha sido herido de un pistoletazo. He was killed by the strokes of a sabrr. strokes of

brc.

2208.

Le mataron á sablazos.

We fell upon them with cudgels. cudgels. Caimos sobre ellos á halos. nouthful. I could eat all that at a mouthful. Me comeria todo eso de un bocado. bocado. cut to pieces. The army of the allies was cut to pieces.

talmente. otado.

El exército enemigo fué totalmente derrotado.

His coat is in rags. drajo. Su casaca es un andrajo. Tell him to stand up.

Digale vmd. que se mantenga en fiic.

ht. Stand more straight.

ho. Manténgase vmd. mas derecho. ١t. They were already on foot. tado. Se habian ya levantado. ig along. We came in groping along.

tas. Entrámos á tientas.

dom. He always speaks at random. to y á de-Habla siempre á tuerto y á derecho.

o.

ut.

She is without money and friends.

Se halla sin dinero y sin amigos. int of. I did not write for want of an opportunity.

ılıa de. No he escrito for falta de ocasion.

ant of. I write with a bad pen for want of a better one. ilta de. Escribo con una mala pluma por falta do otra

mejor.

In confusion. En confusion. Before witnesses. En presencia de testigos. To one's face.

En cara.

sation.

A solas. Abreast. De frente. In front. De frente.

Side by side. Al lado uno del atra.

Back to back.

da. With. Con. Together. Juntos. In troops. En bandadas. In a crowd.

En tropel. To be sitting up. Sentar sobre la cama.

On one's knees. De rodillas.

On foot. A pie.

can carry.

A mas no poder. On horseback. A caballo.

At full speed. A riencia sucita. Bare back. En pelo.

Why do you thus leave every thing in confusion? Porque lo dexa vmd. todo en confusion? I spoke to him before witnesses. Le hablé en presencia de testigos.

I reproached him with it to his face.

Se lo eché *en cara*.

In private conver- They were a long time in private conversation.

Hablaron mucho tiempo á solas. We went through the defile abreast. Pasámos la angostura de frente.

This building is a hundred and forty yards in front. Este edificio tiene ciento y quarenta yardas de frente.

They all walked side by side. Todos iban al lado unos de otros.

I found them sitting back to back, pouting at each

other. Espalda con espal-Los hallé sentados espalda con espalda, gruficado uno de otro.

> He is come with him, her, or them. Ha venido con él, ella, or ellos. They set out together for France.

Han ido juntos á Francia.

They never go out but in troops. Nunca salen sino en bandadas. The people ran there in a crowd. El pueblo se juntó allí en tropel.

We made the patient sit up to give him drink. Sentámos al enfermo sobre la cama para darle de beber.

He begged pardon on his knees. Pidió perdon de rodillas. My servant came back on foot.

Mi criado volvió á pie.

As fast as the legs I met with a man who ran as fast as his legs could carry him.

Encontré à un hombre corriendo à mas no poder. Somebody told me you set off on horseback. Alguno me ha dicho que habia vmd. salido á ceballo.

The cavalry fled at full speed. La caballería huyó á rienda suelta. Will you ride this horse bare back? Quiere vmd. montar este caballo en pelo?

```
saddle; be-There were two on the same horse, one on the sad-
              dle, and the other behind.
illa; en la
           Eran dos sobre el mismo caballo, uno en la eilla, p
              el otro en la grupa.
lfuls.
            He spends money by handfuls.
108.
            Gasta el dinero á puñados.
ice, in the He has done it in a trice, or in the twinkling of an
ling of an
             cye.
thrir y cer-Lo hizo en un abrir y cerrar de ojos.
e ojos.
l one's
            When she saw I was going, she called after me
              with all her might.
t.
            Me llamó á gritos, quando vió que me iba.
            I gave him a box on the ear with all my might.
ll one's
i su fuerza. Le dí un boseton con toda mi fuerza.
pen arms.
            This good father received him with open arms.
brazos
           Este buen padre le recibió con los brazos abiertos.
'08.
            They took him by force.
:.
            Le han cogido de fuerza.
za.
e strength. They brought it about by mere strength.
            Lo han conseguido á pura fuerza.
fuerza.
            You shall not obtain that by open force-
ith open
rza.
            Vmd. no lo conseguirá por fuerza.
            We are all in a sweat.
eat.
            Todos estamos hechos una sona.
ma sopa.
            It is your fault; it was in your power to do it.
power.
itrio de al-Es su culpa; vmd. se hallaba en arbitrio de hacerlo.
mour.
            He begins to be in a humour for speaking.
            Su humor de hablar comienza.
or.
            You will never take him unawares.
es.
            Nunca le hallará vmd. desprevenido.
renido.
            He awoke suddenly in the middle of the night.
           Se despertó á media noche sobresaltado.
ltado.
            I was then at the mercy of a barbarous step-mother.
s mercy.
icho de al-
           Estaba sujeto entónces al capricho de una madrasta
              cruel.
emity.
            He is now reduced to the utmost extremity.
           Se halla reducido ahora al mayor extremo (or á la
emo.
              mayor extremidad).
            I am lost without hope.
t hope.
            Estoy perdido sin recurso.
LT80.
            Is your mother well to-day?
           Está buena su madre de vmd. hoy?
. 1.
```

Better.

Mejor.

Most, best.

Mas.

For the best. Con el mejor fin.

or could. Como mejor se purde or se ha po-

or could.

ron.

Better and better.

So much the better. Tanto meior.

Ill, or badly.

Mal. Ill, or badly.

Mal.

En el último ex-

tremo.

to the worst. En todo caso.

So much the worse.

Tanto peor. Worse and worse. De mal en peor.

Perpendicularly.

A plomo.

Perpendicularly. Perpendicular-

mente.

Upon a level. A nivel.

In equilibrio. En equilibrio.

in suspense.

En duda.

mente.

He writes a little better than he did.

Escribe algo mejor que antes.

Which of these two stuffs do you like best or ment?

Qual de estas dos telas gusta á vmd. mas? I did all for the best, you know it perfectly well. Todo lo hice con el mejor fin, vmd. lo sabe muybies.

As well as one can I have written as well as I can.

He escrito como mejor he podido.

As well as one can They did it as well as they could.

Como mejor pudić-Lo hiciéron como mejor pudiéron.

His affairs are going on better and better.

De mejor à mejor. Sus negocios van de mejor à mejor. So much the better, he deserves it richly.

Tanto mejor, lo merece con justicia. This house is badly built.

Esta casa está mal construida.

He has succeeded very ill or badly.

Le ha salido muy mal.

On the worst foot-Let us put all on the worst footing.

Pongámoslo en el último extremo.

Let the worst come Let the worst come to the worst, I risk nothing.

En todo caso ningun riesgo corro.

So much the worse for him, if he has missed that opportunity.

Tanto peor para él si ha perdido esta oportunidad.

Every thing goes on worse and worse. Todo va de mal en peor.

This wall is built perpendicularly.

Esta pared está á filomo.

estos ladrillos.

This mountain is hewn perpendicularly. Esta montaña está cortada perpendicularmente.

The two wings of his house are not upon a level, Los dos cuerpos de su casa no están á nivel.

These two scales are in equilibrio

Estas dos balanzas están (or se tienen) en equilibrio.

He kept us in suspense for three months.

Nos ha tenido en duda por espacio de tres meses. Not perpendicular- This beam is not placed perpendicularly on these

bricks. No perpendicular- Esta viga no la han puesto perfrendicularmente sobre

rial. I warrant this watch to you upon trial. rherimento. Aseguro á vind. este relox baxo experimento. rial. I give it to you upon trial. ba. Se lo doy á vmd. á prueba. to the test. I have put his courage to the test. rrucba. Hice prueba de su valor. These boots are water-proof. ba de. Estas son botas á prueba de agua. d every I promise you they will stand every proof. : toda prue- Aseguro á vmd. que están á toda prueba. job. I receive so much by the job. ea. Yo recibo tanto for tarea. piece. I am paid by the piece. por pieza. Me pagan á tanto fior fileza. He caused his house to be built up anew. νo. Ha hecho construir su casa de nuevo. hand. He purchased a great many second-hand goods. Compró muchos géneros de lance. e. I received it in exchange. ange. que. Lo he recibido en trueque. I bought them by weight. tht. Los he comprado al peso. sure. I have always sold them by measure. dida. Los he vendido siempre por medida. ortion to. I will pay you in proportion to your work. torcion á. Yo le pagaré en proporcion á su trabajo. as, as soon Send for them as fast as or as soon as you want them. Envielos á buscar á medida que vmd. los necesite. ne's eyes. I measured them with my eye. Los medí á ojo. One may judge of them by sight. t. ta. Se puede juzgar de ellos á la vista. piece. He buys them fiece by fiece. pieza. Los compra hieza á hieza. il. He would not sell any by retail. zudo. No quiso vender ninguno por menudo. lesale. He sells by wholesale and retail. Vende por junto y por menudo. to. I bought the whole in a lump. np. into, or de Lo he comprado todo junto or de un golpe. lpe. They were put in a heap before his door. ιp. Los pusiéron en montones delante de su puerta... ton. gh price. He keeps them at a high price. ว ธนอู่เสีย Los vende á precio subido.

Dear, too much. Demastado. At a low price. Baratas. At the market price, &c. Al precio de la plaza, どc. Cheap. Baratos. Reasonably. A su justo precio. Exactly. Con exactitud. Upon my conscience.

Por mi honor.

En conciencia.

Upon my honour.

At prime or first cost.

Al precio de comfıra.

Por un tanto.

In order. En órden. In order. En regla.

That excepted. Excepto esc.

Except that.

Excepto que.

On account. A cuenta. To one's account. A mi cuenta. Upon an average. Uno con otro. At a profit, to advantage. Con firovecho.

For my part, I think they cost too much. Por mi parte, creo que cuestan demasiado. She wants to buy chairs at a low price.

Quiere comprar sillas baratas.

He always sells at the market price, at the common price, at the current price.

Vende siempre al precio de la plaza.

Provisions will soon be cheap.

Los víveres se pondrán baratos en breve.

I always sell my goods reasonably.

Siempre vendo mis géneros á su justo precio. I will tell you exactly what it costs me.

Dirê á vmd. con exácitud lo que eso me cuesta Upon my conscience, they cost me that, or as much

En conciencia me cuestan eso.

Upon my honour, I should be sorry to sell to you too dear.

Por mi honor, que sentiria mucho de vender á vmd. · demasiado caro.

These goods have been sold at prime, or first coul.

Estos géneros se han vendido al precio de compru.

At a certain price. He has undertaken to build the house at a certain

price.

Ha emprendido la construccion de la casa for an tanto.

Did you put my books in order? Ha puesto vmd. mis libros en órden. Thank God, now I am in order.

Gracias á Dios que ahora estoy en regla (or cor-

riente).

That excepted, I received them all. Excepto ese, todos los he recibido.

I am satisfied with the flour, except that it will

not keep long.

Estoy contento de toda la harina, excepto que no se conservará largo tiempo.

I paid half on account.

He pagado la mitad à cuenta.

Do not forget to put this to my account. No olvide vmd. de cargar esto á mi cuenta.

That makes so much upon an average.

Esto importa tanto, uno con otro.

We sold them at a profit, or to advantage.

Los hemos vendido con provecho.

I sold all my goods to him for cash. ١. do. Le he vendido todos mis géneros al contado. or ready We generally deal for cash or ready money. у. do. Generalmente todos nuestros negocios los hacemos al contado. mission. I shall sell them for you on commission. on. Los venderé por cuenta de vmd. á comision. posit. I have received them as a deposit. sito. Los he recibido en depósito. He never sells on trust. t. No vende nunca á crédito. o. Did you not sell them to a loss? s. dida. No los ha vendido vmd. con pérdida? loss. This speculation has been a mere loss to him. conocida. Esta operacion le ha ocasionado una hérdida condcida. Let us sing in unison. n. Cantemos de unison. m. n, or in These fiddles are not in unison or in tune. os, or al Estos violines no están acordados or al mismo tono. tono. They united in chorus. 15. Se reuniéron en coro. ime. You do not dance to the time. Vmd. no bayla con compas. tias. He did it by a dash of his pen. sh. ugo. Lo ha hecho de un rasgo de pluma. ife. Her picture has been drawn to the life. ural. Ha sido retratada á lo natural. ature. This landscape is drawn from nature. ural. Este paisage está dibuxado á lo natural. I saw him in profile. e. Le he visto de perfil. 7. aller scale. You will be obliged to draw that picture on a smaller scale. Vmd. se verá precisado á hacer ese quadro baxo ra escala educida. una escala mas reducida. convenient You will do it when convenient to you. Vmd. lo hará quando guste. guste. This piece of furniture has been made carefull's. y. ho cuidado. Este mueble ha sido hecho con mucho cuidado. s pleasure. He works at it for his pleasure. eraion. Trabaja á ello por diversion, She is always in good humour. humour. humor. Siempre está de buen humor.

In high spirits. De humor agradable.

In great abundance.

En abundancia. To one's wish.

Como desea. with laughing.

Reir á carcajadas.

In a proper mood.

En buen punto, or en humor conve-

niente. Courage. Animo. Encore.

Otra vez.

Again. Otra vez. Again. De nuevo. Bravo.

Bravo. Passionately. Apasionadamente.

Desperately. Con vchemencia.

Beyond all imagination.

ban.

A ciencia cierta.

Too late.

Demasiado tarde.

You will not find him in high spirits. Vmd. no le hallará de humor agradable.

They had wine to drink, in great abundance.

Tuviéron vino en abundancia para beber.

Every thing happens to his wish.

Todo le sale como desea.

To split one's sides They split their sides with laughing.

Reian á carcajadas.

He is already in proper mood.

Ya está en buen punto or en humor convenienta

Courage, my friends, we shall bring it about.

Apimo, amigos, nos saldrémos con ello. All the pit and boxes cried encore, bravo, ex-

cellent, admirable.

El patio y los palcos gritáron otra vez, bravo, ex-

celente, admirable.

She sang again. Cantó otra vez. They sang aguin. Cantáron de nuevo.

Bravo! bravo! exclaimed they all. Bravo! bravo! gritáron todos. I love this amiable lady passionately. Amo afiasionadamente á esta afable señora.

She is desperately fond of him.

Le ama con vehemencia.

They have succeeded in it beyond all imagination.

Como no lo espera-Consiguiéron su objeto como no lo esparadan.

When one is sure. He betted when he was sure of it.

Ha apostado á ciencia cierta.

You come too late.

Vmd. viene demasiado tarde.

WORDS RELATING TO THE OPERATIONS OF THE MIND, THE FEEL-INGS OF THE HEART, &c. INCLUDING THE CHIEF CONJUNCTIONS' AND INTERJECTIONS.

```
Oh Lord!
                   On LORD! how glad I am to see you!
Dios mio!
                   Dios mio! qué gozo siento de ver á vmd.!
Oh!
                   Oh! you hurt me.
                   Ay! vmd. me hace dano or mal. Oh! I did not pay attention to it!
Ay!
Oh! O ho!
                   O! no ponia atencion á ello!
0!
Well!
                   Well! what did I tell you?
Bien!
                   Bien! qué le he dicho á vmd.?
Holla!
                   Holla! who knocks at the door?
Hola!
                   Hola! quien llama á la puerta?
Oh!
                   Oh! if you could but know!
0!
                   O! si vmd. supiera!
What!
                   What! you are yet here!
Qué!
                   Qué vmd. está aquí todavía!
Alas!
                   Alas! could I help it?
Ay!
                   Ay! pude yo remediarlo?
Fy!
                   Fy upon your bills of exchange!
Ouita allá!
                   Quita alla sus letras de cambio!
How!
                   How! wretch! dare you deny it?
Como!
                   Como! infeliz! se atreve vmd. á negarlo?
Zounds!
                   Zounds! I had guessed it.
Pardiez!
                   Pardiez! yo lo habia adivinado.
Of his own accord, He did it of his own accord.
De su propio acu- Lo ha hecho de su propio acuerdo.
  erdo.
                    would keep your company with fileasure, if I had
Willingly, with
  pleasure.
                     time.
                   Con gusto le haria compañía si hubiera tiempo.
Con gusto.
Heartily.
                   He gave it to us heartily.
                   Nos lo dió de buena gana.
De buena gana.
Inadvertently.
                   I did it inadvertently.
Inadvertidamente. Lo hice inadvertidamente.
In spite of.
                   He will succeed in spite of you.
A pesar de.
                   Lo conseguirá á pesar de vmd.
                   He has been elected notwithstanding all their in-
Notwithstanding.
                     trigues.
No obstante.
                   Salió electo, no obstante las marañas y esfuerzos.
                     de ellos.
Against one's will. He is gone to the West Indies against his will.
Contra su voluntad Ha ido à las Indias contra su voluntad.
With regret.
                   I left my wife and children with regret.
Con sentimiento.
                   Con sentimiento me he apartado de mi muger y de
                     mis hijos.
```

To my liking, &c. He did it to my, thy, his, or their liking: Lo ha hecho á mi, tu, su gusto. A mi gusto, Uc. As if it were. I drank of it as if it were tea. Como si fuera. Lo he bebido como si fuera te. He is as bold as a lion. Como. Es tan atrevido como un leon.

That is as cold as ice. As. Como. Eso es tan frio como el hielo. As. As you see.

Como. Como vmd. ve. In the same man-

I have a table which is made in the same manner as ner. yours. Del mismo modo.

Tengo una mesa hecha del mismo modo que la de vmd.

He and she have been taken by a privateer. *Y*. El y ella han sido apresados por un corsario.

Also. You are in want of it, and I also. Vmd. lo necesita, y yo tambien.

It will be either you or I; either he or they.

Será vmd. ó yo; ó él ó ellos. 0. He shall pay or go to jail. Or. Pagará ó irá á la cárcel. It will be to-day or to-morrow.

Será hoy ó mañana. Do it, or else they will be very angry. Or else.

Hágalo vmd., de lo contrario se enfadarán mucho. Whether he wins or loses, he is always cheerful. Que pierda ó que gane, siempre conserva buen humor.

> I do not know whether it be on the right hand or on the left.

No sé si es á la derecha ó á la izquierda.

I have something to tell you concerning that busi-

Tengo algo que decirle concerniente este negocio. We wanted you; you come very seasonably. Necesitábamos de vmd. y llega muy á propósito. As to you, you may do as you please.

Por lo que toca á vmd. hará como guste.

You interrupted him very unseasonably. Vmd. le interrumpió muy fuera de tiempo.

He has been accused wrongfully.

Ha sido acusado á tuerto.

You have done it the wrong way. Vmd. lo ha hecho al reves.

He did it through fear. Lo hizo de micdo.

And.

Tambien. Either, or.

O. Or. 0.

De lo contrario. Whether, or. Que, ó.

Whether, or.

15i, 6. Concerning.

Concerniente. Scasonably. A propósito. As to.

Por lo que toca ú vmd. Unseasonably.

Fuera de tiempo. Wrongfully. A tuerto. The wrong way. . li reves. Through.

Dc.

in order to	I wrote to him to or in order to congratulate him.
iii carder to.	Le he escrito para felicitarle.
r to.	He is gone to Paris, in order to obtain his pardon.
	Ha ido á Paris, á fin de conseguir su gracia.
r that.	I give you more time, in order that you may learn
r titate	your lesson.
ze.	Doy a vmd. mas tiempo, para que pueda aprender
	su leccion.
end that.	I give it to you, to the end that you may remember
	me.
ue.	Se lo doy para que se acuerde vmd. de mí.
ore.	Therefore you cannot receive it.
mismo.	Por lo mismo no puede vmd. recibirlo.
e.	It is needless for me to go there, because it is too
	lute.
<b>'.</b>	Es inútil que yo vaya alla, norque es demasiado
	tarde.
as.	Whereas an important matter was at stake.
ste á que.	Mediante à que se trataba de un asunto impor-
	tante.
RS.	As he is come, and brings a letter, bid him walk in.
	Pues que ha venido, y que ha traido una carta, há-
	gale vmd. entrar.
:h the more	He is so much the more guilty, as he knew it perfect-
	ly well.
mas que.	Es tanto mas culpable, que lo sabia muy bien.
ich the less	He is so much the less to blame, as he did not re-
	ceive your letter.
<b>nénos</b> que.	Es tanto ménos reprehensible, que no ha recibido la
	carta de vmd.
h, although	Though he is not rich, I would intrust him with all
	my property.
r.	Junque no sea rico, le confiaria todo mi caudal.
h.	Though they both told it me, I do not believe it.
e.	Aunque ambos me lo hayan dicho, yo no lo creo.
ħ.	Though he is young and wealthy, she does not love
	him.
ue.	No le quiere, bien que sea joven y rico.
m.	Far from thanking me and showing me some gra-
	titude, he abused me.
t de.	En vez de manifestarme su agradecimiento, me ha
	dicho mil injurias.
m.	Far from doing it, he will be against it.
de.	Léjos de hacerlo, se opondrá á ello.
t that.	They resemble one another very much, except that
	one is a little taller than the other.
to que.	Se parecen mucho uno al otro, excepto que uno es
	un poco mas alto.
. I.	2 K

# THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

Except that.

A ménos que.

If.

Si.
So that.
De modo que.
In consequence.

En conseqüencia.

Therefore.

Luego.

So.
Pues.
Or else.
Sino.

In case.

Si. In case of. En case de. But. Pero. Besides. Ademas. In truth. A la verdad. In the main.

Con todo eso.

However.

Ultimamente.
For all that.
Por ultimo.
For.
Porque.
Unless.

A ménos que.
However.

No obstante.

Except that he did not beat him, he could not have used him worse.

No podia tratarle peor, á ménos que le hubiera apaleado.

If it had not been for you, I would have punished him.

Si no hubiera sido por vmd., le habria castigado.

So that you saw him and spoke to him. De modo que vmd. le vió y le habió.

In consequence of your orders, he set off immediately.

Salió inmediatamente en consequencia de la órden de vmd.

I breathe, therefore I live; I think, therefore I ex-

Yo respiro, luego yo vivo; yo pienso, luego yo existo.

So you would not do what I bade you.

Vmd. no ha querido *pues* hacer lo que le dixe. I warrant it you perfect, or else the bargain is void. Se lo aseguro á vmd. sin defecto, sino el trato es nulo.

In case he comes and asks for me, tell him to come in.

Si viene y pregunta por mí, dígale que entre. In case of death, he has made his last will. En caso de muerte, su testamento está hecho.

She is, pretty, but she is a coquette.

Es bonita, *pero* es descocada. I will tell you, *besides*, that he would not do it. Diré à vmd. *ademas*, que no quiso hacerlo.

In truth I struck him, but he had offended me. A la verdad yo le pegué, pero me habia ofendido.

In the main, I was less disagreeably situated than

you imagined.

Con todo eso, mi situacion era ménos desagradable
que vmd. lo habia imaginado.

However, or let it be as it may, you shall do just as you please.

Ultimamente, vmd. hará como guste.
For all that, he is a very obliging man.
Por áltimo es un sugeto muy cortes.
His speech will succeed, for it is eloquent.
Su discurso saldrá bien, porque es eloquente

You shall not have it, unless you pay the half of it.
No le daré à vmd. à ménos que me pague la mital
de é!

You told it to me, however you deny it. Vmd. me lo dixo, no obstante de que lo nièga.

258

He is a skilful man; he has, however, committed a rer. great fault. Es un hombre hábil; sin embargo ha cometido un bargo. error grandísimo. :heless. He is young, nevertheless he is wise. do. Es mozo, con todo es juicioso. He has been condemned, not withstanding his right. bstanding. r de. Ha sido condenado, á pesar del derecho que le asistia. I worked at it in vain for many years. ١. iente. He trabajado á ello inútilmente por espacio de muchos años. Good is never done in vain. 10. Nunca se hace bien en vano. Is that true? Yes, upon my honour. Es eso verdad? Si, por mi honor. They were obliged to answer, yes or no. Los obligáron á responder sí ó no. ıat. Not that I approve of his arrogance. No que yo apruebe su arrogancia. be so. Well! let it be so, I am satisfied. ٤. Muy bien! sea así, yo estoy satisfecho. d. Granted, I will go. ien. Está bien, yo ire. Done, I accept of it. juiero. T'opo, lo acepto. rpose. Do not believe that she has done it on purpose. hósito. No crea vmd. que lo haya hecho de propósito. edly. I really believe that he insulted her designedly. !encion. Creo firmemente que la ha insultado con intencion. least. Yet or at least if he would agree to it. énos. A lo ménos si quisiera consentir á ello. gth. At length I brought it about. timo. Por último lo he conseguido. to God. Would to God that he could succeed. Dios. Quiera Dios que lo consiga. ease God. If it please God, the harvest will be very plentiful this year. a quiere. La cosecha será abundante este año si Dios quiere. rbid. God forbid that I should blame and reproach him. with it. e libre. Dios me libre de tenerlo á mal y de echárselo en ant. God grant that she may arrive safe.

Dios quiera que llegue con bien.

In God's name inform him of it.

*Por Dios* dele vmd. aviso de eso.

God save the king and all the royal family.

Díos guarde al rey y á toda la familia real.

uiera.

ios.

ve. uarāe.

l's name.

Long live. Larga vida. Well and good.

Está bien.

Sincerely. Con ingenuidad.

Candidly. Con ingenuidad. From good authority.

De buena autoridad. In good part.

A buena parte. Con buena gracia.

For God's sake. Por Dios.

Seriously speaking, in earnest.

Hablando seriumente.

Deign. Sírvase vmd.

If you please.

Si vmd. gusta.

Tuanks to. Gracias á. I thank you. Viva vmd. mil años.

A good morning. Buenos dias.

Good evening. Buenas tardes.

A good night. Buenas noches. To the health.

A la salud. To the pleasure. Al gusto.

To the honour. Al honor.

Long live all true patriots.

Larga vida á todos los verdaderos patriotas. Well and good, he may go out, provided he come

back soon. Está bien, que salga, á condicion que volverá

pronto. Tell me sincerely, would you do it?

Digame vmd. con ingenuidad, quisiera vmd. hacer-

lo?

I candidly spoke to him. Le hablé con ingenuidad.

I have this news from good authority.

Tengo esta noticia de buena autoridad.

She took the joke in good part. Echó la chanza á buena parte. With a good grace. He paid him with a good grace. Le pagó con buena gracia.

For God's sake do not forget my letter. Por Dios que no olvide vmd. mi carta.

Seriously speaking, do you think she means my harm?

Hablando seriamente, piensa vmd. que intenta algun daño?

Deign to do it for me as soon as possible.

Sirvase vmd. hacerlo por mi lo mas pronto que pueda.

Send it to me, if you please, by the first opportunity.

Si vmd. gusta, énviemelo por la primera ocasion. Thanks to your good care, I received my books. Gracias á su buen cuidado, he recibido mis libros.

You give it to me, don't you? I thank you. Vmd. me lo da, no es verdad? viva vmd. mil años.

I wish you a good morning, madam.

Buenos dias, señora, or tenga vmd. buenos dias, señota.

Good evening, gentlemen, I am going home. Buenas tardes, caballeros, me voy á casa.

Ladies, I wish you a good night. Senoras, muy buenas noches. To all the company's health. A la salud de toda la compañía. To the fileasure of seeing you again. Al gusto de volverlos á ver.

To the honour of your acquaintance. Al honor de haberle conocido.

ell.	Farewell, I wish you well.
t-	A Dios, páselo vmd. bien.
in the name	This ambassador comes from the king.
rie.	Este embaxador viene de parte del rey.
	I have many things to tell you from your mother.
rle.	Tengo muchas cosas que decirle de parte de su madre.
ount of.	That happened on account of the war.
itivo de.	Eso sucedió con motivo de la guerra.
ning, or	Did you speak to her concerning or about his re-
it.	quest?
z de.	Le ha hablado vmd. á cerca de su encargo.
egard to.	With regard to him, he will miscarry in his undertaking.
rnto á.	En quanto á él, no conseguirá su objeto.
regard to.	With regard to his pretensions, they are ill-grounded.
gue mira á.	Por lo que mira á sus pretensiones, son mal fun- dadas.
ount of.	On account of his birth, his misconduct has been forgiven him.
ncion á.	Le han disimulado su mala conducta <i>en atencion</i> á su nacimiento.
ount of.	He has been forgiven on account of his powerful recommendations.
sideracion á.	Le han perdonado en consideracion á sus poderosas recomendaciones.
	If you choose to come, I shall use you as a friend.
	Si vmd. quiere venir, le recibiré como amigo.
	They rendered him great honours, as the king's son.
'idad de.	En calidad de hijo del rey, le hiciéron muchos honores.
	He is possessed of his estate justly.
eto título.	Posée esta hacienda con justo título.
-	He has been justly rewarded.
lente.	Ha sido recompensado justamente.
d.	You did not behave well toward him.
	Vmd. no se ha portado bien con él.
t.	So that he refused to pay you, without giving you his reasons.
do que.	De modo que no ha querido pagarle, sin exponerse el motivo.
t.	So that she will remember it and do it no more.
mera que.	De manera que se acordará de ello, y no volverá á hacerlo otra vez.
t.	So that he was expelled from the meeting.
do que.	De modo que le echáron de la asamblea.

# THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

So as. De modo que. On account of.

On account of. Por consideracion á.

On condition that. I

A condicion que.

Upon condition that.

que.

For form's sake.

Solamente por la forma, or pro forma

To crown, to complete.

Para completar.

Under pretence.

Baxo el pretexto de.

Lest.

Por (or de) miedo que.

Lest. Para que no. At the risk. Con el riesgo.

In danger. En peligro. Wo to! Voto á!

Take care of. Cuidado con.

Fire. A fuego. Silence.

Silencio. Silence. Silencio. Do so as she may be pleased this time.

Haga vmd. de modo que se quede contenta esta vez. On account of his services, the king granted him a pension.

En consideracion á. El rey le concedió una pension en consideracion é sus servicios.

> On account of his uncle, he will not be dismissed. No será expulsado por consideracion á su tio.

granted him his request, on condition that he should pay his creditors.

Le he acordado lo que pedia á condicion que pagase á sus acreedores.

I sold him all my estate, upon condition that he would pay me an annuity.

Baxo la condicion Le he vendido todos mis bienes, baxo la condicion que me pagaria una renta vitalicia.

Many things are often made and told for forme sake.

Muchas veces se dicen y se hacen varias coms solamente por la forma.

To crown my misery, it never was in my power to let you hear from me.

Para completar mi desgracia, no he podido nunca comunicar 4 vmd. mis avisos.

He did it under firetence that he had received orders.

Lo hizo baxo el pretexto de que habia recibido las órdenes necesarias.

Lest he should come and discover it. Por miedo que venga y lo descubra.

I warn you, lest you should be deceived. Le advierto à vmd. para que no le engañen. I have done it at the risk of displeasing her. Lo he hecho con el riesgo de incurrir en su desgracia.

This amiable lady is in danger of dying.

Esta amable señora se halla en peligro de morire

Wo to the enemies of their country! Voto á los enemigos de su patria!

Take care of the mad dog. Cuidado con el perro rabioso.

Don't you hear the people cry fire? No oye vmd. gritar á fuego?

Silence, gentlemen, you make too much noise. Silencio, señores, vmds. hacen demasiado ruido.

Silence, we cannot hear one another. Silencio, que no nos podemos entender:

nt of. He is very learned in point of philosophy. steria de. Es muy sabio en materia de filosofía. nt of. Your son has not his equal in point of learning. nto á. Su hijo de vmd. no tiene igual en punto á erudicion. stion. Here is the matter in question. estion. Este es el punto en question. rate of. He lends money at the rate of twelve per cent. m de, á in-Presta dinero á razon de doce por ciento. s de. rate of. The sawyers were paid at the rate of six shillingsfor each board. necto de. Los ascrradores fuéron pagados al respecto de seis shilines por tabla. ding, in pro-The laws increased in proportion as they became ion as. uscful. rorcion que. Las leyes se multiplicaron á proporcion que hubo necesidad de ellas. He has been promoted on account of his talents. count of. sideracion á. Ha sido promovido en consideracion á su talento. more, much If we do good to strangers, much sooner should we do it to our own relations. Si se hace bien á los extrangeros, con mayor raayor razon. zon debe hacerse á los parientes. The money was divided in proportion to the shares. portion to. oporcion á. Se distribuyó el dinero en proporcion á las acciones. portion to. He does not spend in proportion to his income. horcion de. No gasta à proporcion de su renta. portion as. In proportion as you advance in the Spanish, you will find more beauties in it. 'ida que. A medida que vmd. adelantará en el Español, descubrirá mas belleza. : all. He recommended him above all to be faithful to todo. Le ha recomendado sobre todo de serla fiel. all. After all, what will you do? es de todo. Despues de todo, qué hará vmd.? From what I heard him say, he will not consent ding to, to it. Segun lo que le he oido decir, no consentirá en ello. lo que. According to her, he is an honest man. ding to. Segun ella, es un sugeto honrado. From what you say, we must believe it. Segun lo que vmd. dice, es menester creerlo. se that. Suppose that he should come and bring it. Supóngase que venga y que lo trayga. gase que. led that. Provided that he should do it and send it to me in time. Siempre que lo haga y que me lo envie á tiempo. re que. ver. If, however, one is allowed to say so. do caso. Si, en todo caso, es permitido decirlo así.

# THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

By means.

Por medio.

For. Por.

Besides. Ademas de. Therefore.

Consiguientemente. Consequently.

For instance. Como for exemplo.

Thus, that way. Así.

Therefore. Por lo mismo.

That is to say. Esto es. Comparatively speaking.

Comharativamente hablando.

In comparison.

En comparacion. In the fashion. Al uso, à la moda. Conformably.

En conformidad.

In the natural sense.

En su sentido natural.

Figuratively. Figuradamente.

Figuratively.

Por figura.

By means of that you will obtain it without any difficulty.

Por medio de ello vmd. lo conseguirá sin la menor dificultad.

He will do it for a sum of money.

Lo hará por dinero.

Besides that, he has many houses in town. Ademas de eso, posée varias casas en la ciudad. The sun is risen, therefore it is daylight. El sol ha salido, consiguientemente es de dia.

The jury brought him in guilty, consequently he will be hanged.

Consiguientemente. Los jueces le han declarado culpado, consiguientemente le ahorcarán.

Many have done it; for instances your brothers. Varios lo han hecho; como fior exemplo, sus hermanos de vmds.

You ought not to behave thus. Vmd. no deberia portarse así.

You are handsome, therefore you will have rivals. Vmd. es hermosa, por lo mismo no le faltarán rivales.

That is to say, you are not willing to go there. Esto es, que no quiere vmd. ir allí.

We are happy or unhappy, comparatively speak-

Somos felices ó desgraciados comparativamente hablando.

He is ignorant in comparison with him, her, or

Es ignorante en comparacion con él, ella, or ellos. Her house is furnished in the Paris fashion. Su casa está alhajada al uso, or á la moda de Paris. He has been cashiered conformably to the regulation.

Ha sido depuesto en conformidad de la ordenanza (or reglamento).

This word is to be understood in the natural sense.

Esta voz debe entenderse en su sentido natural.

This expression is often used figuratively. Se usa frequentemente de esta expresion *figura*damente.

This word, figuratively, signifies quite a different

Esta palabra significa, por figura, una cosa absolutamente diferente.

,,		
ing to, or in	They separated, in appearance very much pleased	
arance.	with one another.	
cer.	Al parecer, se separáron muy satisfechos unos de	
	otros.	
у.	Scarcely had he arrived, when he called upon him.	
•	Apénas llegó, quando salió á verle.	
i.	This coat is almost worn out.	
	Esta casaca está caei usada.	
•	It is almost night.	
· ·	Es casi de noche.	
uch?	How much is that worth?	
?	Quanto vale eso?	
uch?	How much money did you receive?	
?	Quanto dinero recibió vmd.?	
any?	How many candles to the pound?	
• ?	Quantas velas en libra?	
iany?	How many ladies were there?	
s ?	Quantas señoras habia?	
	What mischief he has done!	
	Qué daño ha hecho!	
	What a comical fellow you are!	
1	Qué gracioso que es vmd.!	
any!	How many wicked men are in the world!	
<i>a !</i>	Quantos malvados hay en el mundo!	
any!	How many brave men were killed!	
	Qué gran número de hombres honrados han muer- to!	
little.	Give me ever so little of it.	
co como	Deme vmd. de ello tan poto como quiera.	
·a.	•	
) little.	Wait ever so little.	
uito.	Espere vmd. un poquito.	
) little.	If you wish it ever so little, you shall have it.	
o que.	Por noco que vmd. quiera no habrá reparo en dár- selo.	
ry near.	I am very near beating you.	
co.	Por poco gano á vmd.	
s wanting,	I was very near being made a prisoner.	
co.	Por poco me cogian prisionero.	
ras wanting,	I was very near drowning.	
ılıó.	Poco faltó para ahogarme.	
s wanting.	He wanted but little of losing his senses.	
altó.	Poco faltó para que hubiera perdido el juicio.	
	I am very far from being of your opinion.	
ry far from.		
nuy distante	Estoy muy distante de ser de la opinion de vmd.	

Faltaba mucho. Much was wanting, &c.

Faltó mueho.

So much is want-

ing. Falta tanto.

So far from. Tan léjos de.

In part. Una parte.

By half, by halves.

A medias. So much.

Tanto. So many.

Tantos.

As much. Tanto.

As much.

As many. Tantas.

So. Tan.

As. Tan. More. Mas. Less.

Ménos. Less. Ménos.

Less.

De ménos.

At least. A lo ménos. At the very least. Por lo ménos.

Much was wanting, The account was very far from being just.

Faltaba mucho para la exâctitud de la cuenta. The regiment was very far from being complete.

Faltó mucho para que el regimiento estuviera com-

So much is wanting to make the sum complete.

Falta tanto para completar la suma.

He is so far from consenting, that he is against it. Está tan léjos de consentir, que se opone á ello.

This building is only raised in part.

Solo una parte de este edificio está construida or hecha.

He always does things by halves. Hace todas las cosas á medias.

I did not go out the day it rained so much. El dia que llovió tanto no salí de casa.

He has so many friends that he will succeed in his

undertaking.

Tiene tantos amigos que conseguirá su objeto.

I have as much money as you. Tengo tanto dinero como vmd. If he has done that, I can do as much.

Otro tanto, lo mis- Si ha hecho eso, yo puedo hacer otro tanto or lo

mismo.

He has not received as many guineas as you. No ha recibido tantas guineas como vmd. The wind is so high that it breaks all the trees. El viento es tan fuerte que destroza todos los

árboles.

This book is esteemed, but there are some as good. Este libro es estimado, pero hay otros tan buenos. Every body knows him to be more brave than you. Todos le juzgan mas valiente que á vmd. That house is no less than thirty feet high. Esta casa no tiene ménos de treinta pies de alto.

My son is less learned than your brother. Mi hijo es niénos hábil que su hermano.

He told me that he had found ten French crowns

less in the drawer.

Me ha dicho que habia hallado diez escudos de ménos en el caxon.

At least do not dismiss him. A lo ménos no le despida vmd.

A dozen and a half is wanting, at the very least. Se necesitan una docena y media her lo ménos:

Under.

Ménos de.

I cannot sell you this horse under a hundred pistoles.

No puedo vender á vmd. este caballo ménos de cien doblones.

No less.

Believe me, she is no less sensible than well informed.

No ménos. Créame vmd. que no es ménos virtuosa que instruida.

Nothing less.

Nada ménos.

Nothing less.

Nothing less.

Nothing is less true than that.

Nada ménos.

Nada ménos cierto que eso.

Only.

There will be only three of us.
Solamente.

Only.

Give me your word only.

Solamente. Deme vmd. solamente su palabra.

Not only.

I not only paid him, but even made him a present.

No solamente.

No solamente le he pagado, sino aun le he hecho un regalo.

More.

Mas.
He is more happy than a king.

Está mas contento que un rey.

At most.

A lo sumo.

You will want nine ells and a quarter at most.

A lo sumo necesitará vmd. nueve anas y quarta.

If you give me four shillings more, you shall have.

De mas.
Si vmd. me da quatro shilines de mas, se lo daré.
Neither more nor It is in vain for you to talk, it will be neither more

less.

nor less.

Ni mas ni ménos.

Es excusado que vmd. hable, porque no será ni ma

nas ni ménos. Es excusado que vmd. hable, porque no será ni mas ni ménos.

More and more.

De mas en mas.

More and more.

De mas en mas.

Se enriquece de mas en mas.

She grows more and more weak.

Se debilita de mas en mas.

Less and less. She becomes less and less supportable every day.

Ménos. Cada dia está ménos sufrible or soportable.

The more, the less. The more you play, the less you study.

Mas juega vmd., y ménos estudia.

The more.

Mas juega vmd., y ménos estudia.

The more you apply yourself, the more you learn.

Quanto mas, tanto Quanto mas se aplique vmd., tanto mas aprenderá.

Much.

Do you owe him much?

Le debe vmd. mucho?

Much.

I won much more than you.

He ganado mucho mas que vmd.

Many. Many believe that the war will take place.

Muchos. Muchos piensan que habrá guerra.

By much.

De mucho.

He is richer than you by much.

Es mas rico que vand. de mucho.

268 THE SPANISH LANGUAGE.

By much. This ladder is too short by much.

Muy. Esta escalera es muy corta. Much. She works much.

Much. She works much. Trabaja mucho.

Many. There were many people at the playhouse to s

the new comedy.

Mucha, Habia mucha gente en el coliseo para ver la come

nueva.

Very. He is very ill.

Muy. Está muy incomodado, or se halla muy mal.

Still. She is still very amiable.
Todavía. Todavía es muy amable.
Extremely. He is extremely polite.
Sumamente. Es sumamente cortes.

A great deal of.

They say this lady has a great deal of money.

Muchtaino.

Se dice que esta señora tiene muchísimo dinero.

A great many. She has a great many friends.

Muchos. Tiene muchos amigos.

A great many.

Muchas.

He has a great many cows.

Tiene muchas vacas.

By dint of.

By dint of study, he learned Spanish in a little til

A fuerza de.

A fuerza de estudiar ha aprendido el Español

poco tiempo.

Too much. You gave him too much of it.

Demasiado. Vmd. le dió demasiado.

Too much. He has a great deal too much of it.

Demasiado. Tiene demasiado.

Too many.

There were too many people in the assembly.

Habia demasiada gente en la asamblea.

Enough.

Bastante.

He studies enough for a boy of his age.
Para un mozo de su edad estudia bastante.

To excess.

Con excess.

To excess.

Con excess.

Es ecónomo con excess.

She is prodigal to excess.

Es pródiga con excess.

# CONVERSATION PHRASES.

### CHAPTER I.

MEETING, AND INQUIRING AFTER A FRIEND'S HEALTH.

good morning to you. ob you do? ery well, thank God. not very well. u, sir, how are you? rell, exceedingly well. ery happy to see you well.

lad to see you well.

it with you? ial, tolerably well.

well—indifferently—so so. ave you been since I had the Como lo ha pasado vmd. desde que sure of seeing you last? always been very hearty. you may continue so.

ok well. ok ill.

to do. been sick this fortnight. ealth. near death. . fever.

ecovering from an illness.

ow quite recovered.

norrow, sir, madam, or miss.\ Tenga vmd. buenos dias, caballero, señora, or señorita.

Señor mio, muy buenos dias. Como está, se halla, or lo pasa vmd. ? Estoy sin novedad, á Dios gracias. No está del todo bueno.

Y á vmd. señor mio, como le va? Muy bien, para servir á vmd. Me alegro mucho de verle á vmd. bueno.

Celebro infinito verte con buena salud.

Como le va á vmd.?

Como de costumbre, medianamente. re you in health this morn- Como va de salud esta mañana?

Así, así-medianamente.

tuve el gusto de verle la última vez. Me ha ido muy bien.

Celebraré que continue vmd. sin novedad.

Vmd. tiene buen semblante.

Vmd. tiene mal semblante, or vmd. parece enfermo.

you don't look so well as you Me parece que vmd. no tiene tan buen semblante como ántes.

Hace quince dias que estoy enfermo. in't seem to be in a good state No parece que vmd. se halla del todo

> Me he visto á la muerte. He tenido calentura.

Me hallo convaleciendo de una enfermedad.

Al presento me hallo bien restablecido.

lad to hear that you are better. Me alegro mucho de oir que vmd. está mejor.

bueno.

Did you sleep well last night?

How do they all do at your house? Is all your family well? Is your father in good health? How does your mother do? How do your brothers and sisters do?

your lady this great while.

She is not well. She is a little indisposed. I am very sorry for it. What is her disorder? What is the matter with her? She has a cold. She is very hoarse. She has a severe cough. Her cough was gone, but it has returned upon her. She does nothing but cough and No hace mas que toser y escupir. spit. She has the headach. ach. She has the toothach. She has a sore throat.

She must be bled. The letting of a little blood will do Una sangria corta la aliviará mu-

her good. It would be proper that she should Seria muy convenience que tomase

take a gentle purge. She looks very delicate.

She has a pain in her side.

She does not seem of a very strong constitution.

She must take care of herself. She must diet herself.

But, now I think of it, how does your A proposito, como está el señor au uncle do?

He has the gout.

How long has he been ill?

It is not long or only a short time No hace mucho. since.

I hope that will be nothing.

Ha dormido vmd, bien la noche pasada ?

Como se hallan en su casa? Está toda su familia buena? Está bueno su señor padre? Como lo pasa su señora madre? Como se hallan sus hermanos y las scñoritas sus hermanas?

I have not had the honour of seeing Hace mucho tiempo que no he tenido el gusto de ver á mi señora su conosa.

> No se halla muy buena. Está algo indispuesta. Lo siento mucho. Qual es su enfermedad? Oué tiene? Éstá resfriada. Está muy ronca. Tiene mucha tos.

Su tos habia pasado, pero le ha vuel-

Le duele la cabeza.

She has a cruel or intolerable head-| Tiene un dolor de cabeza muy violento.

> Tiene mal de muelas. Está mala de la garganta. Tiene dolor de costado.

Necesita que la sangren. cho.

una purga ligera.

Tiene el semblante muy delicado.

Parece que su constitucion no cs muy robusta.

Es necesario que se cuide. Conviene que guarde dieta.

tio?

Tiene la gota.

Hace mucho tiempo que está enfermo?

Espero que no será nada de cuido db.

w much better than he was. Ahora se halla mucho mejor que antes.

y glad to hear that he is Me es de mucha satisfaccion saber ring.

—good bye.

, till we meet again.

Adios, hasta la vista.

# CHAPTER II.

# ASKING QUESTIONS, AFFIRMING, DENVING, &c.

is your name? or how do Como se llama vmd.? ill yourself? e is P... Me llamo P . . . Como le llaman? his name? her name? Como la llaman? er name is . . . Se llama . . . the name of that? Como se llama eso? Qué en eno? it? the Spanish for ... Qual es en Español la voz de .... Como se dice en Español? t said in Spanish? the meaning of that? Qué guiere decir eso? Qué dice vmd.? o you say? Qué es lo que dice? or qué dice? he saying? Quien es que se lo ha dicho? or quid it you? en se lo ha dicho? Qué se dice en la ciudad? ews is there in town? you mean? Qué quiere vmd. decir ? you want with me? Qué guiere vmd. decirme? ould please to have? Qué le gusta à vmd.? you ask for? Qué pide vmd.? or que pregunta vmd.? you ask for? A quien busca vmd.? or por quien firegunta vmd.? Se huede preguntar á vmd.? ask you? s done that? Quien ha hecho eso? ould you be at? Qué quiere vmd. hacer? you fear? Qué teme vmd.? you meddle with? Qué tiene vmd. que hacer con cso? : purpose did he say that, Con qué motivo ha dicho eso, or lo ha dicho? vhat purpose did he say it? Qual es el nombre de su amo? your master's name? entleman is it? Qué caballero es ese? dy is that? Qué señora es csa? penknife is this? De quien es este cortafilumas? books are these? De quien son estos libros? that? Qué viene à ser eso? the matter there? Qué hay alli, or de qué se trata alli?

What is the matter with your Que se ha hecho vmd. en la mano? What have you got in your hands? Qué tiene vmd. en las manos? I assure you that . . . . I dare assure you. I can assure you. I believe so, or I think so. I believe not, or I think it is not. I would lay something that .... I will lay any thing that you please or that you choose. I never lay wagers. is it true? yes, certainly. It is but too true. Are you certain of it? I do not at all doubt it. It is a very doubtful thing. I heard it. You are mistaken. You may be mistaken. I acknowledge it, however. I don't believe I am mistaken. No, no; it is no such thing. A credible person told it me.

It is a fable—these are fables. You don't tell the truth. Let me die if I lie. I would not tell an untruth for all No quisiera decir una mentira por the gold in the world. It is a fact. I swear, as I am an honest man.

Upon my honour. Upon my life. Upon my conscience. I speak or I am in earnest. I warrant you. You have been deceived. It is not my fault. I cannot help it. How can I help it? We must not give credit to all that Todo to que oimos no debemos creerwe hear people say. Hold your tongue. Will you not hold your tongue?

Aseguro á vmd. que . . . . Me atrevo á asegurarle. Puedo asegurarle. Creo que sí. Creo que no, or pienso que no. Apostaria que . . . . Apostaré quanto vmd. quiera.

Nunca hago apuestas.

Es verdad? sí, ciertamente. Es demasiado verdad. Está vmd. seguro de ello? No tengo la menor duda. Es una cosa muy dudosa. Lo he oido dec<del>ir</del>. Vmd. se engaña. Vmd. finede engañarse. Sin embargo, conve**ngo en ello.** No creo que me engaño. No, no; no hay nada de eso. Me lo ha dicho un sugeto digno de crédito.

False reports are sometimes spread. Algunus veces corren rumores fal-Es un cuento-son historias.

Vmd. no dice la verdad. Que muera si miento. todo el oro del mundo. Es un hecho positivo. Se lo juro á vmd. á fc de hombre honrado.

Por mi honor. Por vida mia. En conciencia. Hublo á vmd. seriamente. Lo aseguro á vmd. Han engañado á vmd. No es culha mia. No finedo remediarlo. Como fuedo yo remediarlo? lo.

Cállese vmd. No quiere vmd. callarse?

Well, let it be so: well and good. Bien, está bien: muy bien. Done; agreed.

I have no objection to it. I agree to it.

Teaze me no more.

Topo; de acuerdo, or convenido.

No me opongo á ello. Consiento en ello.

No me importune vmd. mas.

## CHAPTER III.

#### ON THE TIME OF DAY.

WHAT is it o'clock? what o'clock Qué hora es?

is it?

What o'clock do you think it is? | Qué hora cree vmd. que sea?

Do you know what o'clock it is?

It is early.

It is not late.

It is one o'clock.

It is a quarter past one.

It is but half past one.

It wants a quarter of two. It is near two o'clock.

It is going to strike three.

It is near four o'clock.

It has just struck five.

It is about six o'clock.

It wants but a few minutes.

It has struck seven.

It is past eight.

It is past nine.

I did not think it was so late.

It is ten o'clock exactly.

It much later than I thought it.

What hour does it strike?

Eleven.

It is twelve at noon.

It is twelve at night.

Do you hear the clock strike?

Hush! or hark! I hear the town-Silencio! oygo el relox.

clock.

See what o'clock it is by your Vea vmd. que hora es en su relox.

watch.

It does not go.

It is down.

Wind it up.

VOL. I.

Tell me, if you please, what o'clock Hagame vmd. el favor de decirme

que hora es.

Sabe vmd. que hora es?

Es temprano.

No es tarde.

Es la una.

Es la una y guarto.

No es mas que la una y media.

Son las dos ménos quarto.

Son cerca de las dos.

Van á dar las tres.

Son casi las quatro.

Acaban de dar las cinco.

Son cerca de las scis.

Solo faltan algunos minutos.

Hun dado las siete.

Son mas de las ocho.

Son mus de las nueve.

No creia que fuese tan tarde.

Son las diez en punto.

Es mucho mas tarde que lo que yo

nensaba.

Qué hora da ?

Las once.

Son las doce.

Es media noche.

Oye vmd. la hora que da?

No anda.

Está parado.

Dele vmd. cuerda.

2 M

Regulate it. It is an old watch. It is good for nothing. It is a mere toy. It goes sometimes too fast, and Unas veces se atrasa, y otras se sometimes too slow. It often stops. Look at yours. It is a repeating watch. But it does not go right. There is something broken in it. I am very much afraid that the Temo mucho que el resorte frincimain-spring is broke.

The hand does not move. Look therefore at your clock. It is out of order also.

Let us go and look at the sundial Entônces vamos à ver el relex to then.

I believe it is right, for it never Me parece que está arreglado, poragrees with my clock.

Set it by the sundial. I am used now to set mine by St. Ahora acostumbro arregiaria for Peter's clock.

the exchange. How time passes away!

One is never dull in good company.

It is almost time for me to go Es casi tiempo de irme á casa.

I always like to keep good hours.

At what hour must you go home? At half past six exactly. It grows late. It will soon be night. The sun is just set. The night comes on. The dew begins to fall. It is dark now. The moon is rising already. The moon shines. It is beautiful moonlight. The day-break begins to appear. It is broad day-light. It is time to get up. Up, up; rise!

Arréglele vmd. Es un relox viejo. No vale nada. Es un vejestorio. adelanta. Se para á menudo. Mire vmd. al suyo. Es un relox de repeticion. Pero no anda bien. Tiene algo descompuesto. pal se haya quebrado. El puntero no señala. Vea vmd. pues su péndola. Está tambien descompuesta.

que nunca le he visto igual con mi péndola.

Arréglela wmd. por el relox solar. el relox de San Pedro. Formerly I regulated it by that o. Antes la arreglaba por el de la lon-

> ja. Qué pronto se pasa el tiempo! El tiempo nunca parece largo en buena compañía.

Me acomoda mucho recogerme temfirano.

A qué hora debe vmd. recogerse? A las scis y media precisas.

Se va haciendo tarde. Pronto anochecerá. Acaba de ponerse el sol. La noche se acerca. Empieza á caer sereno. Ya hace noche.

La luna ha salido ya.

Hace luna.

Hace un claro de luna hermoso.

La aurora comienza á apuntar.

Hace de dia claro.

Es tiempo de levantarse. Arriba, arriba; levántese vmd.!

# CHAPTER IV.

#### ON THE WEATHER.

s the weather to-day? Qué tiempo hace hoy? is a likelihood of fair wea-Parece que hará buen tiempo. all have fair weather to-Hoy hará hermoso dia. ry fine weather. Hace buen tiempo. he finest weather in the Hace el tiempo mejor del mundo. El tiempo está claro y sereno. ear and serene weather. oudy weather. El dia cetá nublado. rk or gloomy weather. El tiempo está obscuro. ll or heavy weather. El tiempo está pesado. Hace mal tiempo. d weather. vet, windy, dry, or stormy El tiempo cetá húmedo, ventozo, ecco, or tempestuoso. ry unwholcsome weather. Hace un tiempo muy mal sano. is a very thick fog. Hay una niebla muy espesa. it will rain to-day. Me parece que lloverá hoy. Va á llover. ing to rain. -it does not rain-does it Llueve-no llueve-llueve?-no —does it not rain? llueve? now very fast. Ahora llueve muy recio. as fast as it can pour. Llueve á cántaros. think it will continue rain-Cree vmd. que lloverá todavía mucho? : think it will cease raining No creo que cese de llover en todo rhole day. el dia. ely enough. Asi lo parece. shelter ourselves. Pongámonos al abrigo. stay here till the rain be Quedémonos aquí hasta que cese el agua. soon be over; it is but a Pasará breve; no es mas que un chubasco, or chaparron. er. April shower. Es un turbion de Marzo. et through. Estoy empapado. Estoy mojado hasta los huesos. et to the skin. raid of catching cold. Temo resfriarme. ble to catch cold, or I easi-Me reafrio fácilmente. ist thing makes me catch La menor cosa me resfria. i up. El tiempo se aclara.

El tiempo se serena.

s fine.

The weather begins to be fair again. El tiempo empieza á serenarse otra

I see the rainbow already.

They say that is a sign of fair Dicen que es señal de buen tiempo. weather.

Now we may go out without being Ahora podemos salir sin mojarnes. wet.

The rain has laid the dust.

It is very dirty.

The streets are very dirty. I am up to the ears in dirt.

There is a great deal of mud everywhere.

It is bad walking.

The stones are very slippery. That coach has splashed me all Aquel coche me ha llenado de lodo. OVCT.

I was near being run over yester- Por poco me atropello ayer un day by a carriage.

Is the wind changed? Look at the weathercock.

The wind blows.

The wind blows hard. The wind blows cold.

It begins to be cold.

It is excessively cold.

My fingers are benumbed with cold.

I am perished with cold. It snows—it hails—it freezes. It snows in great flakes. It froze very hard last night.

The river is frozen over. One may slide safely upon it.

Do you know how to skate?

I cannot skate for want of skates.

I saw ice five inches thick.

Is there no fire in the parlour? Go and fetch two good logs of wood.

Bring us some dry wood, and take Trayganos wmd. lena seca, y puelthe green back.

Ya veo cl arco íris.

La lluvia ha hecho cesar la polyareda, or ha sentado la polverede. Hay mucho lodo.

Las calles están muy enlodados. Estoy salpicado de lodo hasta las

orejas. En todas partes hay mucho ledo.

No se puede andar or salir í k calle.

El empedrado resbala mucho.

coche.

Ha mudado el viento ? Vea vmd. la veleta.

Hace viento. Hace mucho viento.

El viento es frio.

Empieza á hacer frio. Hace un frio terrible.

Tengo los dedos entumecidos con el frio.

Me muero de frio.

Nieva—graniza**—hiela.** 

Nieva á copos grandes. Anoche ha helado muy fuerte.

El rio se ha helado.

Se pueden correr patines sin rics-80.

Sabe vmd. correr sobre el hielo con hatines?

No puedo correr en el hielo por falta de patines.

He visto hielo de cinco pulgadas de espeso.

No hay candela en la sala?

Vaya vmd. á traer dos buenas rajas de leña.

vase à llevar la verde.

i fire is more agrecable thaniLa candela con leña es mas agrada-1 fire. ble que la de carbon. El tiempo está mas moderado. ather is milder. s-the snow melts away. Deshiela-la nieve se derritc. Hace un sol hermoso. n shines charmingly. t, or it is warm. Hace calor. Qué calor que hace! arm it is! ultry hot—it is relaxing Hace un calor que sofoca—el siempo está blando. ber. cessively bot. Me ahogo de calor. No puedo aguantar semejante calor. t bear such a heat. 30 into the shade. Pongámonos á la sombra. Estoy sudando or transhirando. ire. perspiration all over. Sudo por todo el cuerpo or de todo el cuerno. Vamos á bañarnos al rio. go and bathe in the river. swim? Sabe vmd. nadar? Tengo miedo de ahogarme. raid of being drowned. Esta tarde habrá tempestad or torall have a storm this aftermenta. El tiempo está cerrado de todos lais cloudy all over. dos. see how it lightens? Vea vmd. como relampaguea? ens prodigiously. Relampaguea mucho. see nothing but flashes of No hay mas luz que la de los relamhagos. ning. Truena-los truenos se oyen. lers—the thunder roars. Qué trueno! clap of thunder! inderbolt fell, last summer, El verano pasado, cayó un rayo en e steeple of the church. el campanario de la iglesia.

# CHAPTER V.

l of it.

is I am very much afraid of Confieso que temo mucho á un rayo.

ire few people who are not Hay muy pocos que no lo teman.

# ON GOING AND COMING.

:E come you?
:from home—from your
:—from Mr. F.'s.
ing to my house—to Mr.
to the play—to church.
too fast.

st not go so fast.
urries you so much?

De donde viene vmd.?

Vengo de mi casa—de su casa—de casa del señor F.

Voy á mi casa—á casa del señor P.

—á la comedia—á la iglesia.

Vmd. va demasiado apriesa, or muy de priesa.

No vaya vmd. tan apriesa.

Porque va vmd. tan apriesa?

I am almost spent. You must rest a little. Let us go into this coffeehouse. home. Let us go or pass this way. Let us rather go that way. It is better we should go that way. Mas vale que vayamos por alli. That is the nearest or nighest way. It is the longest. Let us cross the street here. Let us go through this lane. I cannot follow you. Walk slower.

You are quite out of breath.

I cannot keep pace with you. I am already tired. You are a sorry walker. Who is that gentleman you bow to?

notice of you. He does not remember me certain- Seguramente que no me reconoce. He is near sighted. Stay for me here a moment. Don't stay long. I will but step in and out. I will be back again presently. I will come to you in a minute. Which way do they go to the ex- | Por donde se va á la lonja? change? Go to the right, and afterwards you Siga vmd. hácia la derecha, y deswill take to the left.

You have missed your way. You lose your way.

again.

the palace. I am quite a stranger in this city.

Go straight along. Turn first to the right hand, and Tuerza vmd. á la derecha, y desthen to the left. You cannot be mistaken.

Vmd. ha casi perdido el aliento. No puedo mas. Descanse vmd. un rato. Entremos à este café. I cannot stay, for I have urgent No puedo detenerme, tengo nego cios de urgencia. Well then, I will wait upon you Bien está; entônces le acompañaré á su casa or hasta su casa. Vamos por aquí. Pasemos mas bien nor alli. Es el camino mas corto. Es el mas largo. Atravesemos la calle por aqui. Pasemos por esta callejuela. No puedo **seguir á vmd.** Ande vmd. mas hoco á hoco or mes desfracio. No huedo ir á su haso.

Ya me siento cansado. Vmd. es un triste andador. Quien es ese caballero que vmd. saluda? He goes his way, without taking Continua á andar, sin dar á entender que ha visto á vmd.

> Tiene la vista muy corta. Espéreme vmd. aqui un momento. No tarde vmd, mucho. No haré mas que entrar y salir. Estaré de vuelta en un instante. Volveré inmediatamente.

hues tuerza vmd. á la izquierda. Vmd, ha errado el camino, Vmd. va cxtraviado. You will be obliged to go back Scrá necesario que vuelva vmd. airas. Direct me or tell me the way to Enseñeme vmd. el camino para ir al palacio. Hace muy poco que he llegado á la ciudad. Siga vmd. derecho.

hues sobre la izquierda. No nuede vmd, errar el camino. vendados.

con vmd.

la carnicería.

I go there with my eyes shut. Yo me atreveria á ir allá con los ofos

u know where Mr. A. lives? Sahe vmd. donde vive D. A.? es at the hay-market, or at Vive en la plazuela del heno, or en

gone into the country.

d see who it is.

ak to you.

im to take the trouble to walk Digale vmd. que se sirva subir.

wn quickly. : to come forward. near me.

nearer the fire. back a little, if you please.

er, leave the room. ou gone. ut of my sight.

you may come back to me. om of the stairs.

meat-market. Ha ido al campo. is he to come back? Quando volverá? 1, I know nothing about it. A la verdad no lo sé. Alguien llama á la puerta.

ody knocks at the door. a gentleman who wishes to Es un caballero que quiere hablar

Baxe vmd. firontamente. Sirvase vmd. acercarse. Acérquese vmd. de mí.

Vaya vmd. á ver quien es.

Acérquese vmd. mas á la candela. Hágase vmd. atras un poquito, si gusta.

Mozo, anda vete. Retirese vmd.

Quitese vmd. de mi presencia. Ahora vmd. fuede volver. upon the gentleman to the Acompañe vmd. al caballero hasta

el pie de la escalera.

## CHAPTER VI.

OF HEARING, KNOWING, BEING ACQUAINTED, &c.

c ye, sir; come hither.

I am-there I am. : is to be done? t to speak to you. e a word to say to you. 1?

should I know? 't know. e heard nothing of it.

ile. ire old acquaintances.

Oyga vmd. caballero, venga vmd. acú.

Agui estoy—allá voy. Qué se le ofrece à vmd.? Tengo que hablar con vmd. Tengo que decirle una palabra. ou know what I want to say to Sabe vmd. lo que quiero decirle?

> Como quiere vmd. que lo sepa? No lo sé.

No he oido decir nada.

ou know who that gentleman Sabe wmd. quien es aquel caballero?

have been friends this great Hemos sido amigos hace mucho tiemfto. Somos conocidos viejos.

We are intimate friends. We are well acquainted together. Where did you know him?

ed?

I knew him in England.

I became acquainted with him in Hice su conocimiento en L ndres. London.

too?

I know her by sight and by repu- La conozco de vista y de reputstation.

I know I have seen her some- La conozco por haberla vieto en alwhere.

I have forgot her name.

I don't remember her name.

You easily forget.

She would not know me again, if Si me viera, no me reconoceria. she were to see me.

Do you remember what I told you? Se acuerda vmd. de lo que le he di-

I don't recollect it. I have quite forgot it. That went out of my head. Put me in mind of it. Do you understand me well? Do you comprehend me? I don't hear you. Do you hear me now? Yes; I hear you well. Can you speak French? Do you understand Spanish? I speak it a little. I hardly know any thing. I know but little of it. I am very dull of apprehension.

self understood. Do you pronounce well the g and Pronuncia vmd. bien la g y la i?

the j?

You have a very good pronuncia- Vmd. tiene muy buena pronuncia-

You will speak Spanish well, pro- Con un poquito de cuidado, vmd.

vided you take pains. Do you understand well what you Entiende vmd. bien lo que lee?

I begin to translate tolerably well. Empiezo á traducir medianamente.

Somos amigos intimos.

Nos conocemos muy bien uno al otro. Donde le ha conocido vmd.? Where did you become acquaint- Donde hizo vmd. conocimiento con él?

Le he conocido en Inglaterra.

And that lady, don't you know her Y aquella señora, no la conoce vad. tambien?

cion.

guna harte.

He olvidado su nombre.

No me acuerdo de su nombre.

Vmd, olvida fácilmente.

cho?

No me acuerdo d**e ello.** 

Se me ha olvidado enteramente.

Eso me ha ido de la cabeza.

Recuérdemelo vmd.

Me entiende vmd, bien?

Me comprehende vmd. bien?

No le entiendo à vmd.

Me entiende vmd. ahora?

Sí, señor, le entiendo perfectamente.

Sabe vmd. hablar Frances?

Entiende vmd. el Español?

Lo hablo un poquito.

No sé casi nada.

Sé muy fioco.

Tengo la cabeza muy dura.

I speak just enough to make my-Hablo lo necesario para darme à entender.

I had much trouble in the begin- He tenido mucha dificultad á los firincifios.

hablará bien el Español.

stand better than I can Le entiendo mejor que le hablo.

to understand a language o speak it.

ches you Spanish?

. Dyou?

her day. week only.

es he not learn it?

learn in a little time.

ne.

st always speak Spanish.

aid of making blunders. uld laugh at me.

laugh at you.

vonder at it; it is always No lo extraño; es mucho mas fácil entender una lengua que hablar-

> Quien enseña á vmd, el Español?  $Mr.\ D.$

im; he is a very able man Le conozco; es un sugeto muy hábil. ny times a week does he Quantas lecciones le da à vmd. por semana?

Me da leccion cada dos dias.

Dos veces por semana solamente. ir brother speak Spanish? Habla Español el caballero su her-

mano?

not know a single word of No sabe ni una palabra de Español.

Porque no le aprende?

the reason he does not Porque razon no le aprende?

De aguí á poco le aprenderá. g have you been learning Desde quando aprende vmd. el Español?

cen learning it these six Hace seis meses que le aprendo.

ou have made great pro- Verdaderamente vmd. ha hecho grandes progresos.

: improved very much for Vmd. ha aprovechado mucho en tan corto tiempo.

> Conviene siempre que vmd. hable Español.

Temo decir disparates. Se burlarian de mí.

e afraid; they are too po-No tenga vmd. miedo; son demasiado corteses para burlarse de vmd.

## CHAPTER VII.

# OF ASKING, THANKING, &c.

ive me some bread and Húgame vmd. el favor de darme pan y mantequilla or manteca. u to lend me some books. Suplico á vmd. de prestarme algu-

nos libros.

e favour to bring me some Sirvase vmd. traerme tabaco.

od as to send me what I Hágame vmd. el gusto de enviarme you for. lo que le he pedido.

2 N

Go and fetch the knives and forks | Vaya vmd. y trayga inmediatamenimmediately. Do me that kindness.

Grant me that favour. Do not refuse me that favour.

Do me that friendship or kindness.

Pray do, or I beg of you.

I beseech you—I entreat you.

I beg it as a favour.

It will always be a pleasure to me Siempre me será de mucha satisfacto oblige you.

I am overjoyed to find an oppor- Celebro infinito hallar ocasion de tunity of serving you.

of making returns.

That will give you too much trou- Eso le ocasionará mucho embarable.

Not at all; you jest.

I thank you.

I thank you heartily. I give you thanks.

I give you a thousand thanks.

I am very much indebted to you.

I am obliged to you.

I am very much obliged to you.

There is no occasion for it.

It is not worth while.

You are very obliging, very civil, or very kind.

I desire you to be always free with Suplico a vmd. de tratarme siempre

You may depend upon me. You are very good indeed.

Have you any commands for me? You need only command.

Honour me with your commands. You have only to speak. Dispose of your servant. I am entirely yours. You do me too much honour. I am ashamed of all your kindness.

Let us wave compliments, I be- Hagame umd. el favor de dexar les seech you. No more of that.

I do not love so much ceremony.

te los cuchillos y los tenedores. Hágame vmd. ese gusto. Concédame vmd. esa gracia. No me niega vmd. ese favor. Dispénseme vmd. esa amistad.

Se lo ruego. Se lo suplico.

Se lo pido con instancia.

cion emplearme en su obsequio.

scrle útil.

I hope I shall have an opportunity Espero que se me proporcionari oportunidad para correspondente.

zo é incomodidad.

Nada de eso ; vmd. se burla.

Se lo agradezco.

Se lo agradezco de corazon.

Le doy gracias. Le doy mil gracias.

Le estoy muy reconocido.

Se lo estimo.

Se lo estimo mucho.

No hay de que.

Eso no quiere decir nada.

Vmd. es muy cortes, atento, or obsequioso.

con franqueza.

Vmd. fruede contar conmigo.

A la verdad la bondad de vmd. es demasiatla.

Tiene vmd. algo que ordenarme? Vmd. no tiene que hacer sino mandar.

Honreme wmd. con sus ordenes.

Vmd. no tiene mas que hablar.

Disponga vmd. de su servidor.

Quedo á su disposicion.

Vimd, me hace mucho honor.

Quedo reconocido á sus muchos favorca.

cumplimientos á un lado.

No hablemos mas de eso.

No me gustan tantas ceremonias.

As for me, I am not ceremonious. Por mi parte, no me agradan les crremonias.

r compliments to your Mis expresiones à su amigo.

ny respects to him. er me to him.

love to him.

Ofrézcale vmd. mia respetos. Recuérdeme vmd. à su memoria. Asegurele vmd. de mi amistad. t fail, you may depend up-Cuente vmd. que así lo haré.

## CHAPTER VILL.

#### OF THE SCHOOL.

you come so late?

st come sooner another Venga vmd. mae temprano otra vez.

soon enough? all that you want? ery thing about me. ile my paper now.

n yourself to write withing your paper, and with-

rite awry or crooked.

you.

en?

ou one this morning.

this.

too fine.

t is blunted.

d again.

is not long enough.

is too long.

a small hair in it, I can-Tiene un pelo, no puedo escribir.

a good one. no mark.

the page, with the day of

nth. y is this? Porque viene vmd. tan tarde?

No es bastante temprano? Tiene vmd. todo lo que necesita? Tengo conmigo quanto necesito. Ahora es nece**sario r**ayar **mi papei.** Acostúmbrese vmd. á escribir sin

rayar y sin seguidor.

Escribiré muy tuerto.

m't write straight, I will Si umd. no cecribe derecho, le castigaré.

ou be so kind as to make Quiere vmd. hacerme el favor de cortarme una pluma?

Esta mañana le corté à vmd. una. nd for nothing, please to No vale nada, sirvase umd. cor-

tarla otra vez. Vamos, pruebe vmd. esta.

Es muy delgada or fina.

nother, does it write well? Tome umd. esta otra, señala bien? Tiene los puntos gruesos or embotados.

see; so it is, it must be Veamos; es cierto, necesita nueva corte.

No está bastante rajada.

Tiene los puntos demasiado largos.

Esta es buena. No señala.

Ahora escribirá or señalará bien.

rite your name at the bot-Ponga umd. siempre su nombre al pie de la plana, con la fecha serrespondiente.

Qué dia tenemos?

What day of the month is this? The seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, Estamos á siete, ocho, nueve, die, &c.

Sit down in your place.

Hang up your hat. Do you know your lesson? I don't know it yet. Study it—get it by heart.

It is too hard and too long. You are a little idle. You do nothing but play.

You do nothing but prattle. I shall mark you. What are you writing?

I am writing my exercise.

This word is rubbed out : I connot Esta fulabra está borrada ; no pueread it.

Don't blot your paper. That paper blots.

The ink is too thick, it does not La tinta es demasiado espesa, y no

Throw away that which is in your Derrame wmd. la que tiene en m ink-stand.

Don't jog me. Make a little room.

Sit further.

A little higher. A little lower. Go out of my seat. Why do you push me so ! Pray don't be angry.

Don't shake the table. I did not do it on purpose. Don't make so much noise. What a noise you make there! You split my head.

You are very troublesome. Don't prevent me from learning No me estorbe wmd. de estudiar mi my lesson. I will complain to the master. Tell him, if you choose, I care not about it.

A quanto estamos del mes?

Siéntese vmd. en su lugar or axim-

Cuclgue vmd. su sombrero.

Sabe vmd. su leccion? Todavía no la sé.

Estudiela vmd.—apréndala de me-

Es muy difícil y muy larga. Vmd. es algo perezoso.

Vmd. no hace man que jugar or re-

Vmd. no hace mas que charlar.

Yo te velaré.

Qué escribe vmd., or qué tiene vmd. que escribir ?

Estoy escribiendo mi tema or argumento.

do leerla.

No eche vmd, borrones.

Este papel se cala.

corrc.

tintero.

No me emhuje vmd.

Háganme vmds. lugar.

Hágase vmd. atras, or hácia atras.

Un fioco mas arriba.

Un poco mas abaxo.

Quitese vmd. de mi asiento.

Porque me empuja vm**d. asi** ?

Hugame vmd. el favor de no enfa-

No menée vmd. la mesa.

No lo he hecho de propósito.

No hagan vmds. tanta bulla:

Qué ruido or qué bulla es esta! Vmds. me aturden, me rompen la cabeza.

Vmds, son muy inquictos.

leccion.

Me quejaré al maestro.

Quéjese vmd., si quiere.

Nada se me da.

he will not let me alone. natched away my book.

aughs at me. as spit on my clothes. ulled my hair. ut out his tongue at mc. truck me on the face. ave me a box on the ear. icked mc. ushed me out of my place. er school. n soundly. I beg your pardon.

ıc. give you, on condition that you Perdono á vmd. con la condicion de Il behave better for the future.

me and repeat your lesson. speak too fast. k softly. t speak so. clip half your words.

heard. ounce distinctly. don't know your lesson. did you come so late? ather sent me on an errand.

played truant yesterday. business at home. t business kept you? hat hour did you rise? e at eight. your seat, and tell your litbrother to come and read nething with me. re did you leave off? off here.

Señor, no quiere estarse quieto. Me ha arrebatado el libro de las manos. Se rie or se burla de mí.

Me ha escupido en mi vestido. Me ha tirado de los cabellos. Me ha sacado la lengua. scratched my face with his Me ha arañado la cara con las uñas.

Me ha dado un golpe en la cara. Me ha dado un bofeton. Me ha hatcado. Me ha empujado de mi asiento. he said he would thrash me Y me ha dicho que me pegará en saliendo de la escuela. hold of that boy and whip Coja vmd. este muchacho y azótele duro.

Suplico á vmd., señor, de perdonar-

sir, forgive me, for this one Perdóneme vmd. por esta vez sola-

que en lo sucesivo se portará mejor.

, James, William, or John, Pedro, Santiago, Guillelmo, or Juan, venga vmd. á decir su leccion. Vmd. habla muy apricsa.

Hable vmd. despacio. No hable vmd. así.

Vmd. se come la mitad de las palabras.

speak so low that you cannot Vmd. habla tan baxo que no se entiende lo que dice.

Pronuncie vmd. distintamente.

Vmd. no sabe su leccion.

Porque ha venido vmd. tan tarde? Mi padre me ha tenido ocupado á fuera.

Vind. hizo corrales ayer. Tuve que hacer en casa. Qué negocios le detuviéron? A qué hora se levantó vmd.? Me levanté à las ocho.

Vaya vmd, á su filaza, y diga á su hermano menor que venga á leer algo conmigo.

A donde llegó su leccion de ayer? Llegó hasta aquí.

ieve you have not read so far. Me parece que wind. no llegó hasta alli.

Read after me. You read too slow. Read loud-louder. Articulate all the syllables.

Spell that word. You don't mind enough. You deserve to be flogged. You shall be flogged the first time Vmd. llevará azotes la primera vez you don't know your lesson better.

Lea vmd. despues de mí. Vmd. lee muy despacio. Lea vmd. alto-mas alto. Articule or pronuncie vmd. today las sílabas. Deletree vmd. esta palabra. You don't observe what is said to Vmd. no pone cuidado à lo que le di-Vmd. no pone bastante cuidado. Vmd. merece una docena de azotes.

que no sepa mejor su leccion.

## CHAPTER IX.

## ON MEALS.

I have a great appetitc. I am almost starved. My stomach is empty. I could eat a bit of something. You have an appetite very early. Will you breakfast with us?

What will you have for breakfast? Qué quiere vmd. para su dess-

Whatever you please. Will you have some coffee? fer chocolate. and put it on the fire. ble. Not at all, sir. Do you choose bread and butter? bread and butter. Do as if you were at home.

Put the tea-board upon the table. Set on the water to boil, I will Ponga vmd. a hervir el agua, que make some tea also. The water is boiling. The tea is very weak.

You do not give it time to draw.

Tengo grande apetito. Me muero de hambre. Tengo el estómago vacio. Comeria algo de buenas ganas. Vmd. tiene apetito muy de mañana. Quiere vmd. almorzar con noco tros ? yuno? Lo que vmd. guste. Quiere vmd. café? I am not a lover of coffice; I pre-El café no me agrada; prefiere d chocolate. Waiter, bring the chocolate-pot, Mozo, trae la chocolatera, y ponta á la candela. Sir, I give you a great deal of trou-Señor mio, yo le doy mucho embarazo. Ninguno, caballero. Quiere vmd. pan y mantequilla? Eat some of this toast, or some Coma vmd. de estas tostadas, 6 far con mantequilla. Haga vmd. como si estuviera en ca-8a. Ponga vmd. la bandeja cobre la mesa. tambien quiero hacer te.

El agua hierve. El te está muy claro or no tiene bastante fuerza.

Vmd. no le da tiempo à desleires.

just now have a dish of cof- Mora vmd. ha de tomar una taza

rather be excused.

k.

ю strong.

fault on the right sight. an easily be remedied. it settle a little longer.

he coffee is better. ery good. lo you drink your coffee? vs drink it without sugar. one to his taste. offee grows cold. you take another cup? ore, I thank you; I have No mas, gracias; he concluido.

ave a very fine set of china. ht it at auction. nuch did you pay for it? ten guineas for the whole. ot it cheap. newest fashion. nucers and the cups are very ant. go yet.

s very fine china.

nall dine with me. no ceremony.

ot engaged anywhere to-day.

iall have a good mess of por- Comerémos un buen estofado. e well stewed. ery fond of broth. ne servant to lay the cloth.

oth is already laid. r is going to be set on the Van á servir la comida. ÷.

de café.

Hágame vmd. el favor de excusar-

:licious; I must have you to Es delicioso; quiero que le guste vmd.

aly, there can be no better A la verdad es imposible beberle mejor.

> Es demasiado fuerte, Esa es una buena falta.

Se puede remediar con facilidad.

Es menester dexarle reposar algun tiempo mas.

Ahora el café ce mejor,

Es excelente.

Como toma vmd. el café?

1 put sugar and cream in it? Le echa vmd. azucar y crema? Seguramente.

Yo le tomo siempre sin azucar?

Cada uno tiene su gusto.

Su cafe se enfria.

No tomará vmd, otra taza ?

Esta porcelana or china es muy hermosa.

Vmd. tiene un servicio magnifico.

Le compré en venta pública. Quanto le costó á vmd.?

Por el todo dí diez guineas.

Vmd. le compró barato.

igar-dish and tea-pot are of El azucarero y la tetera son del último gusto.

Las tacillas y los platillos son primorosos.

No se vaya vmd. todavía.

Vmd. comerá conmigo.

all my heart, provided you Con mucho gusto, siempre que vmd. no haga ceremonias.

Hoy no estoy convidado en ninguna parte.

Me gusta mucho el caldo. Diga vmd. al criado que ponga la mesa.

Ya está puesta la mesa.

Let us now go into the parlour. Gentlemen, you are come in the Señores, vmds. llegan á buen tienvery nick of time.

We were going to sit down without you.

'Tis but our ordinary fare; we Esnuestra comida diaria; los tratadon't make strangers of you.

You would be very much in the Vmds, harian muy mal, si nos trawrong if you did.

You will take pot-luck.

No, sir, it is quite the reverse; you No, sellor mio, todo lo contrario; always keep a good table, or they always live well at your house.

Had I known that you were to come, Si hubic ra sabido que vinds. venian, I should have ordered something more to be made ready.

Ladies and gentlemen, be so kind Señoras y señores, strumse vmdi. as to be seated.

Please to sit down at the upper end Sirvase vmd. sentarse en la cabeof the table.

Waiter, there wants a cover here; Mozo, agui fulta un cubierto; ponte. bring one.

This soup seems good; who will Me parce que tenemos buena sona; have any?

For my part, I do not care for any. Help me to some of this boiled Deme vmd. un poquito de esta ga-

There it is, help yourself.

fowl.

Take the soup and bouilli away, Llévate la sona y el cocido, y trat and bring the roast meat.

Now, who understands carving?

Are you a good carver, sir?

I sometimes take it upon me. though I am very unhandy at it.

and help this lady to some slices of the breast.

You do not eat.

You are a little cater.

Eat some radishes to whet or Coma wmd. algunos rabanos para sharpen your appetite.

have no collation.

I make but two meals a day.

and am sick all night.

Entremos ahora á la sala.

no.

Nos ibamos á sentar á la mesa sin vmds.

I shall entertain you with poor fare. Vmds. haran una mala comida.

mos como de casa.

taran de otra suerte.

Vmds. comerán lo que hubiere.

word, tiene siemfire una mesa excelente.

habria hecho preparar alguna otra

sentarse.

zera de la mesa.

quien quiere?

Por mi parte, no guiero.

llina cocida.

.thí la tiene vnid., sirva**se vnid. nis**-

el axado.

Ahora, quien sabe trinchar?

Sabe vm**d. trinchar, caballe<del>r</del>o?** 

Algunas veces suclo hacerlo, aunque me falta destreza.

Be so kind as to cut up that duck. Sirvase wind, trinchar ese pato, y dar à esta señora un pedacito de la ficchuga.

I'md. no come.

Vmd. come muy poco.

excitar el apetito.

Eat hearty at dinner, for you will Coma wmd. bien, porque no tendra merienda.

Solo hago dos comidustal dia.

When I eat supper I cannot sleep, Quando ceno no fuedo dormir, y paso la nache can incomodidad. ay, when I am well. ich makes you sick. cassee? ast meat.

ve fat or lean? oth. too much done. iece almost raw. w.

is too stale. rtridge.

to me. like it?

you got in that dish? you one? : smallest. a good repast. a very good dinner. ittle piece more. ot any more. obliged to you, I have Muchas gracias, he acabade.

irsty. choaked with thirst. e drink. : let us drink. have some here. very good. I your healths.

, I regularly cat four Pues, yo hago quatro comidae al die, quando estoy bueno. Eso es lo que le indispone. : me help you to some Gusta vmd. de esta pepitoria?

, I reserve my appetite Gracias, quiero reservarme para ef asado.

ne a bit of this roast Hagame umd. el favor de darme un pedazo de este asado de vaca. Quiere vmd. carne gorda 6 magra?

Un poco de ámbos.

La carne está muy cocida. Aquí está un pedazo casi crudo. iwholesome to eat meat Es muy nocivo comer la carne casi cruda.

Su pan es muy duro.

you ask for new bread? Porque no hide vmd. pan fresco? ve to help you to some Permitame umd. que le sirva de esta perdiz.

ou like best, the wing Qué le agrada vmd. mae, las alas 6 las piernas? Me es indiferente.

Como la halla vmd.?

ingly tender and very Está muy tierna, y tiene muy buen guato.

lad, and help the lady Aline vmd. la ensalada, y sirva vmd. de ella á la señora.

Qué tiene vmd. en esc plato? Becadas, or chochaperdices, Gusta vmd. una? Envieme vmd. la mas chiquita. Vmd. no come.

He comido muy bien. He comido perfectamente. Vamos, este pedacito todavía.  ${\cal N}$ o ma ${f s}$ ; nada ma ${f s}$ .

Tengo mucha sed. Me muero de sed. Pida vmd. de beber. Algo de beber; bebamos. se to drink some strong Gusta vmd. de cerbeza fuerte? aqut tenemos. r your small beer; I No, prefiero eu cerveza floxa; el que es muy buena. Señoras, á la salud de vmds.

I the company's health. Bebo á la salud de toda la compañéa.

To the health of all your family, A la salud de toda su fumilia, y i and to that of your friends.

Madam, my respects to you.

Let us now drink a glass of Ma-Bebamos ahora un vaso de Maders. • deira.

Come, fill bumpers all around.

Perhaps those ladies would like Quiza esas señoras preferira d champaign better.

Help the lady to a glass of cham-Sirva vmd. un vaso de champais à paign.

Bring me a bottle of claret.

Ladies and gentlemen, I drink the Senoras y senores, á la salud de health of our absent friends.

hearts.

Taste this wine.

What do you think of it?

How do you like it?

drinker.

You must drink another bumper Vmd. ha de beber otro vaso lleno with me.

Sir, to the honour of your acquain- Caballero, al honor de haberle constance.

To all that you love.

To your inclinations.

Take away, and bring the dessert.

There is a very fine dessert.

son can afford.

Do you like strawberries, with wine Le gustan à vmd. las freeas con or cream?

We shall have some both ways, that Las tendrémos de ámbas suertes, every body may choose what he likes.

These strawberries have a fine fla- Estas fresas tienen un olor que envour.

I am no great admirer of fruit; I No me agradan mucho las frutas; choose rather to eat a morsel of that cheese.

Madam, will you not have some Señora, no quiere vmd. freeas? strawberries?

No, sir, I thank you; I will eat No, señor, gracias; comeré de estes some of those sweetmeats.

This pastry is very well made.

la de sus amigos.

Schora, á los pies de umd.

Vamos, los vasos llenos á la redoda.

vino de champaña.

la señora.

Tráygame vmd. una botella de vim de Burdeos.

nuestros amigos ausentes.

We will pledge you with all our Sostendrémos à umd. con la mejer voluntad.

Guste vmd, este vino.

Qué piensa vmd. de é!?

Como le halla vmd ?

• It is very good, but I am not a great Es excelente, pero no soy gran bebedor.

conmigo.

cido.

A todo lo que es agradable á vmd. A sus inclinaciones.

Llevese umd. estos filatos, y trayga vmd. los postres.

Estos postres son excelentes.

You give us the best fruits the sea- | Vmd. nos da las mejores fruitas que ofrece la estacion.

vino ú con leche?

para contentar á todes.

canta.

prefiero comer un pedazo de este queso.

dulces.

Esta fiastelería está muy bien hecha.

n excellent tart.

: fritters.

ry good thought.

thanks.

n we will return and take

r I have a friend who is for me.

y you leave us so soon.

then, sir.

Esta tarta or tortada es excelente. Coma vmd. bunuelos.

f wine after this will not Un vaso de vino encima no hará daño.

Vmd. piensa bien.

ry body has done, let us Mediante á que todos han acabado, demos gracias.

ike a turn in the garden, Vamos á dar un passo al jardin, y volverémos á tomar te.

I must take my leave of No puedo; me precisa dexar á vmd., porque tengo un amigo que me espera.

> Siento mucho que vmd. se vaya tan pronto.

Esto supuesto, adios caballero.

## CHAPTER X.

## ON THE SEASONS.

of the three others. o with me.

amer best.

ng in nature smiles. n is adorned with green. ssoms.

y tedious.

y or the opera.

t getting dirty.

season do you like best? ¡Qué estacion agrada mas á vmd.? er pleases me better than El invierno me es mas agradable que las otras tres.

A mí no.

Mas me agrada el verano.

spring a great deal better. La primavera me es mucho mas agradable.

ring nature seems to re- En la primavera, parece que la naturaleza renace.

La naturaleza entera ris.

La tierra está adornada de verdor. s are decked with leaves Los árboles se visten de hojas y se cubren de flores.

the country is delightful En una palabra, todo el campo rie en esta estacion.

r, on the contrary, every Al contrario, en el invierno todo anguishes, and the days | padece, y los dias son fastidiosos.

, if you are not fond of Eso es verdad, si à vmd. no le gusta la lectura.

e evening you may go to Pero á la noche umd. huede ir á la comedia ó á la ópera.

scarcely go out in winter Apénas se puede andar en invierno sin llenarse de lodo.

nter best for riding in a El invierno me gusta mas para ir en coche.

You are in the right, and in sum- | Vmd. tiene razon, y el verano mu mer I like better to walk.

At that season, pleasant walks are En esa estacion, se encuentran to everywhere to be found.

For my part, I think winter is the En quanto á mí, soy de opinion que most dismal season in the year.

I don't like it at all.

You are not singular; most people Vmd. no es el solo, los mas son de are of your opinion.

What do you say of autumn? It is the most pleasant of all the Es la mas agradable de todas les scasons.

It is neither too hot nor too cold. We have hardly had any spring Este ano afienas hemos tenido prithis year.

The seasons are out of order. Nothing is forward.

The season is very backward. Harvest-time draws near.

They are making hay already about Philadelphia.

The meadows are mowed. The crop will be very plentiful. All the trees are full of fruit.

The country-people will have no Los labradores no tienen motive reason to complain this year. The rain has laid down the corn.

That is nothing; this fine weather Eso no es nada; el buen tiempo que will make it rise again. We are in the dogdays. The summer is gone.

The mornings and evenings are Las mañanas y las noches son fries. cold.

It is even cool in the middle of the Hace fresco aun á medio dia. day.

Fire begins to be comfortable. The weather is cool.

The days are very much shortened. Los dias han acortado mucho. One cannot see at five.

'Tis no longer day-light at four A las quatro obscurece. o'clock.

It is presently night. Winter begins early.

I very much fear we shall have a Temo que tengamos un invierso long and severe winter.

me gusta ir á pie.

seos agradables for todas fartes. el invierno es la estacion mus triste del año.

No me agrada nada.

esa misma opinion.

Qué dice vmd. del otoño?

estaciones.

Ni el calor ni el frio es demaniado. manera.

Las estaciones se han trastornado. Nada crece or se adelanta. La estacion está muy atrasada.

La siega se acerca.

Ya están cortando el heno en las cercantas de Philadelphia. Los prados se han segado. La cosecha será abundantisima. Todos los árboles están cargados de

fruta. fiara quejarse este año.

La lluvia ha acostado or doblado in trigos.

hace los enderezará. Estamos en canícula. El verano se ha hasado.

La candela es ya agradable. El tiempo es frio. A las cinco ya no se ve.

Ya es de noche. El invierno comienza temprano. largo y rudo or crudo.

remember the severe win-|Se acuerda vmd. del invierno

cold now. in the spring. spring-weather. s begin to lengthen.

t begins to be felt. ake a walk in my garden.

a nosegay. my heart; here is a fine Con mucho gusto; aquí tiene vmd. which you have not seen, to your nosegay. for your sister. charming scent. ot fail to give it to her. o into that walk. ll the most beautiful flowthe season. s-plot is very even. valk in the beds. ic kitchen-garden? h vegetables.

outh water.

ome, if you like them. es, for I am exceedingly

better.

grande? experienced so cold a win- Nunca he experimentado invierno tan frio. Ahora no hace frio.

Estamos en la primavera. Este es un tiempo de primavera. Los dias empiezan á alargarse. s are very much lengthen- Los dias han alargado mucho.

Se empieza á sentir el calor. Vamos á dar un paseo en mi jardin. my heart; I shall be glad Con el mayor gusto; me alegraré mucho de verle.

e certainly a very fine gar- Ciertamente vmd. tiene un jardin excelente.

e, as you see, all sorts of Tenemos, como umd. ve, flores de todas especies.

here are very fine pinks. Ya lo veo; aquí hay claveles muy hermosos.

: leave to gather some, to Permitame umd. de coger algunos, fiara hacer un ramo.

> un clavel hermoso que no ha visto, agréguele à su ramo.

he pleasure to accept this Sirvase umd. recibir esta rosa, para mi señorita su hermana.

Tiene un olor que encanta. No faltaré á dárscla.

Pascemos en esa calle.

wer-garden is enamelled Su jardin de flores estácsmaltado de las mas hermosas de la estacion.

La yerba de su césped es muy igual. No ande vmd. sobre las arriates. 1 take the trouble to walk Quiere vmd. pasar al huerto?

chen-garden is well stock- Tiene vmd. mucha ortaliza en su hucrto.

hard abounds in fruit-trees En su huerta hay toda especie de árbolcs frutalcs.

pricots and peaches make Estos albaricoques y estos duraznos me hacen la boca agua.

Coja vmd. algunos, si le gustan. ur leave I will take some Con el permiso de vmd. cogeré algunas cerezas, porque me gustan mucho.

part I like strawberries Por mi parte prefiero las fresas.

It must be confessed they are a de- Es necesario confesar que es una licious fruit.

Don't you like pears, apples, and No le gustan à vmd. las peras, les plumbs?

Yes, when they are ripe.

We may say, without flattery, that Se le fluede decir á vmd. sin lisonje, that your garden is well kept. Won't you go into the grove?

Let us sit in the shade.

Let us go and sit under that bower; we shall be sheltered from the

The place is charming to study in Este parage es al proposito para

Do you hear the warbling of the Oye vmd. el gorgeo de los paxaribirds?

Let us now go out of the garden. Let us take a turn in the fields.

I agree to it; for the country has Con mucho gusto; porque el campo a thousand charms for me. Are you a sportsman? Yes; and I often go a-hunting.

Have you a good set of dogs? I have two grey-hounds, four tarriers, three setting-dogs, and a pointer.

Is there a great deal of game in Hay mucha caza en el parage donde your part of the country?

There is abundance of it.

We may shoot patridges, pheasants, woodcocks, snipes, quails, thrushes, reed-birds, hares, rabbits, black-birds, &c.

one of these days? I will, with pleasure. Do you love fishing? Extremely. How do you fish? Sometimes we fish with a net, Varias veces con red, y otras con sometimes with a line.

Is the river well stocked with fish? Abunda en pescado el rio? Yes, indeed; there is plenty of Ciertamente; hay muchas carpas carp and tench in it, a few pike. and a great many cels.

fruta delicada.

manzanas, y las ciruelas?

Sí, señor, quandorestán maduras. que su jardin está bien cultivado.

No gusta vmd. entrar en el bosquecillo?

Sentémonos á la sombra.

Vamos à sentarnos baxo el emparrado, y estarémos al abrigo del

estudiar.

lios?

Salgámonos ahora del jardin. Vamos á dar una vuelta á las ha-

tiene mil atractivos para mi.

Es vmd. cazador?

Si, señor, y voy á cazar muy amtnudo.

Tiene vmd. buenos perros?

Tengo dos galgos, quatro podences, tres perros de muestra, y uno de espera.

vmd. vive?

Muchísima.

Se puede tirar à las perdices, à las chocus perdices, à las gallinetas, á las codornices, á los zorzales, á los hortelanos, á las liebres, á los conejos, á las merlas, &c.

Will you go a-shooting with me Quiere vmd. que vayamos á cazar uno de estos dias?

Si, señor, con mucho gusto.

Se divierte vmd. en la pesca? Muchisimo.

Como pesca vmd.?

anzuelo.

y tencas, algunos sollos, y abundancia de anguilas.

How do you spend your time, when Como pasa vmd. el tiempo quando you neither shoot nor fish? We play at bowls, at billiards, at Jugamos á las brochas, al villar, á nine pins, at trictrac, at chess, at drafts, and at cards.

Do you play on any instrument? clarinet, and the base-viol.

As far as I see, you time is so well Segun me parece, vmd. emplea su employed that you cannnot be tired of the country.

Let us return home; it grows late. Volvamos á casa, que ya es tarde. I am fatigued; I am tired. We have taken a long walk.

no va á cazar ó á pescar? los bolos, al chaquete, al axedrez, á las damas, y á los naypes. Toca vmd. algun instrumento?

I play on the violin, the flute, the Toco el violin, la flauta, el clarinete, y el violon.

tiempo de modo, que la residencia en el campo no puede fastidiarle.

Estoy fatigado ; estoy cansado. Hemos dado un paseo largo.

### CHAPTER XI.

## TO SPEAK TO A TAYLOR, A SHOEMAKER, &c.

Is Mr. A... at home? Yes, he is. What is your business with him? I am going to let my master know Voy á decir á mi amo que vmd. está that you are here. Sir, here comes Mr. Smith.

Who is Mr. Smith?

The taylor, sir. Oh! bid him come up.

Mr. Smith, I want a suit of clothes. Mr. Smith, necesito una casaca. full suit?

Yes; for I want a coat, a waistcoat, Si, señor; porque necesito casaca, and small-clothes.

made of?

Cloth; the waistcoat of silk, and De paño; la chupa de seda, y los the small-clothes of velvet.

Have you patterns about you? I have patterns for the waistcoat Solo tengo de la chupa. only.

Let me see them, that I may Veámoslas, para escoger una; y choose one; then I will go along with you, to buy cloth.

I like this gold lace pretty well.

It is also very much in fashion. That is the reigning taste.

Está en casa el señor A....? Si, señor.

Qué le quiere vmd.?

aqui,

Señor, M. Smith está aguí.

Quien es ese Mr. Smith? El sastre, señor.

O! que suba.

Would you have me make you a Quiere vmd. que le haga un vestido entero?

chupa, y calzones.

What stuff will you have the coat De qué género quiere vmd. la casaca ?

calzones de terciopelo.

Tiene vmd. muestras consigo?

desfiues irémos à comfirar et fiaño.

Este galon de oro me gusta bastan-

Tambien es muy de moda. Es el gusto que domina.

Jack! or William! What will you please to have, sir? Mande vmd., señor? There is somebody at the door. Don't you hear somebody knock? Who is there?

A friend.

'Tis the shoemaker with your Es el zapatero que trae los escarpumps.

Very well; Mr. Griblin, I shall Está bien; Mr. Griblin, concharé have done presently.

Please to sit down in the mean Siéntese vmd. entre tanto. while.

pumps? The last you made for me were Los últimos que vmd. me hizo no

good for nothing at all.

fortnight, and I am sure I don't walk a great deal.

good as can possibly be made.

The upper-leather looks pretty El empeyne parece bastante buene, good; but the sole is as thin as paper.

The heels are too high; besides, Los talones son demasiado altos; have I not told you that I would have no wooden heels?

The quarters are not neatly stitched.

I am afraid the straps are too narrow for my buckles.

Even so; don't you know that they wear large buckles now-a-days?

I did not want pumps made of goat's Yo no queria escarpines de cabrileather; I told you that I intended they should be morocco.

That goat's leather is as neat as Esta cabritilla es tan buena como el morocco.

The toes are too sharp.

They are too long and too narrow; Son demasiado largos, y demasiedo they are all of a size.

You don't choose square-tood shoes? No quiere vmd. zapatos quadrades? Can you not round them as they No puede vmd. redondearlos como should be, without making them either sharp-pointed or square? Try them on me.

Where is my shoeing horn?

Santiago! or Guillelmo! Alguica está en la puerta. No oye vmd, llamar? Quien está allí? Gente de paz.

pines de vmd.

en un instante.

Mr. Crispin, do you bring me Señor Crispin, me trae vmd. mis escarpines?

valian nada.

They were worn out in less than a Los he usado en ménos de quince dias, y ciertamente yo no ando mucho.

These pumps are as neat and as Aqui tiene wmd. unos escarpines tan fulidos y tan buenos como pueden hacerse.

> pero la sucla es delgada como hapel.

fuera de eso, no he dicho á vmd. que no queria talones de halo? Las capelladas no están cosidas con cuidado.

Temo que las orejas sean demasiado angostas para mis hebillas.

Precisamente; no sabe vmd. que ahora se usan hebillas grandes?

tilla; sino le dixe de hacerlos de tafilete.

tafilete.

Son muy huntiagudos.

estrechos; todos son de un mismo tamaño.

convienc, sin que sean huntiagudos ni quadrados? Pruébemelos vmd.

Donde estû mi calzador?

sir. t me. foot is in. oot upon the ground. s fit you to a hair.

ike a glove, and they enough in the wear-

narrow nor too wide. hard to please. put them on the last, them back again tond I am sure that you nem wide enough.

we go to buy cloth? St. Paul's street. , ? sh arms.

id is it well stocked?

mi. hat white house? nd house from it. ouse. within? lk in. some cloth.

Aquí tengo la mia. Ay! vmd. me lástima. Vaya; ya entré el pie. Dé vmd. una patada. Esos escarpines le están pintados. the least wrinkle in No hacen la menor arruga.

y pinch me too much. Si; pero me están demasiatio estrechos.

thing; that leather Eso no es nada; ese cordoban suelta como un guante, y ensacharán bastante usándolos.

: when my feet are in No puedo andar con los pies apretados.

Quitemelos vmd.

iers that will fit better. Hagame vmd. otros que me vengan mejor.

care to make them Cuidado que no sean ni demasiado estrechos ni demasiado anchos. Es muy difícil contentar á vend. our shoes along with Me llevaré sus zapatos; los pondré en la horma, y se los traeré mañana, y cetay persuadido que los hallará bastante enches.

e that, Mr. Crispin; Verémos eso, señor Crispin; vaya vmd. con Dios.

n the door to Mr. Kentish, abra vmd. la puerta al señor Crispin.

Smith, now take my Muy bien, ahora, señor Smith, tomeme vmd. medida.

> Adonde irémos á comprar paño? Vamos à la calle de San Pablo. A qué señal ?

A las armas de Inglaterra.

favoured with much Es una tienda bien acreditada y bien surtida?

i the woollen-draper Donde vive el mercader de paños?

Yo le enseñaré. Ve vmd. aquella casa blanca? A la segunda puerta mas arriba. Keta es la casa. Está en casa? Sirvase umd, entrar. Señor mio, enséñenos umd. los fiaños.

Here are patterns of all the super- Estas son las muestras de todos les fine cloths that are in my shop.

Be pleased to choose the colour you Strvase vmd. escoger el color ma like best.

I like this brown colour pretty Este color obscuro me agrada beswell.

That slate-colour suits me well Este color de hizarra me conviene. enough.

It will do or look well with a gold Irá bien con botones de oro. button.

That colour will soon fade.

Sir, here is a cloth that will wear Agut tiene omd., caballero, we paid

Feel how soft it is.

It is too thin.

It is not substantial enough.

It will do you an infinite deal of Le durará à vmd. mucho. service.

How much do you sell it for a yard? Quanto hide wmd. por la vara? que for you don't sell cloth by the ell in England.

That cloth is eighteen shillings, at Ese paño es de diez y ocho shelines, a word, or without abatement.

Is that the lowest price?

I cannot afford it for less.

How much shall you want of it?

Here is my taylor; it is his business to tell you that.

Have you no occasion for lining, sir?

Yes, certainly; I must have some. Ciertamente que necesito. What sort of lining will you be Que genero quiere vmd. para forpleased to have?

Will you have a silk stuff or serge? I will have a silk lining to it.

Show me a silk-stuff of a sky-blue. Enseñeme vmd. un género de seds

You must have so much; here, Necesita vmd. tanto; ahi tiene give me my change.

I have no change, but I will send No tengo moneda or dinero. here for some.

When shall I have my coat?

About the latter end of the week, Para fines de la semana, sin falts. without fail.

I should be glad to have it as Desco que vmd. la haga tan pronto soon as possible.

Well, you shall have it on Thurs-Bien está, la tendrá vmd. frans el dày.

superfinos que tengo en la tiende. de su gusto.

tante.

Este color pierde muy pronto. que durará.

Tiente vmd. lo suelto de él. Es demasiado sencillo. No tiene bastante cuerpo.

en Inglaterra, el paño no se vende por anas.

sin rebaxa.

Es ese el último precio? No puedo darle ménos.

Quanto necesita vmd.?

Aquí está mi sastre; á él toca dedr á vmd. eso.

Necesita vmd. género para forro?

Le guiere vmd. de seda ó de sarga? Quiero forro de seda.

azul celeste.

vmd. vuélvame el sobrante.

enviaré à buscarle.

Para quando estará hecha la casaca ?

como nueda.

Juéves.

re is your change, please to Caballero, aquí tiene vmd. el soon it. brante, sirvase umd. contarle. ght? Es justo? ight. Muy justo. me a receipt upon stamped Deme vmd. recibo en papel sellado. irect me to a linen-draper. Ahora condúzcame vmd. á un almacen or tienda de lienzo. is one hard by; you will find A dos pasos de agui hay uno; vmd. s shop all that you want. hallará en él quanto necesita. prentice shall wait upon you Mi aprendiz le conducirá. want linen for a dozen of Señor mio, necesito lienzo para una docena de camisas. me the best Holland you Enseñeme vmd. sus mejores Holandas. it price will you have it? De qué precio las quiere vmd.? linen at seven or eight shil- De siete à ocho shelines la ana. an ell. s a piece at seven shillings, Aquí tiene vmd. una pieza de á siete, otra de á ocho, y otra de á at eight, and another at ten; may choose. diez shelines la ana; escoja vmd. la que guste. ly take that one away, I do Llévese umd. esa, que es muy cara, intend to bestow so much me parece demasiado ordinaria

> Déxeme vmd. ver esta à la claridad del dia.

para el precio.

ry white; but it is too thin, Tiene un blanco hermoso; pero es muy clara, y el hilo no es igual. Tampoco me gusta esa.

Exâmine vmd. el lienzo; vmd. no hallará por ese precio otro mas fino ni mas hermoso.

bueno. Qual es su precio?

nuch do you sell it for an Quanto fide vmd. for la ana?

lines y medio. O! vmd. se burla. e seriously; for I don't un. Hableme vmd. seriamente, porque no gusto de regatear.

Ni yo de pedir dos precios, vivo vmd. seguro de ello.

No tengo sino una palabry,

, I am sure. t well enough, and find it Me agrada bastante, y me parece y good. s the price of it?

it, for it looks very coarse

: look at this in the light.

the thread of it is not even.

losely at the linen; none or better can be sold at the

not have that either.

ne price.

it sell it under eight shillings No fruedo darla ménos de diez sheix-pence.

m joke. and haggling.

wercharging, I assure you.

but one word, or I am alat a word.

Do you bid nothing for it? You ask out of the way.

Will you abate nothing of it? for No rebaxa vmd. algo? a la verthat linen seems to be very dear.

Indeed, I cannot, without losing Verdaderamente no finedo hecerb by it.

On the contrary, it is very cheap. You are pleased to say so.

I will give you seven shillings and Le daré à vmd. scis shelines y su six-pence for it.

It stands me in more than you bid Me sale mas caro que lo que vad. me for it.

I must give what you ask then; Será pues necesario consentir es but it is a great deal of money.

Is not thirty-six ells of it sufficient, Necesita treinta y seis anas per think you, to make twelve shirts?

if they are made full.

What do you want to trim your De qué quiere vmd., caballero, shirts with, sir?

Muslin or lawn?

Show me some cambrick, if you Enseñeme umd. algun holan batiets, have any, to make the ruffles and bosoms.

for you.

It suits your cloth exactly. What do you sell it at?

Fifteen shillings; I cannot abate Vale quince shelines; no predo one penny.

How much does it all come to? There is your money.

Shall I send it home to you?

Yes, send it in about two hours Si, señor, de aqui á dos horas. hence.

I will not fail.

without fail.

word.

Will you be pleased to try on your suit of clothes now?

Look at yourself in the glass. That coat fits you to a hair.

It fits extremely well. It fits you as exactly as can be. No ofrece vmd. nada? Vmd. fide demasiado caro.

dad este lienzo me parece ma

ein perder.

Todo lo contrario, es muy bersto. Eso dice vmd.

peniques.

me ofrece.

ello; pero es verdaderamente mucho dinero.

doce camisas, no es verdad?

Yes, and there will not be too much St, señor, y nada sobrará si vmd.lu quiere completas, or anchas.

guarnecer las camisas ?

De musclina ó de holan?

si tiene, para las vueltas y la chorrera.

Here, I think this piece will do Agui tiene vmd. una pieza que puede convenirle.

> Sienta perfectamente con el henzo. Quanto pide vmd.?

baxar un dinero.

Quanto importa todo eso? Aguí tiene vmd. su dinero.

Quiere vmd. que se le envie à com:

Sc le enviaré sin falta.

You shall have it in two hours' time, Se le enviaré sin falta de aqui à dos horas.

I believe you are a man of your Me parece que vmd. es hombre de halabra.

> Quiere wmd. probaree la casaca ahora?

Mírese vmd, al espejo,

Esta casaca le sienta á vmd. muy bien.

Le sienta á vmd. perfectamente. Parece que se la han fintado.

nk the waistcoat is too short.

tight for me. oo wide and too long. re not well made at all. re wretchedly made; they Están muy mal hechos; me eientan orribly.

r ugly that looks. es must be altered. ζh. ing is not well sewed. ou brought your bill? s no hurry for it.

at fits me pretty well; but La casaca me sienta bien, pero la chupa me parece demasiado corta.

Me ajusta demasiado.

to the small-clothes, they O! los calzones son demasiado anchos y demasiado largos.

No están bien hechos.

horriblemente.

at sleeves are all awry too. Las mangas de la casaca hacen arrugas tambien.

) long or too short waisted. El talle es demasiado corto, 6 demasiado largo.

Vea vmd. que feo que parece. pat-sleeves and the small- Es menester rehacer las mangas de la casaca y los calzones.

are the button-holes well Los ojales no están bien acabados tampoco.

ams are not pressed down Las costuras parecen demasiado.

El forro no está bien cosido. as if it were only basted in. Parece que no está sino hilvanado. Ha traido vmd. la cuenta? Eso no es urgente.

#### CHAPTER XII.

TO CONVERSE AND SPEND ONE'S TIME IN COMPANY.

news is there? ews have you to tell us? good news will you tell us? any news? no news? news to tell you.

s great news. il is just arrived. le myself but little about affairs. s a talk of war. s a treaty upon the carpet. ng of France has declared El rey de Francia ha declarado la gainst England, and here manifesto. ias been a battle.

Qué noticias hay? Qué noticias nos da vmd.? Qué noticias buenas nos trae vmd.? Qué se dice de nuevo? No hay noticias algunas? Tengo algunas noticias que dar à vmds. Hay grandes noticias.

El correo acaba de llegar. Los negocios de estado me importan floco.

Se habla de guerra.

Hay un tratado en planta.

guerra á la Inglaterra, y este ex su manificato.

Ha habido un combate.

been cut to pieces.

I have heard it already, but I be- Ya lo he oido, pero no lo creo. lieve nothing of it.

both sides.

That wants confirmation. The action was not general. It was but a skirmish.

The infantry suffered greatly. The horse fled.

The first regiment of the guards El regimiento primero de guardia has done wonders.

There have been five thousand kil- Hu habido cinco mil hombres muerled and six thousand wounded.

sand five hundred prisoners.

Marshal A. is among the prisoners.

Lieutenant-general B. was killed El teniente general B. fué muerto by a cannon-ball in the beginning of the action.

The duke has been slightly wounded in the thigh.

The enemy have retreated in dis- El enemigo se ha retirado en desórorder.

They have lost their artillery. From whom have you that news? De donde ha sacado vmd. esas noti-

I have it from good hands. The French are laying siege to Los Franceses han puesto sitio & Bergen-op-zoom.

The town is invested.

They fire on the place with red-Tiran á bala roxa sobre la plaza. hot balls.

It is one of the strongest places in Es una de las plazas mas fuertes the world.

The besieged have made a sally. They have destroyed the works of Han destruido las obras de los aithe besiegers, and spiked their

cannon. The enemy have raised a new bat- El enemigo ha construido una ba-

ing to the assistance of the place.

them raise the siege.

been repulsed.

It is reported that the French have Se dice que los Franceses han in do derrotados.

Great numbers have been killed on Ha habido muchos muertos de anibos lados.

Eso necesita confirmacion.

No ha sido un combate general.

No ha sido mas que una cecars-

La infantería ha sufrido mucho. La caballería huyó.

ha hecho maravillas.

tos y seis mil heridos.

We have taken or made two thou- Hemos cogido dos mil y quinientos prisioneros.

El mariscal A. es del número de los prisioneros.

de un cañonazo al principio del combate.

El duque recibió una contusion en el muslo.

den.

Le han cogido la artillería.

cias ?

De buen origen.

Bergen-o/1-zoom.

La plaza se halla enve**stida:** 

del munc'o.

Los sitiados han hecho una salida.

tiadores, y han clavado la artillería.

tería nueva.

The army of the allies is march- El exército de los aliados marcha al socorro de la plaza.

It is thought that they will make Se piensa que les harán levantar el sitio.

They have attacked them, but have Los han atacado, pero fueron rechuzudos.

The place defends itself very well. La plaza se defiende bien.

The garrison is very strong.

If they take the place by storm, Si cogen la ciudad por asalto, pasathey will put the garrison to the sword.

They will give no quarter.

horror.

Such is the law of war.

The conqueror is not bound to ex- El vencedor no está obligado á seercise those cruelties.

They will, at least, give up the town A lo ménos saquearán la ciudad. to plunder.

The garrison has capitulated.

The enemy have made themselves El enemigo se ha apoderado de la masters of the town.

dance of men.

The garrison have been made pri- Han hecho la guarnicion prisionera soners of war.

They have had honourable terms Les han acordado condiciones honogranted them.

They marched out of the town, Han salido de la plaza, tambor badrums beating, matches lighted, and colours flying.

There has also been a sea-fight.

The newspapers mention that our Las gazetas dicen que hemos cogifleet has taken three men of war from the French, and sunk two.

Do you not know that some of the newspaper-writers are paid to tell us lics?

The French privateers have taken De poco tiempo á esta parte, los of late a great many of our merchantmen.

They talk of a secret expedition. 'Tis thought the French will make a decsent in England.

'Tis very likely that we shall have Segun las apariencias, la paz se hapeace this winter.

I wish we may, with all my heart. Lo deseo de todo corazon. War is a great hindrance to trade.

Let us talk of something else. Do you know that Mr. A. is dead? What did he die of? Of a spotted fever. He has not been sick long.

rán la guarnicion al filo de la espada.

No darán quartel à nadie.

La guarnicion es numerosa.

One cannot think of it without No puede pensarse á eso sin horror.

Tales son las leyes de la guerra. mejante crueldad.

La guarnicion ha cahitulado. ciudad.

That place has cost them an abun- Esta plaza les ha costado mucha gente.

de guerra.

rables.

tiente, mechas encendidas, y banderas desplegadas.

Ha habido tambien un combate na-

do tres navios de guerra Franceses, y echado dos á hique.

No sabe vmd. que hay gazeteros que llevan dinero para decir mentiras?

corsarios Franceses nos han cogido muchos navíos mercantes.

Se habla de una expedicion secreta. Se piensa que los Franceses harán un desembarco en Inglaterra.

rá este invierno.

La guerra hace mucho perjuicio al comercio.

Hablemos de otra cosa.

Sabe vmd. que Mr. A. ha muerto?

De qué ha muerto?

De sarampion.

No ha estado mucho tiempo enfermo.

He has kept his bed but four days. No ha tenido mas que quatro dias de

His wife is then a widow.

She will not remain so long. She will soon marry again. She is young and pretty yet. How old may she be? She is hardly turned of twenty. Now I think of it, how does your A propésito, como está el señor se uncle do?

He is very ill.

He is light-headed or delirious.

He has been bled in the arm and Le han sangrado del brazo y del

He has been blistered all over his Le han fluesto vexigatorios en todo body.

He is dying.

'Tis thought that he cannot reco- No se cree que pueda escapar.

choly.

over.

So much the better; he may reco- Mejor; quizá escapará. ver yet.

He is a great deal better than he Se halla mucho mejor. was.

The baths have been of great ser- Los baños le han sido muy saludavice to him.

The country air has done him El ayre del campo le ha hecho mugood.

He will soon be restored to health. En breve se recuperará.

sickness.

He must take care of himself. Relapses are very dangerous.

Mr. C. has been like to die of his El señor C. ha estado á la muerte wound.

How! of what?

Don't you know he was run through No sabe vmd. que recibió una estothe side?

No, tell me that story.

He and an officer of the guards Tuvo un duelo con un oficial de fought a duel.

They had a misunderstanding at a Tuviéron una disfiuta en un café. coffec-house.

cama.

Con que su muger ha quedado vivda.

No lo será mucho tiempo. Se casará otra vez muy breve.

Todavía es jóven y bonita. Qué edad finede tener?

Poco mas de veinte años. tio?

Está muy indispuesto.

Está privado de conocimiento.

frie.

el cuerpo.

Se halla á la última extremidad.

So much the worse; 'tis melan- Tanto peor; es muy de sentir.

The physicians have given him Los médicos le han desahuciado.

bles.

cho bien.

He is entirely recovered from his Está enteramente restablecido de su enfermedad.

I am very glad to hear he is mend-Me alegro mucho de saber su convalecimiento.

Es necesario que se cuide.

La recaida es muy peligrosa.

de resultas de su herida.

Como! de qué herida?

cada en el costado?

No, cuénteme vmd. esa historia.

guardias.

rew their swords. e officer was killed on the Y el oficial quedó en el sitio.

him through the body. ly the wound is not mortal icer was in the wrong. body thinks Mr. C. in the Todos dan la razon al señor C.

. is married. m is she married? narried to a rich merchant. Con un negociante rico. ortune had he with her?

ortion had she? thousand pounds. onsiderable portion.

s a very good character. ousin.

pretty girl. ar features.

e mouth, a fine set of teeth, charming shape. implexion is like lilies and Tiena la tez blanca y rosada.

ery witty. sured. derstands French and En-, she sings charmingly, and extraordinarily well upon arpsichord. cood natured. good natured girl. good tempered girl. perfect beauty. lovely girl. ery agreeable and deserving. : a fortune? narriage portion. many admirers then.

1

Echáron mano á las espadas.

Le atravesó con su espada. wounded in the side, but Salio herido en el costado, pero por fortuna su herida no es mortal. El oficial tuvo la culpa.

La señora B. se ha casado. Con quien se ha casado? Qué bienes tenia quando se casó con ella ? Oué dote tenia? Veinte mil libras esterlinas. Es una buena dote. rves it; he is an estimable Lo merece bien; es un sugeto aftreciable.

Disfruta de la mejor reputacion. iend pays his addresses to El amigo de vmd. solicita casarse con su prima.

courted her for some time. Hace ya algun tiempo que la corteja. Es una bonita muchacha. brown beauty, and has very Es una morenita bonita con todas las facciones regulares.

fine large sparkling eyes, Tiene los ojos vivos y muy grandes, una boca chiquita, los dientes muy hermosos, y una talle que encanta.

Tiene mucho entendimiento. lively, sprightly, and good- Es viva, desembarazada, y de bella indole. Habla el Frances y el Ingles, canta divinamente, y toca el clave con maravilla.

Tiene bucn genio. Es de muy buen corazon. Su carácter es excelente. Es una belleza consumada. Es una muchacha amable. Es muy amable y de mucho mérito. Tiene caudal? l have six thousand pounds Le darán una dote de seis mil libras esterlinas. Luego tiene muchos afiasionados.

I leave you to judge of that. I wish your friend may succeed.

I wish him well or all happiness. You have indeed a fine snuff-box A la verdad vmd. tiene una caxa there.

The fashion is quite new. What snuff do you take? Rappee.

Do you take any, sir, or madam. Will you give me leave to take a

Sir, you are very welcome. Now I think of it, I wish you joy. Of what? Of your good luck in the lottery.

great prize. Mad you put into the lottery? I had ten tickets. I had not one prize. All my tickets came up blanks.

For my part, I always had good luck | Por mi parte, siempre he sido diin the lottery.

You are a lucky man; I wish you | Vmd. es hijo de la dicha; le doy à joy.

What will we do this afternoon? the garden?

'Tis true walking weather. Let us go a walking. It is too bad weather.

We must stay at home.

We will play at cards. As you please.

What game shall we play at?

These two gentlemen will play at Estos dos caballeros jugarán á los piquet: they like it, I know.

As for you two, I know that you Vmds. dos a quienes no agrada judon't like playing at cards, therefore you shall play at chess.

And you four will play at whist. And what will you do?

snuff the candles.

What shall we play for?

Puede vmd. juzgar. Desco que su amigo de vmd. logre

sus intentos. Le desco prosperidad en todo.

muy fiulida.

Es la nueva mod**a.** Qué tabaco usa vmd.?

Rapé.

Usa vmd. caballero, or señora? Quiere vmd. permitirme de tomar un polvo?

Está al servicio de vmd., caballero. A propósito; doy á vmd. el parabien. De qué fiues ?

De la fortuna que vmd. ha tenido en la lotería.

I have heard that you drew the Me han dicho que vmd. habia ganado un terno.

Habia vmd. echado á la lote**ría**? Tenia diez billetes or suertes. No he sacado suerte alguna.

Todas mis suertes han salido en blanco.

choso en la loteria.

vmd.el parabien. Qué har**é**mo**s esta tarde** ?

Should you like to take a walk round Estará vmd. de humor de dar una vuelta al jardin?

Hace un tiempo propiopara pascer.

Vamos á fiascarnos. Hace muy mal tiempo.

Es necesario quedar**se en casa.** 

Jugarémos à los naypes.

Como vmd. guste.

A qué juego jugarémos?

cientos; yo sé que les gusta.

gar á los nauhes, se divertirán al axedres.

Vmds. quatro jugarán al whist. Y vmds., qué harán?

For my part, I shall stand by and Por lo que à mi toca, veré jugar y despabilaré las velas.

Qué jugarémos?

Jugarémos poca cosa.

vill not play high. ollars the game. he card-table ready. are two packs of cards. 3 a whole pack?

well; let us draw for partners.

, sir. refore the lady. y for my partner. the lady's deal. ill you be pleased to cut? s are trumps. clubs, ace. mp it. so? no clubs? me. many honours have you? one; the game is ours. et, you are only at nine.

ricks make the game. k to put us out. for another hand. your deal, sir; you are at the A vmd. toca dar, caballero; vmd. r's left hand. d with us this time. not? the four honours. don't count; you are at nine. ed; let us go on. des. inlucky! not a trump to play. ould not call honours. ver they will make something. they are; four tricks more. at do you say to them? des, I hope they count us ten ks. ave the game then.

Seis pesos cada mano. Prepare vmd. la mesa de juego. Aquí están dos barajas. Está entera or completa esta baraja ? Muy bien; echemos suertes para los compañeros. Sague vmd. caballero. Despues de la señora. is a good omen; I have the Buen presagio; soy el compañero de la señora. La señora da las cartas. Cabaliero, quiere vmd. alzar? Copas son triunfos. Jucgo bastos, as. sorry for you, but I must Lo siento mucho por vmd.; estoy fallo. Como? no tiene vmd. bastos? No tengo. Quantos honores tiene vmd.? Tres. Y yo uno; esta mano la ganamos. Todavía no; vmds. no tienen mas que nueve vasas. Son necesarias dicz para ganar. well; we want only the odd Bien está; con una vasa mayor de seis nos vamos á fuera. A otra mano.

está á la izquierdu de la señora. lent! I hope you will not con- Excelente! espero que esta no la disputarán vmds. Porque? Tengo los quatro honores. Eso no vale; vmds. tienen nueve. Bien está ; prosigamos. queen, king, and knave of As, cabullo, rey, y sota de espadas.

Qué desgracia! no tengo un triunfo, No hemos podido acusar los honores. Pero nos valdrán algo. Aquí están ; quatro vasas de mas. this nine and ten of trumps, Y este nueve y diez de triunfo, qué le parece? ricks in trumps and four in Seis vasas de triunfos y quatro de espadas, me parece que hacen diez.

Luego hemos ganado.

game! Yes, we should have gained.

I am tired of play and good luck.

Well, madam, let us give it up; these gentlemen will revenge themselves to-morrow.

I always lose when I play. Then you will have good luck in a Vmd. será dichoso en muger.

of playing at piquet? We have not played six games yet. What do you play for? We play for a crown a game.

Let us play for love.

I always play for a trifle.

cards are together. I want a card.

There is one too many in this stock. Hay una de mas en el monte. Oh! this time you have packed the Ha! esta vez ha hecho vmd. un cards.

Do you tell the small cards? Do the small cards tell? What odds do you give him? Will you deal again? Have you laid or put out?

How many do you take in? I take all.

Do you leave me any?

I leave one. I have the worst cards in the pack. since I have nothing.

My cards puzzle me. Call your play.

How many points have you? I have laid out the game.

Are sixty good? They are good.

They are not good. A quint to the king.

A quart to the queen. A tierce to the knave.

These gentlemen have not one trick. Estos señores no han hecho ni una זים8ם.

How unlucky that this is not the first Qué desgracia que esta no sea la primera mano!

> Sí, señor, hubiéramos ganado. Estoy cansado de mi fortuna y del juego.

> Pues bien, señora, dexémoslo aquí; mañana darémos el desquite á estos señores.

Siempre pierdo al juego.

Well, gentlemen, are you not weary Qué, caballeros, no están vmds. cansados de jugar á los cientos? Todavía no hemos jugado seis manos. Quanto juegan vmds.?

Un escudo cada mano.

Yo nunca juego mas que una bagatcla.

Juguemos los amores.

Shuffle the cards well; all the court- Baraje wmd. bien; todas las figuras están juntas.

Me falta una carta.

hastel.

Acusan vmds. las cartas baxas 🖁 Se acusan las cartas baxas?

Qué ventaja le da vmd.? Quiere vmd. volver á dar?

Se ha descartado vmd.?

Quantas toma vmd.? Las tomo todas.

Me dexa vmd. alguna: ?

Dexo una.

Tengo las peores cartas de la baraja. You must needs have good cards, Vmd. debe tener todo el juego, por-

que yo no tengo nada. Mi juego me embaraza. Diga vmd. su nunto.

Qué punto tiene vmd.? Me he descartado del juego.

Sirven sesenta?

Buenas son. No sirven, or no valen.

Ouinta al rev.

Quarta al caballo. Tercera ú la sota.

That is not good. I bar your quint. I have a sixieme major. Are three aces, three kings, &c Sirven tres ases, tres reyes, &c.? good? No, I have a quatorze. The devil! you have all then? I am fourteen by queens. I'll make a repeek. If my point was good, I would peek, Si el juego me lo permitiera, le haria repeek, and capot you. Play on, if you please. You have nothing to count. Stop, if you please, I have another Espérese vmd., todavía tengo una spade, let me have my diamond again. Oh! no matter; there is no revok- O! eso no importa; á este juego no ing in this game. I have point, quint, and quatorze. You are up the very first deal. We are quits or even. Let us now play a game at draughts. Juguemos ahora á lax damas. With all my heart; provided you Con mucho gusto, si vmd. me da la give me the move. You may have it. I huff you. Crown this man. How many kings have you? You see I have two. And as I have as many, it will in all Y yo tengo las mismas, este juego likelihood be a drawn game. Then we will try the conquering Juguemos el partido de honor, y lo game, and leave off playing, for I am tired of it. We are going to take our leave of Nos vamos á retirar. you.

I cannot; I must go to the ball. I wish you much pleasure. Madam, I will wait on you home.

Good night—good night t'ye.

Are you going too? Stay; you will sup with us.

I wish you a good night. I wish you good repose or a good Desco que vmd. duerma bien. night's rest. I wish you the same.

Eso no vale. Le empato su quinta. Tengo una sexta mayor.

No sirven, tengo un catorce. Diantre! luego vmd. lo tiene todo? Tengo catorce de caballo. Haré un repique. pique, repique, y capote. Sírvase vmd. jugar. Vmd. no acusa nada. espada, devuélvame vmd.mi oro.

hay renuncios. Tengo quinta, catorce, y el funto. Vmd. ha ganado en la primera mano. Estamos en paz. salida. Se la doy.

Soplo. Hágame vmd. dama este peon. Ouantas damas tiene vmd.? Vmd. ve que tengo dos.

probablemente será tablas. dexarémos, porque estoy cansado de jugar.

Vmd. se va tambien? Espérese vmd. y cenará con noso-No finedo, que tengo que ir al bayle. Deseo que vmd. se divicrta. Señora, accompañaré á vmd. hasta su casa. Buenas noches-buenas noches tenga vmd.

Deseo á vmd. buenas noches.

Lo propio deseo á vmd.

# IDIOMATICAL PHRASES.

Si los hiciéramos iguales á noso-If we should put them on an equal tros, seria el mejor medio para

echarlos á perder.

Duerme tú que naciste para dor-Sleep thou, who wert born to sleep, mir, 6 haz lo que quisieres, que yo haré lo que viere que mas viene con mi pretension.

No hay para que conmigo amenazas.

A no haber tratado yo con petime-Had I not lived among beaus and tres y comediantes, eso nunca me hubiera pasado por la imaginacion.

Donosa majadería; bueno está el This is a pleasant fooling; an admidonayre con que ha salido á cabo de rato.

Siempre he oido decir, que el ha-I have always heard it said, that to cer bien á villanos es echar agua en el mar.

veia no dexaba de sonreirse y de alegrarse.

Hable con ménos tono, si no quiere Speak with more respect, unless que le haga callar mal que le pese.

ya, y vaya con Dios.

Oh! y qué largo se me hizo el Heavens! how did the time hang tiempo hasta la cena.

De todo quanto vmd. me ha dicho, From all you have told me, I clearhe sacado en limpio que las penas que va á padecer no le dan mucho gusto.

Bravo! dixe entónces entre mí: dos horas todavía me faltan enteras de poste ó de centincla.

pie de la letra ha de suceder a vuestra merced.

La inocente intencion con que pro-The innocence of my intention

footing with ourselves, it would spoil them.

or do what thou wilt; I will do what I see best befits my profession.

There is no reason why you should threaten me.

players, this would never have come into my head.

rable conceit he has hit upon at last.

do good to low fellows, is to throw water into the seu.

Miéntras tanto, siempre que me In the mean time, as often as she saw me, she did not fail to smile and express her joy in her countenance.

> you will oblige me to silence you to your sorrow.

Si tiene algo que darnos, dénoslo If you have any thing to give us, give it us now, and God be with

> on my hands, from that instant to supper.

> ly gather that you do not much relish the punishment you are going to suffer.

Very well, said I to myself, I have but two whole hours to dance attendance.

A eso me atengo, por que todo al This I stick to; for every tittle of this must happen precisely to your worship.

cedo acaba de cegarme y de a-l turdirme sobre el paso á que me quiero arriesgar.

Mas era tanto el miedo que habia But so great was the fear that had entrado en su corazon, que no osaba apartarse un negro de uña de su amo.

Dió órden que se sirviese en el She ordered the cloth to be laid in quarto de Aurora, donde ámbas á dos se sentáron á la mesa.

Mas bien puede estar seguro, que But you may depend upon it, that de aquí en adelante no despliegue mis labios para hacer donayre de las cosas de vuestra merced.

Deseaba abocarse á solas con ella.

Hágalo Dios como yo deseo, y ruin sea quien por ruin se tiene.

La empresa es un poco ardua (lo The undertaking, I own, is difficonfieso), mas no desconfio salir con ella.

Beste quiere bien que te hace llorar. He loves thee well, who makes thee

Yo no soy hombre que robo ni ma-I am not a man to rob or murder to à nadie; à cada uno mate su ventura, ó Dios que le hizo.

Hizo pedazos cinco ó seis billetes He tore five or six half-finished por parecerle sus expresiones poco enérgicas y poco duras.

Calló el muchacho, con temor que The boy held his peace, fearing su amo no cumpliese el voto, que le habia echado redondo como una bola.

Digo que tienes razon, porque los I say you are in the right, for all usos no viniéron todos juntos, ni se inventáron á una.

años que caminaba por sí misma sin necesitar de andadores.

el dueño del rocin, ó sobre eso morena!

Le preguntó porque pecados iba de He asked him for what offence he tan mala guisa.

Pero no importa; yo te prometo But no matter; we shall soon frosobre mi palabra que presto te desbastarémos y le pulirémos.

Esa es lisonja, le repliqué.

makes me insensible of the risk I must run.

possessed his heart, that he durst not stir the breadth of a finger from his master.

Aurora's chamber, where they sat down together at table.

from henceforward I shall not open my lifts to make merry with. your worship's matters.

He wished for an interview with her.

God grant it as I desire, and let him be wretched who thinks himself so.

cult; but, nevertheless, I don't despair of success.

weeh.

any body; let every man's state kill him, or God that made him.

billets, because he thought they were not sufficiently severe.

lest his master should perform his vow, which had struck him all of a heap.

customs did not arise together, nor were they invented at once. Sin embargo, habia mas de treinta But for all that, she had walked

without leading-strings for thirty good years at least.

En verdad que nos habeis de dar And see that you produce the horse's owner, or woe be to you!

marched in such evil flight.

lish you, take my word.

I am afraid you floeter me; said I to him.

plata quebrada.

primer ensayo.

Ya estaba entre dos vinos.

na Stigia de no servir jamas á esa gentecilla de media braga.

Todos los mozuelos que querian All the young sparks who had an ser petimetres se fionian en sus manos, y acudian á su escuela.

ántes, pasé de repente à vivaracho, atolondrado, intréfido, y aturdido.

Para ser hombre ilustre no me fal-There is now nothing wanting to ta mas que tener aventuras amorosas.

Gran dificultad verdaderamente! Why truly, said he, they don't respondió: ellas ni aun siquiera saben quien yo soy.

Hace guiñadas y cortesias á todas He ogles all the women he sees. las que encuentra.

Dexemos à un lado lo futuro, y pen-Let us mind the present only, and semos solo en lo presente.

Los gustos de esta vida duran po-The pleasures of life are far from co.

Les ordenó que le moliesen á palos. He ordered them to cudgel him to

garrotazos esc temerario.

Acudí á él, y le encontré muy pre-Thither I repaired, and found him venido para reñir bien.

El amor es un desórden de la Love is a disorder of the mind, by razon, que à nuestro pesar nos arrastra tras del objeto amado.

De quando en quando lanzaba á ella I frequently ogled her with the tail unas ojcadas lánguidas y tiernas, que añadian mucho fuego á las estopas.

chada de mi! á qué fin darte en cara con tan injustas quejas!

gues tu asistencia.

Bien puede descuidar con ella en You may depend upon her for the hunto á la seguridad de su fren- safety of your forchead. ic y de su cabeza.

Las deudas de mi amo son como My master's debts are as good as gold.

Llenóme de gran confianza este This coup d'essai filled me with confidence.

I was already half-seas over.

Hagamos juramento por la Lagu-|Let us take an oath never to serve such rascallions, and swear to it by the river Styx.

> ambition to become fine gentlemen, fut themselves under his tuition.

De reposado y juicioso que era From being sedate and pensive, I became a brisk and blundering coxcomb.

> make me illustrious but an intrigue.

> know who I am.

let futurity shift for itself.

being eternal.

death.

Dadle recio, les decia; muera á Strike, said he, and let the audacious villain fierish under your

in a humour to fight heartily.

which we are involuntarily dragged and fastened to the object.

of my eye, in such a manner as blew the coals of love.

Pero qué es lo que digo, desdi-But what do I say, added she, wretch that I am! why do I reproach you unjustly!

Si te es cara mi vida no me nie- If you have any regard for my life, do not refuse your assistance.

ímos nuestro camino.

os leguas, nos sentimos con de comer.

ne con tanta franqueza, porambien gusto yo do hablar

por eso estoy mas adelan-

e de ellas, y cirá cosas be-

n!

mar sobre vmds. á manos i sus favores.

as carcajadas.

atadamente, y tanto, que no 'ó tiempo para responderle. bleza y en generosidad! exi transportado el duque, y :hándome entre sus brazos, echiza ese vuestro nobilísiiodo de pensar.

rosiguiéron alegrándose. animo de dormir bien; pero 2 la cuenta sin la huéstieda. las sábanas, y tardó muy en volverse tambien á dor-

o las Economías de Aristó-II ; y por lo que toca á llevar uenta, ese ha sido siempre

en el mundo.

necer del dia siguiente pro- Next morning, at break of day, we pursued our journey.

s de haber caminado cerca When we had gone about two leagues, we began to be hungry.

así, doy á vmd. la enhora-If that be the case, I congratulate you upon it.

vmd. mucho gusto en ha-|You do me a favour in speaking so frankly, for I myself love to tell my mind without reserve.

> Yet I am never a bit the better for it.

te vmd. al público lo que Ask their characters in town, and you will hear them finely hand-

id. quanto finede la preocu- You see the force of prejudice!

los Dioses inmortales May the gods exhaust their bounties on you!

ió su camino dando gran-He went on bursting into fits of laughter all the way.

o esto, echó mano á la espada With these words, he drew upon me so suddenly, that I had no time to make any reply.

n Español, empapado todo Ah, too generous Castilian! replied the duke, locking me in his arms, I am charmed with your noble sentiments!

alleros, sin fiarar miéntes en The cavaliers, without taking much notice of it, continued their mirth. io ya me vencia, y habia I was overwhelmed with drowsiness, and hoped to enjoy a good sleep; but I reckoned without my host. ado esto, volvióse á zabullir So saying, he sunk down in his bed, and fell asleep again with great expedition.

thistoria à quien me la quiso I told the history to every body that gave me the hearing.

have read Aristotle's Œconomics; and as to keeping accounts, it is my chief excellence.

ece que pudieras hacer otro I think you might filay a more honourable hart in the world.

Yo sali con grandes esperanzas dell quitted the house in the hope of que presto tendria la fortuna del escupir en corte.

á nuestras andanzas.

maio.

Recibióle ella con la mayor frialdad, She received it in a cold and disdainy con cierto ayre de desprecio, sin dignarse siquiera de responder una sola palabra á su cumplimiento.

Muy dichoso sereis si solo se echa I shall think you very lucky, if you mano de la penca para borrarla y castigarla!

la espada, la primera vez que me viese.

Se dió priesa á poner en efecto lo He hastened to put in execution que tanto deseaba.

Oí la voz de un hombre que venia I heard the voice of a man behind cantando tras de mí á gaznate tendido.

Caminaba con tanto brio, que muy He walked so fast, that he was up presto me alcanzó.

Gracias á mis pocos años y á mil Thanke to my youth and constiturobustez, dormí profundamente, y pasé la noche sin la mas leve indigestion.

su huésped.

Diciendo esto me fué llevando poco á noco hácia la puerta de la sala. y me despidió con buenas palabras.

De vosotros no hago caso alguno. Ménos malo es callar que responder It is better to keep silence than to con grosería.

dar todo el resto de su cólera.

Canséme de advertirla en vano sus At length I forbore to advise her defectos, y abandonéla á la rusticidad de su genio.

living in it at my ease in a very short time.

Es menester que te vayas haciendo Thou must accustom thyself to our easy way of living.

Tiene toda la traza de un caballero He has all the appearance of a coxcomb.

> ful manner, without even deiming to answer his compliment.

are sentenced only to the gallies for it.

Juró que me pasaria de parte à parte He swore that he would run me through the body, whenever he could catch me.

what he so much desired.

me singing at full stretch.

El ventero daba voces que le dexa- The host cried out to them to let him alone.

with me in a very short time.

Comenzaron a llover fiedras sobre They began to let fly a shower of stones at him.

> tion, I enjoyed a sound sleep, and spent the night without the least indigestion.

No le pareciéron bien las burlas de He did not relish these pranks of his guest.

> With these words he pushed me gently out of his chamber, and sent me about my business.

I do not value you a straw.

speak in passion.

No quiso dexar el juego hasta envi- He would not quit the game, until he had spent the remainder of his choler.

> of her faults, and abandoned her to the ferocity of her nature.

jue vo se lo tagaré un real stro.

uclo.

) á vuestras razones, y me enteramente en vuestras

del lecho, porque en esta no hay ninguno.

jue deseaba y pedia.

sucrte?

e nombre le pondria.

z su propósito.

ar, les tenia la risa à raya.

rasado.

na buena fiieza por el cam-

le parecia que no fionia s en el suelo.

que habeis dicho, responencendido en cólera.

iora, y por el hilo se sacavillo.

'a palabra.

se siguiera de mirarme.

· cl criado conmigo á milLet the servant go home with me. and I will pay him every penny down.

ras al cebo, y no descubres You look only at the bait, without perceiving the hook.

ntos palos que le molió como He belaboured him so that he thrashed him to chaff.

> Your reasons are convincing, and I submit myself wholly to your ad-

ra merced busca posada, If your worship is in quest of a lodging, bating a bed, for in this inn there is none to be had.

que andaba muy acertado He said to him that he was very much in the right in what he desired and requested.

: puesto à vuestra merced How came your worship in this condition?

ias se le pasaron en imagi-[Four days was he considering what name to give him.

isamientos le hiciéron titu- These reflections staggered his resolution.

zas que ya habian visto The exploits they had already seen performed, kept their mirth within bounds.

punto por punto lo que He told him all that had passed.

criado y fué rodando sul The servant fell, and his master lay rolling about the field a good while.

a gana comenzó á cami-He began to put on with so much alacrity, that he hardly seemed to set his feet to the ground.

pagaréis la grande blas-You shall pay for the horrid blasphemy you have uttered, answered he, burning with rage.

se lo habia de hugar con He said that he should hay for it sevenfold.

os vmd. algun retrato de Be pleased to show us some picture of that lady, and we shall guess at the clue by the thread.

me tascar el freno en mil They lest me to fret at leisure in a dungeon.

ie fué posible sacarle nill could not extract one word from him.

y salia muchas veces sin For the most part he came in and went out, without so much as deigning me a look.

es un páxaro á quien cortáron las alas.

Ya puedes alegrarte, porque te Thou mayest now give a loose to traygo una buena nueva.

deré fuera de todo enredo.

Negáron descaradamente que, léjos They affirmed, with astonishing de conocerme, jamas me hubiesen visto hasta aquel instante.

Respondió muy friamente que le He answered coldly, that I talked hablaba una gerigonza que él no entendia.

Como entré en él de noche, y salí As I went in at night, and came ántes del dia, no me scria posible dar con él.

No pudo dexar de reir luego que He could not Kelp laughing when me vió.

Qué! crees por ventura que el caballo se ha de restituir á su primer dueño? no fiienses en eso.

Me la puso en las manos con tan He slipped it into my hand so buena gracia, que no fiude ménos de aceptarla.

Me contenté de darlas dentro de I contented myself with bestowing mi corazon mil y mil bendiciones.

en no hacer ostentacion de su bolsa.

Tenia en su casa una ama que fusala de los quarenta, y una sobrina que no llegaba à los veinte.

La mesonera era una muger pequeña, muy enjuta, vivaracha, y de mala condicion.

Era el marido de complexion recia, The husband was of a robust congran madrugador, y amigo de la caza.

libertad.

Esta triste noticia fué un motivo This was fresh cause for me to mas para llorar el rigor de mi fatal destino.

Un pobre encarcelado sin dinero A prisoner without money is like a bird whose wings are clipped.

> joy, I bring thee agreeable tidings.

Desde aquel momento me consi-I looked upon myself as already acquitted.

> assurance, that, far from knowing me, they had never seen me before.

of an affair of which he was utterly ignorant.

out before day, it would be impossible for me to fix upon the 8/10t.

he saw me.

What! do you think (for example) that the horse will be restored to the right owner? not at all.

cheerfully, that I could not for my soul refuse the offer.

upon them in my thoughts a thousand benedictions.

El cantorcillo tuvo mucha razon The little ballad-singer was in the right to speak modestly of his purse.

> His family consisted of a housekeeper somewhat above forty, and a nicce not quite twenty.

The mistress of the inn was a little, lean, fierce, and insolent crea-

stitution, a very carly riser, and a keen sportsman.

Nunca dudé que presto te darian I did not doubt of your being enlarged in a very little time.

complain of the rigour of my

En efecto rematado ya su juicio. In fine having quite lost his wits, vino á dar en el mas extraño pensamiento, que jamas dió loco en el mundo.

vmd. quejoso de mí? no me ha nortado bien? Pudicras haberte portado mejor.

Y así, del poco dormir y del mucho And thus, through little sleep and leer, se le secó el celebro, de manera que vino á perder el juicio.

Así gueto yo de que se trate conmi-

Al oir esto las dos mugeres no At these words the two women omitiéron medio para movernos á fiiedad.

Esto importa poco á nuestro cuen-| This is of little importance to our to: basta que en la narracion de él no se salga un punto de la ver-

Es pues de saber, que se daba á You must know then, that he gave leer libros de caballerías con tanta aficion y gusto, que olvidó casi de todo funto el exercicio de la caza.

La claridad de su prosa, y aque- The gaudiness of his prose, and llas entrincadas razones suyas, h parecian de perlas.

En lo de la valentía, no le iba en As to courage, he was by no means

O qué de canas tengo! ya me voy parando viejo.

Las navidades no se van en balde. Years hass not over one's head in

Pues porque madruga tanto si no Why then do you rise so early, if anda bueno?

la noche en mitad del camino.

liera nada.

bia pasado de la memoria.

que por el libro de su aldea.

No debe congojarse por las des- You ought not to afflict yourself gracias que á mí me suceden,

he fell into one of the strangest conceits that ever entered into the head of any madman.

Como qué! replicó Fabricio; está How! replied Fabricius; do you complain of me? have not I done honourably by you? You might have done better.

> much reading, his brain was dried up in such a manner, that he came at last to lose his wits.

I love to be treated in that man-

put every act in practice to melt

story: let it suffice, that in relating we do not swerve a jot from the truth.

himself up to the reading of books of chivalry, with so much attachment and relish, that he almost forgot all the sports of the field.

the intricacy of his style, seemed to him so many pearls.

inferior to him.

What an abundance of grey hairs I have! I begin to grow old already.

vain.

you are not well?

En estas y otras pláticas les tomó While they were thus discoursing, night overtook them in the middle of the highway.

Es tan bueno, que á ser mas, no va- He is so good, that if he were better, he were good for nething. Mas para decirte verdad, se me ha-But to tell you the truth, it had quite slipped out of my memory.

De manera que no sabe leer, mas So that you can read in no book but your own.

for the mischances that beful

pues à vnid. no le cabe parte de ellas.

cas, haga lo que tu amo te man-

Es tradicion antigua que el rey There goes an old tradition, that Artus no murió, sino que por arte de encantamento se convirtió en cuervo, y que andando los tiempos ha de volver á reynar.

Si el pedir fuera dar, no se habia If asking were giving, you had hecho mala hacienda hoy, pero del dicho al hecho hay gran tre-

Diciendo esto volvió las espaldas, In saying this he turned his back, y se entró por lo mas cerrado del monte.

A fe que no ha de saber poco quien By my troth he must be cunning la ha de engañar.

Quien á nadie quiere á ninguno de-He who loves nobody should make be dar zelos.

mar en cuenta de desdenes.

Cada uno su alma en su palma, Every man is his own master, and qual el tiempo tal sea el tiento.

haré ahora el bálsamo precioso con que sanarémos en un abrir u cerrar de ojos.

si, irse nos ha el dia en flores.

Yo te juro que antes que pasen dos I swear to you that before two days dias lo he de tener en mi poder, 6 mal me han de andur las manos.

manos, y se le echó á ficchos.

Pues yo aunque callo, piedras apa-Though I say little, I think the ño.

vole por hombre falto de ceso.

() como eres discreto! Dios me dé Youare very cunning! may I always siempre contienda con quien me entienda.

sismos y accidentes que todos pensáron que se le acababa la vida.

me, since you have no share in them.

Ahora, hermano, déxate de retéri- Now, brother, leave off with your rhetoric, and do what your master bid you.

> king Arthur did not die, but that by magic art he was turned into a raven, and that in process of time he shall reign again.

> made no ill day's work of it, but saying and doing are two things.

> and entered into the most inaccessible fart of the mountain.

> enough, who can put upon her. nobody jealous.

Los desengaños no se han de to-Plain dealing ought not to pass for disdain.

does as occasion offers.

No tengas pena, amigo, que yo Be in no pain, friend, for I will now make the precious balsam with which we will cure oursclues in the twinkling of an eye.

Si cada cosa se ha de mirar de por If we stand to gaze at every thing, we shall idle away our time.

> pass I will have it in my power, or my hand must be very much

Hecho esto, tomó el vaso á dos This done, he took the glass in both hands, and tossed it down into his stomach.

more.

Quando el quadrillero tal oyó, tú-The officer hearing him talk at this rate, took him for one out of his ernses.

have to do with those that understand me.

Sudaba y trasudaba con tales para-He sweated and sweated again with such faintings and fits, that every body thought he was expiring.

e lo que se me debe, y mos de cuentos.

duda.

de remedio.

undo muy perdido.

e andar de Ceca en Meca v : en colodra.

stivo en conversacion. no habia de bueno en ello, e perecian de hambre.

tos de mí.

el criado en viéndolas, y no las tuvo todas consigo.

su hermana.

ntil compas de pies.

erezcan sin hacer mas cala

a, y no irse por el mundo á · pan detras trigo?

8 para reyna, condesa le caejor.

nder hien uno al otro.

e que vmd. ha respondido|Methinks your answer is nothing to the purpose.

;o yo que ver en eso; pá-I see little to my furfiose in all this; pay me what is my due, and let us have none of your stories.

o nos lo declara, no saldré-However, if he does not explain it, we shall be never the wiser.

i por no, no será malo pro- And, at all adventures, it will not be amiss to provide ourselves a remedy.

que tiene razon, que está Indeed you are in the right, for the world is very bad.

or volvernos á nuestro lu-The better way would be to return to our village, and not run rambling from Ceca to Mecca, leaping out of the frying-pan into the fire.

ucho entendimiento, y es He has a great deal of wit, and is very sprightly in conversation.

And the worst of it was, they were perishing with hunger.

ron de montrarse bastante They did not fuil to express their approbation of me.

The servants stood aghast at the sight of them, and the master could not well tell what to make of them.

: me ponga á los pies de mi Pray present my service to your sister.

que hacer sino retirarnos We have no more to do but decently to march off.

natural en todos el amar á It is natural to love one's country.

es, que este y todos los de-Therefore let this and all the rest perish without any further in-

algo á que ha andado aqui I'll hold a wager that he has had a hand in the business.

mejor estarse pacífico en Would it not be better to stay quietly at home, and not ramble about the world seeking for better bread than wheaten?

nor, que no vale dos mara-You must know, sir, she is not worth two farthings for a queen, the title of countess would sit much better upon her.

novios me pareciéron cor- The bridegroom and bride seemed to be very well matched.

Estas menudencias son de poca im- These particulars are of little importancia, y que no hacen al caso á la verdadera relacion de la historia.

Era un hombre como poco mas de lle was man turned of fifty, seemed cincuenta años, de un ayre frio y serio.

jarse, como y quando quisiese.

Por tu parte espero que estarás con- As for thee, thou shalt have no cause tento de tu condicion.

y quan mal que estás en la cuenta!

Ya no me admiro del hipo que tenia No wonder that he was so desirous por venir aquí.

Deciale entre otras cosas que le po-Among other things, he told him dia suceder aventura que ganase, en quitame allá esas fiajas, alguna insula.

Pasa todo el dia en andar de calle en [le spends the day in strolling about calle.

Estos libros, que él tiene y suele leer These books, which he keeps and tan de ordinario, le han vuelto el juicio.

Muy bien, me dixo, esto me gusta; yo quiero criados que sean atentos y exáctos en hacer lo que les mando.

ta los codos en esto que llaman aventuras.

Inferian de esto que era un hombre They concluded from that, that he de quien no se podia hacer juicio alguno bueno.

á paso tirado se entró por un bosque que allí junto estaba.

vir para librarse de las malas len-

Vmd. debe considerar que muchos You ought to consider that many van hor lana y vuclven trasquiladas.

Digo que así lo haré, y que guar-I say I will do so, and I will observe daré ese precepto tan bien como el dia del Domingo.

portance, and contribute nothing. to the faithful narration of the history.

to be serious and reserved.

Le declaró que podia muy bien que-He told him he might complain whenever and as much as he pleased.

to complain.

O hermano mio, respondió el viejo, O dear brother, answered the old man, how little do you know of the matter!

of being here.

such an adventure might present, that an island might be won in the turn of a hand.

the streets.

is so often reading, have turned his brain.

Very well, said he, this is right: I love to see servants attentive to their duty.

Aquí podemos meter las manos has-|Here we may thrust our hands up to the elborus in what they call adventures.

was no better than he should be.

Comenzó á seguir á su señor, que He began to follow his master, who, going off at a round rate, entered a wood that was hard by.

No sabe un hombre como ha de vi-One does not know how to live, so as to avoid slander.

> go for wool and return shorn themselves.

> this precept as religiously as the Lord's day.

A la murmuracion nunca le falta Scandal never wants matter. asunto.

compaña.

Bra muy buen compañero, carita- He was a very good companion, a tivo, y amigo de los buenos.

Tengo para mí que ha de ser cosa muy de ver.

Los otros huyéron à quatro files.

Quizá, y aun sin quizá, no habréis oido semejante cosa en todos los dias de vuestra vida, aunque vivais mas años que Sarra.

de muy poca sal en la mollera.

No podia inclinarme á creer, que I tan gallarda historia hubiese quedado manca y estropeuda.

No sé que demonio, le respondí. I don't know, said I, what demon, enemigo de mis gustos, me viene á echar un jurro de agua en todos ellos.

Nos esperaban á pie firme.

Disfruta vmd. su dicha sin cuidado Let not any anxiety hinder you from ni inquietud.

Pasó de parte á parte al marido.

Diciendo esto, fuése acercando á So saying, he advanced towards the paso de lobo hácia donde se dexaba ver la luz, que no estaba muy dis-

Creedme, señores, echémonos sobre esta vil canalla, y mueran todos á nuestras manos.

Nos era făcil executar nuestra re-It was no difficult matter for us to solucion.

Estaban tan preocupados del terror, They were so much engrossed by que no tuviéron espíritu ni voz para darnos las gracias por el bien que les hacíamos.

Todos esos géneros solo me han All these things have cost me but costado diez doblones, y estoy pervol. I.

Comiéron los dos en buena paz y They ate together in a very peacea. ble and friendly manner.

Le hice ver que no tenia gota en los I let him see that I had not got the gout in my toce.

> charitable man, and a friend to those that were good.

> I am of opinion it will be very well worth seeing.

The others betook themselves to flight.

Perhaps, and even without a perhaps, you may have never heard the like in all the days of your life, though you were as old as Sarah.

Su vecino era hombre de bien, pero His neighbour was an honest man, but very shallow-brained.

> could not be induced to believe, that so gallant a history could be left maimed and imperfect.

> jealous of my pleasures, delights in thwarting them.

> They were waiting for us without flinching.

enjoying the most perfect felicity. He ran the husband through the

light, which was not far off, and approached it softly.

Take my advice: let us attack these banditti, and fut them all to death.

execute our design.

their fear, that they had no power to thank us for what we had done in their behalf.

ten doubloons; and I am persuad-

2 S

suadido á que nos han de valer mas de quinientos.

empresas que executar no han de ser dormilones ni perezosos.

ser cada uno eminente en el arte que profesa.

vmd. á la cárcel, y quedará bien adelantado.

He encontrado cl hilo á sus mara-I have found out the drift of all his

Así que lo sepa mudará de siste-I have no doubt but he will change

Este fuerte piano está destempla-This piano-forte is out of tune. do.

Vienes à complacerte en la obra de Are you come to contemplate your tus manos?

dice ó hace.

ya compuesto de buenas á bue-

Hasta que mi pleyto se acabe estaré | I am upon thorns till my law-suit pendiente or colgado de un hilo.

Es raro en sus ideas y en sus mo-He has very eccentric ideas and

condescendencia or por pura for-

a filada.

cuentro de extraordinario en él.

Qué edad le echa vmd.? Empieza á encanecer.

Váyase vmd. con precaucion, que Be cautious; there may be some puede haber culcbra baxo la yerba.

Nunca consentiré en ello, fierda Though my interest is at stake, or lo que pierda.

Sé à que cartas atenerme.

no soy tan necio.

Fácilmente se echa de ver que está It can casily be perceived that he enamorado.

ed that they will bring us in more than five hundred.

Los que tienen entre manos grandes People who have great enterprises to execute, ought not to be lazy.

No hay en el mundo cosa mejor que There is nothing like one's being master of his trade.

Vendrá la guardia, le llevará ál The guard will come, you will be carried off to prison, and then you will be finely off.

designs.

his mind on hearing of it.

own work? Sea vind. consistente en lo que Do not be inconsistent with yourself.

Me alegro mucho que todo se ha-II am delighted that all has been amicably settled.

is decided.

ways or manners.

Ha aprendido su leccion por mera He learnt his lesson for fashion's or form's sake.

Esta muger tiene la lengua muy This woman has a very nimble tongue.

No vale mas que otro; nada en-He is not a bit better than others; I see nothing extraordinary in him.

> How old would you take her to be? She begins to grow old.

> snake in the grass.

demands it, I shall never be accessary to it.

I shall not be his dupe.

Tendré cuidado de no decírselo ; I will take care not to tell it him ; I know better, or I am not such a fool.

is in love.

su camino sin ayuda de vecino. Dexele vmd. hacer que no se per-Let him alone, he will not fail to derá.

Find. co un buen zorzal; ahora no You are a pretty fellow, truly; you quiere hacer ni lo uno ni lo otro. En vez de atender á sus negocios, Instead of minding his business, · anda siempre á caza de noticias.

Le sienta à umd. bien de decir eso. It is casy for you to say so. Como toma vmd. las cosas! se pro- How you view or take things! cede así con sus amigos?

No se trata de ménos que de un casamiento ventajoso.

averiguar el estado del negocio.

que no persuadirán á nadie.

Que la cosa no vaya mas adelante, Don't carry matters further; you porque se originarian disgus-

Váyase vmd. pues le digo; su firesencia aquí me es de mucha importancia!

Me han dicho que era sugeto aco- I was told that he was very well

circunstancias muy apuradas.

Como va de cosas ahora?

El que se atreva á oponerse á ello If any body dares to oppose it, he se verá la cara conmigo.

Sí, querida, tu presencia me colma Yes, my dear, your presence overde gozo y de consuelo.

Estas expresiones me alegráron These words gave me joy; and I mucho; y me consideraba ya al cabo de mis trabajos, or dificultades.

Y qué dianches tenian que hacer And what the deuce took them there? alli ?

miento con ella.

su agosto.

icmpo que vmd. haga or ande It is time that you should do without the help of others.

get his snacks, or to take care of himself.

will now do neither.

he is always upon the watch for

should one deal thus with one's friends?

Nothing less than an advantageous match is the matter, or is thought

Sentémonos y veamos de que se Let us sit down and see what the matter is:

Convenimos que yo saldria para We agreed that I should go out to enquire how matters stood.

Esos son argumentos en el'ayre, These are empty arguments, that will persuade no one.

will come to trouble through it.

Go, then, I tell you; your fierson can indeed be of great use to me here! (ironically).

Yo creo al contrario que se halla en I believe on the contrary that he is in very bad circumstances.

How do you come on now?

will have to do with me.

whelms me with joy.

looked upon myself as already out of danger or out of difficulty.

or what did they go there for?

Sepa vmd. que ajusté ayer su casa-Learn that I yesterday made uft his match with her.

Su criada no se descuida en hacer Her maid does not forget to erib for herself.

á cábeza.

he tragado muchas fildoras a-

Me quedé dueña de la rica dote l remained mistress of a very conque me habia señalado en las cafiitulaciones.

no me verá fiasar á terceras nupcias.

Muchas veces nos engañamos In measuring other's corn by our quando juzgamos la conducta de otros for la nuestra.

Vmd. lo sabrá á costa suya.

No se impaciente vmd.; no haré Don't be impatient; I will be back mas que ir y venir.

Tenga vmd. generosidad bastante para no abusar de su superioridad.

sorprehende y desconcierta.

Qué tiene vmd.? nunca le he visto! What is the matter with you? I reir tanto.

guno de ellos sabe que cosa es conciencia.

Todos son mas duros que Judíos. Enséncle vmd. á hablar or á vivir, para que no le suceda otra vez.

Le ha pegado un parche or un pe- He has served him a very scurvy tardo del diablo.

Deseché á ellos con desprecio por I rejected them with disdain, a demasiado humildes.

No ha dexado de hacer su agosto He did not fail to lay up something kara el invierno.

Cuente vmd. con que no hay enojo Be or rest assured, that we are not entre nosotros.

Es sugeto que maneja sus nego-He is a man who manages his afcios con fiulso.

que no será ni mas ni ménos.

Si el amor empobrece á muchos If love ruins gentlemen of fortune ricos, tal vcz sabe tambien hacer ricos á los que eran pobres.

dar? no aguardo yo tambien.

Me examinó atentamente de fues, He surveyed me from top to bottom.

Quantos nuevos disgustos! ya me How many new vexations! I have already swallowed many-a bitter fill.

siderable estate, which he had settled upon me at our marriage. Aunque soy todavía moza, ningu-The world shall not see me, though I am still young, throw myself into the arms of a third husband. own bushel, or in judging of others by ourselves, we run the

> You will know it to your own cost. again presently.

risk of a mistake.

Be generous enough not to abuse your superiority.

La frialdad de vmd. sobre esto me Your coolness on this subject totally disconcerts me.

never saw you laugh so much. Mas aquí para entre los dos, nin-But between you and me, there's no conscience among them.

> They are all as abandoned as Jews. Teach him munners, that he may not do the same again.

> trick, or used him very ill.

being too mean.

for a rainy day, or for the time of need.

at variance.

fairs with skill.

Es inútil gastar mas palabras, por- It is in vain to talk; it will be neither better nor worse or more nor less.

> it often maintains those who have none.

Porque tanto ahinto para meren- Why are you so anxious for the collation? am I not waiting too? prehendo sus miras or ideas?

Aseguro á vmd. que ahora tiene I assure you that he looks very las orejas baxas.

Poco à poco! poco à poco! que de Softly! softly! how fast you go. *priesa va* vmd.

Me mira con friuldad desde mi úl-She looks coldly upon me since my tima visita.

Sé, amigo mio, donde le aprieta el I know very well, my friend, where zahato.

**Porque solo** responde vmd. á me-Why do you answer the duestions dias y por ademanes á las questiones que se le Racen?

Temo mucho que se haya comido I much fear that he has already el huevo ántes de ponerle la ga-

Reto no es todo: tenga vmd. pa- This is not all: be not impatient. ciencia.

Oyga vmd. este cuento hasta lo Hear this story out. último.

Este muchacho no tiene orilla or This child is incorfigible. es incorregible.

Sus propósitos or expresiones me You tire my patience with the agotan la paciencia.

Me prometió esperarme y me la He had promised to wait for me, ha pegado.

Qué tiene vmd.? parece vmd. mas What's the matter with you? you triste que un quadro de ánimas.

no se lo hubieran estorbado.

Tome vmd. eso, y no se haga tan Take that, and don't mince so much. niño.

Nos sirviéron à pedir de boca. Estos dulces me hacen la boca agua.

Para postre le tengo preparado un I reserved for you a very diverting cuento muy divertido.

Quede entre nosotros, no es un im-Between ourselves, it is not a very tosible.

Se halla en el último apuro.

trata.

Todo eso está muy bien; pero has-All this is mighty well, but shall ta quando vivirá á costillas nue-· stras?

Cree vmd. buenamente que no com-Do you believe, forsooth (or do . you really believe), that I do not see through his tricks?

much humbled now.

last visit.

the shoe pinches you.

which are put to you only by fits and starts?

eaten the calf in the cow's belly.

language you hold.

but he gave me the slip.

Qué bueno es vmd. de escucharle! What a simpleton you are to listen to him!

seem to be in the dumps.

Vmd. iba á hacer una linda cosa si You were going to do a fine hiece of work, had you not been prevented.

We had a plentiful entertainment. Those sweet-meats make my mouth water.

story, as a dainty bit for the last. difficult thing.

He is fut to his last shift.

En breve le haré conocer con quien I will soon teach you what sort of a man I am.

he live long at our charge?

Vmd. puede decir que la ha esca-|You may boast of a narrow escape. pado buena.

cuentos.

hubiese escapado.

de tenerle á mis costillas.

un gran bofeton.

Es su brazo derecho.

Esta nueva pérdida me ha acabado. I was thunderstruck by this new

Alli, como en todas partes, se juzga They judge there, as in other places, de las personas, no por lo que son, sino por lo que aparentan ser.

cer, sino estar mano sobre mano?

Yo quiero darle un criado, mozo fiel, I will recommend a servant to you, cuerdo, y prudente; en fin un hombre de mi mano.

está en visperas de dar un estallido.

No hay mas remedio, es preciso ha-There is no room for hesitation; sar por ello.

Cuidado, no me saque vmd. de mis Hark ye; do not provoke me; decasillas; lárguese vmd. al in-

Se imagina que la sona ha de caerle He expects a fortune to drop into en la boca.

Ninguno debe fiarse mucho de la We ought not to trust too much to prosperidad.

Fué preciso rendirse á sus eficaces There was no resisting her imporinstancias.

fuere necesario.

Le ha dicho sin rodeos todo lo que He bluntly told him the whole busihabia.

Vmd. me aprieta mucho los corde-You press the matter quite home up-

rancho á parle.

Dele vmd. ofdos, y no le faltarán Only listen to him, and he will tell you fine storics (ironically).

Temia que el momento favorable se I was afraid the happy minute, or the lucky or favourable moment, was fiast.

Hace ya tiempo que estoy cansado I have been long ago weary of maintaining him.

Para castigarle su insolencia le di To punish his insolence, I gave him a swinging or a hearty box on the

He is his right hand.

loss.

by appearance.

No tienen vmds. otra cosa que ha-Have you nothing to do but to stand here with your fingers in your mouth?

a faithful domestic—a prudent, sober fellow—in one word, a man of my own making.

Me han dicho que ese comerciante I have been assured that this merchant was on the eve of breaking or was not safe.

one must submit to that.

camp immediately.

his mouth.

firosperity.

tunities.

Prepare vmd. á darnos una mano si Hold yourself in readiness to give us a lift, in case of need.

ness or matter.

on me.

Si vmd. no se porta mejor, harémos If you don't behave better, we will live scharately.

e.

iados.

ara no haberlos visto.

is; tarde, mal, y nunca.

cillas de carnero fritas, y le casi todo.

ue le envuelva.

chabeta.

harado.

hayan errado el tiro.

sus importunidades.

mas bien que á otro.

: volteado casaca.

ren cama, y me respondiéron, idome mil maldiciones.

estudiando.

meterá á vmd. este mundo y He will promise you more than he is willing to give.

e el consejo, y determiné se- I approved of his advice, and resolved to follow it.

ido de la escuela con los ojos He is come back from school with black eyes.

cesario que hubiera sido cie- I must have been very dim-sighted had I not perceived them.

rerá que no voy por dos ca- You will see plainly that I don't equivocate.

que me haga el pago en tres I am much afraid of being paid when two Sundays meet together or at latter Lammas.

onme un copioso plato de They brought for my supper a huge fricassee of sheep's-trotters, which I ticked to the bones.

stá contento que busque ma-If he be not pleased, tell him to turn his buckle behind, or to go about his business, or where he will.

to sabe todavía lo que hay en You don't know yet the mystery of it.

inte creo que vmd. ha perdi- I really believe that you are raving mad.

o a vmd. que es su madre I warrant you that he is his mother all over.

lidad estoy inquieto; temo I am really afraid; oh! I am trembling lest they should have miscarried.

ez refiito, caballero, que acabe Once more, sir, leave off your importunities

sta vez me lo pagará ó verá. Oh! for this time, I will make him pay for it, or else we'll see.

a tenido fortuna en dirigirse You are very happy in having applied to me rather than to any body else.

corte vmd.; esto es de suma Don't contradict yourself; it is of the utmost importance.

ha dicho, pero no lo creo que I have been told, but I believe nothing of it, that he was a turncoat.

ilquiera modo, yo iré à casa Whatever happens, I will come to your house.

á los criados que estaban to- I called the waiters, who were still a-bed, and who loaded me with curses, by way of answer.

que vmd. no se tuesta los You don't look as if you were troubling your brains much with study.

serio sobre ciertos particulares.

Si la conversacion recayera sobre mi, If he were to take me for his text, no me haria gracia alguna.

Si es así, lo ha hecho con conoci-If he has done that, it was with a miento de causa.

Crei merecer su confianza abrién-In unbosoming myself to him, I exdole mi corazon.

Me descubrió su pecho sin reserva. He told me his mind without re-

Si vmd. tiene pecho or ánimo, irémos If you have a mind, we will call upá verle.

El capitan dió un fistoletazo al que hacia cabeza de los amotinados.

Le levantó la tapa de los sesos, en In a fit of despair, he blew his brains un rebato de desperacion.

Se quebranta la cabeza de dia y de He racks his brains, both night and noche para resolver problemas.

Es lástima que se hayan enojado, lt is a pity they quarrelled, for realporque el asunto no valia un quarto.

ciento en la herradura, me retiré.

me á recibir la vuelta.

dia perder en el trurque.

Le alquilo mi casa á condicion que I let my house to you on condition vmd. hará las mejoras

licese vmd.

vmd. & llamar inmediatamente.

Esta es otra historia.

Todo eso son cuentos.

rido.

Lo que vmd. dice nada tiene que hacer con cl asunto.

he escrito.

cuenta de la conducta de vmd.

Era de ver el cuidado con que me hacian plato, sirviéndome de quanto habia en la mesa.

Pero, al mismo tiempo que rio, soy But, at the same time that I em laughing, I am serious on certain. subjects.

he would not spare me.

thorough knowledge of the matter.

pected to obtain his confidence. serve.

on him.

The captain knocked out the brain! of the most mutinous.

day, in solving problems.

ly it was by no means worth while.

Viendo que daba una en el clavo y seeing he was so far from speaking to the purpose, I withdrew.

Hizo quanto pudo para determinar- He did all he could to put me on a wrong scent.

Si es mejor que el de vmd., no po-III it is better than yours, you did not ose by the bargain.

that you make the repairs.

Eso yurda á mi cuidado; tranqui I take it upon me; be no longer uneasy.

Si persiste en su demanda, envieme II he should ask it any more, send for me immediately. ere is another hiere of news. All these are idle tales.

Se puso à dar mil nombres à su ma She began to call her husband a thousand names.

What you say has nothing to do with the matter in hand.

Vmd. no ha hecho caso de lo que le You did not mind what I wrote to you.

Voy à ver à sus parientes, y les daré Lum going to call on your relations, and give them an account of your conduct.

> I was surfirizing to see how attentive they were in presenting me with all the daintiest morsels.

rías, saqué mi bolsillo.

retero, or un excomulgado.

Vmd. none siempre la silla antes You always put the cart before the de la albarda.

Créame vmd. échese ese vaso de Believe me, this one glass of wine vino al coleto.

Reo no hace ni mas ni ménos.

Esta señorita está siempre con los This young lady is always poring ojos fiegados al libro.

Ha vuelto con la cabeza hecha una He returned with his head shocktortilla.

Vmd. se verá precisado á mandar You will be obliged to have this condenar esta ventana.

ternura.

Antes que acabase de hablar habia I remembered him before he was caido ya en cuenta de quien era.

. si no conozco mi gente.

No soy voto en pinturas. . No pude digerir esta sentencia. Vmd. sabe que va del pescuezo?

Uno de los soldados me afuntó con One of the soldier levelled his carasu carabina.

El pueblo congregado pidió á gri-The people, assembled, demanded tos la muerte del asesino.

Pide su dinero de manos y de bo- He asks for his money with mightca.

No le dixe á vmd. que vende con Had I not told you that he did not su cuenta y razon?

Se larga al otro mundo.

Se teme que se vea precisado á tener un duelo con él.

que razon estaba tan quejoso del bello sexô.

tanto que llegue á olvidarse de que es hombre.

Para cortar de repente sus chocarre-|In order to put an end to his witti-. cisms, I took out my purse.

Este joven echa votos como un car-This young man swears like a trooper.

will not be amiss.

It is a mere chip in porridge, or it is no manner of consequence at all.

over her books.

ingly bruised.

window shut or walled up.

Me apretó la mano y me miró con She squeezed my hand, and looked at me in a languishing manner.

done speaking.

Tenga vmd. paciencia; vmd. verá Have patience; you will see if I don't know mankind well, or what people are.

I am no judge of painting.

This sentence I could not digest.

Don't you know it is a hanging matter?

bine at me.

vehemently the death of the mur-

and-main.

sell cheap?

He is going down in the world.

They fear he will be under the necessity of fighting a duel with him.

Apurôme para que le dixese por He pressed me to tell him what were my reasons for complaining of the fair sex.

Nunca debe un hombre abatirse One should never let himself be so much dejected, as to forget that he is a man.

de acá por allá de esa manera.

Vmd. le ha hecho una buena pega-You have played him a scurvy dura (or un buen chasco), no es verdad?

No creo que ese chiste sea de él. Il do not believe that this joke is

Le he dicho en Castellano mi modo I told him my mind bluntly, or flat de fiensar.

Es preciso darle tiempo para que You must allow him time to sleet duerma la borrachera.

Este hombre me atormenta el espí- That man gives me the vapour, ritu, y necesito desembarazarme de él.

Es un argumento tirado por los ca-It is an argument lugged in by the bellos.

Eso hace erizar los cabellos.

nes, y hara cada agujero tiene un remiendo.

Un color se me iba, otro se me ve-I grew pale, I blushed, and channia, y veinte veces mudé de semblante quando le vi.

Qué vida arrastrada es la suya! no What a cursed life you lead! are tiene vmd. vergüenza?

he hecho todo con acierto?

haberse dirigido á ella.

Yo por mi soy de este caracter.

No le dexé en paz hasta que me I acordó lo que le solicitaba.

Me vi precisado à dar un corte fia- I was obliged to fiatch uf an agreera concluir con él.

Yo sé vencer los golfres de la mala I am above the caprice of fate. fortuna.

Vmd. me ha dado un filanton de You made me dance attendance for mas de dos horas.

Es sin la menor duda el médico He is, without question, the most mas hábil de la ciudad.

Aseguradia quanto úntes de que no Make haste, and assure her in peros habeis mudado.

De alli à poco dexó caer por sus Soon after he let fall two streams ojos dos fuentes de lágrimas.

Conocí que se habia turbado él al | I perceived him disordered at these oir estas figlabras.

Se habia casado con una doncella He was married to a young lady of

· No conviene á una señorita correr[It does not become a young lady to ramble about in this manner.

trick, have you not?

his own.

and plainly.

himself sober ...

and I want to get rid of him.

head and shoulders.

That makes one's hair stand on end. A cse hombre nunca le faltan razo-This man is never at a loss; he finds a plaster for every sore.

> ged countenance twenty times at sight of him.

you not ashamed of it?

Como! vmd. se queja de mí? no What! do you complain of me? have I not done honourably by you?

Vmd. ha hecho un disparate en You have committed a blunder in applying to her.

For my own part, I am of that very disposition.

gave him no rest, till he had granted my request.

ment with him.

above two hours.

skillul physician in the city.

son of your constancy.

of tears from his eyes.

words.

hermosísima en todo extremo, y de muy principales padres.

Se podrá saber, sin fiasar for curio- May one, without being thought imso, el nombre de esta dama?

Ellos, en fin, son labradores, gente In a word, they are farmers, plain llana, sin mezcla de alguna raza mal sonante.

Por ventura me teneis por mas ca Do you think I am more reserved llado que lo son en este punto los de mi edad?

contó las aventuras que le habian sucedido.

Pasó los ojos por el billete, y cono-Casting his eyes over the billet, he ciendo la letra se quedó confuso.

Me sué sorzoso tener cuenta con I was forced to set a watch over my mis lágrimas y con la compostura de mi rostro.

Todos sus indeliberados movimien- For some time she discovered by her tos hacian patente lo que fiasabadentro de su corazon.

Pero viendo que duraba algun tanto But perceiving the silence continue el silencio, determináron de salir á buscar al músico.

Eso se llama sacar el caballo or salir A fine way of disembarrassing one's del atolladero con grande ayre.

Válgame Dios, y qué de necedades God be my aid, what a parcel of imvas ensartando!

Qué va de lo que tratamos á los What has the subject we are upon . refrancs que enhilas?

Es preciso confesar que hay mugeres que saben hacer todos los papeles.

blado, se llegó à él, y le rogó que dexase aquella vida tan miserable.

mino de la ciudad.

Santo Dios! dixe prontamente á Good God! said I to myself. mi capote.

pude por ventura caer en imaginarla? No, por cierto.

extreme beauty, and whose parents were of considerable quality.

fiertinent, ask the lady's name?

people, without mixture of bad blood.

than other men of my age?

Y luego de corrida y sin parar, les And thereupon very glibly and without hesitation, he related to them the adventures that had befallen him.

> knew the hand, and was struck dumb with confusion.

tears and the air of my countenance.

countenance the frangs which her heart endured.

a good while, they resolved to issue forth in search of the musician.

self.

pertinences are you stringing!

to do with the proverbs you are threading like beads?

We must allow that there are women who can assume a great many different shapes.

El cura, que era hombre bien ha- The priest, who was a well-spoken man, went up to him, and entreated him to forsake that miserable kind of life.

Salí de mi casa, y me fuse en ca-I lest our house, and took the way that led to the city.

Pude yo prevenir esta traycion? Could I prevent this treachery? could I so much as suspect it? No, certainly.

todo lo que me pedia.

Qué ofensa te hice? qué palabras te Wherein had I offended you? what dixe, 6 qué consejos te dí, que no fuesen todos encaminados á acrecentar tu honra y tu provecho?

Me contaba for el mas ciegamente She thought me entirely in her inempeñado en promover sus inte-

Aquella noche hablé con mi hermano, y le dixe lo que con nosotros quedaba concertado.

Quedé mortificadisimo en ver que I was very much mortified to see mi zelo se habia vuelto contra

quien su amo estaba enamorado hasta los higados.

Iba á pedirle me explicase en que I was going to inform myself of the habia consistido el haber logrado san de balde aquella fortuna, quando oí un gran rumor en la esca-

El licenciado le respondió que no The licentiate bid him be in no pain tuviese pena, que ellos le sacarian de alli mal que le pesase.

A su vista todos mis espíritus se My heart took the alarm at the sight fusiéron en inquieto movimiento, y me sentí transportado.

Pero quédense estas consideraciones But setting aside these reflections, aparte, y añudemos el roto hilo de mi desdichada historia.

Es el favorito de todas las mugeres. He is the darling of the women. Ya no sabe de que trapos hacer He is already at a loss what shift to

Tiene el riñon cubierto; una corta He has a deep purse, therefore he pérdida no le hará mella.

blante risueño dixo, &c.

Manténgase vmd. hasta el último extremo, aunque sea el solo que quede de su partido.

Me parece haber visto a vmd. darle I thought that I perceived you ogmuchas ojeadas.

Siempre pretende tener razon, no Whatever he does, he always preimporta lo que haga.

Mostréme muy empeñado en hacer I pretended to engage willingly to do all that she desired.

word did I ever utter, or advice did I ever give, that were not all directed to the increase of your honour and your interest?

That night I spoke with my brother, and told him what had been agreed upon between ourselves.

my zeal thus turned against my.

Llevaba la carta á la señora B. del He was carrying a letter to Mrs. B. with whom his master was up to the ears in love.

> nature of a fortune got so canily, when I heard a great noise on the stair-case.

> about that matter, for they would get him away whether he would or no.

of her, and I felt my soul smitten and transported.

let us resume the broken thread of my unhappy story.

may easily bear that trifling loss. Desarrugó las cejas, y con sem- He cleared up his countenance, and said, with a smiling air, &c.

Though you should even remain the only one on your side, hold out to the last.

ling her frequently.

tends to be in the right.

Ha caido de cabeza en la trampa.

Hemos pasado la noche muy alegres; nos ha dado una comedia.

No pudo hacernos tragar las fildo-He could not impose upon us. Tas.

Esta conversacion me puso de mal This conversation put me out of huhumor, y me fui al instante.

Si se atreve à ponerse en mi pre-II he dare appear before me, I prosencia le sentaré bien la mano.

En semejante caso, el partido mas The shortest way, in such a case, is corto es darle carta blanca or poder completo.

Se conoce que vmd. ha logrado bue-One may see you have, had a fine nos tiempos.

Le he dicho que abra la fluerta que I told her to open the street-door. da or mira á la calle.

Dexe vmd. á un lado ese ayre or Give up those mighty airs you are esas pretensiones que no puede sostener.

cienda de los pobres.

Entónces me llenó de desvergüenzas.

A la verdad vmd. lo toma por un You take it in a curious style, inestilo bien extraño!

Es menester confesar que ce gente muy chistosa.

en el pecho.

Contra quien dianche grune vind.?

Todo eso es nada: no vale un quar- All that is good for nothing: it is

Este cocinero nos hizo un dianche This cook made us a very wretched de guisado.

Esos son cuentos de viejas, que paciencia tiene vmd. de escucharlos.

otra-eso es el diablo.

á saberlo.

Es necesario tener fiacto con el diblo, para salirse con la impresa.

He has run headlong into that snare.

We-spent the whole evening very merrily; he was as good as a farce.

mour; I went out immediately.

mise to flog him soundly.

to give him full powers.

time of it.

unable to maintain.

Se ha hecho rico cuidando de la ha- He has made himself rich in managing the affairs of the poor.

He began then to inveigh bitterly against me.

deed!

We, or one, must confess they are very comical people indeed.

La enfermedad se ha manifestado The distemper broke out in the breast:

Who the devil have you a grudge against, then?

not worth a fig.

ragout.

They are old women's storics; you are very good to listen to them.

Se tira una oreja y no se alcanza la He is hard put to it for a livelihood-there is the rub.

Haria una bulla del diablo, si llegara He would make a devil of a noise, should that come to his ears.

El diablo se lleve à este importuno! The deuce take the troublesome man!

One must be the devil himself, to succeed in such a business.

rancoroso como un diablo.

á ese hombre?

Jura por lo que hay de mas sagrado He swears by all that is sacred that que se vengará.

Quiere vmd. hacerme el gusto de Will you do me the favour to acbeber un trago de cerbeza?

Doy a vmd. palabra que sabré mi I promise to have my lesson at my leccion en la uña.

No puede volverse atras. No fuede He cannot draw back. He must be ménos que cumplir su palabra.

Nos lo ha prometido; pero no lo He promised it to us, but he broke ha cumplido or se desdixo.

No puedo aguantar mas; le aranaré la cara. Su semblante or compostura de His plausible appearance baffled or

virtud, se burló de mi penetracion.

Vmd. me ha curado de las preocupaciones de mi educacion.

El cirujano no pudo componerle The surgeon could never set the nunca el brazo que se dislocó en su caida.

Vmd. venia a encontrarme: me ale-You came to meet me: I am hapgro mucho de haberle ganado la delantera.

Vayan vmds. y créanme; que sé Go! believe me: I know more amas acerca de ese particular que vmds. todos.

No creo que salga el mejor librado I don't believe he will get the upde este asunto.

Ilaga vmd. como yo; nada me en-Do as I do; nothing grieves me; tristece; todo lo miro con desprecio.

Al fin umd. fragará el fato; cui-At the end you will be worsted; dado con lo que le digo.

bia algun gato escondido?

No crea ymd. nada de lo que dice, Do not believe a word of what he porque miente como un sacador de muelas.

Si yo no hubiera tomado la defen-Had I not taken your part warmly, sa de vmd., le habria roido bonitamente los zancajos.

ensartando mentira sobre mentira ?

Como vmd. sabe, el buen viejo es|The good old man, as you know, is devilishly rancorous.

Qué dianche tenia vmd. que docir What the devil had you then to say to that man?

he will have his revenge.

cept a drop of beer?

finger's end.

true to his word.

his word.

I cannot hold any longer; I am going to scratch your face.

foiled my penetration.

You have divested me of the prejudices of my education.

arm she fut out of joint by fall-

py to have the start of you.

bout it than you all.

fier hand in this business.

I raise myself above the world.

mind what I say.

No le habia dicho á vmd. que ha-Had I not told you there was something at the bottom?

says, for he lies like a jockey.

he would have sadly mauled your reputation.

Piensa vmd. adquirir importancia Do you think you gain any respect by such a heap of lies?

Me es muy sensible no poder com-It vexes me extremely to refuse

placer con sus descos y los de estas señoras.

Por mi vida que no pude reme-I could not for my life help it. diarlo.

y desprecie el que dirán las genics.

En vista de una prueba tan con-l. ifter such a certain mark of our vincente de nuestra buena fe, tendréis todavía dificultad en fiaros de nosotros?

Administre con manos muy lim*pias*, y fuí un mayordomo de los pocos.

Si hubiera parado en esto hubiera Had she stopped here, I should salido yo del paso a fioca costa.

Parecia que la fortuna satisfecha ya Fortune, satisfied with having playde tantos chascos como me habia *jugado*, queria en fin dexarme en paz.

saber como seria recibido.

to mi visita en el estado tan brillante en que se hallaba.

Le sucedió un lance de honor oca-He had an affair of honour brought sionado for su genio violento.

triste constitucion?

y le pedí perdon.

Debe, flues, inferirse que se puede Is it then concluded that it will be hacer quanto se quiera?

Le tiene vmd. inclinacion ahora?

ménos por ocho dias.

Es mas avariento que la miseria. Perdone umd. señora, es llevar las With your leave, madam, it is carcosas al extremo.

calles extraviadus, me conduxo á una callejuela sin salida.

Vmd. se ha puesto en buenas ma-You have got yourself into a fine nos a lo que me parece.

you and these ladies any thing.

Proceda vmd. como lo crea justo. Do as you think fit, and laugh at other feofile's thoughts about it.

> fidelity, won't you trust entirely to our promise?

There was no legerdemain in my administration; I was such a steward as is not every day to be met with.

have thought myself cheaply quit.

ed me so many tricks, seemed willing to leave me in quiet.

No dexaba de inquietarme al no I was not without anxiety about the reception I should meet with.

Era de creer que no le diese gus-I had reason to believe, that the sight of me could not yield her much pleasure in this brilliant situation of her affairs.

upon him by his own violent hu-

Qué partido podia tomar en tan What could I do in such a troublesome extremity?

Confesé de buena fe mi impolítica I candidly acknowledged my impolite behaviour, for which I asked pardon.

lawful to do any thing?

Have you a liking to it now?

Es necesario ponerle à dieta à lo We must diet him for eight days at least.

He is a very stingy man.

rying the matter too far.

Al cabo de haberme llevado por After having crossed several bystrects, he made me enter into a blind alley.

scrape.

tor habia desempeñado bien su papel.

Me parece que vmd. ha hecho I believe you did very well to muy bien de no ir mas adelante.

para quejarme, porque me trató bien.

Qué se hará vmd. esta tarde?

Por mi parte, me lisonjeo que no As for myself, I hope I shall not tengo que temer un no.

Yo le he hecho varias insinuaciones, I have made her many advances in pero han sido infructuosas.

Hace algun tiempo que hallo á For some time I have found you vmd. pensativo, inquieto, y perplexo.

La afrenta que ha hecho á vmd. The insult which he gave you is es à la verdad de dura digestion.

comedia or el engañado.

No quiere desistir de ello.

esta razon lo cogí sin decir palabra.

Es un médico de agua dulce.

La muger con quien se ha casado sabe muy bien for que canal or camino va el agua al molino.

Vmd. esté cierto que no es el mas schrevatiente para ello.

Vmd. esté persuadido que fuede Be well persuaded that he is a beijuzga: de eso con mas conocimiento que nosotros todos.

Este calé es excelente; gusta ymd. Here is some excellent coffee; will tomar una taza?

Se entiende pagáncole.

Esta vieja se ha encalabritado este jóven.

léjos de él ciertamente.

nada.

la mitad de la historia.

dado en lo que me dice.

El diablo se lleve à vmd. con sus May the devil take you with all your observaciones!

Todos fuéron de opinion que el ac-| Every one acknowledged that this player performed his part well

break off there.

Por lo demas, no tendré motivo As for the rest, I should be in the wrong to complain; he treated me well.

What are you going to do this afternoon?

mect with a rebuff.

thoughtful, uneasy, and perplexed.

indeed very hard to brook.

Vmd. ha sido, pues, cl bufon de la You have, then, been bamboozled or made a fool of.

He will not bate an inch.

Eso me pertenecia de derecho; por That belonged to me by right; therefore I took it without a word.

He is a water-gruel doctor.

The woman he married knows very well how to bring grist to. the mill.

You may be sure that he is not very famous for it.

ter connoisseur than any of us.

you drink any?

Pup virg is understood.

This old woman has taken a strong fancy to this young man.

No; estoy muy lejos del blanco, muy No; I am fur from the mark, very far indeed.

Aseguro á vmd. que no me toca He is not related to me, I assure

Quando entró ya habia yo contado I had already run through half the the history, when she came in.

Me parcee que vmd. no pone cui-Methinks you don't mind what you say to me.

remarks!

Qué! todavia está vmd. machacan-|What! my friend, you are still harfido sobre eso, amigo.

Vmd. ha hecho mal en tocar un You have done wrong to enter on asunto tan delicado.

Dexé el juego así que ví que se ca-|I lest off playing as soon as I saw lentaban demasiado.

No pude contenerme; qualquiera I otro hubiera hecho lo mismo.

venderlos al fiado.

parte en el gobierno de la casa.

me en ese negocio?

Su nombre se me ha ido de la me-His name has slipt my memory.

Me importa muy poco lo que pue-II care very little what they will den pensar acerca d + lio.

trar en una explicación con él

Me tarda de ver su casaca nueva. Se disputaban quien me azotaria They strove which should whip me

El auditorio, como á porfia, exclamó All the spectators exclamed against contra el poeta.

Deguella el Español y el Ingles.

Este niño se queja siempre ántes This child always cries before he is que se le toquen.

Vmd. se desgañita inútilmente.

No echó de ver que le lisonjeaba He did not perceive I was flattering groscramente.

Pagará á vmd en tres plazos, tarde, He will pay you when the devil is mal, y nunca.

Por mi parte, no hago mas que dar As for me, I do but kech life and tiempo al tiempo.

Vmd. se acordará en adelante, que You will remember, for the future, quien mucho abarca poco aprieta.

No puedo mas: reviento de risa: I am quite spent: I split my sides basta de chanzas.

No he venido aqui à estarme con I have not come here to trifte away las manos cruzadas.

á la tarde.

ing upon this string.

so delicate a matter.

Vmd. empieza a calentarme los cas- You begin already to provoke my anger.

they began to play deep.

could not refrain from it; any body would have done the same.

Eso no me concierne; no puedo It is no business of mine; I cannot sell them upon trust.

Es necesario que la muger tenga A woman must have some share in the management of a house.

Será decoroso para mí de mezclar- Would it become me to concern myself in that business?

think about it.

Me es absolutamente necesario en-Il must absolutely come to an explanation with him.

I long to see your new coat.

most.

the poet, as if for a wager.

He speaks broken Spanish and English.

hurt.

You make yourself hoarse with bawling to no purpose.

him grossly.

blind.

soul together.

that all granfi, all lose.

with laughing: have done with this joke.

my time.

Me saca de tino desde la mañana She plagues me from morning to night.

tiempo en el colegio.

Su amigo parece exactamente á un Your friend looks, exactly, like a fanfaron 6 á un espanta niños. No hace caso sino de lo suyo.

Es menester correr el riesgo y es-One must run the risk of it, and perar en Dios.

una mella grande en su caudal.

Por último! sea como vmd. quiera: Faith! it shall be as you please: it todo me es indiferente.

En este estado de cosas, recibió la While these things were doing, he carta de aviso.

Hemos reido todos á carcajadas, al We all burst into laughter, when we verle vestido tan ridicúlamente.

No me agradan disensiones, y me I am not fond of disturbances; guardaré muy bien de hablarle acerca de ello.

Parece siempre un dixc.

vmd. no tiene nada que decir.

un bofeton.

Me sorprehendi quando supe que le I was very much surprised at hearhabia engañado en todo y for todo.

Le prometo que no lo disfrutará I promise you that he will have it mas, sino con su cuenta y razon.

Me acuerdo, y en prueba de ello, me I dixéron que estaba lleno de trampas.

no puedo excusarme á ello.

Mireme vmd. con cuidado; fior Look at me with attention; have I ventura tengo yo el pergeño or traza de un poeta?

una bella hazaña!

Es tanto lo que siento tus trabajos I am so much affected with your sufque he resuelto acabarlos.

El dia siguiente sué el que decidió The next day was the crisis of mu de mi suerte.

Este joven ha aftrovechado bien su|This young gentleman has been firetty successful in his studies at college.

vain braggart.

He values nothing but what belongs to himself.

trust to Providence.

La pérdida de su buque ha hecho The shipwreck of his vessel has given a terrible shock to his fortune.

is all one to me.

received the letter of advice.

saw him so comically dressed.

therefore I shall take care not to speak to him about it.

He is always as neat as hands can

make him.

Cada uno vive aquí por su dinero, y Every one is here for his money, and you have no fault to find.

Se propasó de tal sucrte, que le dió He took such liberties, that she gave him a box on the car.

ing that she had imposed upon him in every respect.

no longer, if I can help it.

remember, and as a proof of it, they told me he was deeply in

Vmd. me ataca for la farte flata; You attack me on my weak side; 1 cannot refuse you.

> the appearance and looks of a poet?

Cicrtamente vmd. ha hecho en eso You have made there a fine dish of fish, egad!

ferings that I am resolved to put an end to them.

fate.

Quando me hubiera quedado alguna If I had even preserved some sharks esheranza, mi amo, a quien vi of hope, my master, whom I saw en la siesta, me la hubiera des-l vanecido enteramente.

Confrontámos ámbos de tal modo, There was such a sympathy beque desde la primera jornada nos unimos.

Mutuamente nos testificamos el gus- We expressed our mutual joy in to de habernos vuelto á ver.

tengan una fachada tan virtuosa, porque he llevado ya buenos chascos y estoy escarmentado.

mas vivas pasiones de las mugeres.

prado bien.

Yo no atesoro y quiero que circule I love to make money circulate, and el dinero.

Piensas tú que me son desconocidas Do you think I am ignorant of these estas ventajas?

Señor mio, le dixe, antes de tomar Signor cavalier, said I, before I encartas for vmd., quiero saber el negocio de honor que le trae á la corte.

es capaz de amar á otra.

de su sosiego intentase dañar su honor.

Imaginó que era necesario echar el He imagined that he must hush resto con una muger de este ca-

eran todas de la inclusa, que no habian visto jamas hermanos.

A otro que á él hubieran hecho Any other than he would have been fuerza estas palabras.

terrumpiéron?

Habiendo hallado todas las puertas Finding all the doors shut, we lay cerradas, dormimos al raso.

tranquilidad los inconvenientes que ofrece la vida.

in the afternoon, would have banished them entirely.

tween his disposition and mine, that we became friends the very first day of our journey.

seeing one another again.

Yo no quiero, le dixe, criados que I don't want, said I to him, a valet of such a religious deportment; I have been already bit by such another.

El gusto de hablar es una de las The itch of talking is one of the most eager passions of women.

Conocí bien presto que habia com- I perceived, in a very little time, that I had made an admirable acquisition.

never hoard what I get.

advantages?

gage to serve you, I must know the affair of honour that brings you to court.

La emaba tanto quanto una muger She loved her as much as one woman is capable of loving others of her sex.

Temia que algun enemigo oculto He was afraid that some secret enemy of his repose made attempts upon his honour.

> things to extremity with a woman of her character.

No parecia sino que estas gentes One would have thought that all these people were foundlings, who had never seen a brother before.

moved with these words.

Adonde llegábamos quando nos in-How far had we got when we were interrupted?

in the open air.

Es firofio de un sabio de sufrir con It becomes a sage to bear quietly the inevitable ills of life.

quanto ántes; es la medida mas prudentc.

Esa es la recompensa que ha sacado vmd. despues de haber hecho por él los oficios de padre!

El maestro me ha avisado que vmd. hizo corrales ayer.

Mas vale reir (or no hacer caso) de The best way is to laugh at the las expresiones de vmd.

Su dinero no me importa un pito. Vmd. procura hacerme creer que You wish to make me believe that nada sé de ello; verdaderamente que es una cosa chistosa!

Sin embargo, yo los trato siempre However, I always entertain them con la misma cortesia.

Está resuelta á determinar á su She takes it on herself to make her marido á que firme el contrato.

No he podido venir mas pronto; I could not come sooner; I sincerestrvase vmd. excusarme.

Si á vmd. le gusta, coma sin reser-lif you like it, do not spare it.

la conocida.

demasiado grande.

cho sentimiento.

Di muchas vueltas en mi quarto I walked several times across the para desechar mi tristeza.

vmd. mismo el que le haga la

Cuenta mucho sobre la amistad de He has great dependence on your vmd.

Un alfiler aquí, no estará de mas; A pin would not be amiss here; qué le parece?

El número de enemigos no hace nada para la gente de ánimo.

Se hace un mérito de servirla.

enojarle.

Su conducta es la sátira de la de His conduct is a satire on that of sus rivales or competidores.

La mina ha reventado; vámonos The filot is discovered; let us decamp immediately; it is the most prudent step.

You are well paid for having had the feelings of a father toward him!

Your master wrote me word that you played truant yesterday.

blunt and unmannerly language you gave me.

I do not want your money at all. I know nothing of it; egad! it is comical.

in the same civil manner.

Confieso que lo deseo tanto como I confess, I long for it as much as yourself.

husband sign the deed.

h, ask your pardon for it.

Vmd. se alegrará mucho de haber-You will be delighted with her acquaintance.

No haga vmd. el niño, que es ya Don't play the child; that does not breome you at all,

Quizá, piensa vmd. causarme mu- You think, perhaps, that you will make me feel very uncasy.

room, to divert my mclancholy. Será muy conveniente que scalt will be right to lecture him your-

self.

friendship.

what think you of it?

With brave men the number of enemies is of no consequence.

He values himself upon his complaisance to her.

Le dixo mil chanzas y no pudo He loaded him with all sorts of ill usage, without being able to provoke him.

his rivals.

He tomado mis medidas con tanto I managed matters so well, that I pulso que he conseguido un pasaporte.

bien, cuidado! cuidado!

Si vmd. hubiera manifestado algu-Had you shown any spirit, you na entereza, se habria salido con

Para hacerle callar, le eché cso en To silence him, I cast that in his cara (or le toqué esc punto).

fade? mas vale que se calle.

Eché de ver que ámbos se daban I saw that they cast amorous looks blandas ojeadas.

nada; prosiga pues.

al puerto mas cercano.

Nos alegramos bastante, y volvi- We drank hard, and went home in mos à casa en buen humor.

no la como.

Recelo mucho que esos mucha-I much fear that those children **chos** *hagan* **alguna** *diablura***.** 

Me parece que empieza á familia-I believe he begins to be a little rizarse con ello.

Espero que me ahorrará vmd. de I hope you will spare me all those toda esa historium

Mas quiere hacerle un fileyto que He would rather go to law with dexarlo á mi arbitrio.

Si vmd. me enfada le daré una so- I will thrash you, if you provoke ba.

Ha levantado demasiado la cabeza, He has carried it very high for de algun tiempo á esta parte.

deramente que era tan morena que causaba espanto (hablando de su tez).

Animo, muchacho; es necesario Come, cheer up, child; one must *hacerse* (or *acostumbrarse*) á cso.

Desde que ha adquirido algun cau- He sets up for a man of consequence. dal, se ha dado mucho ayre.

desgraciado, para dictarnos sus condiciones.

Los cuentos que nos ha dicho ha-He related stories to us that made cen reventar de risa.

obtained a pass-port.

Ah! vmd. presume de guapo; está Ah! you play the bully; well, beware! beware!

would have got the better.

Cuidado, quiere vind. que me en-Now, will you put me in a passion! you had better hold your tongue.

at each other.

Aseguro à vmd. que eso no me hace That is nothing at all to me; I assure you; go on.

Hicimos fuerza de vela para llegar We made the best of our way to the nearest port.

a state of clevation.

La carne me hace mal, y por eso Meat sickens me; that is the reason I do not eat of it.

will play some foolish tricks.

used to it.

particulars.

him than leave the matter to me.

some time.

Hoy he comido con ella; verda-I dined with her to-day; upon my word, she was frightfulty black (meaning her complexion).

be reconciled to that.

since he has made some money. Se aprovechaba de nuestro estado He assumed from our misfortune a right to dictate to us.

us die with laughter.

cumplir con mis empeños con ho-

tumbra á todo.

resistido.

posible ir allá.

Quiere vmd. usar ahora ceremonias con nosotros?

Porque me pone vmd. mala cara? Hemos hecho una afuesta, vmd. de We have laid a wager, and we apcidirá sobre ella.

Su casaca hace arrugas.

Obsérvela vmd., or tenga cuidado Watch her, lest she take some con ella, para que no haga ningun desliz.

ra algun daño por mi causa.

Me agota la paciencia todos los dias She makes me mad every day of de mi vida.

No se fie vmd. en las atenciones y You must not trust to all the kindexpresiones de afecto que le manifestará.

No hay remedio, todo se ha perdi-It is all over, all is gone; let us do; ocufiémonos de fionernos en scivo.

No ha cesado de ccharle miradus He looked tenderly upon her the tiernas toda la noche.

tripus corazon.

la razon tratándole afablemente.

lla vmd.! de adonde viene?

Bien pensado todo no me conviene Every thing duly considered, I will aceptar su oferta.

Hemos observado abstinencia todo! We ate no flesh during Passion la semana santa.

Le he oido dar carcajades de risa I heard him bursting with laughen el quarto inmediato.

hombre à quien se intenta agradar, es preciso ser poco diestro para no conseguirlo.

He hecho quanto he podido para I have made every exertion to bring myself off honourably.

Al cabo y al fin el hombre se acos-At last, one gets used to every thing in this world.

A gloria y á honor tengo el haberle I regard it as my glory and honour to have resisted him.

Nos avisó en tiempo, que le era im- He sent us word in time, that it was impossible for him to go thither.

Will you now stand on ceremeny with us?

Why do you make faces at me?

peal to your decision.

Your coat is wrinkled.

wrong steft.

Sentiria mucho que se le ocasiona- I should be much concerned, should they hurt him for my sakc.

my life.

ness he will show you.

think of making our escape.

whole evening.

Muchas veces conviene hacer de It is sometimes wise to bear up against misfortune.

Me hago cargo de hacerle conocer I engage to reclaim him by gentle means.

Ah! caballero, en que apuro se ha- Ah! sir, what a pickle you are in! whence come you?

not accept the offer you make

week.

ter in the next room.

Quando se conoce el flaco de un When one knows the foible of a person whom he wishes to please, he must not be a conjurer if he fails of success.

Lieno de una tan dulce esperanza, Full of such agreeable hope, I saw veia con indiferencia agotarse mi pobre bolsa.

Qué feliz no hubiera yo sido si la How happy I should have been if ambicion me hubiera preservado de la hambre!

El se llenaba de rabia al ver que He was enraged to find me always siempre me tenia encima.

Sin duda, anadió, que habrás segui-Thou hast, doubtless, added he, foldo el sabio consejo que te dí de afloxar algo la rienda al mayordomo.

Cuente vmd. con ello; este es negocio mio, no de vmd.

ior noticia.

el amor, que me iba á disparar una flecha.

Se burla si mira estas cosas con tan-Sure you joke, in pretending to conto escrupulo.

Ha caido en el lazo, y se abrasa de He has bit at the hook, and burns impaciencia por verla.

los favores las mas veces.

grande me suavicé.

Cuente vmd. en que se conseguirá. You may depend upon its success ; . • 6 yo soy una bestia.

Oh! pardiez, interrumpi con un Zooks! said I, with an air of conayre confiado, que uunque exâmine lo que quiera siempre he de ganar.

Dixo tanto bien de mi, que el buen He spoke so well of me, that honest Cabriel creyó que su hija habia encontrado en mi señoría el mejor partido de España.

Vmd. no cree pues que he visto la You believe then that I did not sec seña que acaba de hacerle.

al hombre vano or soberbio.

causa un espanto mortul.

Solo me encargo de dar a vmd. ex- He charged me with his compliments presiones.

Pero miéntras tanto, la cuenta no me But, meanwhile, I do not find mu salc.

with indifference my poor purse giving up the ghost.

ambition had secured me from the cravings of hunger!

on the catch with him.

lowed the wise advice I gave thee, and given the butler a little more rein.

Depend upon it; the affair is no longer yours, but mine.

Yo siento en extremo no darle me-|I am quite in desfiair that I have no better news to entertain you with.

Este tiro à quema ropa ahuyento This well-aimed shot frighted away Cupid, who was just going to let fly an arrow at me.

> sider things in a moral point of view.

with impatience to see her.

O fortuna! ve aquí como dispensas O fortune! how are thy favours usually dispensed!

Quando oí hablar de una suma tan When I heard him talk of such a round sum, I became more tractable.

otherwise I am but an ass.

fidence; let him examine me as narrowly as he fileases: I will lose nothing by his scrutiny.

Gabriel thought his daughter had met in my worship one of the best matches in Spain.

you beckon to him just now.

Ah! qué satisfaccion es humillar Ah! how agrecable it is to overcome the proud.

No envie vmd. por él; porque me Do not send for him; he frightens me to death.

to you, and no more.

account in that.

hacer buen uso de su caudal.

Vmd. pondera mucho una fruslería You make a great rout about a bauque le han pagado á peso de oro.

Daré á vind. una noticia que le hará I will acquaint you with a piece of estremecer las carnes.

Ha hecho mucha bulla, y parecia He has made a clutter, and seemed que queria echar todo por la ven-

ya la caravana.

Gasta su dinero con gente que da He spends his all with creatures asco mirarla.

Saldrémos juntos esta noche à hacer I will take you along with me to pay algunas visitas.

lia despedido su criado á causa de His servant having behaved insosu insolencia.

El acordarme de la vida que voy à The prospect of the life I am going pasar, me llena de satisfaccion.

A qué viene ese disimulo conmigo? estoy al cabo de todo.

Qué quiera vind.? esos señoritos ha- What could I do? these young lords cen lo que les da gana.

Me prometió que vendria, pero me He promised me to come, but he la ha pegado.

Me es de mucha satisfaccion haber | I am exceedingly pleased to be acconocido á vmd.

Se echa de ver que vmd. no ha es- One plainly sees that you are little tado acostumbrado á hacer la corte.

pudo arrancarle una palabra.

mar al instante.

ronda or con in quardia—donde va vmd.? adonde voy i respondió él; no lo sé; vmd. no sab donde va? pues venga vmd. á la cárcel. Bien está! no lo habia yo dicho, replicó él, que no sabia donde iba? Mi intencion era ir á la casa de los baños, y cátame aquí, que vov á la cárcel.

Es necesario confesar que no sabe It must be owned that he knows not how to make a good use of his property.

ble, for which you have been paid

its weight in gold.

news that will make your flesh crawi.

disposed to throw every thing out of the windows.

Aunque mozo, or joven, ha corrido Though very young, he has already travelled a great deal.

> that would turn any one's stomach.

some visits this evening.

lently, he turned him off.

to pass fills me with delight.

What avails it to practise such tricks upon me? I am aware of every thing.

follow their own heads in every thing.

disappointed mc.

quainted with you.

used to courting.

Llamé á sus amigos, pero ninguno I sent for his friends, but nobody could get a word from him.

Si habla algo, envieme vind. a lla-If he says a word, have me called immediately.

Yendo au camino, encontró con la On his way, he met the watchwhere are you going? where am I going! answered he; I can't tell-can't you indeed? then walk to prison. There! replied he, did I not rightly say, that I knew not where I was going? I meant to go to the bath, and behold I am going to prison.

Esta muy sentido de las pegaduras He is very angry at the tricks you que vmd. le ha hecho.

Acaba de salir del colegio, y ya da He is but just out of college, and su voto en todo.

Nada le es imposible; gobierna la Nothing is impossible to him; he gente á su arbitrio.

Ciertamente! vmd. ha hecho una Zounds! you have done a fine piece Binda cosa! quien lo hubiera pen-

Podia hacer nada mejor, que de-Could he act more generously than xarme todo á su partida?

Agerrémonos à razones, y verémos Let us make a trial of learning; we qual de los dos la tendrá.

Hágale vmd. subir, entrar, salir, &c.

Digale vmd. que haré quanto pueda Tell him that I shall do my utmost para estorbar que execute sus designios.

Poco à poco, la gente nos observa, Sofily, we are observed, make thereno hagamos bulla.

Me han dicho que va vmd. á casarse; I have been told that you were going me alegro mucho de ello.

Tenia hermosos ojos, una cara que She had fine eyes, a comely face, encantaba, los brazos y las manos parecian hechas al torno, or torncadas.

Me parece que en ese respecto lo I believe that in this respect the mas está hecho.

Pero vamos al asunto; está enamorado de su hija de vmd. á perder el juicio.

Enseñar las lenguas es su ocupa-The teaching of languages is his cion propia.

He dado á cada uno su merecido.

Bien está, yo lo sabia con certidumbre; se halla fuera de peligro.

en las condiciones, antes de cerrar ci trato.

played him.

already gives his opinion upon every thing.

makes what he pleases of people. of work! who would have expected it?

to leave me every thing at his departure?

shall see which of the two will carry it.

Show him up; bid him come in; bid him go out.

to deter him from such a design.

fore no clatter.

to be married, I congratulate you on it.

and arms and hands of herfect symmetry.

most difficult part of the business is done.

Solo vmd. no sabe como está la cosa. You are the only one who does not know how the matter stands.

But let us come to the point; he loves your daughter to distraction.

Este caballo es aparente para vmd. This horse was made for your purpose.

proper sphere.

I gave each of them their own.

Well, I was going upon sure ground; he is out of danger.

Hubiera sido necesario convenirse You should have agreed on every particular before you made the bargain.

No tiene el menor trato del mundo. She knows nothing of the ways of

Qué tiene vmd. que decir, quando le What have you to say, when I he cogido en el hecho?

Para decirlo á vmd. sin rodcos, no To speak to you freely, I do not creo que vmd. le convenga.

Me dió un boseton, pero le dixe lo He gave me a box on the ear, but I que hacia al caso.

Vaya vmd. senorita; en punto á Go, miss; in matters of marriage casamiento, una niña puede dar su palabra y recogeriu otra vez.

Empieza á creer que las cosas han I begin to suspect that the case is mudado de semblante.

Todavía no he dicho á vmd. mi mo-I have not yet told you what I think do de pensar acerca de él.

Sé con certeza que sus modales no I know very well that he does not convienen á vmd.

acercarse á mí.

rojo.

Vmd. debió haber echado la llave á You should have locked the door. la puerta.

era un vagabundo, le despidió.

diar la matemática.

No vale lo que come.

Aunque mi herida era peligrosa, la l'hough I was dangerously woundhabilidad de los cirujanos me sacó á la orrilla.

todo las lisonjeras ideas que excitáron estas expresiones en mi viva fantasía

Protestéle que haria todo lo posible I para corresponder al honor que me dispensaba.

Descubrí á un hombre á caballo I discovered a man on horseback que corria hácia mí á rienda suelta.

que le parezca bien 6 mal.

En fin ninguna lengua estuvo ocio-In short, reproaches were not spasa, cada una disparaba su sacta.

the world.

catch you in the fact?

think you will suit him.

told him plainly his own.

a girl has her say and unsay.

altered.

of him.

use you too well.

Entonces atraveso la turba para He then broke through the crowd to come to me.

Vmd. ha olvidado de echar el cer-You have forgot to bolt the door.

Habiendo conocido que su criado Finding that his servant played the rogue, he turned him out of doors. Vmd. le hallará embebido en estu- You will find that he studied the mathematics deeply.

He is not worth the salt of his porridge.

ed, the skill of the surgeons saved my life.

No twe valor para despreciar del I was not proof against the flattering images which these words raised in my imagination.

Luego que pude hablar á solas con As soon as I could have a private conversation with him.

> protested to him that I would answer his intentions with all my

coming towards me with full speed.

Y que se me dará á mí, replicó él, Let him murmur, if he pleases, resumed he, I shall give myself very little trouble about that.

red; every one had a fling at me.

Miéntras me dure el aliento, no po-As long as I live, I shall always drá ménos de tocarme una grandísima parte en todos sus disgustos y en todas sus merecidas satisfacciones.

díamos beber mas sin peligro de la salud, solo pensámos en irnos á la cama.

Sea de esto lo que fuere, luego que Be that as it will, when we were nos sentámos á la mesa solo se habló de él.

Mil veces dichoso yo por haber si- How happy am I in having been do silvado con carrillos de trompetero!

Observaba con gusto en la ciudad I observed with pleasure all that todo lo que me parecia digno de ser notado.

Sin embargo, á pesar de su vigor However, in spite of their strength y de su destreza, se declaró la victoria por nosotros.

Pero entre tanto la sangre de nues-Meanwhile, our blood flowed atras heridas iba corriendo, y nosotros fior instantes nos ibamos **debilitan**do may y mas.

Los otros se fusiéron en salvo hu-The others immediately betook yendo á rienda suelta.

puerta fiara hacerme cargo de las personas que entraban.

Betoy ya para morir; y acepto mi I am going to die; and I regard my muerte como merecido castigo de la indecente traza con que os robé á él.

A vista de tal concurso de gente This concourse of all sorts of specde todos precios y calidades me vino la gana de aumentar el nú-

No, por cierto, respondió; tengo No, no, he replied; I have a bethecho de tí mejor y mas digno concepto.

Yo me alegrara poder decir otro I wish I could say as much, cried tanto, interrumpió él.

Cayó del caballo patas arriba.

Esperámos al enemigo á fiic firme.

share in your pain as well as in your pleasure.

Quando nos pareció que ya no po-When we found we could drink no more, without exposing our healths, we thought of going to bed.

> at table, he was the whole subject of the discourse.

soundly hissed!

was worth seeing in the city.

and skill, we remained conquer-

pace, and we grew weaker and weaker.

themselves to flight.

Detúveme algun tiempo en la I stopped some minutes at the door, to view the people who went in.

> death as the punishment of heaven, for having, by a deceit, deprived you of him.

tators made me desirous of increasing the number.

ter opinion of your virtue.

He fell from his horse with his heels uppermost.

We waited for the enemy with resolution,

Luis catorce destrozó el Palatinado|Lewis the fourteenth caused the á fuego y sangre.

Le hablaré como corresponde quan- When he has vented his passion, do esté mas templado.

Esta aldea encierra cien casas.

Para un mozo que nunca habia oli-|For a young fellow, who never do la fiólvora, no se ha fiortado

Me respondió, que tocándole á la He replied, that by engaging his conciencia, le atacaba por la parte flaca.

La han cogido en flagrante delito. She has been caught in the open

Se sué en lo mas riguroso del in-He set off in the depth of winter. vierno.

Vmd. no debe salir quando el calor You should not go out in the hea: está en su fuerza.

En el rebato de su cólera, le echó In the height of his passion, he á tierra de un funtillon.

crificaria todo por ella.

La fragata se alejó á fuerza de ve-This frigate crowded sail to get

là. Si continua á llover así, los cami-If it keep raining at this rate, the nos se pondrán intransitables.

Vaya, vaya, que le dará á vmd. Never fear, he will cut out work bastante que hacer.

Nos contó toda la historia de cabo Insensibly he related the whole á rabo.

Ha puesto todo su dinero en el fun-He had laid out all his meney in do perdido.

Viva vmd. seguro que le quiere You may be sure she loves you in aunque no se lo manificsta.

Bien considerada la cosa, le quiere In the main, or at the bottom, he is á vmd. mas de lo que puede imaginarse.

No me sorprehende que los mozos I do not wonder that young felpretendan que se les refiute dichosos.

Lo que vmd. me dice me coge absolutamente de nucro.

Me ha costado mucho trabajo me-It was with much difficulty that I térselo en los cascos.

Vmd. hizo mal de mezclarse en lo You were wrong to go and thrust que no le va ni le viene.

Palatinate to be ravaged with fire and sword.

I will speak sense to him.

This village consists of a hundred houses.

smelt gunfowder, he acquitted himself pretty well.

conscience, I took him on the weak side.

fact.

of the day.

kicked him down.

La ama con tanto extremo, que sa-IIe loves her so much, that he would sacrifice every thing for her.

off.

roads will be impassable.

enough for you.

story to us.

life annuities, or in the sinking fund.

secret.

more attached to you than might be imagined.

lows love to be thought men of intrigue.

What you are saying is entirely new to me.

beat that into his head.

your head into other heople's affair».

Quiero decirle en buen Castellano, I tell you, in plain English, I will que eso no me acomoda.

desvanecido como humo.

Este jóven gasta el dinero loca-This young man spends his money mente or tontamente.

Me han dicho que despide rayos I am told that he raves furiously contra vmd.

Es un buen zorzal, huede vender a He is as cunning as the wise men vmd. y volverle à comprar.

Puedo conseguirlo por diez gui- I can have it for ten guineas; that is neas; esto es el objeto or funto esencial.

A su ayre se conoce que es sugeto One plainly sees by his looks that **de circ**unstancias.

Realmente es un enamorado acomodaticio.

No se ha enfadado; ha recibido las He did not get angry; he took all chanzas como tales.

Eso solo bastará para determinarla á casarse con vmd.

ha sido por fulta de diligencia.

llevado mi dinero.

Me ha dicho que cra un negocio He told me that the affair was a muy arriesgado or casi perdido.

Estamos perdidos si nos descubre.

Tiene unas narices y unos dientes She has a plaguy long nose and larguísimos.

Vmd. verá que las continuadas ala-All your praises can do will be to banzas de vmd. la volverán vana en extremo.

Tengo muchas ganas de dar una I have got a notion to give this soba á este trasto.

do como locos.

no ha venido?

Se ha visto precisado a empezar de He has been obliged to begin anew.

Oyga vmd.! conduélase de esos in-Hear me! have pity on these poor felices muchachos; me parten el corazon.

lo conozco demasiado.

not have it.

Nuestras esperanzas pues! se han Our hopes, alas! are all come to nothing.

in an extravagant manner.

against you.

of Gotham; he could very easily impose upon you.

the cream of the jest, or the great point.

he is a gentleman.

He really makes love as it should

our jokes in good part, or with with good humour.

Only that will be wanting to determine her to marry you.

Si no ha conseguido su objeto, no If he did not succeed, it was not for having left a stone unturned. Me ha avisado que el diablo se habia He wrote me word that my money was gone.

desperate one.

We are undone if he happens to discover us.

tecth.

make her excessively vain.

good-for-nothing fellow a sound drubbing.

Hemos comido juntos, y hemos rei- We dined together, and laughed as if we were mad.

Como tiene vmd. cara de decir que Is it possible you have the assurance to maintain that he is not come?

children; they break my heart.

Ah! todos los dias no cac la lotería; Ah! it is not always sunshine; I see it but too plainly.

grimas han sido fior bien pare-

veces nuestro estratagema.

Convenga vmd. de ello una vez, y no sea tan testadura en lo sucesivo.

Si me cogiera la delantera se me If he should outrun me, I shall be ocasionaria mi ruina.

Quando vió que le iban á prender When he saw they were going to tomó las de villadiego.

conseguirá su intento; pero es una presuncion vana.

que le estaba engañando.

bayle, baylemos hastu que se aca-

Tanto peor para él; á qué dianches So much the worse for him; why se metió en esas honduras?

le de ello.

Por cierto que me guardé muy bien Certainty, I knew better than to de echar á fuera estos caballe-

marle las barbas.

muy bien de ello.

Esperaba tener parte en el convite. He expected a share of the booty. Nos diéron fresas y leche á de-They gave us as much strawberxarlas de sobra.

Me obligó á hacerlo, con las pisto- He forced me to do it, by clapping las á los pechos.

Este acontecimiento le dió ocasion He made this event a matter of para hacer chacota con sus amigos.

Lo mejor del caso es, que sus tragedias hacen reir á carcajadas.

Le he oido gritar á mas no poder.

Hace mucho tiempo que se le en-He has been dead this great while. frió el ciclo de la boca.

Su marido se ha muerto; sus lá-Her husband is dead; she only lamented his loss for form's sake.

Vaya que no adivina vmd. en diez I give you ten guesses to guess our stratagem.

> Confess it at once, and be not so obstinate for the future.

lost.

arrest him, he took to his heels. Vmd. se lisonjea que ganará or You think that you will carry your

froint, but it is in vain.

Ha tenido la atencion de decirme He had the politeness to tell me I was deceiving him.

Una vez que hemos empezado el Since we have begun, let us take what hafifiens.

> the devil did he get into this hobble ?

Tendré buen cuidado de no hablar- I will take proper care not to speak to him about it.

send these gentlemen off.

Anda buscando á vmd. para to-He is looking for you, to rate you soundly.

Por lo que he oido, se guardará He will beware of it, from what I have heard.

ries and milk as we could cat.

a histol to my breast.

great sport among his friends.

The best of it is, that his tragedies make a man laugh with all his might.

I heard him bawl as loud as he could.

Maldecian en lo interior de su alma They cursed in their hearts the ne-

la necesidad que les obligaba ál humillarse delante de aquel fantasmon.

Por mas que yo observase estas co-| Though I made all these fine obsersas, nunca fuí capaz de aprovecharme de ellas.

Yo le dixe, quiza vmd. se haya en-I observed, that perhaps he was misgañado., No, no, respondió, sé que no he errado el golpe.

Mis ojos se hiciéron dos manantia- My eyes became two sources of les que la memoria de mi prosperidad hacia inagotables.

Señor prisionero, no desespere vmd. Signor prisoner, don't despair; you las desgracias de la vida se han de sufrir con constancia.

vendrá otro.

Esta hermosa señora, respondió el This beautiful lady, answered the cura, es, como quien no dice nada, la heredera del reyno de que hablamos.

Mi reconocimiento es ántes que las My gratitude prevails over the orórdenes recibidas.

He hecho lo que mi religion me I have done what my profession pide, y lo demas allá se avenga.

Me atrevo á asegurar que con algunos meses de prision hará vmd. pago.

Quedé admirado de su simplicidad, I y de ver quan encaxados tenia en la fantasía los mismos disparates que su amo.

Ay de mí! un año felice parece un Alas! a year of pleasure passes like soplo ligero, pero sin dicha un instante es un siglo de tormento.

Creo que desde aquí adelante no I believe it will be needless henceserá menester apuntarme nada, que yo saldré á buen huerto con mi verdadera historia.

Volvi à abismarme en un terrible I relapsed into a terrible reverie, desvarío, y como si ántes hubiese estado gustoso principié á desconsolarme.

Piensa vmd. que le ha de ofrecer la Think you, fortune is to offer you

cessity that compelled them to cringe to such a fellow.

vations, I was not capable of profiting by them.

taken. No, no, said he, I know my business better.

tears, which the remembrance of my prosperity rendered inexhaustible.

must not be so sensible of the vicissitudes of life.

Vmd. es joven, y tras de este tiempo You are young, and will see better days.

> priest, is, to say the least of her, heiress of the kingdom we are speaking of.

ders which I have received.

requires of me; and for the rest  $oldsymbol{I}$  care not.

dare assure you, that you will be . quit for a few months imprisonment.

was amazed at his simplicity, and to see how strongly the same absurdities were rivetted in his fancy as in his master's.

a fleeting breeze; but a moment of misfortune seems an age of pain.

forward to give me any more hints, for I shall be able to conduct my true story to a conclusion without them.

and began again to deplore my fate, as if I had taken pleasure in the task.

fortuna tras cada cantillo semejante ventura como la que ahora se le ofrece.

se le viene à las manos de vobis vóbis.

A pénas llegué à su casa quando el I amor vino á turbar mi reposo.

con esta señora, ahora que la tenemos aquí como llovida del cielo.

Puse gente en campaña para descubrir si él tenia algun conocimiento en la ciudad.

Por mi parte, nada comprehendo de As for me, I cannot make out this este negocio.

mo dos gotas de agua.

Hace tanto calor que sudo á chorros. It is so warm that I am in a bath

No creo que sea tan simple, que I don't think he is such a fool as to muerda á la carnada.

Nada ha ganado vmd. por eso.

Cedé à los impulsos de la sangre. culpa,

Lo ha hecho mitad de grado y mitad He has done it partly by persuapor fuerza.

Aseguro á vmd. que lo hará aunque I assure you he will do it in spite of no tiene la gana.

Nos entregamos al arbitrio de los We committed ourselves to the vientos y de las olas.

No olvide vmd. de tocar el funto Do not forget to touch the main principal.

En todo y por todo, éramos seis á We were but six at table in all. la mesa.

ví entrar.

Reconoció or visitó la casa de arri-He examined the house from top to ba á baxo, y tomó posesion del

Qué tiene que tanto se quexa?

foquito v me iré.

at every turn such good luck as she now offers.

Casese luego y tome ese dote que Marry out of hand, and take that fortune which is ready to drop into your mouth.

> was no sooner arrived in her house, than love began to invade my repose.

Casese vuestra merced una for una Marry this lady, sir, once for all, now we have her, as it were, rained down upon us from heaven.

> I set people to work to discover what acquaintances he had in town.

business.

Es cierto que se parece á vmd. co- It is true that he resembles you as much as one drop of water does

> of sweat, or, that I am bathed in sweat.

take the bait.

You are not much the better for it. I yielded to the force of blood.

No seria bien a vmd. de echarle la It would not become you to lay the blame on him.

sion and partly by force.

his teeth.

wind and waves.

point, or the principal string.

Me quedé de una fieza quando le I was thunderstruck at seeing him arrive.

bottom, and took possession of it.

What ails him that he complains so loudly?

Permitame vmd. calentarme un Permit me just to warm my hands, and I am gone.

de los pechos.

n lugar de vmd.or soplarle

lan buscando á vmd. paral

para procurarse dinero. ombre que le conviene.

que no fuede fagarse, or tiene firecio.

al arbitrio de vind.

l juicio de los mentecatos s ignorantes?

ad para descuidarme.

*bre*, y no me dan nada.

ros de industr**i**a.

establezca aquí.

ud.

'n.

hado á la calle; no se atre-I turned him out of doors; he will

ará bien.

egarme un parche.

lo su jardin de una parediHe caused a wall breast high to be raised round his garden.

con él; su objeto es no-Beware of him; he aims at trinping your heels.

e en tocar el violin á estas At this time of the day, he amuses himself with playing on the fiddle.

ismo instante en que le ha- Even whilst I am speaking, they seek you everywhere to arrest you.

do or tocado á todas las He has used every possible mean to obtain some money.

'. descuidado, que ha halla-Be at ease; you have found the man you want.

az de ello, no se fie vmd. He would be capable of doing it, believe me; do not trust him.

dad es una calidad en los Honesty in servants is an invaluable quality.

; no le hace, or no importa; Well, it makes no odds; I refer it to you.

se me da or qué me im-Well, what is the opinion of the foolish and ignorant to me?

rtaba demasiado averiguar It concerned me too much to know the truth, not to use diligence.

extraordinario! me muero It is truly astonishing! I am starving, and nobody brings me any thing.

tido con los estafudores, or He has scraped acquaintance with sharhers.

so estoy de él, que quicro I entertain so little jealously of him, that I am willing to establish him here.

nora me causa ya mucha This delay begins to make me very uncasy.

ce que ambos están del believe they understand each other.

volver, or no parecerá not dare to come any more.

á vmd. que este peynado I warrant you this head-dress will suit you well enough or will not ill become you.

He wanted to play me a sad trick. z comprarle y volverle a He is able to wind you round his finger.

ria? se me mejorará mi sucrte por eso?

La infantería echó á correr.

No me agrada la gente que á la I don't like people so eager to ofprimera vista ofrecen este mundo y cl otro.

Ah! me viene con indirectas.

No debe vmd. que jarse de él; por-You will have no occasion to reque le ha hecho lo mismo, or le ha trataclo del mismo modo.

Déxelo á mi cargo, si vuelven á Let me manage matters, if they las suyas hallarán horma de sus zafiatos.

Recelo mucho que haya gato en-II very much fear there is somecerrado.

Jóvenes sin juicio y sin experiencia pueden solamente considerar eso como un juego.

Podia meterse en un berengenal He might have brought himself to que le hubiese conducido á la hor-

Se está ahora en el último afuro; He is now at his last stake; he will no irá muy largo.

Me han dicho que tenia fuesto los I was told he was aiming to marry fiuntos à una viuda rica.

papel en este negocio.

Alli viene; es necesario jugar con There he is coming; you must El al que mas sabe.

Para representar la comedia con l'Ile turned player to perform more mas propiedad, se ha hecho cómico.

Métase vmd. con él, y le prometo Meddle with him, and I warrant que hallará vmd. quien le responda.

Les he hecho algunas pegaduras, I have made fools of them all; but pero me han pagado en la misma.

seguido á vmd. en todo este negocio.

Es claro como el dia que tenia ese It is as clear as day that such was proyecto.

Ya es de dia claro; arriba! arriba! It is already broad day; up! up! levántese vmd.!

Sobre todo qué provecho me se-[After all, what shall I gain by it? shall I be the better for it?

> The infantry took to their heels. fer their services at first acquaintance.

Ah! you want to throw something in my dish.

proach him; you are upon com terms.

Nadie disimula mejor su juego que Nobody disguises his designe better than he does.

> return to the charge they will see fine sport.

thing at bottom.

Only thoughtless youths can sport with such things.

the gallows.

not stand it long.

a rich widow.

Ha desempeñado perfectamente su He performed his part skilfully in this business.

use some art with him.

conveniently.

you that you will find your match.

they served me in the same manner.

Verdaderamente la suerte ha fier-Indeed, you have had ill luck in all this business.

his project.

rise!

anchas.

A qué hora amanece en su casa por At what o'clock are they generallo regular?

Se abriéron camino valerosamente They forced their way courageouspor medio del enemigo.

mera ocasion que se presente.

Soy una pobre muger que me ali-I am a poor woman who lives from mento de mi trabajo diario or que vivo al dia.

Ahora está vmd. convencido de You are now convinced one must que no han de meterse las manos en la candela por nadie.

No podria vind. decirme con cer-Could you not tell me exactly how teza lo que hay sobre el particular ?

Mediante à que las cosas han llega-Since things are come to that flass, do á ese estado, sepa vmd. que . . .

Echa de ver que la vida que lleva He does not fail to find his manner no es la mejor.

Todavía lo hace á fiesar de lo que Notwithstanding all that I told him, **le he** dicho.

Aunque vive en casa de su podre, Though he lives at his father's, he sin embargo hace muchos gastos.

El dia siguiente al amanecer par-The next morning, at day-break, tiéron solos, montados ámbos en unas valientes mulas.

sangre, envayna en mi pecho tu puñal.

El se pagó tanto de mí que siem-I had the good fortune to please **pre** que me encontraba me detenia á un poco de conversacion.

Se vestia siempre con mucho asco. He went always handsomely dress-

Se llamaba su casa la tertulia de la Her family was styled the polite **buena** compañía.

El me pareció, contra el ordinario He seemed to have an enlivened temple de su natural tranquilo, alegre y sosegado.

una muy seria conversacion que **aca**baba de tener.

Preveo muy bien los muchos ma-I know very well this will bring teriales que dará à la risa públi-

En la mesa me gusta estar á mis When I am at table I like to have clbow-room.

ly up at your house?

ly through the enemy.

Me ha avisado que se irá en la pri-He sent me word that he would set out the next opportunity.

hand to mouth.

swear nothing.

the matter stands?

I declare to you that . . .

of life unfileasant.

he still does it.

spends a great deal still.

they departed by themselves, mounted on two good mules.

Ya que estás tan sediento de mi Since thou art so estranged from blood, plunge thy poniard in my bosom.

> him so much, that every time he met me, he encouraged me to speak.

ed.

company.

look, that was not natural to him.

El no podia echar del pensamiento He was actually engrossed by a serious conversation which he had enjoyed.

> upon me the ridicule of the world.

Lo único que temo es vuestra re-All that I fear is, that you may

sistencia al logro de mi intento.

Vmd. está ya determinada á sal-You are then determined to hatar el foso y no hacer aprecio del harranco.

garrar la fortuna por los cabellos y de meter en casa el buen dia

sus bufonadas y chocarrerías; no afloxó un funto en su resolucion.

Hizo por amor a su muger lo que Out of consideration for his wite, pocos harian en iguales circunstancias.

Mi ama mo regaló cincuenta do-I received fifty pistoles from my blones.

Sin jactancia me atreveré à decir I'll venture to say that I acquitted que desempeñé con honor aquel peligroso empleo.

Si ast fuese será esta la última pi- At any rate, it is the last reproach cardigüela que me podrán echar

A vmd. dexo à considerar, si al- I leave you to judge, whether my guien se utreverá á contradecirle.

un niño.

la simpleza de dexarse morir.

Es necesario tener fluxo de hablar, He must be a blab indeed, who canpara no callar lo que conviene á sus intereses.

Déxeme vmd. hacer, yo le diré lo Let me alone, I shall rate him suffique hace al caso.

para creer al pie de la letra las lisonjas que le ha dicho?

El asunto ocurrió exactamente co. The affair happened exactly as I mo he referido á vmd.

Me han asegurado que se ha quitado enteramente la máscura.

drugar algo mas.

Entônces no tendrá motivo para es- From that she will have no reason tar zelosa de él.

henderme con justa razon.

possibly have a reluctance to comply with my intentions.

zard the leap.

Alabé mucho su resolucion de a-II very much approved of his design to lay hold of this fair occasion to make his fortune.

Pero por mas que agotáron todas But in vain did they exhaust their raillery; they could not divert her from her design.

> he did what few would have done in his place.

> mistress.

myself in that delicate employment with honour.

I have deserved.

one will dare to contradict you.

Se dexallevar for las natices como He suffers himself to be led by the nose like a child.

He inherited the estate of his friend, who took it into his head to dit like a fool.

not keep his own secret.

ciently.

Ha tenido vmd. bondad bastante Have you been dupe enough to take his compliments veriously?

have told it you.

I was assured that she had completely thrown off the mask.

Si vmd. quiere cogerme, ha de ma- You must be a little more cunning, if you would wish to impose upon

to be jealous of him.

Todo eso, señora, puede sorpre-All this, madam, may reasonat!u surprise me.

tiene la memoria del gallo.

El fué el primero que agitó la ques- It was he who first made the motion

Los hijos del segundo matrimonio The children by the second wife han salido mejor librados que los del primero.

Eso puede tener resultas de mas importancia que á vmd. le parece.

Vmd. la ha escapado de cerca. A ese paso no ira léjos.

mas largamente.

Nos encontrámos al anochecer.

Es un perillan experimentado.

Le he hablado con claridad, or sin mascar las palabras.

Es necesario darle todo mascado.

Esté vmd. cierto que es una cala-II can assure you that he is nothing

Crea vmd. que apretaba la mano.

remedia.

le he criado or educado.

Desde que he puesto casa, tengo Since I kept house, I have been alsiempre la bolea abierta.

Estoy tan seguro, que meteré las manos en la candela.

Estos dos mozos están unidos como These two young men are hand and uña y carne.

cuide sus intereses como propios.

Yo he sido el que he dado el pan It is I who have enabled him to gain que tiene.

Es un hombre que tiene siempre la He is a man who has always a rerespuesta en la mano.

Acabado que sea el asueto, daré la After the holidays, I will give the última mano á mi obra.

No le haga vmd. encargos, porque Do not charge him with your commands, for his memory is good for nothing.

or started the question.

have been more favoured than those by the first.

That may prove of much greater consequence than you imagine.

You had a very narrow escape. He will not hold out long if he goes on 80.

En otra ocasion hablarémos de esto Another time we will speak of it more at length.

> We met one another between harrk and buzzard.

te is a fellow that knows what danger is.

I did not mince the matter with him.

Every thing must be made ready to his hand. .

but a blockhead.

I assure you that he struck deadly hard or with all his might.

Todo se ha perdido, si Dios no lo All is lost, if God does not lend a hand.

Este mozo es de juicio; yo mismo That young man is solid; he is of my own bringing up.

ways laying out money.

is am so certain, that I would lay my life of it.

glove together.

Vmd. necesita de un sugeto que You are in a great need of somebody that would have your interests at heart.

a livelihood.

ply ready.

Enviaron a pedir auxilio a la jus-They sent for help to the magistrates.

finishing stroke to my work.

No se fie vmd. de él; que tiene las Mistrust him; he is nimble-fingeruñas largas.

Me encargó de entregar la carta en He desired that I would in person mano propia del sugeto á quien era dirigida.

que tiene las manos de manteca.

Me han dicho que esos extrangeros I was told that those foreigners eran sugetos de cuna.

Yo habia pronosticado que al fin y I foretold that he would meet with á la fiostre, encontraria con la horma de su zapato.

Bien temia yo que resultaria un en- I strongly suspected that there redo de todo esto.

A vmd. no sienta bien de responder It is very wrong for you to answer de esta manera.

No tenia intencion de ofenderle; He meant no harm; you have been vmd. ha hecho mal de tomarlo á nechos.

la desgracia no lo es siempre.

Ese es otro cantar.

No es for alabarme, pero todo esolli is not for the sake of bragging; lo tengo á mi arbitrio.

Vmd. trata con un picaro tunante You have to deal with a nimbleque no tiene pepita en la lengua.

husta tocársclo con el dedo.

dal que tenia, mi marido lo gastó.

Si vmd. continua, le pondré en la If you go on so, I shall have you discalle como merece.

Ha hecho castigat a su hijo severa- He had his son thrashed soundly. mente.

Estoy seguro que ha hecho eso pro He did it for form's sake, I am sure. forma or por pura formalidad.

He probado de todos modos, sin po- I tried every way without succeedderlo conseguir.

No hay duda que ha tratado á vmd. groseramente.

Me faltó el pie en la escalera.

Publicaré que vmd. ha fultado à la I shall tell every body that you broke tialabra que me dió.

No soy manco, y sé hacer uso de I want not courage, and I know mi espada.

deliver the letter according to direction.

Ese criado dexa caer todo; parece That servant lets every thing fall; in faith his hands are made of butter.

were people of good family.

his match at last.

would be some mistake, or misusderstanding, in all this.

in this manner.

wrong to take offence at it.

Esta historia es otra prueba de que This history is an additional proof that it must be an ill wind that blows nobody good.

It is quite another thing.

but I have all that at my disposal.

tongued fellow.

El mejor es, que se puede comer The best of it is, that one may est one's belly full.

Soy una pobre viuda; el poco cau- I am a poor widow; the little I had my husband spent.

> charged in a proper manner or without delay.

ing.

One must confess that he treated you very rudely.

My foot slipped on the stair-case.

your word to me.

how to use my sword.

Vmd. ha tenido la fortuna de esca-|Happily for you, you have come off par á poca costa.

Hará bien de andar derecho.

No es prudente buscarle la morra. It is not sase to rail at him. Por mi parte, me agrada mucho As for me, I confess that I love to ver claro en los tratos.

Voy á avisarle, y cuente que será I am going to tell him; and be surc vmd, el perdido.

**Es darle** casi de balde ; verdaderamente pierdo en el negocio.

ahora nadie la conoce.

No ha confundido vmd. las especies?

No es asunto de risa.

Ah! picaro, este si que es bueno.

Como se descubrió el ajo fuéron con- The plot having been discovered, denados á la horca.

En verdad que ha de ser muy dies- ne must be as cunning as the devil tro para pegármela.

He perdido el empleo que tenia, I have lost my post, which was el qual me daba de comer; y me veo sin amigos que me puedan ayudar á obtener algun otro sólido y decente.

Gran gusto me da vmd., replicó I am ravished, replied my secremi secretario, en confesarme que está enamorado.

Puesto que espero darle ántes de I hope in less than eight days you ocho dias alguna prueba de que el poder no ha andado desunido de la buena voluntad.

Ya no me inquieta la memoria del My memory is no longer engrossgran papel que representé en el teatro de la corte.

le dixe, vienes á anunciarme que presto me veré en el colmo de mis felicidades.

Qué delito es el mio para haber By what misfortune have I lost desmerecido su confianza?

se lo da mascado.

cheaftly.

I advise him to behave himself firoherly.

see my way clear in a bargain.

that you will have a bad bargain

It is giving it almost for nothing; indeed, I lose by it.

Está tan pintada de viruelas que She is so much pitted with the smallnox, that nobody knows her face again.

> Have you not mistaken one thing for another?

It is not a subject of pleasantry.

Ah! rascal, this is a good one, indeed.

they were condemned to be hang-

if he be able to deceive me.

pretty advantageous; and have no friends who have credit enough to procure me such another.

tary, to learn that you are at last in love.

will see that I have hower as well as friendshift.

ed by the part which I acted at court.

Si he de creer á tu risueña cara, If I may believe, said I, that smile on thy face, thou comest to signify, that I shall soon enjoy my wish.

your confidence?

No comprehenderá á vmd., sino He won't understand you, unless you are very pointed with him.

soscgado y aquictar enteramente tu conciencia.

Yo, hijo mio, quiero empeñarme en My child, I interest myself in your favor tuyo, y solicitar una bucna conveniencia.

Era mi compañero de viage un My fellow-traveller was a fellow of grandísimo guiton de bello humor, y muy amigo de divertirse á costa del próximo.

Estarás en su casa ni mas ni ménos como un pollito empanado.

Quitate de mi presencia, añadió, Get out of my sight, added he, in mudando de tono, si no quieres que te haga cantar á compas de una ingrata solfa.

Bien está; vo tambien he cora-lit is right; and I also have written puesto varias canciones.

Es muy de razon; haga vmd. lo mis- It is very reasonable; do so too, mo, y todo irá bien.

Aguarde vind., quiero darle un Let me alone, I will contrive an chasco agradable.

Bien veo que vmd. no morirá de I plainly see you have laid up rehambre.

Ha aborrado todo el dinero que le He has laid up all the money that daban para sus gastos extraordinarios.

No es verdud que esta casaca le Do not you think that his coat fits sienta perfectamente?

Si lo hace, yo haré welar un buey If he does it, I will flu. Es necesario que le haya jugado He must have played him another alguna /ieza de las que acostum-

Su empleo le proporciona ocasion His office enables him (or puts him de juntar mucho caudal.

El conocimiento de una accion imprudente, nos ataja muchas veces de hucer otras.

Suplico á vmd. no es demasiado; Pardon me, it is not exacting; as à fe de hombre de bien que pierdo en ello.

Es una verdad conocida, que á I advance it as a fact, that every ninguno agrada tener intervension con él.

Haga vind. In imposible para que Employ every means to obtain her preste su consentimiento.

Y ast for esta farte podrás vivir so that your conscience may be easy on that score.

> behalf, and will procure a good place for you.

> humour, who liked nothing better than to make himself merry at another's expence.

You will live in his house like a prince.

another tone, lest I make you sing without your gamut.

several songs.

and all will go well.

Le he fuesto en carrera de hacer I gave him an opportunity of making a fortune.

agreeable surprise for you.

sources for yourself.

was given him for pocket-money.

him remarkably well?

of his tricks.

in the way) to make a splendid fortune.

An act of imprudence, of which we are sensible, often keeps us from ever committing any more.

I am an honest man, I am a loser by it.

body is sorry to have any thing to do with him.

consent.

18 CO8@8.

r mis caballos.

. mi nombre de ningun

se nos antoja.

limpio.

n responderle.

iurse con él.

onerlos de acuerdo or en

tido or provecho de todo.

redarle con el capitan.

que arriarle bandera.

n orden nucstros asuntos, ies verémos.

va que vmd. ha tenido.

1 la pendencia.

r vanidad, se metió en la

atras, se inquieta muy la opinion pública. odas las callejuelas. n otro tiempo.

one los pies allí, le rom-If you go one foot there, I will bang you soundly.

erá así, por que yo arre-It shall not be so, for I shall set things to rights.

ie me desperté, mandé I had my horses got ready as soon as I awoke.

prometió que no men-You had promised me not to mention my name at all.

echar esa gente à la calle We may turn such people out of doors when we please.

no á vmd. de copiar esta I had told you to write this page fair.

a muy bueno de incomo- You would do very wrong to give yourself any trouble about answering him.

vmd. mucho trabajo para It will be hard for you to get into his good graces.

vmd. el favor de ayudar-Come and help me, if you please, to make peace between them.

de ver que sabe vmd. sa-I see clearly that you make the best of every thing.

d es tiempo de vivir con At my age it is time to be a little at one's case.

mbarazarme de él, procu-To get rid of him, I shall set him and the captain by the ears.

de estas fanfarronadas, After all his bravadoes, he will be obliged to truckle to him.

nos, si vind. gusta, por/Let us begin, if you please, by hutting ourselves in a right train, then we will see.

ne al fin se prestará vmd. I hope you will come to reason at last.

ipo que lo sabe por la fio- Your imprudence has long ago acquainted him with it.

s hombres van a tomar These three men will engage in the fray.

volvió el juicio, y el or- My understanding was shocked, and self-love took the alarm.

na de que desde mucho He is reputed to have long set himself above the public opinion.

dicho que le habia vmd. I was told that you had left him no hole to creep out at.

sien, he hecho mis trave- And I also, formerly, cowed my wild oats.

No hay mas que estas dos vias; vmd. There is no middle road or no other ha de escoger una de ellas.

graciado.

Su cara es muy agraciada, y su talle Her figure is highly interesting, and sin segundo.

mejor que hay en la ciudad.

Estudian ámbos á porfía.

Siento mucho que mi trabajo no le I am sorry that my work displeases agrade; pero he hecho quanto he

Qué lástima! estos dulces parecian What a pity! these sweetmeats tan delicados.

No me acomoda gastar pólvora en I am not fond of wasting powder gorriones, or trabajar sin provecho.

Le dixe mi modo de pensar entre I told him, between jest and carnet, chanzas y veras.

irémos á medias.

Será lo sumo si vmd. cobra la mitad It is the utmost if you get half of de lo que le debe.

Animo; la cosa no puede ir mejor. Come, cheer up; here we go with

moneda.

Pagará à vmd. con la intencion or He will hay you in grine or in gricon aleluyas.

El vino que vmd. ha bebido le hal The wine you drank flew into your subido á la cabeza.

Tenga vmd. cuidado, que empieza Take care of yourself, he is getting á levantar el gallo.

Prometerá á vmd. montes de oro or He will promise you wonders or este mundo y el otro.

Al que le venga el sayo, que se le If any one find the cap fit him, let

Me ha avisado que su suegro, or She wrote me word, that her fatherpadre político, se hallaba á las últimas.

Por lo que á él toca, nunca le falta As for him, he has always some algo de bueno que decir.

gitana astuta.

Las balas llovian sobre nosotros es- The balls fell upon us as thick as pesas como granizo.

way; you must choose one of the two.

Hace quanto fuede, pero es des. He does his best, but he is unlucky.

her shape cannot be excelled.

Es bonita; y, á fe mia, que es la She is pretty, and, upon my word, one of the most beautiful women in the city.

> They study in emulation of each other.

you; but I did my best.

looked so well.

and shot.

what I thought of it.

Si la empresa es de consideracion, If the undertaking is considerable, I will go halves with you.

what he owes you.

a flowing sheet.

Vmd. le ha pagado en la misma You gave him a kick for his bite.

maccs.

head.

on his high horse.

great things.

him wear it.

in-law was at the point of death.

good thing to say.

Es un perillan completo—es una He is a sly dog—she is a cunning gifisy.

haile

Porque no se suena vmd.?

Volvamos al cuento—dicen que co-|Let us resume our subject—they me á dos carrillos.

Socorrale vmd.; que yo no tengo Bestow some charity upon him; as medios para hacerlo.

cuezo.

Eso manifiesta un buen corazon, y That bespeaks a good temper, and es muy meritorio hacer bien así.

Mediante á que se ha tocado á ese punto, debo decir á vmd. que eso me incomoda.

modo de pensar.

sía, se echáron á reir á mis barbas.

rido recibir esa letra de cambio.

Nos sorprehendímos todos quando We were all surprised to see his le vimos acobardado.

en la cara?

un puntapie.

mo de narices.

vmd. meter los dedos.

partes; cuidado no le descubra.

en el clavo.

rias veces.

Me respondió groseramente que He replied bluntly that this present este regalo no me hará daño.

Se ha llevado un buen chasco, for-He has been well caught; for he que creia que no habia mas que llegar y besar.

Ay Dios mio! qué es de nosotros! God! what poor creatures we are! Por lo que á mi toca, bien sé que For my part, I know well it is not no es eso; que es eso.

noticias de vmd. (or he oido hablar de vmd.)

vmd.

Why don't you blow your nose? say that he takes double fees.

for me, I cannot afford it.

Le ha dexado atascado hasta el pes-He lest him completely in the lurch.

it is glorious thus to do good.

Since you have brought me to it, I will tell you plainly it displeases me.

Le dixe en su cara y sin rodeos mi I told him flainly to his face what I thought.

En vez de responderme con corte-Instead of returning me a polite answer, they laughed in my face. Tuvo buen olfato en no haber que- He acted very wisely not to take that bill of exchange.

heart fail him.

Se les habia de dar con las puertas Then was it necessary to shut the door in their faces?

Me hizo salir de mis casillas y le dí He provoked me and I gave him a kick.

Se fué inmediatamente con un pal-He went off speedily, with a long face.

Pardiez, me parece que me quiere In good sooth I believe you have a mind to fump me.

Siempre mete las narices en todas He is always poking his nose into every thing; take care that he don't find you out.

Ah! á fc mia que creo haber dado Oh! faith, I believe I have hit the right nail on the head.

Vmd. le ha echado eso en cara va- You have several times thrown that in his teeth.

was not for me.

thought himself cocksure.

so; it is so.

Hay un tiempo para todo; he oido There is a time for every thing; I have heard of you.

Doy à elle un sentide distinte del de I look upon it in a different light from that in which you do, or with a different eye from you.

Estos álamos crecen á vista de ojo. These poplars grow herceptibly. 1.0 mismo tengo aquí que en Roma. I am a mere sojourner in this place. Pusiéron los ladrones à la sombra The thieves were secured immediinmediatamente.

dos en las munes.

Esta schorita tiene talento de so- This young lady is very witty in-

Ha hecho mal en despedirle; ese He did wrong to dismiss him; that hombre le paüa un caudal.

Vmd. debe hacerlo sin que sea ne- You should do it with a better grace. cesario rogarle tanto.

esc idioma.

Por mas que abra los oidos nada It is vain for me to listen with the entiendo.

Está entrampado hasta las orejas. Los vidos me duclen de oir ese I am weary of hearing that story. cuento.

No se ha descuidado de hacer su He did not fail to feather his nest, or negocio en ese destino or empleo.

Si no me causó lástima el dolor de If I was not much moved at the aquel afligido padre, á lo ménos mostré que me la daba.

ñar ni coechar de (1.

Naturalmente me siento apasiona- I feel myself disposed to serve you do por las cosas de vmd.

Me solocó à finezas y à caricias. He loaded me with caresses.

Llenême de horrer al oir tal proposi- I was struck with horror at the cion.

Pues qué! tendréis vos valor para What! are you capable of murderquitar la vida á quien os dió la

Todo mi cloquencia fué al ayre. El cielo echó la bendicion à mis Heaven blessed my efforts. esfuerzos.

Es posible que esteis tan dexado Is it possible that you should be so de la mano de Dios, que hayais podido dar lugar á una proposicion tan abominable?

Contéle de pe à pa con la mayor I then made a sincere confession of sinceridad todo lo sucedido en este particular.

ately.

Sepa vmd. anugo mio, que tengo de- Know, friend, that I have both teeth and nails.

> deed, or is full of wit even to her fingers' ends.

man was worth his weight in gold to him.

Este ymd. cierto que no entenderá Make yourself certain that he will be deaf to that.

> strictest attention, I hear nothing.

He is over head and ears in debt.

to well line his jacket, in that employment.

sorrow of this unhappy father, at least I firetended to be so.

Espero que tú no te dexarás enga-I hope thou wilt not suffer thyself to be corrupted by him.

faithfully.

No volvió á hablar en la materia. He said no more of the matter.

proposal.

ing the author of your own being?

All my eloquence was ineffectual.

abandoned by heaven, as to form this abominable resolution?

all that had passed on that subiect.

Quanto mejor hubiera sido ahogar-| Thou hadst better been stifted in the te al tiempo que naciste que dexarte vivir para ser un parricida. Bien sabia yo que no tardaria en I knew very well that he would

ahorcar el hábito.

Ha vendido sus diamantes por un He sold his diamonds for an old pedazo de pan.

Por esa mentira merece vmd. que You deserve to be fut on bread and le ponzan á pan y agua.

Es par y compañero con él.

No le corresponde ir de par y com-|It is not fit for him to be hail-feipañero con semejante gente.

Su mérito y su caudal le ponen de His fortune and merit put him on par con su hija de vmd.

Me cansó tanto, que últimamente He tired me so much, that at last le envié à pasear.

Es ciertamente un maniroto (or el His money burns in his pockets. dinero le hace peso).

Todo va perfectamente; ha caido Every thing goes as well as can be; de cabeza en la trampa.

No crea vmd. eso; or no se fie Trust not to that; or depend not vmd. en eso.

La miseria es tanta, que la mayor Times arc so hard, that most serparte de los criados se hallan sin ocupacion.

moneda.

Hubiera hecho bien de volverle la You would have served him right

Es mas que probable que ha sido It is a thousand to one that he has robado, como lo hubiera podido serlo en un camino real.

haga frente.

nalabra.

Me ví precisado á mandarle callar, I was obliged to cut him short, to para poner fin á sus necedades.

Se enredaron de palabras, sin la They began to abuse one another, menor consideracion por los que estaban presentes.

me ce muy indiferente.

drá á ver hoy.

birth than allowed to live and become a parricide.

soon relinquish his profession.

80ng.

water for your lie.

He goes cheek by jowl with him.

low-well-met with such people.

a level with your daughter.

I sent him about his business.

he has fallen headlong into the snare.

uhon that.

vants are out of place.

Vmd. le ha pagado en la misma You gave him a Rowland for his Oliver, or you paid him in his own coin.

to have given him tit for tat.

been robbed, as if he had been in the middle of a wood.

Por último, ha encontrado quien le After all, he has met with his match.

Vamos, veo que es vmd. hombre de Come, I see that you are as good as your word.

> put an end to his ridiculous discourse.

> without regard to the company.

Digale vmd. de mi parte que eso Tell him from me, that it is all one to me.

Sé de buen original que me ven-I have it from good authority that he is to come and see me to-day.

Caballeros les dixe, mejor será/Gentlemen, said I to them, it is partir la diferencia.

No son cumplimientos, sino ex-They are not compliments, but presiones que nacen del corazon.

vaya sin demora á mandar extender el contrato.

Verémos como se desempeña; We will see how he extricates está tratando con quien lo entien-

Doblemos el paso, que va á llover. Let us go faster, for it will rain. No he hecho mal en volver atras.

Voy allá al instante, y cuente vmd. I am going there this instant, and que se le tracré.

Si vmd. me saca de este paso le If you get me out of this hobble, I deberé mas que la vida.

ceftada.

Por mi parte, no lo alcanzo; déxe- As for me, I cannot reconcile it; me vmd. tratar el asunto con él.

Le encontré que corria como un I met him running as fast as he gamo.

Seria necesario que me volviera I must have been a madman to loco para casarme con ella.

Es tiempo perdido cortejarla.

Vaya! que ha dado vmd. un ma-Bless me! you are up very early drugon.

La peste se lleve al insolente.

responsable de ello.

El comercio está muy parado aho-Trade is very dull now.

Me muero de hambre y de sed.

Le he estorbado de hacer à vmd. I prevented him from playing a una pegadura.

Ahora está acomodado, or tiene con He is now well off or aftoat. que pasarlo.

Lo principal está hecho, lo demas The most difficult part of the busiirá por si propio.

Estaba vestido con asco desde los He was neatly dressed from head pies á la cabeza.

Si vmd. hace eso, todos lo lleva-[If you do it, every body will cenrán á ma!.

better to split the difference.

praises that flow from the heart. Es un partido excelente para vmd.; It is an excellent match for you; go and have the articles drawn up immediately.

himself; he has to deal with his

It was not badly done in me to go back again.

you may depend upon it that I shall bring him.

shall owe you more than my life. Poco me faltó para fusarle con mi Little was wanting to have made me run him through with my sword.

let me enter into the subject with him.

could.

marry her.

It is loving to no furflose to court her.

this morning.

A plague on the insolent rascal! Tengo mucha gana de hacer á vmd. I am half inclined to make you answcrable.

I am extremely hungry and thirety. trick upon you.

ness is done; the remainder will naturally follow.

to foot.

sure you.

Piqué mi caballo de ámbos lados, I clapped spurs to my horse, who que no estando acostumbrado á ello, salió como un rayo.

Yo venia a aplacarle, siempre que I was coming to sooth you, had I vmd. se hubiese ofendido con razon.

Los siguiéron à la pista hasta la They traced their flight to the enentrada del bosque.

Vmd. hará de ello lo que guste.

Verdaderamente me parece que I believe, i'faith, that your jests arc vmd. hace el chocarrero.

Vmd. se reprochará á sí mismo de You will reproach yourself as the haber sido la causa de su muer-

De qué se que a vmd.? le he es-What do you complain of? I made cogido para que abra el discur-

culpa, debo sufrir la pena.

Vmd. les da un precio exérbitante. You value them certainly above

Para qué tantos rodeos?

Vmd. descubrirá el ajo si continua If you speak any more, you will end á hablar.

En quanto á él, es mas tonto que As for him, he is as stupid as a un fiavo.

Se muerde las manos de haber he-He is ready to cat his nails for havcho semejante trato.

Perdia siempre mucho mas de lo que I lost much oftener than I won. tal qual vez ganaba.

Poco a poco me iba aficionando al conceived insensibly an inclination jugar.

El pasó adelante con su historia.

Imaginéme que fácilmente podria i imagined I should easily triumph derribar su virtud batiéndola con presentes capaces de hacerla bambolear.

Se apoderó de toda mi alma unos A jealous fury took possession of rabiosos zelos.

Sin mas ni mas tiré una estocada al que estaba hablando con ella.

dida.

Sin mas equipage que lo que tenia Having no other baggage than the á cuestas.

being not used to this discipline, set forward with the greatest speed.

found you reasonably offended.

trance of the forest.

You may do just as you like about it.

ill-timed.

cause of his death.

choice of you to be the speaker.

Mediante á que he cometido la As I have danced, I ought to hay the fiddler.

their worth.

Why do you beat the devil about the stump so much? or stand shilly-shally so long?

by I tting the cat out of the bag.

post.

ing made such a bargain.

for play.

He fursued his history.

over her virtue, by presents capable of shaking her.

my soul.

So saying I attacked the person who was talking with her.

Me puse en salvo á carrera ten- I fled as fast as my legs would carry me.

clothes on my back.

aprovechando esta ocasion.

buen entendimiento.

El me respondió medio riéndose, He answered with a smile, that he que no gustaba de guisotes.

Poco á poco fui gastando todo mil I gradually spent all my money. dinero.

Llegué con el tiempo á ser sus files I became his factotum. y sus manos.

Fuera de eso era un furiostsimo co- He was also a great commentator. mentador.

El mismo ilustraba mi entendi- He took care to cultivate my capamiento sin descuidarse en arreglar mis costumbres.

mor y de mi desembarazo.

I.e tenia por infiel; es muy per-I believed you fulse; that mistake donable aquel yerro mio.

Mientras yo estaba representando While I acted this part. mi papel.

Encargóme algunas comisiones de She gave me commissions which licadas que fredian actividad y maña.

A otro perro con ese hueso, replicó Not you indeed, she replied.

Pareciéndola que mi sincera confe-She looked upon my sincere confession era un embusterísimo pretexto, se dió por ofendida.

Mudó de estilo conmigo.

Parió y dió á luz una bellísima She was delivered, and brought into

alegría.

Haré de modo que todos queden con- I will see that every thing be done

Mientras estamos en casa agena, no In spending our time abroad, we sabemos lo que se pasa en la nuestra.

Esto st que es admirable! excede That is truly admirable! it exceeds quanto he visto hasta ahora.

Me han dicho que vmd. va viento I was told you had now a fine prosen popa.

masiado.

Vinome la gana de ir à la ciudad The opportunity of travelling to the city inspired me with an incling. tion to go thither.

Tivele por buen christiano y de I looked upon him as a man of honesty and discretion.

did not love ragouts.

city without neglecting my morals.

Ella se pagó mucho de mi buen hu- She was pleased with my easy and gay disposition.

> ought to screen me from your reproaches.

required some address.

sion as a shift, and was offended at it.

She changed her behaviour towards

the world a very handsome girl.

Mas ah! y que poco duró nuestra Bu: alas! our rejoicings were not of long duration.

to every body's satisfaction,

know nothing of what is doing at home.

all that was ever seen.

pect before you.

Pase for esta vez; pero eso es de- Let it be so for this time, but that is rather too much.

desde ahora.

ello.

humorada, or capricho; no irará mucho.

en consideracion de su corta

o disimular muchas cosas. sion or como la ruda.

vmd. le digo; porque pudie- Hold your tongue, I tell you; you ıgar todo.

onder en algun modo á sus iones extraordinarias.

os como se desempeñará do llegue el caso de que parezca en persona.

combre discluto de profesion. He is a professed rake. lébiles como esas.

nde dianche ha sacado vmd.

saca le va pintada. n bello retrato! is vmd. hacer como nos pa-; y no se apure mas for no-

in, qué ganará en ello? ale un bledo.

entir á ello.

rda.

nd. como de. un vinagre.

do de las narices.

mtuvc.

mos lo hasado, y seamos ami-Let us bury the hast in oblivion. and let us now live good friends. remedio; es preciso fiasar There is no other way; you must. submit to those terms.

la vmd hasta que le flase Wait till the maggot has done biting; it cannot last.

esario disimularle sus ver-His faults must be excused in consideration of his youth.

to que tengo à vmd. me ha My attachment to you made me overlook many things.

conocido como Barrabas en He is as well known as the weathercock of the parish church, or as the town-clock.

may perhaps pay for all this.

parecido indispensable cor- I thought myself bound to repay in some measure his astonishing kindness.

> We shall see how he will make out, or escape, or get off, when he is forced to appear in person.

dará satisfecho con razones He will not be satisfied with reasons so bad as those. .

> Where the devil did you nick up that?

This coat fits you uncommonly well. eramente vmd. ha hech de You have given a fine account of me, indeed!

> Let us act as we please; and be no longer uneasy about us.

puedo creer, porque al cabo I can hardly believe it, for after all, what will be gained by it?

e incomoda por una cosa que You made yourself angry about nothing.

stó mucho trabajo hacerle I had infinite difficulty in bringing him to consent to it.

vmd. así, que otro tanto le Don't laugh so much, it may be your turn next.

e vmd. pues á mal, si hablo Don't take it ill, therefore, if I give you the worst of characters.

sario que le trayga siempre He must be always dangling after

co doy una carcajada, pero I was near bursting with laughter, but I held in.

Al mérito le cuesta mucho trabajo It is always very hard for merit to hacerse lugar en el mundo.

trabajo para que le recobrara.

queria replicarme siempre.

á argumentar conmigo.

asunto?

Comenzó por su refran acostum. He began upon the old string. brado.

Tanto entiende de eso, como de ar- He has no manner of skill in it. rancar nabos. •

le condenaria.

Vuelvo al instante à mi casa, para i go back to my house, with all desvanecer los temores de mi hijo.

ahora es mas pobre que la miseria.

Le he permitido divertirse á sus an- I let hun make himself as merry chas.

Disfruta la mejor salud desde que She is exceedingly well now that está en el campo.

Tiene cierto ayre, y un no sé que She has a liveliness, and a certain que encanta.

Hizo bien de tener mejor concepto He did right to think better of it.

Le despacharon un propio para pre- They dispatched an express to orvenirle que volviera alras.

sus abogados en lo mas íntimo de mi corazon.

y nada hallo. reprehensible en su conducta.

acepto gustoso.

llado un secreto que te concierne.

Ah! la gente de forma no repara Oh! fashionable people are not so en semejantes frioleras.

Este mozo vive arreglado como el This young man is as regular as sol en su carrera.

make its way through the world. Perdió el sentido, y costó mucho She fell into a swoon, and it was with much difficulty that she was brought about.

He despedido mi criada, porque I sent my chamber-maid away, because she would always parley with me.

Chileve la boca, y no se entremeta Hold your tongue, and don't stand arguing the point with me.

Pero qué conexion tiene eso con el But what has this to do with your business?

Si debiera juzgarle segun mioninion, Were I to listen to my own secret intimations, I should take him to

be guilty. speed, to remove my son's fear.

Fué muy rico en otro tiempo, pero He has been very rich, but now he is as hoor as Lazarus or a church mouse.

a · ke would.

she lives in the country.

something which fills one with rapture.

der him back.

La amistad y el agradecimiento son Friendship and gratitude speak for you from the bottom of my heart.

Es pensar como hombre honrado; That is thinking like an honest man, and I find no fault with his conduct.

Eso no se puede despreciar, y lo That is not to be refused, and I accept it willingly.

Tengo que acusarme de haberte ca- I reproach myself with conceating a secret which concerns thee.

very particular or scrupulous.

clock-work.

cuente en el número de sus ami-

La caballería siguió á los alcances The cavalry followed the runaways los que huian.

Eso no le arruinará, porque tiene el He will not feel that; he has a riñon cubierto.

La menor friolera realza la hermo- A trifte heightens the beauties of a sura de una muger bien parecida.

Me conformo en un todo con sul refer the matter absolutely to his dictámen.

Mas vale que dexe vmd: eso para You will do better to postpone or otra ocasion.

de acuerdo.

Si le sucede eso otra vez, le pondré If he does the like again, I will turn en la nuerta sin remision.

Puedo decir que les hago ventaja I may safely say that I excel them en ese particular.

Vmd. no podia llegar mas oportunamente para aprovecharse de la ocasion.

han cogido al famoso Barington con la bolsa en la mano.

madrugado tanto á humo de paja.

un avisfiero.

Hagame vind. el favor de decirme Tell me, if you please, what day à quanto estamos?

nos á acostar 🖰

ro de corazon.

Qué me importa eso? no hablemos What is that to me? no more of de ello.

Qué le hace à vmd. eso? qué le What is it to you? why do you importa á vmd. eso?

Vamos, muchachos, dense un abra- Come, children, embrace one anszo, y olvidarlo todo.

quien dianche se lo ha dicho?

te de alejarle se habria conseguido sin dificultad.

Ex pago, quiero que vmd. meil would have you in return look on me as your friend.

closely.

strong back.

· pretty woman,

decision.

defer it to another time.

He empleado todo el dia en ponerlos I have been busy the, whole day in reconciling them.

him out of doors without mercy. in this particular.

You could not have come more seasonably to profit by the circumstance.

A proposito de rateros; dicen que Now we talk of pick-pockets; it said that the famous Barrington has just been taken in the fact.

Tiene sospecha de que yo no he He suspects that I was not up so early without design or for nothing.

Está avispado—esto le pondrá en He is uneasy—that will make him uneasy.

of the month it is?

Vmd. se verá precisado á entrar You will be obliged to crawl upon all fours to get into it.

Qué podemos hacer mejor que ir Can we do any thing better than go to bed?

Qué muchacha tan bonita? la quie-What a pretty lass she is! I love her with all my heart.

that.

meddle with it?

ther, and let all be forgotten.

De eso se trata verdaderamente! This is truly the matter, indeed! (sneeringly); where the devil did you learn that?

Si el objeto hubiera sido meramen-Had the object been only to remove him to a distance, the business had been soon managed.

go asoma.

Permitame vmd. de decirle que You have committed there, by your ha confundido las especies ente- leave, a strange mistake. ramente.

Me recibió como á un perro en la I was as welcome to her as a dog iglesia.

Lo haré, aunque me costara un regaño.

Qué fortuna la de vmd. de haber How lucky you are to come of se salido tan á poca\*costa!

Gracias à Dios que nos hemos desembarazado de ello—ahora estamos en paz.

No hay motivo para affigirse, hijo There is no sufficient ground for

*De qué se trata?* se habla de guer-

Al fin y a la postre, aun me debe Every thing duly considered, he is algunos favores.

Si los Paganos ensalzáron la casti-If the Pagans have praised chastidad, con quanta mas razon deben los Christianos amarla y practi-

\*Basta de razones, y haga vmd. in-Don't parley, but do immediately mediatamente lo que le mando.

Tiene un hijo que es su mayor y He has a son who is the sole planue mas insufrible tormento.

Hizo quanto pudo y supo para en-He has done his utmost endeavour derezarle por el camino mejor.

haga cuenta que es sordo.

La muerte pisa con igual pie las Death treads with equal foot on the altas torres de los reyes, como las humildes chozas de los po-

sabia.

ditando.

Este charlatan nos quiso alucinar.

Tengo muchas ganas de tantearle I have a great mind to try him a un poco.

iermos que llevaban al hoyo.

· Kn nombrando al ruin de Roma lue-l Talk of the devil and his imps will appear.

at a wedding.

I will do it, though I ehould be chid for it

cheaply ?

God be praised, we have got rid of it-wc are now even.

gricf, my dear child.

What is the matter? do they talk of war?

still under some obligation to me. ty, much more ought the Christians to love and practise it.

what I tell you.

of his life.

Está sumergido en todos los vicios. He is plunged in all manner of debauchery.

to put him in the right road.

El que no oye mas que la mitad, He who hears one side only, hears nothing.

lofty tower of kings, and the humble cottage of the poor.

Sin darse por entendido de lo que Without manifesting a tittle of what he had in his head.

La enorme maldad que estabas me- The crime which thou hast hatchcd.

> This quack wanted to cast a mist before our eyes.

little.

Hoy he encontrado dos de sus en-This day I met two of his patients going to their long home.

affair.

Morir por morir, mas vale morir Since we must die, it is better to peleando que morir corriendo.

Veo claramente que este negocio I see plainly there may be great a tiene su por y su contra.

Si vmd. manificata el menor reparo, His marriage will fall through, if se desbaratará su casamiento.

Como puede vmd. conducirse con How can you carry extravagance tanta extravagancia?

Nada tengo que decirle; vmd. I have nothing to tell you; you do hace muy bien de llevar su tema adelante.

Apuesto que ha emprestado esos I would bet that he has borrowed, versos de algun poeta, como se practica á menudo.

Cada uno pide para el santo de su Every one minde hie own affair. devocion.

Este viejo llora continuamente mi-This old man is always complain-

En ese caso, dexando á un lado las In that ease, jesting apart, I charge chanzas, me será vmd. responsable de ello.

Cree á puño cerrado las noticias que He swallows all the news in circucorren.

mala hora.

Me viene en la cabeza hablar con The, fancy takes me to converse ese camposimo honrado.

Mire vmd.! me causa impaciencia Hold! when I think of it, I get inel pensar en ello.

ran la palabra.

Vmd. haria muy mal de echarme You would be very much in the la culpa.

Vmd. habria conseguido su objeto, You could have succeeded, had si le hubiera atacado sor dende le duele.

diera conseguir que abandonase *mis firecauciones;* no es verdad?

Si vmd. le da el fiie, se tomará la If you give him an inch, he will

Es mas difícil hacerle entender It is labour in vain to try to bring razon que coger la luna con las manos.

No nos queda mas arbitrio levar el No resource is lest to us but to ancla y ganar á un largo.

die fighting than running away. deal said for and against that

you alter your mind ever so lit-

so far?

right to press your point.

for those lines, the aid of a poet, as is customary.

ing that the times are hard.

you with it.

lation.

Este acreedor side su dinero en This creditor times his request for money very badly.

with this good countryman.

to a passion.

Se veria muy apurado si le cogie-He would be greatly at a loss were he taken at his word.

wrong to lay the fault on me.

you known his weak side.

Vmd. se alegraria mucho si pu-You would be glad, could you take me off my guard; is not that it?

take an ell.

him to reason.

weigh anchor and sheer off.

bia haber tomado la cosa en tono de risa.

sátiras que salen á luz.

cerse caso de ello.

cargo que no he dicho nada.

con ella.

Convenímos del dia, y habiendo fixado la hora, baxámos á la playa.

Yo en lugar de vmd., me iria à acos- Were I you, I would go to sleep; it tar; y seria otro tanto de ganado.

A pesar suyo, me sali al fin con la In spite of his teeth, I got the bet-

Nunca se enmendará; es una de sus She will never be reformed in that: mañas vicjas.

.fuego en el coliseo?

ceño.

Si hubiese hecho su solicitud mas He would have obtained that office. antes, hubiera conseguido este empleo.

Se ha manejado del modo mas pro-IIIe took the very means to inspire pio a grangearse mi inclinacion.

Ha tomado las de villadiego sin He teft his lodgings without settling fiagar la casa.

Tuvo á bien de ir á Paris inmediatamente.

Le aconsejé de no darse á la bebida [ con exceso en lo sucesivo.

Se amostazó, y le desafió.

Le valió mucho ser ligero de pier- It was lucky for him that he was

naturalmente melancólico; miraba con ceño a su muger, y nada estaba á su gusto; daba vueltas de un lado y de otro, hablando entre los dientes. Tomó la voz y dixo, el señor tiene razon.

Un sugeto del talento de vmd. de-A man of your understanding should have taken it in jest.

No debemos aplicarnos todas las We must not take to ourselves all the satire that is current.

Eso es una bagatela, y no debe ha- You must not mind that; it is a mere trifle.

Pongámonos de acuerdo, y hágase Let us make it up, and suppose I said nothing.

Vmd. se toma demasiado libertad You make yourself too free with her.

> We appointed a day, and when we had fixed the hour, we went on

would be so much gained.

ter at last.

it is one of her old tricks.

Ha oido vmd. decir que ha habido Did you hear that a fire broke out at the playhouse?

Nunca he hablado á mis hijos con Never did I assume a severe countenance when speaking to my children. 🕟

had he not applied for it too late.

me with some liking for him.

with the landlord.

She thought it better to repair immediately to Paris.

advised him henceforward not to drink wine immoderately.

He was stung to the quick, and sent him a challenge.

nimble-footed.

El padre se enfadó. Era un hombre They father grewill humoured. He was naturally a peevish fellow: he looked sulky at his wife, and nothing was to his mind; he went backward and forward, muttering between his teeth. He took, up the subject, and said, the gentleman is right.

Que eso sirva á vmd. de gobierno, Govern yourself accordingly, added añadió ella, cogiendo su ayre serio.

mo estaba en las últimas.

fe mia, no lo sé.

De todo sabia ménos Latin.

Vmd. está cargado de obra; mejor. You have a great many works on

Vmd. le acumula mas defectos que You charge him with more faults los que realmente tiene.

frente.

Le ha convidado á la diversion por Through mere motives of politeness, mera política.

Le he enviado à suplicar de venir I sent him a request to call here aquí esta noche.

Apriétele umd. el ganate, y le hará Press him hard, that will make him sacar la lengua.

Me alegro mucho de ver en con- I am not sorry to see wit engaged tienda la agudeza y el buen juicio.

Lo conseguiré no importa à que I shall have it at any rate.

del mundo entero, comparado con este buen juicio?

das sus *fruslerías.* 

Bien veo que prometer y cumplir I see plainly that to promise and son dos cosas distintas.

mentos.

yo haré volar un buey.

Mudé de conversacion oportuna I changed the conversation very mente, sino le habrian descubierto.

Nada le entristece; todo lo ve de He is never dejected; he always un ojo alegre.

caido sobre mis costillas.

él; le pagará hasta el último maravedi.

she, growing serious.

Llegó muy á tiempo, pues el enfer- He arrived very seasonably, for the patient was quite exhausted.

Quanto cree vmd. que hereda? A How much do you suppose he has fallen heir to? On my faith, I know nothing about it.

> Latin excepted, he wie a universal scholar.

hand; so much the better.

than he really has.

Es. muy capaz de hacer á vmd. He is certainly very able to cope with you.

> she invited him to the entertainment.

this evening.

let go his hold.

with plain good sense.

Oué suhone la agudeza y el ingenio What is all the wit in the world compared with such good sense?

Sí; pero le enviare á pasear con to Yes; but I shall send him to mind his business with all his jokes. perform are two things.

Le han cercenado algo los emolu- They have shortened his wings a little.

Si vmd. halla un hombre mas tonto, Find out a greater fool than he is, and I will go and publish it at Rome.

> seasonably, or else you would have been found out.

views things in their best light.

Desde entónces, toda la carga ha Since then, all the work rests upon mc.

No tenga vmd. inquietud accrca de Make yourself easy on his account; he will pay you to the last farthing,

He dormido como un trompo la no-¡I slept as sound as a top last night che pasada.

una bota.

kangría en la bolsa.

Ahora no sabe á que sombra aco- He knows not at present which way

son de satisfaccion; sea vmd. bien

su conversacion.

Sino hubiera sido for mi le habrian But for me, he would have been sent llevado á la cárcel.

Eso salta à los ojos de todos, excepto That strikes every body but you, er á los de vmd.

Vamos, á vmd. toca, caballero; es Come, it is your turn, sir; you must necesario saltar el foso.

Es tomar resuello para saltar mas It is sinking low to rise the higheralto.

Allí viene à la carrera; súlvese el The devil take the hindmost; he is que pueda.

Con todo, deberia manifestarse a-IIIe ought, however, to be grateful gradecido á las atenciones que vmd. le ha dispensado.

I.a falta de noticias de vmd. me I was very melancholy to be so long tenia pensativo.

Mantiene con su industria á toda He supports all his family by his su familia.

ciones que tomó.

La vista de la casa de mis padres I was overjoyed at the sight of my me llenó de gozo.

A la verdad, caballero, eso no pre-Indeed, sir, this portends no good. senta buen aspecto:

A fe mia, que tiene vmd. calentu- Upon my word, you are really fera; váyase á acostar.

parece à vmd.? Eso depende de las circunstancias.

otra vez?

tener en file.

Este hombre está hecho siempre This man is an arrant drunkerd.

Su hijo acaba de darle una buena Ilis son has just drained his purse pretty well.

to turn himself.

Su visitas, caballero, siempre me Your visits, sir, are always agreeable; you are very welcome.

Sudé gotas de sangre miéntras duró I was painfully situated, or sat upon thorns, during all his converse-

to jail.

flashes in every body's eyes but yours.

hazard the leaft, or run the gaust-

coming full speed.

to you for your polite attention.

without hearing of you.

Ayer envié à saber como se halla. I sent yesterday morning to know how he was.

industry.

Eso se supo à pesar de las precau-That came out in spite of all the precautions he took.

naternal mansion.

verish, or in a fever; go to bed. L'so será un buen negocio; qué le It will be a good thing; what think you? That depends upon circumstances.

De que sirve à vmd. escribirle What does it avail you to write to him again?

Estoy tan débil que no me fuedo I am so weak, that my knees sink under me.

Ninguno quiso meter el hombro. Nobody would contribute to it. Ha hecho de las suyas en su moce- He was a rake when young.

1/as.

ántes el terreno.

No es necesario ser bruxo para a-lit does not require a conjuror to divinar eso.

Le ha hablado vmd. como corres-Did you speak to him in a proper nonde?

descolorida, porque acaba de levantarse de una grave enferme-

Vmd. le sucé de tino.

lió de la iglesia.

Déxeme vmd. hacer; todo saldrá  $\hat{a}$  Let me alone; I will bring it about medida de mi desco.

to; porque pues me pide dinero?

se me da.

Es un befeton terrible para él.

Nos diéron una comida á fiedir de They served us up as good a din-

Habiendo bebido y comido hasta After having drank and eaten his que no quiso mas, se quedó despues dormido.

Se introduxo à la sordina en mi He stole into my closet. gabinete.

Este desertor ha sido muerto á pa-This deserter was beaten to death los por sus compañeros or ca- by his own comrades. maradas.

la preciosa.

Hoy estoy no sé como.

que venga, que no estoy en casa.

les quatro palabras seguidas.

Digame pues, qué le hace reir con Tell me, then, why do you laugh tantas ganas?

Cuidado con él; que no mercer Mistrust him; he is not much to be canfianza.

VOL. I.

Ha ido á Paris á hacer de las su-He is gone to sow his wild oats at Paris.

Vmd. hará muy bien de sondear You would not do amiss to examine beforehand.

> find it out; or we need no ghost to tell us that.

(or becoming) manner?

No se sorprehenda vmd. de verla Do not be surprised to see her so pale; she is just recovered from a violent illness.

> You have made him fly into a violent passion.

La vi de prento a! tiempo que sa-¡I had a glimpse of her as she went out of church.

according to my wishes.

Vmd. sabe que no tengo un quar-[You know very well that I have not a single penny; why then ask me for money?

Si no es mas que eso, foco cuidado If it is only that, I do not care much about it.

It is a sad disappointment to him.

ner as we could wish

belly-full, he fell asleep.

Esta señovita hace demasiadamente This young lady looks very precise.

I cannot describe the nature of my feelings to-day.

Entre vmd. y diga á qualquiera Come in, and send word that I am at home to nobody.

No hemos podido nunca arranear- We could never get out of them four words together.

so much?

depended upon.

3 B

De veinte escudos se encontráron|Out of twenty crowns, ten were diez falsos.

He comprado muchos libros de re-II have purchased a great many lance.

Pagaré à vmd. en la misma mone- I will do as much to serve you on da en la primera ocasion.

Ciertamente, eso no le hará ni mas Indeed, you would not be a bit the ni ménos.

La agitacion en que vmd. está, le The emotion you feel prevente you ofusca la razon.

Entre mis brazos dió las últimas He breathed his last in my arms. boqueadas.

llevó un clavo.

Siendo eso así, mi cumplimiento Since it is so, I withdraw my comno viene al caso.

Nunca conseguirá vmd. hacerle You will never be able to make him conocer sus defectos.

Vmd. le opuso argumentos que no You have opposed him with untenian réplica.

Puedo hacer otra cosa mejor, que Can I do better than to rely on you descuidar sobre vmd. acerca de este particular?

La envidia se valió de los medios mas Envy has pointed her sharpest iniquos para destruir la buena opinion que pudiera vnid, tener de

Cree vmd. que me sobra el tiem-Do you believe I have any spare po?

vea fuera de este berengenal.

No se fie vmd. de él, que es pá-Trust him not; he is a sly dog. xaro de cuenta.

pero en desquite ha merecido la aprobacion de los inteligentes.

Este año tendrá vind. heno de sobra. You will have hay to spare this year. Qué dianche! siempre vuelve vmd. What the devil! you always reà su cuento de marras.

rarle de sus preocupaciones.

Conocia muy bien que se corregi-I knew very well you would leave ria vmd. un dia de sus locurus pasadas..

lo mismo.

found to be counterfeits.

second-hand books.

the first occasion.

better for it.

from yielding to reason.

Intentó burlarse de mí, pero se He wanted to make game of mebut I gave him as good as he brought.

pliment.

sensible of his faults.

answerable arguments.

for it?

arrows to destroy your good opinion of her.

time?

Quede entre nosotros, es de baxa Between you and me, he is a man of no family.

No me sosegaré hasta que no me I shall not be silent until I get out of the scrape.

Su obra no ha tenido aceptacion; His work had no success; but, to make amends, the critics, or the dilettanti, approved of it.

turn to your favourite tofic, or your old string.

Costará á vmd. mucho trabajo cu-lt will be a hard task to rid him of his old prejudices.

off your old pranks.

Este vmd. cierto que viene à ser You may rest assured it amounts to the same thing.

Vamos, ánimo; ya vuelve en sí.

Me voy por un rato; adios, hasta I go out for a moment; farewell, la vuelta.

Paciencia, paciencia; hasta al fin Patience, patience; all is well that no hay que reir.

Esté vind. cierto que se le volveré I promise you to pay him off emartal cuerpo con primor.

Muchas gotas de cera hacen un Many drops make a shower, or evecirio pascual.

cárcel.

Yo propostiqué que ocasionaria mu-I chos disgustos à su padre.

este negocio, or de este asunto.

percudirá en Paris, en muy poco tiempo.

Muy buenos dias, caballero un tal; Good morrow, Mr. Such-a-one; you hoy tiene vmd. poca gente en casa.

Vmd. no puede servir de testigo en You cannot be an evidence in this este asunto.

El cielo me es testigo que no hice Heaven is my witness that I did not eso llevado del interes, or por interes.

único medio de conseguirlo.

migos le habian tendido.

Con que motivo se le ha fuesto eso For what reason did he make himen la cabeza?

Es lástima que sea tan testarudo. el diablo no le desincapricharia.

le dice.

Es de esa manera que cumple vmd. Is it thus that you keep your word? su palabra?

tarles mi reconocimiento de la discrecion que habian usado.

recibir la de su hija.

horas.

Come, cheer up; she is recovering her senses.

till we meet again.

ends well.

ry little makes a mickle.

Ast que le cogiéron, le llevaron à la As soon as he was arrested, he was sent to prison.

foretold that he would give a good deal of trouble to his father.

Me tarda que vmd. le imponga de I long that you should acquaint him with the nature of this business.

Esté vmd. persuadido que se des-I warrant that he will not be long in Paris, before he learns wit.

> have not many people at your house to-day.

> affair.

do that for the sake of interest.

Vmd. lo hizo á buen tiempo; es el You have taken time by the forelock; it is the only way to succeed.

No ha caido en el lazo que sus ene-He did not fall into the enare his enemies had laid for him.

self uneasu?

It is a pity he is so opinionated. Quando se le pone algo en la cabeza, When he has once got a notion in his head, there is no driving it out.

Vmd. cree á huños cerrados quanto You blindly trust, or fut a blind confidence, in whatever he says.

Juzgué que era mi deber, manifes- I thought myself obliged to them for that piece of discretion.

Es de las manos de vind. que deseo It is from your hand I wish to obtain that of your daughter.

Me ha tenido en fue mas de dos e made me stand upon my legs for above two hours.

propósitos en mi presencia!

bre el precio de semejante mercadería.

Pierda vmd. todo cuidado, que le Do not be in the least uneasy, we tenemos cogido por buena parte.

hero.

Esté vmd. cierto que de mi depende Be assured that it is at my will to de enojarme ó no.

Es posible que se acuerde vmd. de ls it possible that you should sill eso todavia?

Nunca descubrirá vmd. la verdad, You will never know the truth, for horque todos se entienden.

consentimiento.

Este muchacho se parece mucho á This boy resembles his mother vesu madre; no ce verdad?

Es un buen hombre, pero tenaz en He is a good man, but tenacious of sus ofiiniones.

Protesto a vmd. que la muchachita I protest to you that the little girl is está apasionadisima.

Es un gran bachiller; en todas partes He is a terrible prattler; he always hace el gusto de la conversacion.

Si no sabe nuestro secreto no ha! It is not your fault if he be not acsido por culpa de vmd.

Me atengo à lo que sué determi- I abide by what was resolved on. nado.

lo que tengo.

El me lo dixo; pero esto no es lo I have it from him; but it is not the mejor del asunto.

hay algo que me embaraza.

le viera con un palmo de lengua.

Por lo que à él toca, sabe muy bien As for him, he always knows how el camino de su casa.

Es tiempo de que esto se acabe, por-It is time that this should be over; que podrian seguirse malas consequencias.

Es un grandisimo picaro que me-Such a villain deserves to be drawn rece que le pongan en quartos.

Está bien á vmd. tener semejantes | It becomes you indeed to talk thus, or to hold such an argument, in my presence!

Vmd. tiene razon; debe insistirse so- You are right; one may keep up the price of that kind of goods.

have him fast.

Verémos ahora si le ocurre algun We will see presently whether he will office this.

be angry or not.

take it to heart?

all play into each other's hands.

Si en eso estriba, doy a vmd. milf this be the only impediment, I give you my consent.

ry much; does he not?

his oftinions.

completely smitten.

engrosses the talk of the company.

quainted with our secret.

Por mi parce, estoy satisfecho con As to me, I am satisfied with what I possess.

> most pleasant part of the business.

Eso muda de especie; sin embargo, That alters the case; there is, however, something that puzzles me. No le dará una sed de agua, aunque He would see him go to prison, rather than give him a glass of wa-

to get out of a scrape.

it may have unpleasant consequences.

| and quartered.

Están á cuchillo tirado, or están de They are at daggers-drawing. funtas.

Habló en un tono tan imperioso y He spoke so peremptorily that he decisivo, que todos se cosiéron la

Es tan miserable que no habla por He is so great a miser that he would no escupir.

Toda la compañía consistia en tres There was no other company than pelones y un raspado.

Mas vale que vmd. se calle que ha- You had better hold your tongue blar disparates.

Solo dixe una palabra por encima.

se tocan.

Queda á mi cargo demostrar á vmd. I take upon me to demonstrate the el asunto á su satisfaccion.

Parece que no hace caso de ello; sin He pretends not to take care for it; embargo no se fie vmd. de él.

no tocar á ese funto.

Sea enhorabuena; al ménos es muy Well and good; it is well done, at útil entendernos.

Sírvase vmd. dar dos vueltas á la Shut, I pray you, and double-lock liave quando cierre la huerta.

La cabeza me da vueltas de tanto My head is giddy through too much estudiar.

que le dure mucho tiempo.

Me rio de sus razones, y conti-I laugh at you, and I will connuaré à divertirme.

Puedo servir á vmd. en alguna Do you want me to do something otra cosa, miéntras que estoy disfruesto?

Los ví que se iban muy de priesa. I saw them going away at a great

Continuemos á divertirnos sin in-Let us continue in our path, and quietarnos de nada.

Hará lo imposible para tenerlo He will retard this business as empantanado.

Eso no es portarse como amigo. Este hombre es ahora rico, y hace This man is now rich, and carries el gran señor.

Ah! vmd. quiere hacer el mandon; Ah! you want to play the master; sienta bin!

Lo que vmd. dice no tiene atadero. What you say has not even common sense in it.

silenced the whole company.

save the shavings of his beard, or skin a flint.

tag-rag and bob-tail.

than speak thus at random.

I have dropt lightly some hints on the subject.

Con razon se dice que los extremos People are right when they say that extremes meet.

thing satisfactorily to you.

however, trust him not.

Suplico á vmd. encarecidamente, de Beware, I entreat you, that you do not handle that point, or touch that string.

least, to explain ourselves.

the door.

studying.

Se da mucha priesa á gastar para He lives too extravagantly for it to last long.

tinue to keep my course.

else while I am in the humour?

rate.

fear nothing.

much as he can.

It is not acting like a friend.

it like a lord.

verdaderamente que ese tono le that tone suits you well, indeed!

enojó de veras.

Procuro distraerme, pero la imágen I de mi marido es un impedimento.

mientos; qué solicita vmd.? El talento no le fiesa mucho.

Le profeso demasiada amistad pa-II am too much your friend to leave ra dexar á vmd. en ahogos.

Bebe como un suizo; esto á un la-He drinks like a fish; but, notdo, es un buen mozo.

Este dinero me servirá para salir This money will serve me to stop de una trampa.

Murió al cabo de cinco dias de una An inflammation of the lungs has fluxion en el pecho.

busca de él.

La navegacion ha mejorado mucho She has found much benefit from su salud, or, le ha probado bien.

Vmd. sc engaña, porque no gana-You are mistaken; you would not rá en ello.

Trabaja sin cesar para ganar su vi-He toils very hard to obtain a live-

Si alguien llama à la puerta, ven-If any body knock at the door, come ga vmd. á avisarme inmediatamente.

Para el despacho de negocios, no In the management of business, tiene igual.

Ya van, senor; no sea vind. tan They are coming, sir; do not be imimpaciente.

Su candal se ha vuclto sal y agua. His fortune is gone to wreck or fot. Yo no tenia un quarto en aquel I was then not worth a penny.

A pesar de la incomodidad que In spite of all your trouble, what vmd. se ha dado, lo que ha hecho no vale nada.

Mercee eso la pena de ocuparse de It is well worth your while to think ello!

Mediante à que he de casarme, tan Since I must get married, this man bueno es este como otro.

Este relox vale treinta guineas co-This watch is worth thirty guineas, mo un ochavo.

Me he visto à las últimas.

Si el gobierno hucle el asunto, le Should government happen to smell echarán la mano encima.

Tomó la chanza con seriedad, y selHe took the joke seriously, and grew really angry.

> endeavour to divert my mind; but the remembrance of my husband always comes in the way.

Basta de reverencias y de cumpli-No more of your bows and compliments; what do you want?

He is not overburdened with witer understanding.

you in the lurch.

withstanding that, he is an hones fellow.

a gap.

carried him off in five days.

Los alguaciles andan siempre en He has always the bailiff at hie heels.

her sea-voyage.

be the gainer by it.

lihood.

without hesitation, or instantly, and let me know it.

he is without a rival,

patient.

you have done is good for nothing.

about that!

is as good as another.

if it be worth a farthing.

I have been very near dying.

out this business, he will be ar-

Por lo que hace á sus promesas, el As to his promises, they are not to viento se las lleva.

Tenia á su coche dos caballos tor-His coach was drawn by two dapple dillos, que iban como el viento.

Aprovéchese vmd. de esta ocasion, Improve this opportunity; one canporque el viento no sopla siempre por la popa.

jadas.

Todo lo hallé tan delicado que he I found every thing so good that I comido como un sabañon.

Nos queria hacer creer que los He would make us believe that the cuervos son blancos.

Ya sé lo que vmd. pretende; ya le I see what you aim at, sir; I see entiendo á vmd.

Todavía no puedo adivinar qual I do not see what he means to do, puede ser su objeto, á menos que . . . .

Sea vmd. bien venido; á vmd. es-|You are very welcome; we were *perábamos* para empezar.

Qué gazeta quiere vmd. leer? La What gazette will you read? It que esté mas á mano; sea la que fuere.

Me ocurre una buena idea, que A good thought comes into my head, quiero comunicar á vmd.

Vmd. se engaña; porque le desea You are mistaken; she beurs you mucho bien.

Si tengo la desgracia de no conse-I wish for death only, if I have the guir mi objeto, deseo acabar mis

Pero qué dirá el mundo de todo But what will people say of all cso? Diga lo que quiera; cso nada me importa.

Vmd. debe estar bien sentido de You must have a great grudge mi; á la verdad, no he podido remediarlo.

Pasámos en su casa una vida di-|We lived jovially with him; we vertidisima; vivimos como senores.

Es el coco or el mas sobresaliente He is the king of his village. de su lugar.

Nade sé; pero á lo hecho pecho.

Viva Paris para hallarse bien ser-Give me Paris for good attendance! vido! Allí con la menor seña le entendien á vmd.

be depended on.

grey horses, which run at full speed.

not have the fuir wind always.

No podrá ménos que reir á carca-He cannot forbear laughing immoderately.

ate to excess.

moon is made of green cheese.

what you have a mind to do.

unless it be ....

waiting for you to begin.

makes no odds; the first that offers.

which I am going to impart to

much good will.

misfortune to miscarry.

this? Whatever they please; it is all one to me.

against mc; however, I could not help it.

lived like lords.

I know nothing about it; but since the ale is drawn, it must be drank.

There a single glance makes you understood.

No vivia tan satisfecha antes de la She was far from being so happy muerte de su marido.

frutar una libertad verdadera or perfecta!

Así que adquiera con que vivir con When I shall have obtained a comdescanso, no trabajuré mas.

Esas son las resultas de haberse casado con una dama de tanto co-

Toma, amigo; para refrescar y di-Here, friend; there is money to vertirse.

Hace quatro meses que no vé à su He has seen neither his wife nor muger ni á su hijo.

Eso va perfectamente; estoy muy satisfecho con ello: vea vmd. to que es la reputación!

Ahora ha quedado vmd. bien! Adios You are finely set out! There are todas sus esperanzas.

del dianche le ha matado.

mente no me esperaba á eso.

Esta es otra! Adonde piensa vmd. That is another good one! Where ir?

Tiene vmd. tantas casacas como San You are as well provided with coats Roque sombreros.

Ah! buenas tardes, hermanos! Por Ah! good evening, brothers! Here aquí andan vmds., dixo el primero á los otros dos.

En esto se deshoca súbitamente el All of a sudden the horse takes the caballo, y se precipita en un bar-

Me parece que hemos acertado esta Now, I think we have it.

Este hombre no para nunca en casa. This man is for ever rambling over

Mediante á que vmd. no se acuerda, Since you do not recollect it, I must es necesario afuntarle el camino.

Va vmd. á hacer de las suyas otra Are you not at your tricks again? vez ?

Será una cosa curiosa á ver. No se asusta de tan poquito.

Es porque tiene la vista muy corta; It is owing to her being short sightvind, debia haberla ayudado algo mas.

No se atrevió à mirarme à la cara. He dared not look me in the face. No he hecho eso por su linda cara. I have not done that for his sake.

when her husband was alive. Vivan los Estados Unidos para dis-Give me the United States for true liberty!

> petence, I will leave off working. So much for having married a highborn lady.

drink and divert thyself.

his son these four months.

That goes admirably; I am thoroughly satisfied: see what reputation is!

all your hopes gone to the devil. En fin todo se ha acabado; la dieta Come, all is over; the cursed diet killed him.

.1h! eso si que está bueno; cierta- Oh! that's a good one; I did not expect it, faith.

do you mean to go?

as St. Rock was with hats.

you are, says the first to the two others.

bit between his teeth, and plunges into a quagmire.

hills and dales.

fut you on the true scent.

It will be truly a thing worth sceing. He is not to be so rusily scared.

cd; you should have helped her more.

entrar.

Este hombre no supone nada.

que hablaba; pienso que me aco-modará.—A fe mia! dixo el buhonero, que conseguí este relox por un pedazo de pan; se le venderé barato.

Todavía no se fuede cantar victoria. It is not yet time to cry victory. Aun no se han cortado todas las cabezas al hydra.

Abrió tamaños ojos, quando le vió| She stared at him when she saw him come in.

This man is a mere cypher.

Amigo, enseñeme vmd. el relox de Friend, show me the watch you mentioned; I have a notion that it may answer my furpose.-Faith, said the pedlar, I had this watch dog cheap, or for an old song, and you shall have a bargain.

> The hydra has not lost all his heads.

# A COLLECTION

OF THE

## MOST POPULAR SPANISH PROVERBA

#### A

Quien á hierro mata, á hierro Whoever kills by the sword, shall

El abad de lo que canta yanta.

Quien mucho abarca, poco aprieta. All covet, all lose. Quien mal anda en mal acaba.

duelo.

Mas puede acial que fuerza de ofi-Policy goes beyond strength. cial.

Mas vale solo que mal acompañado. It is better to be alone than in bad

acostumbrado.

Abáxanse los adarves, y álzanse los I he high walls stoop, and the dungmuladares.

Administradorcillos comer en plata, Guardians and administrators geney morir en grillos.

Al agradecido mas de lo pedido.

Un agravio consentido, otro venido.

Saber llevar el agua á su molino.

Nadar, nadar, y á la orilla ahogar.

Fuerte or tieso como un ajo.

die by the sword.

Every body must live by his own labour.

A bad beginning, a bad ending.

Quien acecha por agujero ve su Whoever peeps through a hole will see trouble.

company.

Hijo de viuda 6 mal criado 6 mal A widow's child is generally spoiled by the love of his mother.

hills rise.

rally live well, but are frequently deficient in their accounts, and oft n perish in j il.

To a grat ful man, more than is asked.

The taking of one wrong brings on another.

To carry the water to one's own mill; to turn all things to one's own advantage.

To eat a whole ox, and faint at the

He is as stiff as garlic (i. e. healthy, strong).

Llevar alas en los carcañales.

Alazan tostado, ántes muerto que A dark sorrel horse will die before cansado.

No le alcanza la sal al agua.

Mas vale algo que nada. Cada uno tiene su alguacil. Alhaja que tiene boca, nadie la toca

Quien trabaja, tiene alhaja.

Allegador de la ceniza, y derrama. One that gathers ashes and scatters dor de la harina.

Allégate à los buenos, y serás unos Join with good men, and you will de ellos.

no quiso Dios ni el diablo.

la mano.

dinero en la bolsa.

Amistad de yerno, sol en invierno.

En los nidos de antaño, no hay pá-In last year's nest there are no birds xaros hogaño.

Antes que te cases mira lo que ha-Look before you leap. ces.

consolado.

Hombre apercibido, medio comba-

En casa del herrero peor apero.

sombra le cobija.

En arca de avariento, el diabto l'he devil lies in a covetous man's yace dentro.

En arca abierta el justo peca.

arca.

To run as if one had wings at his heels.

he will jade (so good an opinion the Spaniards have of that colour).

He is so poor that he has not salt enough to season his water.

Something is better than nothing. Every one has his fault- der.

None care for such things as are a constant charge.

We must take pains, if we expect to get any thing.

flour.

be one of them.

Es como el alma de Garibay, que He is like the soul of Garibay, which neither God nor the devil would have.

Al almendro y al villano, el palo en lle who has a wolf for his companion, must carry a dog under his cloak.

Un amigo en la corte equivale á A friend in the way is as good as a penny in the purse.

A son-in-law's friendship is like the winter's sun (that is, just warm, and not lasting).

this year.

Hombre apasionado, no quiere ser A passionate man is deaf to all advice.

> The man who is upon his guard is the least hurt.

> A bad knife in a cutler's house, or nobody goes worse shod than a shoemaker's wife.

Quien á buen árbol se arrima, buena | He that leans against a good tree, has a good shade over him; he that relie on good people, reaps a benefit.

chest

Opportunity makes the thief.

Ni ojo en la carta, ni mano en el Neither look into a man's manuscript, nor put your hand into his purse.

Comer arena antes que hacer/It is sound policy to suffer all exvileza.

Argado sobre argado, y no miel Reel upon reel, and no honey upon sobre ojuelas.

De hombre arraygado, no te verás Might will overcome right.

Arrego la vieja á los bledos, ni The covetous person cannot be sadexó verdes ni secos.

Arrendadorcillos, comer en plata, Little farmers eat in plate, and de morir en grillos.

· Quien tiene arte, va por toda parte. He that has a trade, may get a living

Con arte y con engaño se vive el Man lives one half the year by art medio año; con engaño y con arte se vive la otra parte.

La muger artera el marido por la A discreet wife always observes her delantera.

Mas vale una traspuesta que dos Once scampering is worth twice asomadas.

No hay atajo sin trabajo.

Quien bien ata, bien desata.

Ausencia enemiga de amor, quan Absence is an enemy to love; out léjos del ojo, tan léjos del corazon.

na sentencia.

Olivo y aceytuno todo es uno.

tremities, rather than do a base action.

fritters; misfortune upon misfortune, and nothing to sweeten them.

tisfied; the more he has, the more he desires.

in irons (applied to an extravagant person).

anywhere.

and deceit, and the rest he lives by deceit and art.

husband's commands.

looking out or peeping; one pair of heels is worth two pair of hands. There is no convenience without an inconvenience.

Fast bind, fast find.

of sight, out of mind.

Mas vale mala avenencia, que bue-A bad settlement is better than a good law-suit.

Quien no se aventura no pasa la[A faint heart never won a fair lady.

Call it olive or olive-tree, it is all one.

### В

Chico baque y gran caida.

Quien tiene quatro y gasta cinco. He that has four and spends five, no ha menester bolsico.

A malas hadas, malas bragas.

sas.

Todo es dar en los broqueles. tre volando.

. 5

A little fall that makes a great noise; a great cry and little wool.

has no need of a purse.

By bad clothes one may see one's ill fortune.

Huir del fuego, y dar en las bra-To avoid one danger, and fall into a greater.

Much talk and little to the purpose. Mas vale páxaro en mano que buy-One bird in the hand is better than two in the bush.

### SPANISH PROVERBS.

tres pies al gato, y él tiene To pick a quarrel.

C

n callar llaman santo. calla otorga.

la mar.

alma señal de agua. · las calzas de villadicgo.

s llama.

y de can que no ladra. con la candela en la mano.

pascual.

lente, ó dexa la asa, ó la

· las nuezes al cántaro.

de sembrar cañamones.

d rev daca la cafia.

la capa al toro. the es capa de pecadores. e el toro.

sayo.

rey.

era de pollo por comer galli-¡To feign sick, in order to be well attended.

> Good silence is called holiness. Silence gives consent.

y callemos, que sendas nos Let us both be quiet, for we have both our own; we have both got as good as we brought.

y obrar, por la tierra, y By land or by sea, speak little and work well.

A great calm is a sign of rain. To run away with all speed. tra á misa la campana, y á To advise one thing and do another.

ate de hombre que no ha-Be cautious of a silent man, and of a dog that does not bark.

To be at the last gasp.

is candelillas, hacen un ci-Many drops make a shower; light gains make a heavy purse. er una cosa á moco de can-To choose a thing by lamp-light.

illo que muchas veces va a The pitcher that goes often to the well comes home broke at last.

> To return the nuts to the urn; to renew a controversy.

ien al mal, no hay canto de There is not the thickness of a sixpence betwixt good and evil.

iedo de gorriones, no se de-No one ought to avoid apparent advantages, from the apprehension of meeting with difficulties or dangers.

Let the king live and give me the clo..k.

To venture all to save one's life.

The night is a cloak to sinners.

a uno capas, porque no le To throw cloaks en a man that the bull may not catch him (to excuse him that he may not be punished).

ano puede hacer de su capal Every one is free to do as he pleases.

de ocho meses para mesa A capon eight months old is fit for a king's table.

Al que da el capon, dale la pierna, Be grateful, and return what you y cl alon.

Quien no va á cárava, no sabe na-He that never goes into society,

Quien come la carne, que roa el Let he that eats the meat be hueso.

No hará carrera á un ciego.

Ir por mar en carreta. Hablen cartas, y callen barbas.

No firmes cartas que no leas, ni Do not sign any writing which you bebas agua que no veas.

Tiene los cascos á la gineta.

De casta le viene al galgo, el ser|The sons follow the customs and rabilargo.

aborrecerte ha luego. Formar castillos en el ayre. Ya que no seas casto, se cauto.

La gotera cava la piedra.

Ir á caza de grillos. Porfía mata la caza.

Andar de Ceca en Meca. Darle á uno entre ceja y ceja.

Mas mató la cena que sanó avice- More people have died by eating na.

No quiero perro con cencerro.

Levantar el campo à cencerros ta-To raise a camp, and march away

Hacer de uno cera y pábilo.

never learns any thing.

obliged to pick the bone.

He will not make way for a blind man (to express the height of illnature).

To go to sea in a cart.

Let letters speak and tongues be silent.

have not read, nor drink water which you have not seen.

He who ever contends against his betters is a fool.

manners of their fathers.

Castiga al que no es bueno, y Chastise one that is not good, and he'll will presently hate you.

To build castles in the air.

If you are not chaste, at least you ought to appear so.

Perseverance smooths all difficul-

To hunt after uncertainties.

To conquer difficulties patience is necessary.

Uno levanta la caza, y otro la ma-Lucky people obtain by chance what others cannot obtain by la-

To saunter about to no purpose.

To hit a man betwixt his eye. brows (to touch him to the quick).

great suppers than have been cured by the doctors.

I will not engage in any troublesome business.

without beat of drum.

De pequeña centella gran hoguera. A little spark may kindle a great fire.

Ceño y enseño del mal hijo hace Frowns and teaching make a bad son good.

> To turn a man which way you please.

cerner, y sacar poca hari-The more you sift, the less you

a *cerrada* el diablo s**e** vuel-

ızna.

gua en cesto.

ace un cesto hará ciento.

a sin fuego, reyno sin A chimney without fire is like a

ue le dice.

no distingue de colores.

subir al ciclo sin escalera.

al cielo cebolla.

: quantos son cinco.

el clavo.

o saca otro. ochura por hermosura.

le zocos en colodros.

apercibido, medio comba- Fore-warned, fore-armed.

compra y miente en su bolsa He that buys and lies, shall find the

todo lo niega, todo lo con- He that denies all, confesses all.

pena.

ontado, come el lobo.

nda.

a quedado siquiera cera en[He has lost all; he is gone to pot.

will find; more noise than work. When the door is shut the devil will go back.

cerradura donde es de oro There is no lock proof against a golden picklock.

To labour in vain.

He that does one bad action will do a hundred.

ira que chocolatea clavo le The horse-shoe that makes a noise wants a nail; he that boasts much of his birth and riches is commonly deficient in both.

kingdom without a sea-port. a nueva presto se ahuma. Ignorant persons soon take offence.

el señor del chisme, mas no I like the tale, but dislike the teller.

The blind cannot distinguish colours.

To attempt to climb up to heaven without a ladder.

To make one believe the moon is

made of green cheese. He cannot say bo to a goose; or he will not set the world on fire.

To hit the nail on the head. One nail drives out another.

No pleasure without trouble.

is cohecho, ni pierdas dere- No one ought to take another's property, or to lose his own.

To fall out of the frying-pan into the fire.

ieno es Juan como su com-Jack is as good as Jill; he is as good as she.

lie left in his purse.

cientes y hacientes merecen They that consent and they that act deserve equal punishment. The utmost caution is not proof against robbery.

e dé contienda con quien me God grant me to contend with those that understand me.

Andar como el corcho sobre el agua. To float like a cork upon water;

Del cuero salen las correas.

Tres cosas sacan al hombre de tino; Three things are a man's ruin; a muger, naypes, y vino.

Como costal de carbonero, malo de Like a collier's sack, bad without, fuera, peor de dentro.

Costumbres de mal maestro, sacan A bad teacher makes a bad scholar. discípulo siniestro.

A la mala costumbre, quebrarle lue-One cannot too soon resign a bad go la pierna.

La costumbre hace lev. Entrarse de coz y de hoz.

Creer á macha martillo, á ojos cer- To believe with implicit faith. rados, á pie juntillas, or á puño cerrado.

En justos y en creyentes. Quien te cubre te descubre.

So vayna de oro, cuchillo de plomo. Hacer la cuenta sin la huéspeda. Haya buena cuenta, y blanca no parezca.

A cuentas viejas barajas nuevas. Cuenta y razon sustenta amistad. Levantar á uno sobre el cuerno de la To raise one to the skies. luna.

Verse en los cuernos del toro. De cuero ageno correas largas.

Lo que se aprende en la cuna, What we learn in our infancy resicmpre dura.

Mas cura la dieta que la lanzeta.

tus, tus).

to be casily led.

To be generous at other people's expence.

woman, cards, and wine.

and worse within.

habit.

Custom becomes a law.

To come in without saying by your leave or with your leave.

It is true, as I hope to be saved. Who covers you discovers you (men's dress generally shows what they are).

Under a golden scabbard is a knife. To reckon without the hostess.

Let there be an exact account, though we never see a cross.

Old reckonings make new quarrels. Even reckonings make long friends.

To be in a great danger.

To be very generous with another's property.

mains for ever.

A regular diet cures more people than physic.

A perro viejo no hay cuz, cuz (or It is not easy to deceive an experienced old man; old dogs learn no tricks.

b

No se dexa meter el dedo en la boca. He is no fool. Quien á treinta no asesa, no com-[He who has not wisdom, or is not prará dehesa.

Asno que entra en dehesa agena, He who takes another's property saldrá cargado de leña.

settled in business at thirty, never will.

will be punished.

las y mal hiladas.

ir por lo mas delgado.

cado poco mal y bien atado. ran demandadores.

dades.

:a justo desamparado ví.

s, que roto, que sano.

icaro descalzo, ni à hombre do, ni á muger barbada, no es posada.

sden.

uno desecha otro lo ruega.

tho desorden trae mucho or-Immoderate expense leads to po-

.a al asno.

e ganador, hijo despendedor. After a gatherer comes a scatterer. lestaja, no baraja.

a cordura, lo que destempla Wisdom is equable in grief or joy.

á buenas noches.

erden por delgadas, sino por Stupid and ignorant people find fault with what they do not understand.

> Never contend with the rich or powerful.

Trifles give great uneasiness.

enos y de mejores, á mi hija To have several strings to one's

ibes, ni desalabes hasta siete You must have eaten three bushels of salt with one before you pretend to know him.

bo me fui, y envejeci, mas I went through the world and became old, but never saw a good man abandoned or forsaken.

esavenga à quien nos man-|The misfortunes of some are a fortune to others.

'a'abrado, nuesse le falta un There is no sore without a salve to cure it.

> Never give shelter under your roof to a rogue or a strumpet.

mas al desden, paree n bien. Beauty unadorned is adorned the most.

pobreza tiene, de sus deudos Rich people slight their poor relatives.

lichado poco le vale ser es- Courage without fortune is unavailing.

One man's meat is another man's poison.

verty in the end.

acio estaba la zorra, y daba To expect a favour that will not be granted.

desparte, lleva la peor parte. To be cautious in interfering in quarrels.

Clear accounts save great trouble.

presto se determina, despacio He who resolves hastily, repents at

leisure. fia, y promete, en deuda se They who trust or promise at ran-

dom, involve themselves in ruin. To leave in the dark; also to baffle one's expectations.

ia gallina, amarga la cocina. It may be very good, but eaten every day tires.

pensé.

Errando se aprende.

Gato escaldado, de la agua fria huye. A burnt child dreads the fire.

El pan bien escardado, hinche la Corn well managed fills up the gratrox á su amo.

El escarmentado busca el vado; or To take warning by experience. el escarmentado bien conoce el vado.

que la roa.

da señora.

pensé.

Con escobilla el paño, y la seda con Clean cloth with a brush, and silk la mano.

A quien dan, no escoge.

Escribe antes que des, y recibe an- Write down before you give, and tes que escribas.

Aunque el hablador sea loco, el es. Although a talkative person may cuchador sea cuerdo. .

bien, y quien te quiere mal.

Quando Dios queria, allen la barba When I was poor, every one deme escupia; ahora que no puedo, escúpome aquí luego.

A quien no le basta espada, y cora-He that has not enough with a sword zon, no le bastarán corazas, y lanzon.

Quien canta sus males espanta.

No hay mejor espejo que el amigo There is no better looking-glass viejo.

Mas vale buena esperanza que ruin A good hope is better than a bad posesion.

Quien espera, desespera.

No saques espinas donde no hay es-Do not ask of those who have nopigas.

A bocado haron espolada de vino.

Despues que te erré, nunca bien te A woman that has been false to her husband, never loves him after; or friends that have once fallen out, are seldom truly reconciled. By making mistakes we learn.

nary.

Quando nace la escoba, nace el asno There is not so bad a Jack, but there is as bad a Jill.

La primera muger escoba, la segun. The first wife sweeps, the second is a lady.

El dia que no escobé, vino quien no The day that I did not sweep the house, strangers came.

with your hands.

One must not look a gift horse in the mouth.

receive before you write.

be imprudent, he who hearkens to him with attention may be wise.

Donde fuiste page, no seas escudero. Where you were once a page, do not now be an esquire.

En el escudillar verás quien te quiere People's affections are discovered by their liberality.

> spised me; now that I am rich, every one flatters me.

> and heart, will not be secured by armour and spear.

He who sings in grief obtains relief. Ni fea que espante, ni hermosa que Not so ugly as to be frightful, not so beautiful as to kill.

than an old friend.

possession.

Expectation makes a man uneasy.

thing to give.

A clown's meal requires a large drink.

Crecer como espumo.

El cuerdo no se dexa atar á la es-It is difficult to impose upon a wise

Estierca, y escarda, y cogerás buena Manure the earth well and work it, parva.

No estirar la pierna mas de lo que Do not draw out your leg farther alcanza la manta.

Si no fui avisada, tome la estopada. Every one is fit for something. No hay regla sin excepcion.

cia.

To rise like froth; to rise and be promoted very suddenly; said of an upstart.

and prudent man.

and you will obtain a good har-

than your bed, or do not exceed the bounds of prudence.

There is no rule without exception. La experiencia es madre de la cien-Experience is the mother of invention.

F

El quarto falso, de noche pasa.

A falta de hombres buenos le hacen A carpenter is bound to work, and á mi padre alcalde.

Cobra buena fama y échate á dor-Get a good name and lie abed till mir.

A quien mala fama tien no acom-Avoid any intercourse with people pañes, ni quieras bien.

Quien la fama ha perdido, muerto He who has lost his reputation, is anda en vida.

Uno tiene la fama, y otro carda la One has beat the bush and another

Buena fama, hurto encubre.

La mala llaga sana, la mala fama Broken heads are easier cured than mata.

Compuesta, no hay muger fea.

Ni fics, ni porfies, ni apuestes, ni prestes, y viviras entre las gentes.

Caminar con zapatos de fictiro. Gran fiesta para tan chico santo. Quien te hace ficsta el que no te la He that makes more of you than he solia hacer, ó te quiere engañar ó te ha menester.

Fingir ruido por venir á partido.

False money passes at night (bad actions are done in the dark).

not to find fault with his materials.

noon.

of bad fame.

as good dead as living.

has caught the bird. Reputation hides many a crime.

broken reputation.

Fine feathers make fine birds.

Do not trust, nor wrangle, nor lay wagers, nor lend, and you may live among men.

To proceed with great secrecy.

A great feast for such a little saint. was wont to do, either designs to cheat you, or stands in need of your assistance.

Natural y figura hasta la sepultura. What is bred in the bone will never come out of the flesh.

Clamor will often obtain what reason cannot.

Al mal hablador, discrete oidor. Habla la boca con que paga la coca.

Cada qual hable en lo que sabe.

De la abundancia del corazon, ha-Out of the abundance of the heart bla la boca.

Habla poco y bien, tenerte han por Talk little and well, and you will be alguien.

carar.

Haca perezosa cabe casa trota.

A buena hambre no hay pan malo. Hungry dogs will eat dirty pud-

Mas discurre un hambriento, que Hunger will break through stone cien letrados.

Cernir noche y dia, y no echar ha-|To be very busy and do nothing.

Derramar harina y allegar ceniza. To scatter meal, and gather ashes. Entre hermanos, no metas las ma-Do not interfere in a quarrel be-

Llevar hierro a Bizcaya.

Quando el hierro está encendido, Strike while the iron is hot. entónces ha de ser batido.

Lo que es bueno para el higado, One man's meat is another's poies malo para el bazo.

Hijo de la gallina blanca.

Hijo malo, mas vale doliente que It is better to see a bad son sick sano.

Por el hilo se saca el ovillo. El hilo por lo mas delgado quie-The weakest are the most liable to

En los nidos de antaño, no hay pá-|You are come a day after the fair. xaros hogaño.

Tras esa hoja viene otra.

Ado sacan y no pon, presto llegan People who take out, and do not al hondon.

El dar es honor, y el pedir dolor. Mostrar la horca antes que el lu-To show the gallows before the gar.

beza de manteca.

For a bad talker, a discreet hearer. Ungarded expressions often bring people into scrapes.

Let every one talk of what he understands.

the mouth speaketh.

respected.

Hablar sin pensar, es tirar sin en-To talk without thought, is shooting without taking aim.

A jade trots near home.

dings; a hungry belly has no ears.

walls.

tween man and wife.

To carry coals to Newcastle or water to the sea.

son.

The son of fortune.

than in health; because he gives less trouble to his parents.

The thread leads to the bottom.

misfortunes.

What one says to-day he denies tomorrow.

put in, soon find the bottom.

To give is noble, to ask is mean. town (to thwart and vex a man before doing him a kindness).

No seais hornera, si teneis la ca-Do not undertake to be a baker, if your head be made of butter.

hombre; que se morirá el conde, y te pedirán el hombre.

Hacer un hoyo para tapar otro. Huerta sin agua, casa sin tejado, A garden without water, a house muger sin amor, y marido descuidado.

Humo y gotera, y muger gritade-A house that smokes and leaks, ra, echan el hombre de su casa

Quien una vez hurta, fiel nunca.

En hoto del conde, no mates ellDo not commit an ill action confiding in the favour of a great man, for the great man may die, and you will pay for all.

To rob Peter to pay Paul.

without tiles, a wife without love, and a husband without prudence are four things equally detestable.

Huéspeda hermosa, mal para la A beautiful landlady is bad for the purse.

and a scolding wife, turn a man out of his house.

Once a thief, always a thief.

#### I & J

La ida del cuervo.

La muger sea igual, 6 menor si Your wife ought to be equal to you, quieres ser señor; si quieres bien casar, casa con tu igual.

come, no cena.

Mas cerca está de la carne la ca-The shirt is nearer to the skin misa que el jubon.

Juego de manos, es juego de villa-None but fools show their wit by nos.

His flight is a crow's journey; i. e. going away never to return.

if you will be a lord.

Jornal de escardadera, si de él A weeder's day's wages, that affords a dinner, but no supper.

> than the doublet (one ought to have more regard for one's relatives than for strangers).

their fingers.

L

Hacer la labor de la Judía, que To work like the Jewish woman, trasnochaba la noche, y holgaba de dia.

Perro ladrador poco mordedor.

Ládreme el perro, y no me muerda.

Piensa el ladron que todos son de su Knaves are most apt to suspect condicion.

Ir por lana, y volver trasquilado.

jugarlos.

who sits up all night, and is idle all day.

A dog that barks seldom bites.

Do not take notice of threats when they can do you no harm.

others.

To lose what one has by attempting to get more.

El mejor lance de los dados es no The best cast at dice is not to play.

guardate de él como de landre.

Con Latin, rocin, y florin, andarás Latin, a horse, and money, will carel mundo.

La buena lavandera su camisa la Charity begins at home. primera.

el traydor.

mortaja se derrama.

Quien lengua ha, á Roma va.

La lengua del mal amigo mas corta A false friend's tongue is sharper que el cuchillo.

No es tan bravo el leon como le The lion is not so fierce as he is repintan.

La letra con sangre entra. Letras no embotan lanza.

Perdida es la lexía en la cabeza del There is no washing the blackmoor

Allá van leyes donde quieren reyes. Monarchs make the laws speak

Libro cerrado no saca letrado.

Donde ménos se piensa salta la lie-Some events happen when we least

corre el gallo, pues la prende.

El dar limosna nunca mengua la Giving alms never empties the

Sanan *llagas*, y no malas palabras. mi vecina.

A gran llena gran vacía.

Llover sobre mojado.

Encomendar las ovejas al lobo. una conseja.

Dar voces al lobo.

Del hombre flaco y sin hambre, From a lean man without hunger, guard yourself as against a plague.

ry you through the world.

No vive mas el leal de quanto quiere A fair honest man lives no longer tron a treacherous villain pleases.

Lo que en la leche se mama, en la The cood or bad habits acquired in our infancy remain with us to the grave.

He that has a tongue in his head, may find his way where he pleas-

than a knife.

presented.

He that will learn must labour.

Learning does not make a man the worse soldier.

white.

what they please.

Por tu ley, y por tu rey, y por tu We ought to expose our lives for our religion, king, and country.

A book that is shut makes no scho-

expect them.

Por mucho que corra la liebre, mas l'hough the hare runs well, the greyhound runs better.

purse.

Whounds heal, but not ill words.

Llave en cinta hace buena á mi y á When things are locked up, the opportunity of stealing is taken away

> Great filling must have great emptying.

To rain upon water (to add sin to sin, pleasure to pleasure, &c.).

To recommend the ewe to a wolf. El lobo y la vulpeja ambos son de The wolf and the fox are both to be dreaded.

> To attempt to stop a wolf by words (to labour in vain).

Comprar del lobo carne.

El lobo pierde los dientes, mas no The wolf may lose his teeth, but las mientes.

El lobo harto de carne se mete frayle. A wicked man affects to be moral

Lobo hambriento no tiene asiento.

Quando un lobo come á otro, no hay When sharpers prey upon one anoque comer en el soto.

Un lobo no muerde á otro.

A palabras locas, orejas sordas.

cuerdo en la agena.

Los unos y los otros, todos somos Every one has his fault. locos.

gar, y correr mula.

Quien de locura enserma, tarde ó Madness is seldom cured. nunca sana.

Mas dias hay que longanizas.

De luengas vias, luengas mentiras. A la luna el lobo al asno espulga.

To buy flesh of a wolf (to buy dear). his propensity never.

when he can sin no longer.

A hungry wolf cannot be still in a place.

ther, there is no game abroad.

Knaves do not hurt one another. Mad words, deaf ears; a foolish

question deserves no answer. Mas sabe el loco en su casa, que el Every man knows his own business

best.

Conocerás la locura en cantar, y ju-You'll perceive a man's madness by his singing, playing, or riding.

> One must live within compass. Travellers have a privilege of lying. At night sharpers prey upon their

#### M

cullies.

La madrastra y entenada siempre Step-mothers and step-daughters son en baraja.

No por mucho madrugar amanece Early rising makes it not day the mas aina.

dad y pobreza.

Del mal el ménos.

Bien vengas mal, si viene solo.

No temas mancha, que sale con Fear no misfortunes but those withagua.

Manda y descuida, no se hará cosa Give careless orders and nothing ninguna.

Mandad y haced y seréis bien ser-Command and do, and you'll be well

are always at variance.

sooner; he that is first up, is not always the first served.

Quien come las maduras come las Let him that has the profit, take the pains also.

No hay mejor maestra que necesi-There is no better mistress than poverty.

()f two evils choose the least.

Welcome the misfortune, if it come alone.

out remedy.

will be done.

served.

Una mano lava la otra, y ámbas la Reciprocal assistance is necessary in this world.

oyen á sus padres en el hogar.

castigo despues para ellos.

dos.

Lo que de noche se hace, á la ma-What is done in the night appears nana parece.

Las malas nuevas siempre son Bad news proves always true. ciertas.

Dicen los niños en el solejar, lo que Children tell in the street what they hear at home.

Los niños de pequeños, que no hay You must correct your sons when young, when they are grown up it will be too late.

De noche todos los gatos son par-All cats are grey in the dark, or when the candles are out, Joan is as good as my lady.

in the morning.

O

Obra son amores, que no buenas, Show by your actions that you love

Obra de comun, obra de ningun. Obreros à no ver, dineros à perder. Not to see to workmen is the loss

La ocasion hace ladron. De quien pone los ojos en el suelo, Do not trust those who make much no fies tu dinero. Ojos que ven no envejecen.

Quan léjos de ojos, tan léjos de Out of sight, out of mind. corazon.

Mas ven quatro ojos, que no dos. Cada dia olla, amargo el caldo.

La oracion breve sube al cielo. Oracion de perro no va al cielo.

Haber visto las orejas al lobo.

No es todo oro lo que reluce. Mahoma al otero. Oveja que bala, bocado pierde. Entregar las ovejas al lobo.

Cada oveja con su pareja.

me, and not by words.

Every body's business is nobody's. of one's money.

Opportunity makes the thief. outward show of sanctity. Joy and mirth keep off old age.

Two heads are better than one. Too much of one thing is good for nothing.

A short prayer pierces the clouds. The prayers of the wicked do not prevail.

To have seen the wolf's ears (said of those who have been in danger).

All is not gold that glitters. Si no va el otero á Mahoma, vaya If we cannot do as we would, we must do as we can.

> Too much talk is loss of time. To commit the sheep to the care of the wolf.

Every one with his equals.

Ver la  $\mu aja$  en el ojo ageno, y no<sub>l</sub>He sees a mote in his neighbour's ver la viga en el propio.

De paja ó de heno, el xergon lleno. A belly-full is a belly-full. Deshacer cruces en un pajar.

Viejo pajar malo de encender, Old age is no so fiery as youth, but peor de apagar.

No hay palabra mal dicha, si no No word is ill spoken, if it were fuese mal entendida.

Al buen entendedor pocas halabras. A word to the wise.

A dos *palabras* tres porradas. Mas hiere mala palabra que espa-A tongue may inflict a deeper da afilada.

Su alma en su *palma*.

Anda la gata en el palomar.

A falta de pan buenas son tortas. Aun dura el pan de la boda.

El pan comido, la compañía des-No longer pipe, no longer dance. hecha.

Por mucho pan nunca mal año.

A pan duro, diente agudo.

A poco pan tomar primero.

A quien no le sobra pan, no crie He that has no bread to spare must can.

Ara bien hondo, cogerás pan en Plough deep, and you will reap aabondo.

pandero.

De noche todos los gatos son par-No one can distinguish colours in dos.

Quien no parece, perece.

parecer quiere.

Paredes tienen oidos.

Quien en la pared pone mote, vien-He that writes sentences on the to tiene en el cogote.

eye, but does not see the beam in his own.

To seek a needle in a bottle of hav. when once provoked, not so easy to appease.

not ill understood.

Palabras y plumas el viento las Words and feathers are carried away by the wind.

Palabras de santo, y uñas de gato. A saint's word, and a cat's claws (said of hypocrites).

Two words and three blunders.

wound than a sword.

A man's life is in his own power. The cat is in the dove-house.

Potatoes are good for want of bread. The wedding-loaf lasts still (it is honey-moon still).

Store is no sore; plenty makes dainty.

Diamond cut diamond; diamond against diamond.

It is good to be beforehand at short commons.

not keep a dog.

bundance of corn.

No todo es vero lo que suena el We must not believe all we hear.

the night.

Out of sight out of mind.

No hay quien yerre, sino el que su Positive men commit most mistakes.

Walls have ears.

wall, has wind in his pate (is a fool).

tu secreto.

Tener parientes en la cocina. No hay pariente pobre.

Quien desparte, lleva la peor parte. He who attempts to reconcile two

Parto largo, hija al cabo.

Estierca y escarda, y cogerás bue-Manure and rake, or weed, and na *parva*.

Despues de comer dormir, y de After dinner sleep awhile, after cenar pasos mil.

No da paso seguro, quien corre Men raised too high are ever in por el muro.

Paso á paso van léjos.

Dame signature piega sin mancha, daréte Show me a magpie all of a colour, moza sin tacha.

Si esta pella à la pared no pega, à If you abuse a man much, though lo ménos dexará señal.

El nelo muda la raposa, mas el na-The fox changes hair, but not his tural no despoja.

Pensar no es saber.

Pereza llave de pobreza.

A perro viejo nunca tus, tus.

Perro ladrador, nunca buen cazador.

A otro *perro* con ese hueso.

Quien con perros se echa, con pulgas se levanta.

La perseverancia toda cosa alcan-Perseverance conquers all difficul-

morada.

De persona beoda, no fies tu bolsa. Do not trust your purse to a drunk-

Quien peces quiere, mojarse tiene. He that will catch fish, must wet

Quien te hizo rico? quien te sus-If it were not for the belly, the tentó el pico.

Al villano dale el fiie, y tómase ha Give a scoundrel an inch and he la mano.

Piedra movediza no la cubre mo- A rolling stone gathers no moss.

Tras pared, ni tras seto, no digas Do not tell your secret behind a wall or a hedge, lest another be on the other side and hear it.

To have friends at court.

People in prosperity will not own they have any poor kindred.

parties, often offends both.

A long labour and a daughter at

you will reap a good harvest.

supper walk a mile.

danger.

Fair and softly goes far.

and I will show you a maid without a fault.

all be not believed, yet part of it will.

nature.

To think is not knowledge.

Sloth is the key to poverty.

No catching old birds with chaff. A barking dog never bites.

None of your tricks upon travellers. Lie down with beggars, and you will rise up with fleas.

ties.

De persona callada arriedra tu They who talk least generally observe most.

ard.

himself.

back might wear gold.

will take an ell.

Tirar la piedra, y esconder la ma-To throw the stone, and hide the hand.

Matar dos páxaros con una fiedra. To kill two birds with one stone... De *fiel* agena, larga la correa.

El mejor pienso del caballo, es el The master's eye fattens the horse. ojo de su amo.

Cada uno extiende la *pierna* como Every one should cut his coat actiene la cubierta.

dorarán por de fuera.

manos muere.

En porfías bravas, desquícianse las When men grow eager and paspalabras.

El potro dómele otro.

Ni cabalgues el potro, ni tu muger Neither ride a colt, nor praise your alabes á otro.

De potro sarnoso, buen caballo her-Foul in the cradle, fair in the sadmoso.

Guarda prado, y hartarás ganado.

que marco.

Bien predica quien bien viva.

Qual pregunta harás, tal repuesta Like question, like answer. habrás.

dor en la plaza.

Prenda que come, ninguno la tome. Do not take a pawn that cats. Buen principio, la mitad es hecho.

A fuerta cerrada, el diablo se When the devil finds the door shut, vuelve.

Donde una fuerta se cierra otra se Where one fails another succeeds.

Chica es la funta de la espina, mas The point of a fish-bone is small, á quien duele no la olvida.

Dar una fiuñada en el cielo.

A quien dices tu furidad, a ese das Tell your secret, and you resign tu libertad.

puridad de tres, de todos es.

Of another man's leather, a long strap.

cording to his cloth.

Si la *fildora* bien supiera, no la If the pill were not bitter it would not be gilt.

Quien á su enemigo popa á sus He that undervalues an enemy, will suffer by it.

sionate, they know not what they

Let another break the colt.

wife before another.

dle (age may improve).

Keep a meadow, and you will have fat cattle.

Engañame en el precio, y no en lo Cheat me in the price, but not in the goods I buy.

He preaches well who lives well.

Mas vale *prenda* en el arca, que fia-A cottage in possession is better than a kingdom in reversion.

> A good beginning is half the work, done.

Al mas ruin fuerco, la mejor bellota. Preferment is often the reward of the most undeserving.

he goes his way.

Echarle la fulga detras de la oreja. To send one away with a flea in his

but he who is hurt by it remembers it.

To aim at impossibilities.

your liberty.

Puridad de dos, nuridad de Dios; A secret between two is God's secret; a secret between three, is every body's.

Quien guarda fiuridad, excusa mu-He that keeps a secret, prevents much mischief. cho mal.

#### Q

Por quartana, nunca se tane cam-The curfew was never tolled for a quartan ague (people do not die pana. of it).

Quien todo lo quiere, todo lo pierde. All covet, all lose.

#### R

De rabo de puerco, nunca buen vi-|There is no making a silk purse of rote.

lana.

cesita madrugar.

aguarda.

Obras am amores que no buenas Love is shown by kind actions, and razones.

El que lleva la renta que adobe la Let him that receives the rent reventa.

Nuevo rey, nueva ley.

Ni á rico debas, ni á pobre prome-lDo not run in debt with a rich man, tas.

O rico ó piniado.

A rio revuelto ganancia de pesca-Good fishing in troubled waters.

nos ruido.

El rio pasado, el santo olvidado.

En el rio do no hay peces, por de-|You can expect nothing of a cat but mas es echar redes.

En rio quedo, no metas tu dedo.

Lo que el rio allega, el rio lo lleva. What is got over the devil's back, is

Mas vale rodear que no ahogar.

Ruegos porque cante, y ruegos por-lintreaties to sing, then a request que calle.

Ruego de grande, fuerza es que te Intreaties from great men are no-

a sow's ear.

Canta la rana, y no tiene pelo ni Content may abide with poverty.

Quien la rațiosa ha de enganar, ne-He who will cheat the fox must rise betimes.

Rajiosa que mucho tarda, caza The fox that stays long, waits for game.

not by fair speeches.

pair the inn.

New kings, new laws.

nor promise any thing to a poor one.

Neck or nothing.

Do va mas hondo el rio, hace mé-Smooth water runs deep, or a still sow drinks all the water.

When the river is passed, the saint is forgotten.

her skin.

Have nothing to do with demure people.

spent under his belly.

It is better to go round the stream than drown in crossing.

to desist.

thing short of commands.

Mas vale saber que haber. Quien poco sahe presto lo reza.

No le fiaré un saco de alcaraveas.

Poner sal en la mollera. A gran salto, gran quebranto. Escupir sangre en bacía de oro.

El dia que te casas, ó te matas, ó te On the day of your marriage, you

Si quieres vivir sano, hazte viejo If you will live to a great age, be temprano.

Compon un sapillo, parecerá boni-Ornaments are a very great addi-

No le falta mas que sarna que ras-He wants nothing but the itch to

Dixo la sarten à la caldera, quitaos The pot calls the kettle black. allá negra.

Saltar de la sarten, y dar en las bra-To leap from the frying-pan into

que cosia de balde, y ponia el hilo ges besides. de su casa.

Al sastre pobre, la aguja que se Poverty must needs be humble. doble.

puede prestarle.

En la boca del discreto, lo público A wise man keeps his own secret, es secreto.

seguidores.

Quien bien siembra, bien coge.

En cada sendero, hay su atolladero. No convenience without some in-

Ni sirvas à quien sirvió, ni pidas à Do not serve one who has been a quien pidió.

Quien con tosco ha de entender, He who has to deal with a senseless mucho seso ha menester.

La sobrecarga mata.

Echar la soga tras el caldero.

Con el buen sol, extiéndese el ca racol.

Baylar al son que se toca.

Better be wise than rich.

A fool's bolt is soon shot; a short horse is soon curried.

I will not trust him any farther than I could swing a bull by the tail.

To teach one wit. A great leap gives a great shock.

To have much wealth, and little enjoyment.

kill or cure yourself.

old when you are young.

scratch; he has plenty of all things.

the fire.

Ser como el sastre de la encrucijada, To give one's labour and be at char-

Quien no tiene mas de un sayo, no He who has but one coat, cannot lend it.

even when made public.

Buena de mejores, por mengua de Said of a woman who boasts of her virtue and honesty, and is so deformed that nobody addresses

> Whoever sows well, gathers good harvest.

> convenience.

servant, nor beg of one who has begged.

man, has need of much sense.

Overloading kills the horse.

To throw the helve after the hatchet. The warm sun makes the snail stretch himself.

To bend to circumstances.

Sorber y soplar, no se puede hacer No man can serve two masters. á la par.

quiere oir.

De gran subida, gran caida.

Mas vale sudar que toser.

Quien no pone y siempre saca, suelo A man who always spends and nehalla.

El bien suena, y el mal vuela.

buenos.

Sueño sosegado no teme nublado He who sleeps sound, has no ap-

A mala suerte, envidar suerte.

Sufre por saber, y trabaja por te-Endure inconveniences to acquire ner.

No hay peor sordo que el que no None so deaf as those who will not hear.

A great rise will have a great fall.

It is better to sweat than to cough. No se acuerda la suegra que sué The mother-in-law does not remember she was a daughter-in-law.

> ver gets, must see an end of all he has.

> Good news creeps, but bad news flies.

De los sueños no creas malos ni Put no confidence in dreams either good or bad.

> prehensions, fears, or cares upon him.

> He that has ill luck must push boldly.

> knowledge, and take pains to obtain wealth.

Т

El que tiene tejado de vidrio no tire He who lives in a glass house must piedras al de su vecino.

Harto ciego es, quien no ve por tela He is blind enough, who cannot de ccdazo.

Cada loco con su tema. Por temor no pierdas honor.

Si no vale por testamento, valga If it be not so valuable as was expor codicilo.

Hacer el testamento en la uña.

Qual el tiempo, tal el tiento.

Tiempo ni hora, no se ata con so-

Quien tiene tienda, que atienda.

not fling stones at his neighbour's house.

Buena tela hila, quien su hijo cria The best work a mother can do, is to take care of the education of her children; the education of a child is the mother's first duty.

see through the web of a sieve.

Every one has his hobby.

Lose not honour through fear.

pected, let it pass for what it can.

To leave nothing for one's execu-

As the time is, so must the deliberation be.

Time and tide stay for no man.

If a man does not keep his shop, his shop will not keep him.

Tocas de beata, y uñas de gata.

Tómame acuestas, sabrás lo que Take me upon your back, and peso.

A torrezno de tocino, buen golpe A slice of bacon requires a good de vino.

Al descalabrado nunca le falta un He that has his head broke, never trapo, que roto, que sano.

Todo es nada, sino trigo y cebada. All stores without bread are worth

Las tripas estén llenas, que ellas Hearty food makes vigorous limbs. llevan las piernas.

Hacer de tripas corazon.

No se toman truckas á bragas en-Nothing great can be effected with-

Mas vale tuerto que ciego.

A devotee's head-dress, and a cat's claws (to signify a hypocrite).

Mas vale un toma que dos te daré. A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush.

you'll know what I weigh.

draught of winc.

wants a plaster.

De trigo ó de avena, mi casa llena. If you have not the best, be satisfied with what you have.

little.

Tripa llena, ni bien huye, ni bien A full-fed soldier never fights nor retreats well.

> Great swaggerers are great cowards out trouble and labour.

Better be one-eyed than blind.

#### U

Uñas de gato, y hábito de beato. Lo que se usa, no se excusa.

A wolf in sheep's clothing. What custom dictates must be obeyed.

#### v

Mas vale vaca en paz, que no po-Better a crust in peace than a large llos con agraz.

Mas vale tarde que nunca.

Quando te dieren la vaquilla, acu-Take time by the forelock. de con la soguilla.

Primero viene, primero tiene.

Ven ventura, ven y dura.

Ventura te dé Dios, hijo, que sabe Fortune raises men more than poco, te basta.

me, nadie la despierte.

Quien verdad no me dice, verdad He who does not speak the truth no me crec.

loaf in discontent.

Better late than never.

First come, first served.

Come good luck, come and be lasting.

merit.

Quando la mala ventura se duer-When sorrow is asleep, wake it not.

> to me, does not believe me when I speak the truth.

La verdad está en el vino. De luengas vias, luengas mentiras. Great travellers are great liars. Buena vida, padre y madre olvi-He who lives in great abundance,

De viejo el consejo, y del rico el Take advise from an old man, and remedio.

Viento y ventura poco dura.

El vientre ayuno no oye á ningu-A hungry belly has no ears.

Ciento de un vientre, y cada uno Many men, many minds. de su miente.

Como se vive, se muerc.

Quien quisiere vivir sano, coma He who would be healthy, must poco y cene temprano.

No perdona el vulgo tacha de nin-The mob spares nobody. guno.

In wine is truth.

is too apt to forget his poor parents.

remedy from a rich one.

Wind and good luck are seldom lasting; or make hay while the sun shines.

People die as they live.

eat temperately and sup betimes. La viuda honrada, su puerta cer- A widow ought to live very carefully.

I.

blo nos juntó. Quando fueres yungue, sufre como Suit yourself to your condition. yunque; quando fueres martillo, hiere como martillo.

Yo como tú, y tú como yo, el dia-You and I are well met, and the devil has buckled us together.

 $Z_{i}$ 

Andar de zocos en colodros, or an-|To fall out of the frying-pan into dar de zoca en colodra.

diéndolas alcanzar que no estaban maduras.

que la toma.

Zorro en zorrera el humo le echa|Hunger will break through stone á fuera.

the fire.

Así dixo la zorra á las uvas no pu-When the fox cannot reach the grapes, he says they are sour.

Mucho sabe la zorra, pero mas éli The fox knows much, but he that catches it knows more.

walls.





.

•

## GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

#### DE LAS PARTES DE LA ORACION.

LAS palabras de que hacemos uso para expresar y manifestar nuestras ideas se llaman partes de la oracion, y son nueve; á saber:

> Nombre, Pronombre, Adverbio, Adjetivo, Verbo, Conjunction, Artículo, Preposition, Interjeccion.

#### CAPÍTULO I.

#### DEL NOMBRE, Y DE SUS PROPIEDADES.

1. NOMBRE ó Substantivo es aquella parte de la oracion, que sirve

para nombrar ó llamar las cosas y personas. •

El nombre se divide en propio, comun, y abstracto. Nombre propio es el que conviene á una persona ó cosa sola, como: Saavedra, Fernando, Madrid, Toledo. Nombre comun es el que conviene á todas las personas ó cosas de un género, ó especie, como: hombre, man; filósofo, philosopher; casa, house; quarto, room. Nombre abstracto es el que representa un atributo ó una calidad como si fuera un objeto que exîste: v. g. corage, courage; fatriotismo, patriotism; amor, love; hacimiento, birth; tiempo, time; eternidad, eternity; muerte, death.

2. Dos cosas se han de considerar en los substantivos: el número y

el género.

Los números son dos, singular y filural. Singular es el que habla de una persona ó de una cosa sola; hlural es el que habla de dos ó mas cosas ó personas. En Ingles, se forma comunmente el nlural añadiendo s al número singular, como:

Dog,	perro.	Dogs,	perros.
House,	casa.	Houses,	casas.
Chair,	silla.	Chaire,	sillas.
Son,	hijo.	Sons,	hijos.

Exceptúanse los substantivos que acaban en ch, sh, s, ó x, que forman su plural añadiendo ce al singular.

VOL. I.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Brush,	cepillo.	Brushes,	cepillos.
Church,	iglesia.	Churches,	iglesias.
Glass,	vaso.	Glasses,	vasos.
Box,	caxa.	Boxes,	caxas.

Y tambien los que acaban en y, quando la precede una consonante, cuyo plural se forma entónces mudando la y en ies, como: quantity, cantidad; quantities, cantidades; city, ciudad; cities, ciudades, &c. Pero ha de observarse que, quando no precede una consonante á la y, solo ha de anadirse una s para la formacion del plural.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Day,	dia.	Days,	dias.
Ray,	rayo.	Ruys,	rayos.
Valley,	valle.	Valleys,	valles.
Boy,	muchacho.	Boys.	muchachos.

3. Los substantivos que acaban en  $f \circ f c$ , forman el plural mudando estas terminaciones en ves, como:

Loaf,	pan.	1.oaves,	panes.
Wife,	muger.	Wires,	mugeres.
Knife,	cuchillo.	Knives,	cuchillos.
Wolf.	lobo.	Wolves.	lobos.

De esta regla se exceptuan los nombres que siguen, cuyos pluraies se forman a $\bar{n}$ adiendo una e al singular.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Grief,	pesar.	$Gricf_{\theta}$ ,	pesares.
Dwarf	enano.	Dwarfs,	enanos.
Mischief,	perjuicio.	Mischiefs,	perjuicios.
Handkerchief,	pañuelo.	Handkerchiefs,	pañuelos.
Chief,	xefe.	Chicfs,	xefes.
Relief,	socorro, alivio.	Reliefs,	socorros.
Muff,	manguito.	Muff's,	manguitos.
Ruff,	gorguera.	Ruffs,	gorgueras.
Cuff,	puño.	Cuf's,	puños.
Snuff,	pábilo.	Snuffs,	pábilos.
Puff;	borla.	Puffs,	borlas.
Cliff,	peñasco.	Cliff*,	peñascos.
Stuff,	estofa.	Stuff's,	estofas.
Skiff,	esquise.	Skiffs,	esquifes.

Los nombres que acaban en oof, tambien forman el plural agregando una s.

4. Hay algunos que tienen la terminación en al plural, como:

Man,	hombre.	Men,	hombres.
Woman,	muger.	Women,	mugeres.
C'hild,	niño.	Children,	niños.
Ox,	buey.	Oxen,	bueyes.
Brother,	hermano.	Brethren, o Bro	thers, hermanos.

5. Los siguientes son enteramente irregulares:

Die,	dado.	Dice,	dados.
Mouse,	raton.	Mice,	ratones.
Louse,	piojo.	Lice,	piojos.
Goose,	ganso.	Geese,	gansos.
Penny,	penique.	Pence,	peniques.
Tooth,	diente.	Teeth,	dientes.
Deer,	gamo.	Deer,	gamos.
Foot,	pie,	Feet,	pies.
Sheep,	oveja.	Sheep,	ovejas.

6. Solo se usan en plural:

Ashes,	ceniza.	Lungs,	pulmones.
Annals,	anales.	Scissars,	tixeras.
Bellows,	fuelle.	Snuffers,	despabiladeras.
Bowels,	tripas.	Thanks,	gracias.
Breeches,	calzones.	Tongs,	tenazas.
Entrails,	entrañas.	Wages,	salario.

#### DEL GÉNERO.

Los géneros se distinguen generalmente, en Castellano, por las diferentes terminaciones de los substantivos; pero estas nunca varian en Ingles, porque los géneros se distinguen por el sexô; y así se puede decir:

- 1. Que todo nombre de varon y de animal macho es del género masculino.
- 2. Que todo nombre de muger y de animal hembra es del género femenino.
- 3. Que todos los demas substantivos pertenecen al género neutro. De suerte, que todas las cosas inanimadas, y los seres vivientes cuyo sexô no se conoce, son del género neutro.

Los substantivos man, hombre; son, hijo; ox, buey; horse, caballo; son del género masculino, porque los dos primeros pertenecen á varones, y los otros dos á animales machos. Woman, muger; daughter, hija; cow, vaca; mare, yegua; son femeninos, porque son nombres pertenecientes á hembras: y book, libro; tree, árbol; letter, carta; house, casa; son del género neutro, porque son nombres de cosas inanimadas.

#### CAPÍTULO II.

#### DEL ADJETIVO.

NOMBRE adjetivo es el que se junta á los substantivos propios, comunes, ó abstractos, para darles alguna calificacion, explicando alguno de sus accidentes y propiedades: v. g.

Good,	bueno.	Round,	redondo.
Bad,	malo.	Great,	grande.
Industrious,	laborioso.	Little,	pequeño.

Los adjetivos, en Español, siempre conciertan en número y género, pero la lengua Inglesa no requiere dicha concordancia; así, good significa igualmente bueno, buenos, buena, buenas: v. g.

The good father, el buen padre. The good mother, la buena madre. The good fathers, los buenos padres. The good mothers, las buenas madres.

Los nombres adjetivos que designan simplemente alguna calidad de los substantivos á que se juntan, sin aumentar ni disminuir la dicha calidad, se llaman positivos, como: fine, hermoso; wise, sabio; rich, rico.

Los que indican calidad, haciendo comparacion con otros, se llaman comparativos, y se forman, en Ingles, añadiendo er al positivo, ó solamente r si el adjetivo acaba en e: v. g.

Positivo.		Comparativo.	
Rich,	rico;	richer,	mas rico.
Finc,	hermoso;	finer,	mas hermoso.
Wisc,	sabio;	wiser,	mas sabio.

Los que sin hacer comparacion expresan alguna calidad en sumo grado, se llaman superlativos, y se forman añadiendo al positivo la terminacion est, ó solamente st, si el adjetivo acaba en e, como:

Positivo.		Superlativo.	
Rich,	rico;	richest,	riquísimo.
Fine,	hermoso;	finest,	hermosísimo.
Wise,	sabio;	wiscst,	sapientísimo.

Ademas de esta formacion, hay otra que comunmente se hace prefixando al positivo los adverbios *more*, mas; *less*, ménos; *most*, muy *6* máxîmo; *least*, muy poco *6* mínimo.

More sirve para formar los comparativos de aumento, y less para los de diminucion: v. g.

Positivo.	Comparativo.	
•	de aumento.	de diminucion.
Charitable,	more charitable,	less charitable.
Caritativo,	mas caritativo,	ménos caritativo.
Passionate,	more passionate,	less frassionate.
Apasionado,	mas apasionado,	ménos apasionado.

Most se usa para los superlativos de aumento, least para los de diminucion: v. g.

## Superlativos.

de aumento.	de diminucion.
Most charitable,	least charitable.
Muy caritativo,	muy poco caritativo.
Most fiassionate,	least frassionate.
Muy apasionado,	muy poco apasionado.

Ha de advertirse que los adjetivos, de una ó de dos sílabas, forman los comparativos añadiendo er ó r al positivo; y los superlativos añadiendo las letras est ó st, como queda dicho: pero los adjetivos de mas de dos sílabas forman sus comparativos y superlativos poniendo ántes del positivo los adverbios more y most.

Estas son las formaciones regulares de los grados de comparacion; sin embargo hay algunos adjetivos que admiten alguna leve alteracion, y á los que se les puede llamar irregulares.

Quando el positivo acaba en d, g, o t, han de ponerse dos de estas consonantes, en los comparativos y superlativos, con tal que estén precedidas de una sola vocal : v. g.

Big,	bigger,	biggest.
Grueso,	mas grueso,	muy grueso.
Hot,	hotter,	hottest.
Caliente,	mas caliente,	muy caliente.

Pero si á las letras d, g,  $\delta$  t preceden una consonante,  $\delta$  dos  $\delta$  mas vocales, no se requieren letras dobles para formar los comparativos y los superlativos.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Great,	greater,	greatest.
Grande,	mas grande ó ma	yor, grandisimo.
Kind,	kinder,	kindest.
Cortes.	mas cortes.	muy cortes.

Quando el positivo acaba en y, precedida de una consonante, se forma el comparativo y superlativo mudando la y en ie: v. g.

Pretty,	firettier,	prettiest.
Lindo,	mas lindo,	muy lindo.
Lovely,	lovelier,	loveliest.
Amable,	mas amable,	muy amable é amabilisimo.

Hay algunos adjetivos cuyos comparativos y superlativos no se forman como queda dicho: tales son

	Good,	better,	best.
	Bueno,	mejor,	óptimo.
	Bad,	worse,	worst.
•	Malo,	peor,	pésimo.
	Little,	less,	least.
	Pequeño,	menor,	mínimo.
	Many 6 much,	more,	most.
	Muchos, mucho,	mas	muy, máxîmo, &c.

Los que siguen no admiten grados de significacion.

All, todo. Several, varios, muchos.

Each, cada. Very, muy.

Every, todo, cada. Some, algunos.

Any, qualquiera. One, two, three, &c. uno, dos, tres, &c.

### CAPÍTULO III.

#### DEL ARTÍCULO Y DE SUS PROPIEDADES.

ARTÍCULO es una parte de la oracion que se junta á los nombres para señalar y determinar la persona ó cosa de que se habla. Los artículos son dos, en Ingles, a, uno ó una; y the, el, la, los, las.

El artículo q se llama indefinido, porque no determina el objeto particular de que se habla; el nombre, á que se junta, solo indica una persona ó cosa sin explicar ó determinar precisamente qual es la persona ó cosa: como, a king is dead, ha muerto un rey. El artículo the, al contrario, se llama definido, porque determina el objeto particular de que hablamos: como, the king of France is dead, el rey de Francia ha muerto.

En Español, el artículo uno se muda en una delante de un nombre femenino, pero en Ingles no admite variacion alguna:

#### EXEMPLOS.

A boy, un mozo.
A girl, una moza.

Quando el nombre substantivo que sigue al artículo a, empieza con vocal, ó con h que no sea aspirada, el artículo a debe mudarse en an: como, an owl, un buho; an hour, una hora.

Uno, quando es nombre numeral, ha de expresarse en Ingles por one.

#### CAPÍTÜLO IV.

#### DEL PRONOMBRE.

PRONOMBRE es una parte de la oracion, que se usa en lugar del nombre para evitar su repeticion.

Hay cinco clases de pronombres: personales, posesivos, demonstrativos, relativos, é indefinidos.

Los pronombres personales son tres; á saber:

	Singular.	Plural.
la. persona,	I, yo.	We, nos, nosotros.
2*.	Thou, tú.	You, vos, vosotros.
3a,	Hc. él.	They, ellos 6 ellas.

I se pone en lugar de la persona que habla. Thou en lugar de la persona á quien se habla. Hc en lugar de la persona de quien se habla.

Los dos primeros *I, thou*, y sus plurales we, you, son comunes á los géneros masculino y femenino, sin variar la terminacion; pero el tercero, he, varía, en Ingles, para expresar el género del nombre á que se refiere.

	Singular.	Plurul.
Masculino.	He, el.	They, ellos.
Femenino.	She, ella.	They, ellas.
Neutro.	It, él, ella, ello, lo.	They, ellos, ellas.

Los pronombres, en Ingles, tienen dos casos: nominativo y objetivo. El nominativo precede siempre á un verbo expreso ó suplido; y el objetivo es siempre regido de un verbo activo ó de alguna preposicion. Estos pronombres personales se declinan de este modo:

#### Singular.

	Nominativ	0.	Obj	ietivo.
1ª. persona,	I,	yo.	Me,	me, mí.
2a.	Thou,	tú.	Thee,	te, tí.
	( Masculino. He,	él.	Him,	él, le, se.
3ª.	{ Femenino. She,	ella.	Her,	ella, la, le, sc.
		él, ella, ello, lo		él, ella, ello, le,
	•			la, lo, se.

#### Plural.

#### Nominativo.

la. persona,		We,	nos, nosotros, ó nosotras.
2a.		You,	vos, vosotros, ó vosotras.
	Masculino.	They,	ellos.
3a.	⊀ Femenino.	They,	ellas.
	( Neutro.		

la. pers. 2a.

Sa.

#### Objetivo.

la. persona, 2a.		Us, nos, á nosotros ó nosotras. You, vos, os, á vosotros ó vosotras.
	Masculino.	Them, ellos, los, les, se-
Sa.	Neutro.	Them, ellas, las, les, se. Them, ellos, ellas, los, las, les, se.

Los pronombres personales compuestos guardan, en quanto á los casos, la misma regla que los simples: v. g.

# Singular. 1a. pers. Myself, yo mismo ó misma. 2a. Thyself, tú mismo ó misma. 3a. { Masc. Himself, él mismo.} Fem. Herself, él misma. Neut. Itself, él mismo, ella misma. Plural. Ourselves, nosotros mismos ó nosotras mismas. Yourselves, vosotros mismos ó vosotras mismas. Yourselves, ellos mismos. Fem. Themselves, ellos mismos. Neut. Themselves, ellos mismos ó ellas mismas.

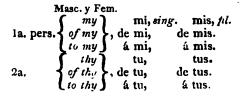
#### DE LOS PRONOMBRES O ADJETIVOS POSESIVOS.

Los pronombres ó adjetivos posesivos son los que indican la posesion ó pertenencia de alguna cosa ó persona.

Algunos de estos pronombres posesivos se anteponen á los nombres substantivos, y se llaman conjuntivos, otros se llaman absolutos, y pueden emplearse en la oracion, sin necesidad de substantivo, quando se refieren á una persona ó cosa, que ha sido ya determinada.

#### Conjuntivos.

#### Singular.



3a. pers. 
$$\begin{cases} their \\ of their \\ to their \end{cases}$$
, de su, de sus.  $\begin{cases} their \\ to their \end{cases}$  a su,  $\begin{cases} their \\ to their \end{cases}$ 

#### Absolutos.

#### Singular.

Masc. y Fem.

```
mine of mine to mine, el mio, la mia, lo mio, los mios, &c.

la. pers. of mine to mine al mio, de la mia, &c.

la. pers. of mine to mine al mio, á la mia, &c.

thine of thine tuyo, tuya, el tuyo, la tuya, los tuyos, &c.

la tuyo, de la tuya, &c.

al tuyo, á la tuya, &c.
```

Masc.

his of his of his to his also suyo, el suyo, la suya, lo suyo, los suyos, &c.

to his alsuyo, de la suya, &c.

Fem.

hers of hers of hers to hers alsuyo, de la suyo, de la suya, &c.

Neutro.

its of its of its to its alsuyo, &c.

alsuyo, &c.

alsuyo, &c.

alsuyo, &c.

alsuyo, &c.

#### Plural.

Masc. y Fem.

ours, nuestro, el nuestro, la nuestra, lo nuestro, los nuestros, &c.

of ours, del nuestro, de la nuestra, &c.

to ours, al nuestro, al nuestra, &c.

yours, vuestro, el vuestro, la vuestra, lo vuestro, los vuestros, &c.

of yours, del vuestro, de la vuestra, &c.

to yours, al vuestro, al vuestra, &c.

Masc. Fem. y Neutro.

3a. pers.  $\begin{cases} theirs \\ of theirs \\ to theirs \end{cases}$  suyo, el suyo, la suya, lo suyo, los suyos, &c. al suyo, de la suya, &c. al suyo, á la suya.

#### PRONOMBRES Ó ADJETIVOS DEMONSTRATIVOS.

Los pronombres ó adjetivos demonstrativos son aquellos con que demostramos ó señalamos alguna persona ó cosa. Hay de dos especies. This, este, esta, esto; that, ese, esa, eso, aquel, aquella, aquello, al singular. These, estos, estas; those, esos, esas, aquellos, aquellas, al plural.

This señala y demuestra la persona 6 cosa que está cerca del que habla, y that la que está á alguna distancia.

Estos pronombres son comunes á los géneros masculino, femenino, y neutro.

#### PRONOMBRES RELATIVOS.

Los pronombres relativos son los que hacen relacion, y se refieren á alguna persona ó cosa de la que ya se ha hablado, y es lo que se llama

antecedente. Los pronombres relativos no admiten variacion alguna en el género ni en el número.

Who, que, quien.
Which, que, qual, quales.
That, que, &c.
What, que, lo que, aquello que.

Los tres últimos no tienen mas que una terminacion; el primero, who, se muda en whom (que, quien, quienes) quando está regido por un verbo activo ó por alguna preposicion, y en whose (de quien, cuyo, cuya, &c.) quando significa posesion.

Who, which, what, se usan tambien como interrogativos.

#### PRONOMBRES INDEFINIDOS.

Los pronombres indefinidos son aquellos que no se refieren à cosa ni persona determinada. Hay algunos que comunmente son adjetivos; pero quando se encuentran solos en la oracion, han de considerarse como pronombres.

#### CAPÍTULO V.

#### DEL VERBO.

EL verbo es la parte de la oracion que significa la existencia, accion, ó pasion de las personas ó cosas, y consta de modos, tiempos, números, y personas. Se divide en verbo substantivo, activo, hasivo, neutro, y reciproco.

Veibo substantivo es el que significa la existencia de las cosas ó personas, como: I am, yo soy.

Verbo activo es aquel cuya accion y significacion se dirige á otra cosa, que es su objeto, como: I love Thomas, amo á Tomas.

Verbo pasivo es aquel que significa pasion esto es, una accion recibida por la persona 6 cosa que hace de nominativo en la oracion, como: Thomas is loved by Peter, Tomas es amado de Pedro.

Verbo neutro se llama aquel cuya accion no se extiende á otra cosa, como: I sleep, duermo; he walks, anda.

Verbo reciproco es aquel, que empezando á expresarse por un nombre ó pronombre, da accion y movimiento al verbo, y vuelve su significacion á otro pronombre personal, que es el término de su accion.

#### CONJUGACION.

Llámase conjugacion de verbos la variacion de terminaciones que admiten en sus modos, tiempos, números, y personas. Esta variacion sucede así en Ingles como en Castellano, por medio de los verbos auxiliares ser y haber.

# CONJUGACION DEL VERBO AUXÎLIAR TO HAVE, HABER.

#### MODO INFINITIVO.

Presente.

Pretérito.

To have, haber 6 tener.

To have had, haber habido ó tenido.

#### PARTICIPIOS.

Presente.

Perfecto ó pasivo.

Having, habiendo.

Had, habido.

#### MODO INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

Singular.

Plural.

I have,	yo he.
Thou hast,	tú has.
He 6 she has,	él 6 ella ha.

We have, nosotros hemos. You 6 ye have, vosotros habeis. They have, ellos 6 ellas han.

#### PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

I had, yo habia 6 hube.

We had, nosotros habíamos ó hubimos.

Thou hadet, tú habias ó hubiste.

You had, vosotros habíais ó hubísteis.

He had, él habia ó hubo.

They had, ellos habian 6 hubiéron

#### PRETERITO PERFECTO.

Singular.

I have Thou hast He has Yo he Tú has habido

#### Plural.

We have You have had.
They have

Nosotros hemos Vosotros habeis Ellos han

#### PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.

I had Thou hadst He had Yo habia 6 hube
Tú habias 6 hubiste
El habia 6 hubo

#### Plurol.

We had You had They had Nosotros habíamos é hubimos Vosotros habíais é hubisteis Ellos habían é hubiéron

#### FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.

I shall 6 will
Thou shalt 6 wilt
He shall 6 will

Yo habr**é.** Tú habrás. El habrá.

#### Plural.

We shall 6 will You shall 6 will have. They shall 6 will

Nosotros habrémos. Vosotros habréis. Ellos habrán.

#### FUTURO PERFECTO.

#### Singular.

I shall 6 will have
Thou shalt, &c. have
the shall, &c. have

Yo habré Tú habrás El habrá

#### Plural.

. We shall 6 will have You shall, &c. have had. They shall, &c. have

Nosotros habrémos Vosotros habréis Ellos habrán.

#### MODO IMPERATIVO.

Sing.—2. Have thou, 6 have, habe tú.
3. Let him have, que haya.
Plur.—1. Let us have, hayamos.
2. Have you, 6 have, habed.

S. Let them have, que hayan.

#### MODO SUBJUNTIVO.

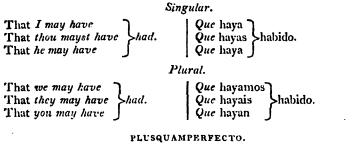
#### PRESENTE.

	Singular.
That I may That thou mayst That he may .	Que yo haya. Que tú hayas. Que él haya.
	Plural.
That we may That you may That they may	Que nosotros hayamos. Que vosotros hayais Que ellos hayan.

PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

•	Singular.
That I might That thou mightst That he might	Que yo hubicra, habria, hubicse. Que tú hubicras, &c. Que él hubicra, &c.
	Plural.
That we might That you might That they might	Que nosotros hubiéramos, &c. Que vosotros hubiérais, &c. Que ellos hubieran, &c.

#### PRETERITO PERFECTO.



• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
Sing	ular.
That I might have That thou might have That he might have	Que hubiera, habria, hubiese   Fig. 69
Pl	ural.
That we might have That you might have That they might have	Que hubiéramos, &c. } habido. Que hubieran, &c. }

#### CONDICIONAL.

#### SIMPLE.

Singular.

I could, should, 6 would
Thou couldst, shouldst, 6
wouldst
He could, should, 6 would

Yo hubicra, habria, hubicse. Tú hubicras, &c.

El hubiera, &c.

#### Plural.

We could, should, 6 would
You could, should, 6 would
They could, should, 6 would

Nosotros hubiéramos, &c. Vosotros hubiérais, &c. Ellos hubieran, &c.

#### COMPUESTO.

#### Singular.

I could, should, 6 would have
Thou couldst, shouldst, &c.
have
He could, &c. have

Hubiera, habria, hubicse Hubieras, &c. Hubiera, &c.

#### Plural.

We could, should, 6 would have You could, Sc. have They could, Sc. have

Hubiéramos, &c.
Hubiérais, &c.
Hubieran, &c.

habido.

# CONJUGACION DEL VERBO AUXÎLIAR TO BE, SER Ó ESTAR.

#### MODO INFINITIVO.

Presente.

Pretérito.

To be, ser, estar.

To have been, haber sido é estado.

PARTICIPIOS.

Presente.

C'............

Pasivo.

Being, siendo, estando.

Been, sido, estado.

#### MODO INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

singular.		Piurai.			
I am,	soy,	estoy.	We are,	somos,	estamo».
Thou art,	eres,	estás.	You are,	sois,	estais.
He is,	es,	está.	They are,	con,	están.

#### PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

	P.	KETERIIO I	MPERFECIO.	
Si	ngular.		Pi	lural.
I was, Thou wast,	{cra, fui {eras,	estaba. estuve. estabas.	We were, You were,	Séramos, estábamos. fuimos, estuvimos. Sérais, estábais. fuísteis, estuvisteis
He was,	{ fuiste, { era, { fué.	estabas. estuviste. estaba. estuvo.	They were,	{ fuísteis, estuvisteis
		PRETÉRITO	PERFECTO.	
		Sing	ular.	
I have Thou hast He has	bcen;		He Has Ha Ha	ó estado-
		P	lural.	
We have You have They have		Hemos Habeis Han		
		PLUSQUA	MPERFECTO.	
		Sing	ular.	
I had Thou hadst He had	becn.		Habia, hul Habias, hul Habia, hu	biste sido 6 estado.
Plural.				
We had They had You had  South			Habíamos, Habíais, Habian,	hubimos hubísteis hubiéron sido ó estado.
FUTURO IMPERFECTO.				
		Singu	lar.	
I shall ó will Thou shalt ó He shall ó wi	wilt bc.		Seré, estaré Serás, estará Será, estará	is.
Plural.				
We shall ó s You shall ó They shall ó	will bc.		Serémos, es Seréis, estar Serán, estar	réis.
		futuro 1	ERFECTO.	
		Sing	ular.	
I shall ó wil Thou shalt ó He shall ó u	wilt have	bcen.	Yo habré Tú habrás El habrá	sido ó estado.

#### Plural.

We shall o will have You shall 6 will have been. They shall 6 will have

Nosotros habréis sido 6 estado Ellos habrán

#### MODO IMPERATIVO.

Singular—2. Be (thou), sé ó está tú.
3. Let him be, sea ó esté él.
Plural—1. Let us be, seamos ó estemos nosotros.
2. Be, sed ó estad vosotros.
3. Let them be, sean ó estén ellos.

#### MODO SUBJUNTIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

#### Singular.

That I may
That thou mayst

be.

Que yo sea ó esté. Que tú seas ó estés. Que él sea ó esté.

#### Plural.

That we may
That you may
That they may

Que nosot. seamos 6 estemos. Que vosot. seais 6 esteis. Que ellos sean ó estén.

#### PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.

That I might That thou mightst be.

That he might Que yo fuera, seria, fuese. estuviera, estaria, estuviese. tú fueras, serias, fueses. estuvieras, estarias, estuvieses.

> él fuera, seria, fuesc. estuviera, estaria, estuviese.

#### Plural.

That we might

be.

Vosot. fueramos, estariamos, estuviéseis.

estuviérais, seríais, fuéseis.

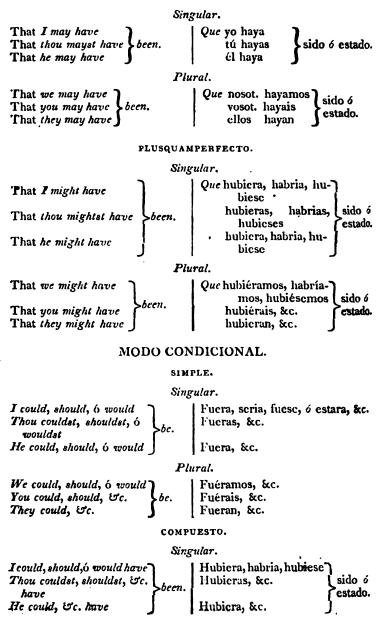
estuviérais, estuviéseis.

ellos fueran, serian, fuesen.

Que nosot. fuéramos, seríamos, fuésemos.

estuvieran, estarian, estuviesen.

#### PRETERITO PERFECTO.





We could, should, 6 would	- 1	Hubiéramos, &c.		
Have You could, &c. have They could, &c. have	en.	Hubiérais, &c. Hubieran, &c.	sido 6 es	stado.

#### CONJUGACION DE LOS VERBOS REGULARES.

Los verbos que forman el pretérito imperfecto de indicativo, y el participio pasivo añadiendo ed 6 d al infinitivo, se llaman regulares, y se conjugan del modo siguiente.

#### MODO INFINITIVO.

Presente.

Pretérito.

To fear, temer.

To have feared, haber temido.

#### PARTICIPIOS.

Presente.

Perfecto 6 pasivo.

Fearing, temiendo.

Feared, temido.

#### MODO INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

Singular.

Plural.

I feat, I do fear, temo. Thou fearest, temes. He ó she fears, teme. We fear, tememos. You fear, temeis. They fear, temen.

#### PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.



#### Plural.

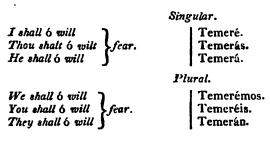
#### PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.



#### Plural. Hemos Habeis temido. We have feared. You have They have PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

•	Singular.
I had Thou hadst He had	Habia ό hube Habias ό hubiste Habia ό hubo
	Plural.
We had You had Frey had  They had	Habíamos, &c. Habíais, &c. Habian, &c.

#### FUTURO IMPERFECTO.



#### FUTURO PERFECTO.

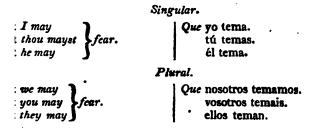
Singular. | Habré | temido. I shall 6 will have Thou shall, &c. have feared. Habrá He shall have Plural. We shall have | Habrémos 7 feared. You shall have Habréis They shall have Habrán

#### MODO IMPERATIVO.

Singular.—2. Fear (thou), teme tú. 3. Let him **f**ar, tema él. Plural,—1. Let us fear, temamos nosotros. 2. Fcar, temed vosotros. 3. Let them fear, teman ellos.

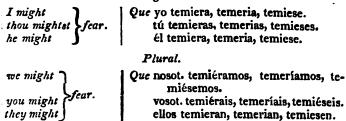
#### SUBJUNTIVO.

#### PRESENTE.



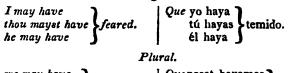
#### PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.



#### PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

#### Singular.



we may have you may have feared. Que nosot. hayamos vosot. hayais ellos hayan temido.

#### PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.

I might have thou might st have feared. Que yo hubiera, &c. tu hubieras, &c. temido.

#### Plural.

That we might have
That you might have
That they might have

## CONDICIONAL.

#### SIMPLE.

## Singular.

I could, should, would Thou couldst, &c. He could

Yo temiera, temeria, temiese.
Tú temieras, temerias, temieses.
El temiera, temeria, temiese.

## Plural.

We could, should, &c. You could
They could

Nosotros temiéramos, &c. Vosotros temiérais, &c. Ellos temieran, &c.

## COMPUESTO.

## Singular.

I could, should, &c. have
Thou couldst have
He could have

feared. Yo hubiera, &c. Tú hubiera, &c. } temido. El hubiera, &c.

## Plural.

We could have
They could have
You could have

| Nosotros hubiéramos, &c. | Vosotros hubiérais, &c. | Ellos hubieran, &c.

## EL MISMO VERBO CONJUGADO CON NEGACION.

## INFINITIVO.

Presente.

Pretérito.

Not to fear,

no temer.

Not to have feared, no haber temido.

#### PARTICIPIOS.

Presente.

Perfecto 6 pasivo.

Not fearing, no temiendo. Not having feared, no habiendo temido.

## INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

Singular.

I fear not, & I do not fear. Thou dost not fear. He & she does not fear. Yo no temo.
Tú no temes.
El ó ella no teme.

Plural.

We do not fear.
You do not fear.
They do not fear.

Nosot. no tememos. Vosot. no temeis. Ellos ó ellas no temen.

#### PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

Singular.

I did not fear. Thou didst not fear. He did not fear. Yo no temia ó no temi. Tú no temias, &c. El no temia.

Plural.

We did not fear. You did not fear. They did not fear. Nosot. no temíamos, &c. Vosot. no temíais, &c. Ellos no temian, &c.

#### PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

Singular.

I have not Thou hast not He has not Yo no he Tú no has El no ha

Plural.

We have not You have not They have not

Nosot. no hemos
Vosot. no habeis
Ellos no han.

#### PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

Singular.

I had not
Thou hadst not
He had not

Thou hadst not

Yo no habia ó hubc

Tú no habias ó hubiste

El no habia ó hubo

Plural.

We had not
You had not
They had not

They had not

Nosot. no habíamos é hubimos Vosot. no habíais é hubísteis Ellos no habían é hubieran

#### FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

## I shall 6 will not Thou shalt, &c. not He shall not

Singular.

Yo no temeré.

Tú no temerás.

El no temerá.

#### Plural.

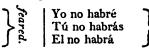
We shall 6 will not
You shall not
They shall not

Nosot. no temerémos. Vosot. no temeréis. Ellos no temerán.

#### FUTURO PERFECTO.

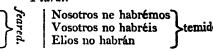
#### Singular.

I shall 6 will not have Thou shalt, &c. not have He shall not have



## Plural.

We shall 6 will not have You shall, &c. not have They shall not have



## IMPERATIVO.

Singular-2. Do not fear (thou), No temas.

3. Let him not fear, N

No tema. No temamos.

Plural-1. Let us not fear,
2. Do not fear,

No temais.

3. Let them not fear,

No teman.

#### SUBJUNTIVO.

## PRESENTE.

#### Singular.

That I may not
That thou mayst not
That he may not

| Que yo no tema. | Que tú no temas. | Que él no tema.

#### Plural.

That we may not
That you may not
That they may not

Que nosotros no temamos. Que vosotros no temais. Que ellos no teman.

## PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

That I might not That thou mightst not That he might not fear.

Que yo no temiera, &c. tú no temieras, &c. él no temiera, &c.

## Plural. That we might not Que nosot. no temiéramos, &c. That you might not vosot. no temiérais, &c. That they might not cllos no temieran, &c. PRETÉRITO PERFECTO. Singular. Que yo no haya tú no hayas él no haya That I may not have That I may not have That thou mayst not have That he may not have Plural. That we may not have That you may not have That they may not have feared. Que nosot. no hayams vosot. no hayais ellos no hayan PLUSQUAMPERFECTO. Singular. That I might not have That thou might not have That he might not have Plural. That we might not have That you might not have That they might not have Que nosot, no hubiéramos,&c. vosot, no hubiérais, &c. ellos no hubieran, &c. CONDICIONAL. SIMPLE. Singular. I could, should, ó would not Thou couldst, &c. not El no temiera, &c. L'ú no temiera, &c. Hc could not El no temiera, &c. Plural. We could not Nosotros no temiéramos, &c. You could not They could not fear. Vosotros no temiérais, &c. Elios no temieran, &c. COMPUESTO. Singular. I could, should, 6 would not have Thou couldst, &c. not have WOL. 1. Yo no hubiera, &c. Tú no hubiera, &c. El no hubiera, &c. K

## Plural,

We could not have
You could not have
They could not have

fearcd.

Nosotros no hubiéramos, &c. Vosotros no hubiérais, &c. Ellos no hubieran, &c.

## CONJUGACION DE UN VERBO PASIVO.

## MODO INFINITIVO.

#### Presente.

To be abandoned, ser abandonado.

Pretérito.

To have been abandoned, haber side abandonado.

#### PARTICIPIOS.

#### Presente.

Being abandoned, siendo abandonado.

Perfecto.

Having been abandoned, habiendo sido abandonado.

## INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

## Singular.

$$\left. egin{array}{ll} I \ am \\ Thou \ art \\ He \ is \end{array} 
ight. 
ight. 
ight.$$

Yo soy
Tú cres
El es

abandonado.

### Plural.

Nosot. somos
Vosot. sois
Ellos son

Abandonados

#### PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

Era 6 fuí Eras, &c. Era, &c.

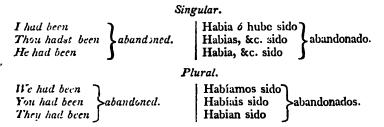
## Plural.

Eramos o fuimos Erais, &c. Eran, &c.

#### PRETERITO PERFECTO.

#### Singular. l have been He sido Thou hast been abandoned. Has sido abandonado. He has been Ha sido Plural. We have been Hemos sido Habeis sido abandonados. You have been abandoned. They have been Han sido

## PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.



### FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

#### Singular. I shall 6 will be Scré Thou shalt, &c. he abandoned. Serás **≤**abandonado. He shall, &c. be Será Plural. We shall, &c. he Seréis You shall, &c. be abandonados \abundoned. They shall, &c. be Scrán

#### FUTURO PERFECTO.

#### Singular. I shall ó will have been Habré sido Thou shult, Gc. have been abandonado. Habrás sido He shall, Gc. have been Habrá sido Plural. Habrémos sido We shall, &c. have been You shall, &c. have been They shall, &c. have been We shall, Gc. have been -abandonados. Habréis sido

## IMPERATIVO.

Habrán sido

Los verbos pasivos carecen de este modo-

### Plural.

We could not have You could not have feared. They could not have

Nosotros no hubiéramos, &c. Vosotros no hubiérais, &c. Ellos no hubieran, &c.

## CONJUGACION DE UN VERBO PASIVO.

#### MODO INFINITIVO.

#### Presente.

To be abandoned, ser abandonado.

Pretérito.

To have been abandoned, haber sido abandonado.

## PARTICIPIOS.

## Presente.

Being abandoned, siendo abandonado.

Perfecto.

Having been abandoned, habiendo sido abandonado.

## INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

## Singular.

### Plural.

#### PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

## Plural.

#### PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

#### Singular. 1 have been He sido Thou hast been abandoned. Has sido abandonado. He has been Ha sido Plural. We have been Hemos sido You have been abandoned. Habeis sido abandonados. They have been Han sido PLUSQUAMPERFECTO. Singular. Habia 6 hube sido abandonado. I had been Thou hadst been abandoned. He had been Habia, &c. sido Plural. We had been Habíamos sido Habíais sido abandonados. You had been abandoned. They had been Habian sido FUTURO IMPERFECTO. Singular. I shall o will be Seré Thou shalt, &c. be Serás Sabandonado. He shall, &c. be Scrá Plural. We shall, &c. he Serémos You shall, &c. be abandonados. abundoned. They shall, &c. be Scrán FUTURO PERFECTO. Singular.

I shall o will have been
Thou shall, &c. have been
He shall, &c. have been

A been

Habrás sido
Habrás sido
Habrás sido

#### Plural.

We shall, Ge. have been You shall, Ge. have been They shall, Ge. have been Habréis side Habrán side

#### IMPERATIVO.

Los verbos pasivos carecen de este modo.

## SUBJUNTIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

## Singular.

#### Plural.

That we may be That you may be	abandoned.	Que scamos seais	}abandonados.
That they may be	)	seun	J

## PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

#### Plural.

That we might be	Que fuéramos, &c.	
That you might be abandoned.	fuérais, &c.	abandonados
That they might be	fueran, &c.	

## PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

## Singular.

#### Plural.

That we may have been That you may have been That they may have been	Que hayamos sido hayais sido hayan sido	} abando- nados.
--	---	---------------------

#### PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

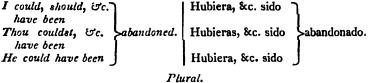
#### CONDICIONAL.

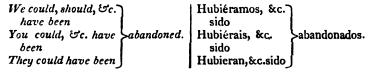
#### SIMPLE.



## COMPUESTO.

## Singular.





## CONJUGACION DE UN VERBO RECÍPROCO.

## INFINITIVO.

Presentc.

Pretérito.

To dress one's self, vestirse. To have dressed one's self, haberse vestido.

## PARTICIPIOS.

Presente.

Perfecto o pasivo.

Dressing one's self, vistiéndose.

Dressed, vestido.

## INDICATIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

## Singular.

I dress, I do dress myself. Thou dressest thyself. He She dresses himself. herself.

Yo me visto. Tú te vistes. El Ella } se viste.

#### Plural.

We dress ourselves. You dress yourself o yourselves. They dress themselves.

Nosot. nos vestimos. Vosot, os vestis. Ellos } se visten.

## PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

I did dress or I dressed myself. Thou didst dress o thou dressedst | Tu te vestias o te vestiste. thyself.

Yo me vestia o me vesti.

He did dress ó he dressed himself. El se vestia ó se vistió.

#### Plural.

We did dress o we dressed our- | Nosotros nos vestíamos o vestímos selves.

You did dress o you dressed | Vosotros os vestíais o vestísteis. yourselves.

They did dress o they dressed Ellos se vestian ó vistiéron.

## PRETERITO PERFECTO.

## Singular.

I have dressed myself. Thou hast dressed thyself. He has dressed himself.

themselves.

Yo me he Tu te has vestido. El se ha

## Plural.

Il'e have dressed ourselves. You have dressed yourselves. They have dressed themselves.

Nosotros nos hemos Vosotros os habeis vestido. Ellos se han

## PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

#### Singular.

I had dressed myself. Thou hadst dressed thyself. He had dressed himself.

Yo me habia ó hube Tú te habias, &c. El se habia, &c.

## Plural.

We had dressed ourselves. You had dressed yourselves. They had dressed themselves.

Nosotros nos habíamos Vosotros os habíais Ellos se habian

#### FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

I shall o will dress myself. Thou shalt dress thyself. He shall dress himself.

Yo me vestiré. Tú te vestirás. El se vestirá.

#### Plural.

We shall dress ourselves. You shall dress yourselves. They shall dress themselves.

Nosot, nos vestirémos. Vosot. os vestiréis. Ellos se vestirán.

## FUTURO PERFECTO.

## Singular.

I shall have dressed myself. Thou shalt have dressed the elf. He shall have dressed himself.

Yo me habré ] Tú te habrás vestido. El se habrá

## Plural.

IVe shall have dressed ourselves. You shall have dressed yourselves. They shall have dressed themselves. | Ellos se habrán

Nosot. nos habrémos Vosot. os habréis

#### IMPERATIVO.

Dress thyself, Let him dress himself, Let us dress ourselves, Dress yourselves, Let them dress themselves,

Vistete tú. Vistase él. Vistámonos nosotros. Véstios vosotros. Vistanse ellos.

## SUBJUNTIVO.

#### PRESENTE.

## Singular.

That 1 may dress myself. That thou mayst dress thyself. That he may dress himself.

Que yo me vista. tú te vistas. él se vista.

#### Plural.

That we may dress ourselves. That you may dress yourselves. That they may dress themselves. Que nosotros nos vistamos. vosotros os vistais. ellos se vistan.

## PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

That I might dress myself.

That thou mightst dress thyself. That he might dress himself.

Que yo me vistiera, vestiria, vistiese. tú te vistieras, &c.

él se vistiera, &c.

#### Plural.

That we might dress ourselves. That you might dress yourselves. That they might dress themselves.

Que nosotros nos vistiéramos, &c vosotros os vistiérais, &c. ellos se vistieran, &c.

## PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

## Singular.

That I may have dressed myself. | Que yo me haya' That thou mayst have dressed thyself.

That he may have dressed himself.

tú te hayas él se haya

## Plural.

That we may have dressed our- | Que nosotros nos hayamos selves.

That you may have dressed yourselves.

That they may have dressed themselves.

vosotros os hayais

ellos se hayan

#### PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

## Singular.

That I might have dressed myself. | Que yo me hubiera, &c. That thou mightst have dressed thyself.

That he might have dressed himsclf.

tú te hubieras, &c. él se hubiera, &c.

#### Plural.

That we might have dressed our- | Que nosotros nos hubiéramos,

That you might have dressed yourselves.

That they might have dressed themselves.

vosotros os hubiérais, &c

ellos se hubieran, &c.

## CONDICIONAL.

#### SIMPLE.

## Singular.

I could, should, 6 would dress my- | Yo me vistiera, vestiria, 6 vistiese. self.

Thou couldst, &c. dress thyself. He could dress himself.

Tú te vistieras, &c. El se vistiera, &c.

#### Plural.

We could dress ourselves. You could dress yourselves. They could dress themselves.

Nosotros nos vistiéramos, &c. Vosotros os vistiérais, &c Ellos se vistieran, &c.

## COMPUESTO.

#### Singular.

I could, should, &c. have dressed | Yo me hubiera, &c. myself.

Thou couldst have dressed thyself. He could have dressed himself.

Tú te hubieras, &c. El se hubiera, &c.

#### Plural.

We could have dressed ourselves. You could have dressed yourselves. They could have dressed them- | Ellos se hubieran, &c. selves.

pronombres each other o one another.

Nosotros nos hubiéramos, &c. Vosotros os hubiérais, &c.

Los verbos recíprocos, quando expresan una accion que pasa recíprocamente entre dos ó mas personas, se conjugan por medio de los

vol. I. 3 L

#### EXEMPLOS.

IVe love each other 6 one another. Nosotros nos amamos mutua-

Nosotros nos amamos mutus mente.

You love each other, &c.
They love each other, &c.

Vosotros os amais, &c. Ellos se aman, &c.

## DE ALGUNAS IRREGULARIDADES Á QUE ESTÁN SU-JETOS LOS VERBOS REGULARES.

1. Para formar la segunda persona del singular del presente de indicativo han de añadurse al infinitivo las letras est; como por exemplo, to abandon, thou abandonest. Pero si el infinitivo acaba en e, solo se añadirá st para formar la segunda persona del singular del presente de indicativo; como, to love, thou lovest.

La tercera persona del singular se forma añadiendo una s al infinitivo: como, to abandon, to love, he abandons, he loves. Pero si acaba el infinitivo en h, s, x, ó z, se añadirá cs: como,

To wish,	he wishes.	To tax,	he taxes.
Desear,	él desea.	Cargar,	él carga.
To toss,	he tosses.	To buzz,	he buzzes.
Agitar,	él agita.	Zumbar,	él zumba.

2. Quando el infinitivo acaba en y precedida de una consonante, la letra y se muda en ics para formar la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo: como, 70 carry, llevar; he carries, él lleva. Pero si á la y la precede una vocal, se anadirá solamente una s.

#### EXEMPLO.

To dclay,	he delays.	To firay,	he prays.
Tardar.	él tarda.	Rogar,	él ruega.

3. El pretérito imperfecto de indicativo se forma, como ya se ha dicho, añadiendo ed al infinitivo, ó solamente d si el infinitivo acaba en e: v. g. to abandon, he abandoned; to love, he loved.

Quando el infinitivo acaba en y, precedida de una consonante, la y se muda en i: como, to replic, replicar; he replicad, replicada, ó replicó. Pero si á la y precede una vocal, se añadirá ed al infinitivo: como to delay, he delayed.

- 4. El participio presente 6 activo se forma comunmente añadiendo ing al infinitivo: como, to fear, fearing: pero si el infinitivo acaba en e se debe suprimir esta letra; v. g. to love, loving.
- 5. Los verbos que acaban en consonante precedida de una sola vocal, requieren esa consonante doble para formar el participio activo, el pasivo, y el pretérito imperfecto de indicativo.

#### EXEMPLO.

Infinitivo.	Pretérito imperfecto y farticifiio pasivo.	Participio activo.
ear,	rapped, golpeaba, golpeado,	rapping. golpeando.

sceptúanse de esta regla los verbos de dos ó mas sílabas, que solo n doble la consonante final quando el acento se halla sobre la última a.

#### EXEMPLO.

finitivo.	Pretérito imperfecto y participio pasivo.	Participio activo.
<i>bet</i> ,	abetted,	abetting.
tar,	excitaba, excitado,	excitando.

verbo to often, abrir, no requiere doble consonante, porque tiene ento sobre la primera sílaba.

. B. Los verbos acabados en ic, mudan estas dos letras en y, para ar el participio activo; como,

ie,	dying.	To lie,	lying.
ir,	muriendo.	Acostar,	acostando.

tos verbos, no obstante las irregularidades de que acabamos de hase llaman regulares, porque forman el pretérito imperfecto y el cipio pasivo conforme á la regla general.

## DE LOS VERBOS IRREGULARES.

erbos irregulares son los que, en la formacion del pretérito imperdel indicativo y del participio pasivo, varian, en algun modo, de las s que siempre guardan los regulares. Sigue la lista metódica de erbos irregulares de la lengua Inglesa ordenada de este modo.

finitivo.	Pretérito de imperfecto	. Participio pasive.
bide,	I abode,	abode.
lir, habitar,	habité,	habitado.
wake,	I arvoke,	anvaked.
ertar,	desperté,	despertado.
ear,	I bore,	borne.
rtar, llevar, &c.	soporté,	soportado.
eat,	I beat,	beaten.
, pegar,	pegué,	pegado.
egin,	I began,	begun.
ezar,	empezé,	empezade.
chold.	I beheld,	beheld.
	ví,	visto.

Infinitivo.	Pretérito de imperfect	o. Participio pasivo.
To bend,	I bent,	bent.
Encorvar, plegar,	encorvé,	encorvado.
To bereave,	I bereft * (1),	bereft*.
Despojar,	despojé,	despojado.
To beseech,	I besought,	besought.
Suplicar,	supliqué,	suplicado.
To bid,	I bade,	bidden.
Mandar,	mandé,	mandado.
To bind,	I bound,	bound.
Atar,	até,	atado.
To bite,	I bit,	bitten.
Morder,	mordí,	mordido.
To bleed,	I bled,	blcd.
•	sangré,	sangrado.
Sangrar,	I blew,	blown.
To blow,	soplé,	soplado.
Soplar, To break,	I broke,	broken.
	rompí,	rompido.
Romper, To breed,	I bred,	bred.
Engendrar,	engendré,	engendrado.
To bring,	I brought,	brought.
	traxe,	traido.
Traer, To bursh	I burst*,	burst*.
	reventé,	reventado.
Reventar,	I bought,	bought,
To buy,	compré,	comprado.
Comprar,	I cast,	cast.
To cast,	arrojé,	arrojado.
Arrojar, fundir,	I caught,	caught.
To catch,	cogí,	cogido.
Coger,	I chid,	chidden.
To chide,	reprehendi,	reprehendido.
Reprehender,	I chose,	chosen.
To choose (2),		elegido.
Elegir,	elegí, <i>I clove</i> ,	cloven.
To cleave,		
Rajar,	rajé,	rajado.
To cling,	I clung,	clung.
Agarrarse,	me agarré,	agarrado.
To come,	I came,	venido.
Venir,	vine,	
To cost,	I cost,	cost.
Costar,	costé,	costado.

Los verbos que admiten tambien la formacion regular se señalarán con u asterisco.
 Algunos dicen chuse instead of choose en el infinitivo y en el presente, p ro choose es uesdo con mas frequencia.

ivo.	Pretérito de imperfecto	. Participio pasivo.
,	I crept,	crept.
rse,	me arrastré,	arrastrado.
,	I crew*,	crowed.
1),	canté,	cantado.
•	I cut,	cut.
	corté,	cortado.
	I durst*,	dared.
e,	me atreví,	atrevido.
	I dealt,	dealt.
1	trafiqué,	traficado.
	I died,	dead (2).
	morí,	muerto.
	I dug,	dug.
	cavé,	cavado.
	I did,	done.
	hice,	hecho.
,,	I drew,	drawn.
rar, &c.	saqué,	sacado.
n,	I dreamt*,	dreamt.
	soñé,	soñado.
<b>t</b> ,	I drank,	drunk.
	bebí,	bebido.
۶,	I drove,	driven.
onducir,	guié,	guiado.
٦,	I dwelt,	dwelt.
vivir,	habité,	habitado.
	I eat 6 ate,	eaten.
	comí,	comido.
	I fell,	fallen.
	caí,	caido.
	I fed,	fed.
	nutrí,	nutrido.
	I felt,	felt.
	sentí,	sentido.
,	I fought,	fought.
	peleé,	peleado.
	I found,	found.
	hallé,	hallado.
	<i>I fled</i> , huí,	fled. huido.
,		
,	I flung,	flung.
1	arrojé, <i>I flew</i> ,	arrojado. flown.
	volé,	yolado.
	¥016,	VOIAUU.

mo gallo. participio dead sigue la regla general quando se usa con el verbo to

Infinitivo.	Pretérito de imperfeçto	o. Particifiio fiasivo.
To forget,	I forgot,	forgotten.
Olvidar,	olvidé,	olvidado.
To forsake,	I forsook,	forsaken.
Abandonar,	abandoné,	abandonado.
To freeze,	it froze,	frozen.
Helar,	heló,	helado.
To geld,	I gelt*,	gelt*.
Castrar,	castré,	castrado.
To get,	I got,	gotten.
Ganar, adquirir,	gané,	ganado.
To gild,	I gilt*,	gilt.
Dorar,	doré,	dorado.
To gird,	I girt*,	girt.
Cinchar, ceñir,	cinché,	cinchado.
To give,	I gave,	given.
Dar,	dí,	dado.
To go,	I went,	gone.
Ir,	fuí,	ido.
To grind,	I ground,	ground.
Moler,	moli,	molido.
To grow,	I grew,	grown.
Crecer,	crecí,	crecido.
To hang,	I hung*,	hung*.
Colgar,	colgué,	colgado.
To hear,	I heard,	heard.
Oir,	oí,	oido.
To hew,	I hewed,	hewn*.
Cortar, tajar,	corté,	cortado.
To hide,	I hid,	hidden.
Esconder, ocultar,	escondí,	escondido.
To hit,	I hit,	hit.
Acertar,	acerté,	acertado.
To hold,	I held,	held.
Mantener, asir,	mantuve,	mantenido.
To hurt,	I hurt,	hurt.
Dañar,	dañé,	dañado.
To keefi,.	I kefit,	kept.
Guardar,	guardé,	guardado.
To knit,	I knit,	knit.
Hacer media, red, &c.	hice media,	hecho media.
To know,	I knew,	known.
Saber,	supe,	sabido.
To lade,	I laded,	laded, 6 laden.
Cargar,	cargué,	cargado.
To lay,	I laid.	laid.
Poner, colocar.	coloqué,	colocado.
To lead,	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	led.
Conducir,	conduxe,	conducido.

Infinitivo.	Pretérito de imperfecto.	Particifiio fiasivo.
To leaft.	I leapt*,	leafit*.
Saltar,	salté,	saltado.
To leave,	I left,	left.
Dexar,	dexé,	dexado.
To lend,	I lent,	lent.
Prestar,	presté,	prestado.
To let,	I let,	let.
Permitir,	permití,	permitido.
To lie,	Ī lay,	lain.
Acostarse, yacer, &c.	me acosté,	acostado.
To load,	$oldsymbol{I}$ loaded,	laden.
Cargar.	cargué,	cargado.
To lose,	I lost,	lost.
Perder,	perdí,	perdido.
To make,	I made,	made.
Hacer,	hice,	hecho.
To mean,	It meant,	meant.
Significar,	significó,	significado.
To meet,	I met,	met.
Encontrar,	encontré.	encontrado.
To mow,	I mowed,	mown*.
Guadañar, segar la	guadañé,	guadañado.
hierba,	-	
To pay,	I paid,	fiaid.
Pagar,	pagu <b>é,</b>	pagado.
To fut,	I fut,	fiut.
Poner,	puse,	puesto.
To read,	I read,	read.
Lecr,	lei,	leido.
To rend,	I rent,	rent.
Rasgar,	rasgué,	rasgado.
To ride,	I rid o rode,	rid 6 ridden.
Ir á caballo,	fuí á caballo,	ido á caballo.
To ring,	I rang,	rung.
Tocar las campanas,	_ •	tocado las campanas.
To rise,	I rose,	risen.
Levantar,	levanté,	levantado.
To run,	I ran,	run.
Correr,	corrí,	corrido.
To saw,	I sawed,	sawn*.
Aserrar,	aserré,	aserrado.
To say,	I said,	<i>said</i> . dicho.
Decir,	dixe,	
To see,	I sare,	seen,
Ver,	VÍ, Legyaht	visto.
To seek, Buscar	I sought,	sought. buscade.
Dublan.	busqué,	Miscaute.

Infinitivo.	Pretérito de imperfecto.	Participio pasivo.
' To seeth,	I sod 6 seethed,	sodden.
Hervir,	herví,	hervido.
To sell,	I sold,	sold.
Vender,	vendí,	vendido.
To send,	I sent,	sent.
Enviar,	envié,	enviado.
To set,	I set,	sct.
Poner,	puse,	puesto.
To shake,	I shook,	shaken.
Sacudir,	sacudí,	sacudido.
To shave,	I shaved,	shaven*.
Afeytar,	afeyté,	afeytado.
To shear,	I shore*,	shorn.
Trasquilar,	trasquilé,	trasquilado.
To shed,	I shed,	shed.
Derramar,	derramé,	derramado.
To shew, o to show,	I shewed, o I showed,	shewn, 6 shown.
Mostrar,	mostré,	mostrado.
To shine,	I shone*,	shonc.
Lucir,	lucí,	lucido.
To shoe,	I shod,	shod.
Calzar,	calcé,	calzado.
To shoot,	I shot,	shot, ó shotten.
Disparar, tirar,	disparé,	disparado.
To shut,	I shut,	shut.
Cerrar,	cerré,	cerrado.
To sing.	I sung o sang,	sung.
Cantar,	canté,	cantado.
To sink,	I sunk,	sunk, 6 sunken.
Abaxarse, hundir, &c	. me abaxé,	abaxado.
To sit,	I sat,	sat, ó sitten.
Sentarse,	me senté,	sentado.
To slay,	I slew,	slain.
Matar,	ınaté,	matado.
To sleep,	I slept,	slept.
Dormir,	dormí,	dormido.
To slide,	$m{I}$ slid,	slidden.
Deslizar,	deslicé,	deslizado.
To sling,	I slung,	alung.
Tirar, apedrear con	tiré,	tirado.
honda,	7 . 17	. 1 1.
To slink,	I slunk,	slunk.
Escabullirse,	me escabullí,	escabullido.
To slit,	I slit*,	slit*.
Hender,	hendí,	hendido.
To smell,	I smelt,	smelt.
Saber, oler.	olí,	olido.

Infinitivo.	Pretérito de imperfec	to. Participio pasivo.
To smite,	I smote,	smit, 6 smitten.
Batir el hierro,	batí,	batido.
To snow,	it snowed,	snoqun*.
Nevar,	nevó,	nevado.
To 8070,	I sowed,	sown.
Sembrar,	sembré,	sembrado.
To speak,	I spoke,	spoken.
Hablar,	hablé,	hablado,
To spend,	I spent,	spent.
Gastar,	gasté,	gastado.
To spin,	I shun 6 shan,	sfiun.
Hilar,	hilé,	hilado.
To spit,	I spat,	spitten.
Escupir,	escupí,	escupido.
To split,	I split,	split.
Hender,	hendí,	hendido.
To spread,	I spread,	spread.
Derramar, esparcir,	esparcí,	esparcido.
To spring.	I sprang,	sprung.
Nacer, brotar, saltar,	nací,	nacido.
To stand,	I stood,	stood.
Estar en pie,	estuve en pie,	estado en pie.
To steal,	I stole,	stolen.
Robar, hurtar,	robé,	robado.
To stick,	l stuck,	stuck.
Pegar, fixar,	fixé,	fixado.
To sting,	I stung,	stung ó stang.
Punzar,	puncé,	punzado.
To stink,	I stunk 6 stank,	stunk.
Heder,	hedí,	hedido.
To strew, 6 to strow,	I strewed 6 strowed,	strewn*, ó strown*.
Esparcir,	esparci,	espa <del>rc</del> ido.
To stride,	1 strode,	stridden.
Hacer un paso largo,		hecho, &c.
To strike,	I struck,	struck.
Golpear,	golpcé,	golpeado.
To string,	I strung,	etrung.
Encordar,	encordé,	encordado.
To strive,	I strove,	striven.
Contender,	contendi,	contendido.
To swear,	I swore,	sworn.
Jurar,	juré,	jurado.
To sweep,	I swept,	swefit.
Barrer,	barri,	barrido.
To squell.	I swelled,	swollen.
Hinchar,	hinché,	hinchado.
To swim.	I swam,	swum.
Nadar,	nadé,	nadado.
VOL. I.	2 141	

Infinitivo.	Pretérito de imperfect	o. Participio pasivo.
To saving,	I swung 6 swang,	equing.
Suspender, columpiar	suspendí,	suspendido,
To take,	I took,	taken.
Tomar,	tomé,	tomado.
To teach,	I taught,	taught.
Enseñar,	enseñé,	enseñado.
To tear,	I tore,	torn.
Rasgar,	rasgué,	rasgado.
To tell.	I told,	told.
Decir,	dixe,	dicho.
To think,	I thought,	thought.
Pensar,	pensé,	pensado.
To thrive,	I throve,	thriven.
Adelantar,	adelanté,	adelantado.
To throw,	I threw,	thrown.
Arrojar, lanzar,	arrojé,	arrojado.
To thrust,	I thrust*,	thrust*.
Empujar,	empujé.	empujado.
To tread,	I trod,	trodden.
Pisar, hollar,	hollé,	hollado.
To wax,	I waxed,	waxen*.
Encerar,	enceré,	encerado.
To wear,	I wore,	worn.
Llevar, usar,	llevé,	llevado.
To weave,	I worc#5	יירסטי <i>רוז.</i>
Texer,	tex <sup>i</sup> ,	texido.
To weep,	I wept,	wefit.
Llorar,	lloré,	llorado.
To win,	I won,	won.
Ganar,	gané,	ganado.
To wind,	I wound,	wound.
Girar,	giré.	girado.
To work,	I wrought*,	wrcught*.
Trabajar,	trabajé,	trabajado.
To wring,	I wrung,	wrung, 6 wringed.
Torcer,	torcí,	torcido.
To write,	I wrote,	svritten.
Escribir,	escribí,	escrito.

Los verbos compuestos tienen la misma irregularidad que los sin ples de los que se forman : v. g.

To come, I came, come.
To become, I became, become.

## DE LOS SIGNOS DE LOS VERBOS, Ó VERBOS AUXI-LIARES DEFECTIVOS.

Estos signos, particulares á la lengua Inglesa, son do, did, shall, should, will, would, can, could, may, might, must, ought.

Do, did, sirven para dar mas fuerza á la expresion, ó para evitar la repeticion de algun verbo: v. g.

I do love you.

You do not read as well as they do. | Vmd. no lee tan bien como ellos.

Yo le amo á vmd.

Do, did, tambien se emplean en todas las frases interrogativas é negativas en que no intervienen los verbos to be, to have, ú otros auxîliares defectivos: v. g.

What news do you bring?

How many ells does it require to make a coat?

Did you receive any news from your father?

I do not understand what you say. Did you not hear the sweet melody of her voice?

Qué noticias trae vmd.?

Quantas varas se necesitan para una casaca?

Ha recibido vmd. noticias de su padre?

No entiendo lo que vmd. dice.

No ha oido vmd. la dulce melodía de su voz?

Will y shall son signos que designan el futuro. Will, en la primera persona, denota promesa ó amenaza: como,

I will give you a guinea when you | Yo le daré à vmd. una guinea

We will punish you if you do not

quando haya acabado.

Le castigarémos si vmd. no sc · enmienda.

Will, en la segunda y tercera persona, solo sirve para indicar lo que ha de suceder : v. g.

You will receive a letter to-mor- | Mañana recibirá vmd. una carta.

The year will be plentiful.

El año será abundante.

Shall se usa tambien en la primera persona meramente para anunciar lo que puede acaecer: v. g.

I shall set out as soon as Easter | Partiré inmediatamente despues is over.

I shall come another day.

de Pascua.

Vendré otro dia.

Shall, en la segunda y tercera persona, denota promesa, obligacion, deber, y algunas veces amenaza: v. g.

You shall have your money. You shall come for me. You shall be punished.

Vmd. tendrá su dinero. Vmd. vendrá á buscarme. Vmd. será castigado.

Se ha de observar que, en las sentencias interrogativas, los signos will y shall tienen comunmente un sentido muy diserente; porque, en este caso, la promesa, amenaza, &c. se hacen por la persona á quien ó de quien se habla : v. g.

You shall have your money. Shall you have your money? You will remember to awake me. Vmd. *tendrá s*u dinero. Tendrá vmd. su dinero? Vmd. se acordará de despertarme.

Will you remember to awake me? | Se acordará vmd. de despertarme?

N. En las frases interrogativas nunca se debe usar el signo will para la primera persona: v. g. where shall I find any silk gloves? adonde hallaré guantes de seda?

Would y should son los tiempos pretéritos de will y shall, por consiguiente would indica, en la primera persona, obligacion, promesa, amenaza, y en la segunda y tercera solo anuncia lo que ha de suceder.

Should, al contrario, sirve en la primera persona para anunciar lo que pudiera acaecer, y en la segunda y tercera indica obligacion, promesa, ó amenaza.

#### EXEMPLOS.

If I were in town I would go to the play every night, and I believe you would be glad to go too.

If I were fond of riches, I would endeavour to get them.

It is necessary that you should

It is of importance that he should know it.

She says you would not go with me; but I say you should go in spite of you.

Si yo estuviera en la ciudad iria á la comedia todas las noches, y pienso que vmd. tambien iria con gusto.

Si yo amara las riquezas, procuraria adquirirlas.

Es menester que vmd. venga.

Importa mucho que lo seția.

Dice que vmd. no iria conmigo; pero yo digo que vmd. iria a pesar suyo.

Would tiene algunas veces la significacion del verbo querer, y should la del verbo deber: pero se advierte que estos signos no pueden usarse siempre para expresar *querer* y deber.

Can y could indican el poder ó la facultad de hacer alguna cosa : v. g.

I can do it as well as you.

Yo lo puedo hacer tan bien como

Though I was a prisoner, I could go to see my friends in the suburbs.

Aunque yo cra prisionero, podia ir á visitar á mis amigos en el arrabal.

May y might denotan el derecho, y la libertad de executar alguna cosa : v. g.

I may walk on the ramparts when I please; and at first when I arrived here I might go out of it sometimes.

Iam a prisoner in this fortress, but | Soy prisonero en este castillo, pero fuedo pasearme en la muralia quando quisiere; y recien llegado, fiodia salir algunas veces fuera de él.

N. May y can se usan comunmente para denotar el presente, pero muchas veces expresan tiempo futuro: v.g.

She may come to-morrow. If you can come next week. Podrá venir mañana. Si vmd. fuede venir la semana en-

Must es un signo que indica necesidad ú obligacion : v. g.

sir, but before I buy him, I must see him.

You wish to sell me your horse, | Vmd. desea venderme su caballo, señor mio, pero ántes que se le compre, es menester que le vea.

Ought sirve para significar la obligacion, importancia, ó necesidad absoluta de hacer alguna cosa: v. g.

Whatever is honest ought to be Lo honesto debe preferirse á lo útil, preferred to what is useful and agreeable.

y. á lo agradable.

#### DE LOS VERBOS IMPERSONALES.

Verbos impersonales se llaman los que solo se usan en la tercera persona, y en el infinitivo, como:

To blow,	<pre>Soplar cl viento; hacer ayre;</pre>	it blows,	sopla el viento.
To dawn,	amanecer;	it dawns,	amanece.
To freeze,	helar ;	it freezes,	hiela.
To thaw,	derretirse el hielo;	it thaws,	el hielo se derrite.
To snow,	nevar;	it snows,	nieva.
To hail,	granizar;	it hails,	graniza-
To lighten,	relampaguear;	it lightens,	relampaguea.
To thunder,	tronar;	it thunders,	truena.
To mizzle,	lloviznar;	it mizzles,	llovizna.
To rain,	llover;	it rains,	llueve.
To drizzle,	rociar;	it drizzles,	rocía.
To appear, ?	parecer;	it appears, ?	parece.
To seem,	parecer,	it seems,	pareces
To hafifien,	suceder;	it happens,	sucede.
To follow,	seguirse :	it follows,	se sigue.

# CONJUGACION DEL VERBO IMPERSONAL IT 18, ES O HACE.

## MODO INDICATIVO.

PRESENTE.

It is, es, hace.

PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

It was, era, fué, &c.

PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

It has been, ha sido.

PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

It had been, habia sido.

FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

It shall o will be, será.

FUTURO PERFECTO.

It shall o will have been, habrá side.

MODO IMPERATIVO.

Let it be, sea.

#### MODO SUBJUNTIVO.

PRESENTE.

That it may be, que sea.

PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

That it might be, que seria, fuera, fuese.

PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

That it may have been, que haya sido.

PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

That it might have been, que habria, hubiera, &c. sido.

## CONDICIONAL.

SIMPLE.

It could, should, o would be, fuera, seria, fuesc.

COMPUESTO.

It could, should, o would have been, hubiera, habria, hubiese, sido.

## CONJUGACION DEL VERBO IMPERSONAL THERE IS, HAY.

#### MODO INDICATIVO.

PRESENTE.

Sing.—There is, Plu. —There are, hay.

PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

There was, There were, habia, hubo.

PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

There has been, There have been, ha habido.

PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

There has been, habia 6 hubo habido.

FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

There shall 6 will be, habrá.

FUTURO PERFECTO.

There shall o will have been, habrá habido.

MODO IMPERATIVO.

Let there be, haya.

## MODO SUBJUNTIVO.

PRESENTE.

That there may be, que haya, ó que pueda haber.

PRETÉRITO IMPERFECTO.

That there might be, que hubiera, habria, hubiese, &c.

PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

That there may have been, que haya habido.

PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

That there might have been, que hubiera, habria, hubiese habido.

## CONDICIONAL.

SIMPLE.

There could, should, o would be, hubiera, habria, hubiese.

COMPUESTO.

There could, should, ó would have been, hubiera, habria, hubiese, hahido.

## EJ. MISMO VERBO CONJUGADO CON INTERROGACION.

## INDICATIVO.

PRESENTE.

Is there, 6 are there? hay?

PRETERITO IMPERFECTO.

Was there, 6 were there? habia, hubo?

PRETÉRITO PERFECTO.

Has 6 have there been? ha habido?

PLUSQUAMPERFECTO.

Had there been? habia habido?

FUTURO IMPERFECTO.

Shall o will there be? habrá?

FUTURO PERFECTO.

Shall o will there have been? habra habido?

## CONDICIONAL.

SIMPLE.

Could, would, should there be? hubiera, habria, hubiese?

COMPUESTO.

Could, would, should there have been? hubicra, &c. habido.

## CAPÍTULO VI.

#### DE LA PREPOSICION.

PREPOSICION es una parte indeclinable de la oracion, que se antepone á otras para expresar el verdadero sentido de relacion, 6 respecto que tienen entre si las cosas que designan: v. g.

I go to London. I come from Madrid. Whoever kills with the sword, shall die by the sword. He bought a watch for thirty dollars.

More,

Less,

VOL. I.

Voy á Lóndres. Vengo de Madrid. Quien á hierro mata, á hierro mucre. Compró un relox for treinta pc-

muy, &c.

## CAPÍTULO VII.

#### DEL ADVERBIO.

ADVERBIO es una parte indeclinable de la oracion que se junta al verbo para modificar su significacion, como: He speaks much, habla mucho; she sings well, canta bien; you write correctly, vmd. escribe correctamente: en cuyas expresiones los adverbios much, well, correctly, modifican la significacion de los verbos to speak, to sing, to write.

Los adverbios se subdividen en varias clases, segun la diferente significacion que tienen.

## EN ADVERBIOS DE TIEMPO, COMO:

Presently,	luego.	Yesterday,	ayor.
Now,	ahora.	To-morrow,	mañana.
To-day,	hoy.	Once,	en el tiempo pasado.
Long ago,	mucho ha.	Formerly,	antiguamente, &c.
	I	E LUGAR:	
IVhere,	donde.	There,	allí.
Whence,	de donde.	Thence,	de allí.
Here,	aquí.	Upon,	encima.
Within,	dentro.	Into,	dentro.
Without,	fucra.	Under,	debaxo, &c.
	DE C	ANTIDAD, COMO:	•
How much,	quanto.	Much,	mucho. harto, bastante.
Little,	poco.	Enough,	

Very,

3 N

mas.

ménos.

## DE MODO, COMO:

Well,	bien.	Wiscly,	sabiamente.
Right,	justo.	Prettily,	lindamente.
Bad, ill,	mal.	Bluntly,	ásperamente.

## DE AFIRMACION, COMO:

Yes, Truly,	sí. verdaderamente.	Without doubt, Doubtless,	sin duda.
Certainly,	ciertamente.		_

## DE NEGACION, COMO:

3.0			•
vo,	not,	no,	nı.

## DE DUDA, COMO:

Perhaps,	quizá.	Probably,	probablemente.
	DE	COMPARACION:	
7 fa		717	

More,	mas.	Worse,		peor.
Less,	ménos.	As much,		tanto.
Better,	mejor.	Almost,	•	casi.

## DE INTERROGACION, COMO:

When ?	quando?	II'hy ?	porque?
How?	como ?	How often?	quantas veces?

De casi todos los adjetivos Ingleses se pueden formar adverbios de modo, añadiéndoles la terminacion ly, que corresponde á la adverbial mente de nuestra lengua Castellana.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Particular,	particular ;	Particularly,	particularmente.
Happy,	dichoso;	Happily,	dichonamente.
Infinite,	infinito;	Infinitely,	infinitamente.
Common,	comun;	Commonly,	comunmente.
Assured,	seguro;	Assuredly,	seguramente.

El adverbio, como ya queda dicho, es una parte indeclinable de la oracion; pero hay algunos que admiten grados de comparacion, tales son los siguientes:

Positivo.	Comparativo.	Superlativo.
Often,	oftener,	oficnest.
A menudo,	mas á menudo,	muy a menudo.
Soon,	sooner,	soonest.
Pronto.	mas pronto.	muy pronto.

Los adverbios que derivan de adjetivos irregulares, son tambien irregulares en sus grados de comparacion, como:

Positivo.	Comparativo.	Superlativo.
Well,	better,	best.
Bien,	mejor,	muy bien.
Ill,	worse,	worst.
Mal,	peor,	lo peor, pésimo.
Little,	less,	least.
Poco,	ménos,	lo ménos.

Los adverbios se dividen en simples y compuestos: los simples son los que constan de una sola voz, como: soon, presto; y los compuestos los que constan de dos ó mas voces, como: at present, ahora. Estos últimos se llaman tambien modos adverbiales.

## CAPÍTULO VIII.

#### DE LA CONJUNCION.

CONJUNCION es una parte de la oracion que sirve para enlazar las palabras y las oraciones unas con otras. Los gramáticos dividen las conjunciones en varias clases; pero las que requieren particular atencion son las copulativas y disjuntivas.

Las copulativas son las que enlazan simplemente unas palabras con otras, y las oraciones entre sí, como: and, y; y las disyuntivas las que indican division ó alternativa entre las cosas, como: but, pero.

#### EXEMPLOS.

John reads and Thomas writes. | Juan lee y Tomas escribe. \ John reads but Thomas writes. | Juan lee tero Tomas escribe.

## CAPÍTULO IX.

#### DE LA INTERJECCION.

INTERJECCION es una palabra que sirve para expresar los varios afectos del ánimo, ó para llamar la atencion; las mas usuales son:

Ah! ah!	Come on!
Alas! ay!	Cheer up! corage! animo!
Well! ea!	Courage!
Right! bueno! bien!	Encore! otra vez!
Egad! pshaw! soga! porquerías!	Hold! para!
Fye! fye upon! puf! qué ver-	Softly! quedito!
güenza!	Hist! hush! quieto! chiton!

Oh! oh! oh! ha! ha! ha! ha! How! what! como! qué! Lack-a-day! hola! Good God! Dios mio! Bless me! Smisericordia! O! O!
Away! fuera! vaya!

Huzza! viva, viva el rey!

Fiddlestick! bagatela!

Zounds!

Sdeath!

Odsbud!

Egad!

Holo! ah!

Oh ho! so ho! oh! hola!

## DE LA SINTÁXIS.

## CAPÍTULO I.

SINTÁXIS es el órden y arreglo que deben tener las palabras entre sí para formar la oracion. Consta de dos partes, concordancia y régimen.

Concordancia es aquella parte de la gramática que requiere que una palabra concierte en persona, número, y género con otra de la misma oracion ó sentencia.

Régimen es la dependencia que tienen en la oracion una parte de ofras.

## CAPÍTULO II.

#### DEL NOMBRE,

1. EL nombre sustantivo quando hace de nominativo en una oracionse coloca generalmente ántes del verbo:

#### EXEMPLOS.

Beauty may be seen, but not wit.  The soldiers wait in silence for the	Bien se pueder ver la hermosura, pero no el ingenio.
The soldiers wait in silence for the signal.  Squinting eyes bespeak a defect in the organ of sight.	la señal

Tambien se puede poner el nominativo despues de un verbo neutro, como en el exemplo siguiente:

The army entered the town at noon, and soon after arrived the general.

El exército entró en la ciudad á mediodia, y de allí á poco llegó el general.

El nominativo se pone despues de los verbos siguientes quando se emplean en una oracion, entre paréntesis.

To say, decir.
To refily, replicar.

To answer, responder. To continue, continuar. To pursue, proseguir. To cry, exclamar. To exclaim,

#### EXEMPLOS.

No people are wiser than we, said the old man; we have the most wholesome laws, and no republic is so well regulated as ours.

Brother, replied the friar, experience has made me wise. For my part, answered his high-

ness, I insist on my right to the crown.

No hay gente mas sabia que nosotros, dixo el viejo; tenemos las mas saludables leyes, y no hay república tan bien gobernada como la nuestra.

Hermano, replicó el frayle, la experiencia me hizo sabio.

Por mi parte, respondió su alteza, insisto en mi derecho á la coro-

En los exemplos que preceden la construccion es casi la misma en ámbas lenguas; pero en Español el nominativo se pone frequentemente despues de un verbo activo que rige al relativo que, precedido de otro nombre ó pronombre; como:

Este es el relox que me dió mi hermano.

En la lengua Inglesa la construccion es distinta, porque el nominativo debe preceder siempre al verbo, v. g.

This is the watch which my brother gave me.

2. El objetivo se coloca comunmente despues del verbo activo 6 de una preposicion:

#### EXEMPLOS.

I have received your letter. God will reward the just. Your cousin came with my uncle. Su primo vino con mi tio.

He recibido su carta. Dios recompensará á los justos.

En Castellano, la preposicion de precede siempre al posesivo ó genitivo; como: el sombrero de Pedro. Pero en Ingles puede decirse de dos modos diferentes.

El primero anadiendo al nombre una s precedida de un apóstrofo, y entónces se omite la preposicion, como:

> Peter's hat. El sombrero de Pedro.

En este exemplo el nombre sombrero se expresa al principo en Español, y en Ingles á lo último; y la letra s con el apóstrofo corresponde al artículo el y á la preposicion de.

Pero si en la frase Española se hallara un artículo que designase el segundo sustantivo, dicho artículo deberá preceder en Ingles al primer substantivo.

## EXEMPLOS.

The queen's garden.
The general's regiment.
You speak of the king's vessels.
They speak of the lady's house.

El jardin de la reyna.
El regimiento del general.
Vmd. habla de los navíos del rey.
Ellos hablan de la casa de la señora.

Quando el substantivo se emplea en plural, se omite la s que indica el posesivo, y solo se añade el apóstrofo.

#### EXEMPLO.

The ficasants' cottages.

Las chozas de los aldeanos.

Tambien se omite algunas veces la sen el singular en los nombres que acaban en ss; como: Your mistress' sister is gone, la hermana de su ama se ha ido.

Si el nombre no acaba en sen el plural, en este caso se necesita una para determinar el genitivo, pero se omite el apóstrofo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The childrens noise. The mens coats.
The womens shoes.

El ruido de los niños. Los vestidos de los hombres. Los zapatos de las mugeres.

Si los nombres tienen la misma terminacion en el plural y en el singular, se colocará el apóstrofo del modo siguiente.

The sheep's wool. The sheeps' wool.

La lana de la oveja. La lana de las ovejas.

Quando el poscedor de qualquiera cosa está expresado en la frase por circunlocucion, en este caso el signo de genitivo se pone despues del último nombre; como:

Lubin the farmer's house. John our miller's wife.

La casa del grangero Lubin. La muger de nuestro molinero Juan.

Quando dos ó mas nombres que están en genitivo se hallan unidos por una partícula conjuntiva, el\signo de posesion debe ponerse solamente en el último.

## EXEMPLO.

William, Joseph, and Edward's La propiedad de Guillelmo, de Joproperty.

La propiedad de Guillelmo, de Joseph, y de Eduardo.

Pero quando no hay conjuncion en la sentencia, á cada nombre delæ ponerse el signo de genitivo; como: The general's son's servant's horse.

El caballo del criado del hijo del general.

El signo del genitivo se pone algunas veces no solo en lugar del artículo y de la preposicion, como queda dicho, sino aun en el del nombre de la persona ó cosa poseida, especialmente quando se responde a una pregunta.

#### EXEMPLO.

Whose book is that? It is John's.

De quien es ese libro? Es de Juan.

El nombre book se suple despues de John. Este modo de hablar se usa frequentemente al fin de una sentencia, para evitar la repeticion del nombre ó para omitir el pronombre demonstrativo; como:

I despise Henry's conduct, but I Desprecio la conducta de Henriesteem Anthony's.

Que, pero aprecio la de Antonio.

El signo del genitivo puede tambien expresar la morada ó residencia de algun sugeto, quando no es seguido de un nombre.

#### EXEMPLO.

I have been at M. Dubarry's. | He ido á casa del Señor Dubarry.

La palabra house se suple despues del nombre Dubarry's.

El segundo modo de formar el posesivo es en todo conforme con la regla que guarda el genitivo Español.

#### EXEMPLO.

The situation of the town.

La situacion de la ciudad.

La sola diferencia que hay entre estos dos modos de formar el posesivo Ingles, consiste en que usamos del primero quando el nombre al genitivo indica una cosa animada ó criatura viviente, y del segundo, quando el nombre designa una cosa inanimada: en estas claúsulas,

The king's palace.
The houses of the city.

El palacio del rey. Las casas de la ciudad.

El substantivo king indicando una criatura viviente, requiere el signo de genitivo 's; y city requiere la proposicion of, porque es nombre de cosa inanimada.

Pero debe observarse que el genitivo se forma algunas veces por medio de la preposicion of, aun quando el nombre indica una criatura viviente; lo que suele suceder siempre que no denota posesion, sino cierta relacion entre dos cosas que se correspondan recíprocamente una a otra; como:

The age of Lewis XIV.

I Ll siglo de Luis XIV.

En este exemplo el genitivo no expresa posesion, porque no se puede decir que el siglo pertenecia á Luis.

Ademas de las reglas que quedan explicadas acerca del modo de designar el genitivo Ingles, es muy del caso seguir la práctica de los autores clásicos y de las personas que hablan con pureza.

Quando el nombre que precede la preposicion de denota la materia de que se forma la cosa que expresa el primer substantivo, se omite la dicha preposicion, pero debe ponerse un guion entre ámbos substan-

#### EXEMPLOS.

A straw-hat. A gold-watch. A silver-spoon. Un sombrero de paja. Un relox de oro. Una cuchara de plata.

Tambien deben anteponerse, en Ingles, los substantivos, quando en la frase Castellana el segundo denota el destino de la cosa que indica el primero; como:

A school-master. A dog-collar.

Un maestro de escuela. Un collar de perro.

Lo mismo se observará quando el segundo nombre designe la naturaleza, ó especie que expresa el primero; como:

River-fish. Sea-water. Water-snake. Pez de rio. Agua de mar. Culebra de agua.

E igualmente quando el primer nombre en la frase Española indica una cosa que sea parte de la que designe el segundo; como:

The chamber-window. The garden-gate.

The ax-handle.

La ventana del quarto. La puerta del jardin. El mango de la hacha.

### CAPÍTULO III.

#### DEL ADJETIVO.

EN Español, comunmente se antepone el substantivo al adjetivo; como:

> Un hombre rico. Un vestido negro. Un pañuelo blanco.

Pero, en Ingles, se pospone siempre: v. g.

A rich man. A black coat.

A white handkerchief.

VOL. I.

3 O

Se exceptuan los adjetivos que expresan la dimension, que se posponen al substantivo, como en el exemplo siguiente.

A river three leagues broad.

Un rio de res leguas de ancho.

En Ingles, en las frases que expresan dimension se hace uso del verbo to be; como:

high.

The chamber is twenty feet long. | El quarto tiene veinte pies de largo. The tower is two hundred feet La torre tiene docientos pies de

N. En las frases que siguen y en otras semejantes, el adjetivo se pospone generalmente al substantivo.

A man generous to his enemies.

Un hombre generoso con sus encmigos.

To make virtue amiable.

Para hacer amable la virtud.

La conjuncion que que sigue á los comparativos mas ó ménos, se traduce en Ingles por than.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Lucinda is handsomer than Doro- | Luscinda es mas hermosa que Dothea.

rotea.

He is more courageous than his adversary.

El es mas atrevido que su competidor.

But his adversary is less barbarous than he.

Pero su competidor es ménos feroz que él.

De ó que, precedidos de mas ó de ménos, y seguidos de un nombre numeral, se exprimen en Ingles por than.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I have more than sixty guineas. his money.

Tengo mas de sesenta guineas. He received more than a half of Recibió mas de la mitad de su dinero.

Tan, seguido de como, despues de un adjetivo, se exprime por as, y como se expresa tambien por as.

### EXEMPLO.

We are as learned as you. Nosotros somos tan doctos como vmds. Quando está seguido de que, este se traduce por that y tan por so.

#### EXEMPLO.

He is so weak that he cannot walk. | Está tan débil que no puede andar. Quando no se sigue que, tan debe expresarse por so; como:

It is rare to find a man so brave, so | No es comun hallar á un hombre modest, and so humane.

tan valiente, tan modesto, y tan

Tanto, tanta, tantos, tantas en las frases negativas se expresan por so much, so many; en las afirmativas por as much, as many: el como que sigue ha de expresarse por as.

#### EXEMPLOS.

He has as much money as I, but | Tiene tanto dinero como yo, pero he has not so much as you. He has as many guineas as I, but he has not so many friends.

no tiene tanto como vmd.

Tiene tantas guineas como yo, pero no tiene tantos amigos.

Quando á tanto, tantos, &c. no sigue como, se emplean las voces so much ó. so many; como:

A man who has committed so ma- | Un hombre que ha cometido tanny crimes, ought to be punished.

tos crimenes, debe ser castigado.

Que despues de un superlativo se expresa en Ingles por that.

The worst road that I have seen. be seen.

| El peor camino que he visto. The handsomest woman that can | La muger mas hermosa que se

### CAPÍTULO IV.

## DE LOS ARTÍCULOS.

1º. EL artículo indefinido a ha de ponerse ántes de un substantivo quando se habla en singular solamente.

#### EXEMPLO.

 $\mathcal{A}$  horse is stronger than a man.

Un caballo es mas fuerte que un hombre.

Tambien se pone antes de las voces few (pocos, pocas), y great many (muchos, muchas), aunque se habla en plural; como:

He has a few horses and a great | Tiene focos caballos y muchas vamany cows.

A los nombres numerales hundred, ciento; y thousand, mil, debe preceder el artículo a; en Español se suprime dicho artículo.

#### EXEMPLO.

A hundred men and a thousand | Cien hombres y mil mugeres. women.

Quando al comparativo tan precede un, una, y un substantivo, y sigue inmediatamente un adjetivo, el artículo se coloca entre el adjetivo y el substantivo.

#### EXEMPLO.

I have never read so good a book. | Nunca he leido un libro tan bueno.

Tambien se coloca entre el adjetivo such y el substantivo que califica;

Have you ever heard talk of such | Ha oido vmd. hablar jamas de sea thing?

Mr. such a one has been here today.

mejante cosa?

Fulano ha estado aquí hoy.

En Español, el artículo indefinido se omite ántes de los nombres que significan oficios, profesiones, títulos, &c. pero debe expresarse en Ingles.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I am a carpenter. He is a captain. She is a widow. He is a stranger. You are a Spaniard. I am a Frenchman.

Yo soy carpintero. El es capitan. Ella es viuda. El es extrangero. Vmd. es Español. Yo soy Frances.

2º. El artículo definido que se pone, en Español, ántes de los nombres que expresan peso, medida, ó antes de los nombres numerales, se exprime, en Ingles, por el artículo indefinido.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I sell my coffee at eleven pence a | Yo vendo el café à once peniques

You sell your lace at ten shillings an ell.

He has bought some chickens at twelve shillings a dozen.

They have bought some ducks, at three shillings and sixpence a piece.

la libra.

Vmd vende sus encaxes á diez shilines la ana.

Ha comprado algunos pollos á doce shilines la docena.

Han comprado algunos patos  $\hat{a}$ tres shilines y seis peniques cada uno.

El artículo indefinido se usa, en Ingles, al principio de una frase que se introduce en medio ó al fin de otra, y sirve para facilitar el sentido de ella.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I have read the Revenge, a cele- | He leido la Venganza, tragedia brated tragedy of Dr. Young's, and the Jealous Wife, an excellent comedy of Colman's.

William Bingham, a citizen of the United States.

célebre del Doctor Young, y la Muger Zelosa, comedia excelente de Colman.

Guillelmo Bingham, ciudadano de los Estados Unidos.

Quando al pronombre que sigue un nombre, en las frases de admiracion, debe exprimirse por what y el artículo indefinido.

#### EXEMPLOS.

What a man! Qué hombre! What a woman! Qué muger! What a horse! Qué caballo! What a pity! Qué lástima! . Qué hermoso pais! What a fine country!

30. El artículo definido the (el, la, los, las) se pone al principio de los nombres comunes y no de los propios.

Los nombres propios de paises, islas, provincias, y estados no requieren artículo en Ingles.

#### EXEMPLOS.

France has been divided into one hundred and three departments. Portugal lies west-of Spain.

Prussia was erected into a kingdom in the year 1701. Jamaica belongs to England.

Sweden is larger than France.

Savoy was conquered by the French, in the year 1792.

La Francia ha sido dividida en ciento y tres departamentos.

El Portugal está al ueste de Es-

La Prusia fué erigida en reyno en el año 1701.

La Jamaica pertenece á la Ingla-

La Suecia es mayor que la Fran-

La Savoya fué conquistada por los Franceses en el año 1792.

Así, en Castellano como en Ingles, se pone el artículo definido ántes de los nombres propios de mares y rios; como:

France lies to the north of the La Francia está al norte del mar Mediterranean.

veral times in a boat.

Mediterráneo.

I have crossed the Thames se- He pasado muchas veces el Támesis en un bote.

Quando los nombres propios de personas están en plural, debe usarse del articulo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The Stuarts were pitiful kings. | Los Stuartes fuéron reyes piadosos.

El artículo definido se suprime, en Ingles, quando se expresan nombres comunes y abstractos, hablando en un sentido general.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Wine is good.

Ingratitude is the most odious of vices.

Poetry and fainting are sisters, admired only by people of taste.

Should we not consider old men, women, and children as sacred in war?

El vino es bucno.

La ingratitud es el mas odioso de los vicios.

La poesía y la fiintura son dos hermanas que solo las gentes de gusto admiran.

Los viejos, las mugeres, y los ninos no deberian ser considerados en la guerra como objetos sagrados?

, • Pero quando estos nombres expresan un sentido determinado, entónces requieren artículo al principio.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The wine that is on the table is | El vino que está en la mesa es good.

The women who arrived last week.

bueno.

Las mugeres que llegáron la semana pasada.

Quando un substantivo se usa en singular para expresar los individuos de una misma clase ó especie, requiere el artículo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The soldier ought to be brave, and | El soldado debe ser valiente, y el the senator wise. The horse is a useful animal. The wolf eats the sheep.

senador prudente.

El caballo es un animal útil. El lobo se come la oveja.

Los adjetivos que se emplean como substantivos siguen la misma regla.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The rich are often unhappy.

The poor are often content.

Los ricos son muchas veces desgraciados.

Los pobres regularmente viven contentos.

The covetous are seldom honest.

Los codiciosos son raramente hon-

The lazy are generally poor.

Los perezosos son generalmente pobres.

Pero quando se habla de un solo individuo de una especie, el adjetivo ha de expresarse antes del substantivo; como:

The perfidious man. The perfidious woman. The lazy man. The lazy woman.

El hombre pérfido. La muger pérfida. El hombre perezoso. La muger perezosa.

Quando se usan los substantivos man, hombre, y woman, muger, para designar á todos los hombres y á todas las mugeres, no necesitan de artículo en Ingles, aunque en semejante caso se emplea en Caste-

#### EXEMPLOS.

Man is the lord of the earth.

El hombre es el árbitro de la tier-

Woman is the master-piece of nature.

La muger es la primera obra 6 la obra maestra de la naturaleza.

Los nombres de cosas singulares requieren generalmente el artículo: como, the sun, el sol; the moon, la luna; the world, el mundo; &c. Exceptúanse los nombres heaven, el cielo; hell, el insierne, que no le necesitan.

La palabra God, Dios, se emplea sin artículo, pero la palabra devil, demonio, le requiere.

El artículo definido es necesario, en Ingles, para expresar todos los individuos de una misma secta, comunidad, ó nacion, &c.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The Huguenots were expelled from France by the edict of Nantz.

The Benedictines were a rich order of monks.

The Spaniards are a grave people. Los Españoles son graves.

Los Hugonotes 6 Calvinistas fuéron expelidos de Francia en consequencia del edicto de Nántes. La órden de Benedictinos era muy rica.

En Español el artículo se repite al principio de los nombres que forman una misma sentencia, pero en Ingles se omite.

#### EXEMPLO.

of the mallow, have many virtues.

The blossoms, leaves, and root | La flor, las hojas, y la raiz de las malvas, tienen varias propiedades.

### CAPÍTULO V.

#### DEL PRONOMBRE.

SE ha visto en la primera parte de esta gramática, que los pronombres personales de la primera y segunda persona son comunes á los géneros masculino y fernenino, y que el de la tercera he forma su femenino en she y el neutro en it. Estos pronombres han de emplearse en la oracion como se dirá.

1. En Castellano se suprimen muchas veces los pronombres en nominativo, pero en Ingles deben expresarse siempre ántes de los verbos.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I travelled in Europe with your | He viajado en Europa con su herbrother. mano. Thou art in the right. Tienes razon. Ha dado de dote á su sobrina diez He has given his niece ten thousand dollars as a marriage-pormil pesos. tion. We have found a treasure. Hemos encontrado un tesoro. You are sensible that nothing is Sabeis que no hay cosa mas agramore agreeable. dable. Temen á Dios. They fear God.

El pronombre he designa el masculino, she el femenino, é it el neutro.

#### EXEMPLOS.

That man is rich, and he is wise too.

That lady is good, and she is handsome too.

That door is high, and it is broad also.

That knife is long, and it is sharp too.

Ese hombre es rico, y tambien prudente.

Esa señora es buena, y hermosa tambien.

Esa puerta es alta, y tambien ancha.

Ese cuchillo es largo, y afilado tambien.

Si la tercera persona del singular se refiere á un substantivo que sea un ser viviente, y cuyo género no se conozca se usará del pronombre neutro it; como:

He has a handsome child. How old is it? I have a calf. Is it young?

Si el género es conocido, se usará del pronombre he para el masculino, y de she para el femenino.

2. En Castellano, el pronombre objetivo se pone comunmente antes del verbo, pero en Ingles debe ponerse despues.

#### GRAMATICA INGLESA.

#### EXEMPLOS.

He told me that. I love him. I will speak to him. He promised it to me. I will show it to you. Do not deceive me. Do not send it to me.

El me ha dicho eso. Yo le amo. Yo lc hablaré. El me lo ha prometido. Yo se lo enseñaré. No me engañe vmd. No me lo envie vmd.

3. El pronombre neutro lo puede expresarse, en Ingles, de tres modos diferentes: 1te. por so, 2te. por el participio del verbo á que se refiere, 3te. pri el pronombre neutro it.

Se expresa por so, quando está seguido del verbo ser ó estar, y que es al mismo tiempo relativo de un substantivo ó adjetivo; como:

You are learned, and he is not so. | Vmd. es docto, y él no lo es. not so.

You are an honest man, and he is | Vmd. es hombre honrado, y él no

Quando el pronombre lo se refiere á un verbo, se emplea, en Ingles. el participio de dicho verbo.

#### EXEMPLO.

The superiority of your under- | La superioridad del entendimiento standing makes me esteem it as much as it deserves to be esteemed.

de vmd. me induce á estimarle tanto como lo merece.

Muchas veces se suple el adverbio so ó el participio despues del verbo to be; como:

You are esteemed as you deserve | Vmd. es estimado como lo me-

rece. Vmd. no es pobre, y yo lo soy.

You are not poor, and I am.

Quando lo se refiere á una sentencia entera, generalmente se expresa por it.

#### EXEMPLO.

They say that the master is com- | Dicen que el maestro viene, así lo ing, and I wish it.

deseo.

Pero quando está seguido de los verbos decir, to say; creer, to believe; hensar, to think, se expresa por so; como:

They say that the master is com- | Dicen que cl maestro viene, y to ing, and I believe so.

creo.

VOL. I.

3 P

Obsérvese que algunas veces puede usarse indiferentemente de so ó de it despues de dichos verbos, pero puede seguirse sin inconveniente la regla general.

### CAPÍTULO VI.

#### DE LOS PRONOMBRES Ó ADJETIVOS POSESIVOS.

1. LOS pronombres posesivos conjuntivos se colocan, así en Ingles como en Castellano, ántes de la persona ó cosa poseida.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Did you see my book and my hand- | Ha vista vmd. mi libro y mi pa-

Thy sisters, brothers, and all thy relations dined with me.

nuelo?

Tus hermanas y hermanos, y los demas de tu parentela comiéron conmigo.

En los pronombres posesivos como en los personales, no varía la terminacion del masculino ni del femenino, excepto la tercera persona del singular, en que el masculino se expresa por his, el femenino por her, y el neutro por its. El plural de estos tres pronombres es their.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Tell me of your son's courage, and not of his beauty.

Do not tell me of your daughter's courage, tell me of her beauty.

Talk to me of the usefulness of a book, and not of it binding.

Men are admired for their courage.

Women are admired for their beauty.

Books are valued for their useful-

Hábleme vmd. del valor de su hijo, y no de ·u hermosura.

No me hable vmd. del valor de su hija, hábleme de su belleza.

Hableme vmd de la utilidad de un libro, y no de su enquadernacion. Admiramos á los nombres por su valor.

Admiramos á las mugeres por su belleza.

Apreciamos los libros por su utili-

Aunque en Castellano puede emplearse el artículo definido en lugar del pronombre posesivo, en Ingles ha de usarse siempre del último; como:

I cut my fingers. . You wash your face. Me he cortado los dedos. Vmd. se lava la cara.

Quando el verbo tener precede al artículo definido, ha de expresarse en Ingles por el verbo to be.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Her heart is very hard. His arms are very long.

Tiene el corazon muy duro. Tiene los brazos muy largos.

En Castellano se repiten todos los pronombres posesivos que se refieren á una misma persona 6 cosa, pero en Ingles se emplean solamente antes del primer nombre.

#### EXEMPLO.

My father, mother, and sisters | Mi padre, mi madre, y mis herlove you. manas aman á vmd.

2. Los pronombres posesivos absolutos no necesitan artículo en Inglcs.

### EXEMPLOS.

My son is younger than yours. His sister is older than mine.

Mi hijo es mas jóven que el suyo. Su hermana es mayor que la mia.

Dichos pronombres conciertan en Ingles en número y género con la persona que posée y no con la cosa poseida.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Whose pen is that? It is his.

De quien es esa pluma? Es вина.

hers.

Whose hats are these? They are | De quien son estos sombreros? Son suyos.

La preposicion de, que, antes de un pronombre personal, indica, en Español, la posesion de alguna cosa, se omite en Ingles, y el pronombre personal se expresa por uno posesivo absoluto.

#### EXEMPLOS.

These books are theirs.

Estos libros son de ellos.

Quando la preposicion de precede á un nombre, con artículo ó sinél, dicho nombre requiere al fin de él el signo del genitivo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

These horses are John's. This is the boy's hat.

Estos caballos son de Juan. Este es el sombrero del muchacho.

### CAPÍTULO VII.

#### DE LOS PRONOMBRES Ó ADJETIVOS DEMONSTRATIVOS.

EN la primera parte de esta gramática, se hadicho que los pronombres demonstrativos no tenian variacion alguna de género, y que solo concordaban en número con el nombre que determinan; ahora se va à indicar la diferencia que hay en el uso de ellos.

1. Quando se habla al presente, se usa del demonstrativo this; como:

This is the age of revolutions.

Este es el siglo de revoluciones.

2. Se usara de that quando se hable de ciempo pasado.

#### EXEMPLO.

That age was the age of miracles. Aquel siglo fué el siglo de milagros.

3. Si se trata de cosas que se pueden ver ú oir, se usará de this ó these por las que están cerca de la persona que habla, y de that ó those por los que están á alguna distancia.

#### EXEMPLOS.

manity. That country is very distant from

This man has lost all sense of hu- | Este hombre ha perdido todo sentimiento de humanidad.

Ese pais está muy distante del nuestro.

El que, la que, aquel que, &c. se expresan por this which, that which, &c. quando se refieren á cosas inanimadas.

#### EXEMPLO.

better than that which you have given me.

This which I have in my hand, is | El que o la que tengo en mi mano, es mejor que el que ó la que vmd. me ha dado.

El que, la que, aquel que, &c. se expresan por un pronombre personal seguido de su relativo quando se refieren á alguna persona.

He ó she who will not work, ought | El ó la que no quiere trabajar, no not to eat.

debe comer.

Quando el, la, aquel, &c. se refieren á una persona, y están regidos de un verbo ó de una preposicion, se expresarán, en Ingles, por los pronombres objetivos him, her, &c.

#### EXEMPLO.

I do not love him 6 her who will | No amo al que 6 á la que no not work. quiere trabajar.

Quando los plurales se refieren á personas, se exprimen por these ó those, ó por el pronombre personal they.

#### EXEMPLO.

Those who are wise are happy. Los que son sabios ó prudentes son felices. They who are wise are happy.

These y those pueden usarse tambien al objetivo, como en el exemplo siguiente.

We love those who are wise. Amamos á los que son prudentes. We love them who are wise.

Los neutros esto, eso, ó aquello, se exprimen el primero por this, y los otros dos por that.

#### EXEMPLOS.

This displeases me very much. What do you think of that?

Esto me desagrada mucho. Qué piensa vmd. de eso?

### CAPÍTULO VIII.

#### DE LOS PRONOMBRES RELATIVOS.

EL relativo que, quando se refiere á personas, se expresa en Ingles por who, cuyo objetivo es whom.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The mother who loves her chil- | La madre que ama á sus hijos. dren.

The orator who spoke this morning, whom you admired so much, and to whom so much praise is duc.

El orador que peroró hoy por la manana, á quien vmd. admiró tanto, y á quien son debidas tantas alabanzas.

De quien se traduce en Ingles por of whom; como:

The man of whom I spoke to you. El hombre de quien he hablado a vmd.

Of whom do you speak?

De quien habla vmd.?

Pero muchas veces, en lugar de poner of ántes de whom, se pone en el remate de la claúsula.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The man whom I spoke to you of. Whom do you speak of?

De este modo pueden colocarse tambien las demas preposiciones, y todos los pronombres relativos que están regidos de ellas.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Whom do you owe money to?
What do you talk of?
The study which I apply myself

Le studio á que me aplico.

Whose, el genitivo de who, debe traducirse por cuyo, cuya, cuyos, cuyas.

#### EXEMPLO.

God, whose works we admire. | Dios, cuyas obras admiramos.

Which es un pronombre relativo que se usa quando se habla de animales ó de cosas inanimadas, y no muda su terminacion para formar el objetivo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The bird which sang this morning.

The field of which I speak to you.
The tree to which he was tied.
The branch to which he was hung.

El paxaro que ha cantado esta mañana.

El campo de que hablo a vmd.
El arbol a que fue atado.
La rama en la que fue ahorcado.

El relativo that puede usarse en lugar de who, de whom, y de which, como se verá en los exemplos siguientes:

My friend that (6 who) died yesterday, and that (6 whom) I loved so dearly.

El amigo mio que murió ayer, y á quien yo amaba tan tiernamente. and that (6 which) I found afterward.

Your dog that (ó which) ran away, | El perro de vmd. que se escapó, y que encontré despues.

A that usado como relativo nunca puede preceder una preposicion, y se crraria si se dixera:

> The friend of that I speak. The dog to that I call.

Lo que suele hacerse en semejante caso es poner la preposicion al fin de la clausula; como:

> The friend that I speak of. The dog that I call to.

O mudando el relativo:

The friend of whom I speak. The dog to which I call.

En Ingles muchas veces se omiten los pronombres relativos, como se verá en los exemplos siguientes:

You say he is not come.

Vmd. dice que no ha venido. Es el hombre que vmd. ha visto aquí.

It is the man you have seen here.

Es el retrato que le he enseñado.

It is the portrait I have shown you.

### CAPÍTULO IX.

#### DE LOS PRONOMBRES INTERROGATIVOS.

IVHO, whom, y whose, usados como interrogativos, significan quien, á quien, de quien, ó cuyo, cuya, &c.

#### EXEMPLOS.

II ho is that? Whom do you love? Of whom do you speak? Whose house is that?

Quien es ese? A quien ama vmd.? De quien habla vmd.? De quien ó cuya es esa casa?

Which corresponde a qual, quales; como:

Which of the two will you have? | Qual de los dos quiere vmd. 6 desea vmd.?

To which do you give the preference?

A qual da ymd. la preferencia?

Which como pronombre interrogativo puede referirse á personas y á cosas inanimadas; como:

did you speak to? Which of these two pictures do you like best?

Which of these four gentlemen | A qual de estos quatro caballeros habló vmd.? Qual de estas dos pinturas prefiere vmd.?

What se traduce comunmente por qué.

#### EXEMPLOS.

What do you think of? What are you laughing at? What do you say? What is the matter there? Il hat gentleman is that?

En qué piensa vmd.? De qué se rie vmd.? Qué dice vmd.? Qué viene à ser eso? Qué caballero es ese?

What puede tambien exprimirse algunas veces por qual, quales.

#### EXEMPLOS.

What is your opinion? What are his expectations?

Qual es la opinion de vmd.? Quales son sus esperanzas?

### CAPÍTULO X.

#### DE ALGUNOS PRONOMBRES INDEFINIDOS.

1. EL pronombre indefinido one se pone despues de un adjetivo para evitar la repeticion del nombre; como:

a black one, or a white one?

What sort of hat will you have, | Qué género de sombrero quiere vmd., negro ó blanco?

One forma su plural en ones quando se usa en lugar de un nombre: como:

some; which do you like best, the red ones, or the white ones?

These handkerchiefs are hand- | Estos panuelos son bonitos; quales le gustan á vmd. mas, los encarnados ó los blancos?

One y ones se ponen tambien despues del adjetivo little, quando se refieren á personas, y despues de young, quando esta voz se refiere á animales.

### EXEMPLOS.

How does your little one do? What! my two little ones! at a time.

Como está el niño de vmd.? Qué! mis dos niños! The lioness has but one young one | La leona solo pare un cachorrillo Are there eggs or young once in | Hay huevos o paxarillos en esc that nest? nido?

2. Cada uno, todos se exprimen, en Ingles, por every one 6 every hody.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Every one ought to march to de- | Cada uno debe marchar para la defend his country. Every body knows it.

fensa de la patria. Todos lo saben.

Cada uno debe traducirse por each, quando se habla solamente de dos personas o cosas; como:

There are two boys, give a penny | Allá van dos muchachos, dé vmd. to each. un penique à cada uno.

3. Alguno se expresa, en Ingles, con frequencia por some one, y otras veces por somebody: la diferencia que hay entre estas dos voces es que la primera se emplea indistintamente con las cosas y personas, y la segunda se usa solamente con las personas.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Some one } has been there.

Alguno ha estado allí.

Algunos se expresa tambien por some quando se refiere á personas o cosas, y por some people, some folks, some men, quando se refiere solamente á personas.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Give him some. Some people Some folks Some men

Dele vmd. algunos 6 algunas.

Otro se expresa por other.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Some are better than others. One is as good as the other.

Los unos son mejores que los otros. El uno es tan bueno como el otro.

Todo, usado en sentido absoluto, se exprime igualmente por all 6 every thing.

vol. I.

#### EXEMPLOS.

) Todo se ha perdido excepto nues-All is lost but our honour. Every thing is lost but our honour. tro honor.

Pero en todos los otros casos, debe usarse de all; como:

These gentlemen are all gonc. How! all? Show me your knives. sold them all.

Todos esos caballeros se han ido. Como! todos? I have Enséneme vmd. sus navajas. Las he vendido todas.

Uno á otro, una á otra, &c. se exprimen, en Ingles, por each other ó por one another. Estos términos son sinónimos, y se usan siempre con los verbos recíprocos.

#### EXEMPLO.

They hate one another (6 each | Se aborrecen uno à otro. other).

El uno y el otro, ámbos, &c. se expresan por both ó por the one and the other, 6 por both the one and the other.

Both se pone muchas veces ántes de dos substantivos, dos pronombres, ó dos adjetivos del modo siguiente:

He saw both John and Paul. He is both rich and proud.

Ha visto á ámbos á Juan y á Pablo. Es uno y otro rico y orgulloso.

El uno 6 el otro, &c. se expresa por one or the other, y algunas veces por either one or the other; como:

come; but one or the other of them will come to-morrow.

Neither the father nor the son are | Ni el padre ni el hijo han venido; pero el uno ó el otro vendrá manana.

El uno ó el otro se exprime tambien por cither en algunos casos, como en el exemplo siguiente:

To which of the two shall I give | A qual de los dos he de dar esta this purse? It is equal to me; [ give it to either.

bolsa? No me importa; dela vmd. al uno ó al otro.

### CAPÍTULO XI.

### DEL NUMERO DE LOS VERBOS.

LOS verbos deben concordar en número y persona con los nombres ó pronombres que hacen de nominativo en la sentencia.

#### EXEMPLO.

My brother reads, and he writes | Mi hermano lee, y tambien escribe.

Quando el nombre ó pronombre está en plural, el verbo debe tambien expresarse en plural.

#### EXEMPLO.

they write, sing, and dance well.

Your sisters are accomplished: Las señoritas sus hermanas están perfectamente educadas: escriben, cantan, y baylan con pri-

Quando dos ó mas nombres, ó pronombres, en singular, están unidos por la conjuncion and, el verbo á que se refieren debe ponerse en plural; como:

You, she, and he are poor.

John, Peter, and James are rich. | Juan, Pedro, y Santiago son ricos. Vmd., ella, y él son pobres.

Pero si los nombres ó pronombres en singular están unidos por una conjuncion disyuntiva, el verbo ha de estar tambien en singular.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Either Thomas or Charles lov s ( O Tomas 6 Carlos ama & esa se-

Neither Thomas nor Charles loves that Edy.

nora.

Ni Tomas ni Carlos aman á esa señora.

Si los nombres 6 pronombres unidos por la conjuncion son de distinto número, el verbo se pondrá en plural; como:

The general or the soldiers have | El general 6 los soldados han derrotado al enemigo. beaten the enemy.

Quando el último nombre está precedido de la conjuncion bue, el verbo ha de concordar con dicho nombre.

#### EXEMPLO.

Not only his money and jewels, | No solamente le robaron el dinebut even his life was taken awav.

ro y las joyas, sino aun le quitáron la vida.

### CAPÍTULO XII.

#### DE LOS TIEMPOS.

EL presente se usa comunmente en lugar del futuro despues de las voces if, si; when, quando; after, despues; before, antes; as soon as, así que; y despues de algunas otras.

#### EXEMPLO.

When he comes, I will tell it him. | Quando venga, se lo diré.

Algunas veces se usa del presente en lugar del futuro, sin emplear las partículas de que acabamos de hablar; como:

That vessel sails next week.

Ese buque se hará á la vela la semana próxima.

Este modo de hablar es particular á las acciones cuyo tiempo ha sido ántes determinado, pero si se hablare de una accion ó acontecimiento cuya época no es todavía determinada, se empleará el futuro como sucede en Castellano.

#### EXEMPLO.

It is supposed that this vessel will Se cree que este buque se hará à sail next week.

En Castellano se emplea muchas veces el verbo estar. 12 be, en el presente quando está seguido de un adjetivo, adverbio, ó participio; pero en Ingles requiere el imperfecto ó el pretérito perfecto.

#### EXEMPLOS.

He has been sick this year past. He has been here six months. Hace seis anos que está aquí.

El participio presente se usa con el verbo to be para expresar una accion que se executa al tiempo en que se habla; como:

He is writing.
He is going to the play.

Está escribiendo. Va á la comedia.

El pretérito imperfecto explica como presente la significacion del verbo, respecto de otra cosa ya pasada.

#### EXEMPLO.

She was talking when he entered. | Ella estaba hablando quando él entró.

I was thinking of it last night.

Yo pensaba en ello la noche pasada.

Tambien se usa de él para expresar una accion enteramente pasada: EXEMPLOS.

I saw your countryman yesterday. | Yo ví ayer á su paisano.

El pretérito perfecto expresa ya pasada la accion significada por el verbo, y tambien hace alguna alusion al tiempo presente.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I have bought a great deal of wine | He comprado mucho vino este año. this year.

I have seen your brother this week. He visto a su hermano esta se-mana.

Quando se habla de una accion pasada, sin expresar el tiempo en que pasó, ha de usarse tambien del pretérito perfecto; como:

I have drunk a great deal.

He bebido mucho.

I have travelled a great deal.

He viajado mucho.

El futuro se emplea con muy poca diferencia, como en Castellano.

### CAPÍTULO XIII.

### DEL SUBJUNTIVO.

SUBJUNTIVO es un modo que necesita otro verbo antecedente expreso ó suplido, á que se junta, para tener entera y completa su significacion. Las conjunciones unless, à ménos que; if, si; though, aunque; whether, si, sea que; lest, de miedo que, &c. están generalmente seguidas del subjuntivo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

He will be punished unless he're- | Será castigado á ménos que se arpent.

He will lose his fortune if he be found guilty.

Though he come this afternoon, he shall not be paid.

refiienta.

Perderá su caudal si le hallan culpable.

Aunque venga esta tarde, no le pa-

El verbo se usa en el indicativo despues de dichas conjunciones, quando el verbo antecedente no expresa duda.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Though he is found guilty, he will | Aunque le han juzgado culpable, le be released. .

libertarán. Aunque está aquí, no le pagarán.

Though he is here, he shall not be paid.

Los verbos Españoles que significan querer, desear, pedir, temer, recelar, alegrarse, y lo que pertenece á la voluntad, rigen el segundo verbo al subjuntivo; pero en Ingles muy corto número le requiere; como:

I wish she may be happy. I should wish that he might come. She desires that he may go.

Desco que sea feliz. Quisiera que viniese. Desea que vaya.

Los demas rigen al segundo verbo en el indicativo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I doubt whether he will write. I am surprised that he is gone. They are fraid that he will die. They do not know that that is true. Do you believe that he has written? | Cree vmd. que haya escrito?

Dudo que escriba. Me sorprehende que se haya ido. Temen que muera. Ignoran que eso sea verdad.

Hay algunos verbos impersonales, en Castellano, que éstán siempre seguidos de que y del subjuntivo: en Ingles, algunos rigen al segundo verbo en infinitivo, y otros requieren despues de ellos el signo should; véanse los exemplos siguientes.

You must be mad. It is necessary that you should Es preciso que vmd. esté loco. Importa mucho que vmd le escriba.

It is project that you should be punished.

Conviene que vmd. sea castigado.

It is impossible that she should do it. | Es imposible que ella lo haga.

### CAPÍTULO XIV.

#### DEL INFINITIVO.

TO, que designa el infinitivo en Ingles, se omite ántes de los verbos precedidos de to behold, ver; to bid, mandar; to dare, atreverse; to feel, sentir; to have, haber; to let, permitir; to make, bacer; to need, necesitar; to see, ver; to smell, oler; to hear, oir.

#### EXEMPLOS.

Let him go. I make her write.

Permitale vmd. de ir. Yo la hago escribir.

Quando un verbo se usa con algun otro signo, nunca se debe usar de to.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I do write. She did sing. We shall come. You should come. Ella cantaba.

La preposicion para ó por se suprime comunmente, en Ingles, ántes del infinitivo; como:

She is handsome enough to be loved by the men, and to be hated de los hombres y para ser aborby the women.

recida de las mugeres.

Esta misma preposicion ántes del verbo haber se exprime, en Ingles, por for seguido del participio presente.

#### EXEMPLO.

robbed upon the high-way.

He was condemned for having | Fué condenado for haber robado en el camino real.

El infinitivo empleado, en Castellano, como nombre substantivo, puede expresarse, en Ingles, ó por el infinitivo ó por el participio presente.

### EXEMPLO.

To be rich and to be good are very Being rich and being good are very different.

Ser rico y ser bueno son cosas muy distintas.

Las preposiciones que siguen gobiernan, en Castellano, el infinitivo, y, en Ingles, rigen el participio presente:

> By writing. After having. Without saying. For fear of losing. In place of going. Far from knowing.

Por escribir. Desfrues de haber. De miedo de perder. En lugar de ir. Léjos de conocer.

Quando varios infinitivos ó participios de presente se siguen unos à otros, la preposicion debe ponerse solamente antes del primero.

#### EXEMPLO.

Without speaking, drinking, or cat- | Sin hablar, sin beber, 6 sin coing.

### CAPÍTULO XV.

DEL ADVERBIO, DE LA PREPOSICION, Y DE LA CONJUNCION.

QUANDO se emplea el adverbio con adjetivos, se pone comunmente antes de ellos.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I am very happy. You are extremely good. It is uncommonly hot.

Yo soy muy dichoso. Vmd. es muy bueno. Hace un calor extraordinario.

En Ingles los adverbios de lugar se colocan generalmente despues del verbo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I go there. He was below. She comes from there.

Yo voy alla. Estaba abaxo. Viene de allá.

El adverbio se usa muchas veces como nombre substantivo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

The inside is fine. The outside is not so fine.

La parte de adentro es hermosa. La parte exterior no es tan hermosa.

Los adverbios always, already, ever, never, often, scarce, seldom, soon, still, then, se colocan generalmente antes de los verbos.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I never was in Turkey. I often told him my sentiments. Jamas he estado en Turquía. Muchas veces le dixe mi modo de pensar.

Dichos adverbios deben colocarse después de los verbos auxiliares.

### EXEMPLOS.

I have often told him my senti- | Le he dicho muchas veces mi mo do de pensar.

I have been extremely pleased. He tenido muchisimo gusto. No solo se pone ántes de un substantivo. 6 de un substantivo precedido de un adjetivo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I have no paper.

No tengo papel.

I have no good paper.

No tengo buen papel.

Quando al adjetivo no sigue un nombre substantivo se emplea not; como:

It is not good.

No es bueno.

Tambien se usa de esta negacion quando hay un artículo entre ella y el adjetivo.

#### EXEMPLO.

That is not a good horse.

Aquel no es un buen caballo.

El adverbio no se emplea quando se responde á una pregunta sin expresar verbo, como:

Will you drink? no.

| Quiere vmd. beber? no.

Pero si hay verbo en la respuesta, la negacion no se exprime en Ingles por not.

#### EXEMPLO.

Will you go with me? I will not. | Quiere vmd. venir conmigo? no quiero.

### DE LA PREPOSICION.

La preposicion de se exprime en Ingles por from, with, by, ú of. Se usa de from, quando el verbo que precede, ó la sentencia, expresa separacion, distancia, ó el movimiento de un lugar á otro, y quando significa duracion de tiempo.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I am separated from you. He lives far from here.

It is ninety miles from here to New-York.

He comes from England.

She is fallen from riches to misery.

VOL. I.

Estoy separado de vmd. Vive léjos de aquí.

Hay noventa millas de aquí á Nueva-York.

Viene de Inglaterra.

Pasó de la opulencia á la miseria.

3 R

He worked from six o'clock in the morning till midnight.

Trabajaba desde las seis de la manorning till midnight.

Quando un verbo pasivo está seguido de la preposicion de, y de un substantivo 6 pronombre que sea la persona que hace, la dicha preposicion se exprime, en Ingles, por by.

#### EXEMPLOS.

She is loved by her father. | Es amada de su padre. They are esteemed by every body. | Son estimados de todos.

En las frases de arriba los agentes son las voces fadre, todos, como puede verse volviendo en activo el pasivo; como su padre la ama, todos los estiman.

Pero si el substantivo ó pronombre que sigue al verbo y á la preposicion, denota solamente el instrumento, ó la causa segundaria de la accion del verbo, la preposicion  $d\epsilon$  ha de expresarse, en Ingles, por with; como:

The barrel is filled with flour. | El barril está lleno de harina. | Estaba colmado de favores.

Comunmente se usa de of en lugar de with despues de un adjetivo; como:

The barrel is full of flour. | El barril está lleno de harina.

Quando el verbo que está seguido de la preposicion  $\acute{a}$ , en Español, expresa el movimiento de un lugar  $\acute{a}$  otro, dicha preposicion se exprime, en Ingles, por to.

#### EXEMPLOS.

They go to New-York. You were sent to Cadiz. He came to my house. Van á Nucva-York. A vmd. le enviáron á Cádiz. Vino á mi casa.

Quando la preposicion dc se expresa en Ingles por from, la preposicion  $\acute{a}$  que sigue en la misma frase debe expresarse por to.

### EXEMPLOS.

I went from Cadiz to Madrid. It is far from here to that town. Fuí de Cádiz á Madrid. Hay una gran distancia de aquí á esa ciudad.

Si el verbo de que está precedido la preposicion, no expresa movimiento de un lugar á otro, se usará de at.

#### EXEMPLOS.

I have assisted at the ceremony. | He asistido á la ceremonia. He arrived at six o'clock She set out at eight o'clock.

Llegó á las seis. Salió á las ocho.

A seguida de un substantivo ó adjetivo expresando el modo de hacer alguna cosa, puede traducirse por in ó por ofter; como:

He dresses in  $\acute{o}$  after the Spanish | Se viste  $\acute{a}$  la Española. fashion.

#### DE LA CONJUNCION.

Hay algunas conjunciones, en Español, que están casi siempre seguidas del subjuntivo, pero, en Ingles, muy pocas rigen este modo. Nos referimos á la lista de ellas que se encuentra á la página 255 de este tomo.

## CATÁLOGO ALFABÉTICO DE LOS VERBOS

Cuyo consonante final se duplica ó repite en el pretérito activo y ámbos participios, y de los verbos irregulares cuyo consonante final se repite en el participio activo.

Abet, abetted. Befal, befal	ling.
Abhor, abhorred. Befit, befit	ted.
Abut, abutted. Beg, begg	ed.
	tting.
	nning.
Allot, allotted. Beset, bese	tting.
	utted.
Annul, annulled. Bosot, beso	tted.
Appal, appalled. Bespot, besp	otted.
Apparel, apparelled. Bestir, besti	rred.
	idded.
Aver, averred. Bet, bette	d.
Bag, bagged. Bethral, bethr	alled.
Bar, barred. Betrim, betri	mmed.
Barrel, barrelled. Bias, biass	ed.
Bed, bedded. Bid, biddi	ng.
Bedim, bedimmed. Blab, blabb	ed.
Bedrop, bedropped. Blot, blotte	ed.

Blur,	blurred.
Bowel,	bowelled.
Brag,	bragged.
Brim,	brimmed.
Bud,	budded.
Cabal,	caballed.
Cancel,	cancelled.
Cap,	capped.
Capot,	capotted.
Carol,	carolled.
Cavil,	cavilled.
Channel,	channelled.
Chap,	chapped.
Char,	charred.
Chat,	chatted.
Chip,	chipped.
Chisel,	chiselled.
Chit,	chitted.
Chop,	chopped.
Clap,	clapped.
Clip,	clipped.
Clod,	clodded.
Clog,	clogged.
Clot,	clotted.
Club,	clubbed.
Cod,	codded.
Cog,	cogged.
Commit,	committed.
Compel,	compelled.
Complet,	completted.
Con,	conned.
Concur,	concurred.
Confer,	conferred.
Control,	controlled.
Coquet,	coquetted.
Counsel,	counselled.
Cram,	crammed.
Crib,	cribbed.
Crop,	cropped.
	crummed.
Cub,	cubbed.
Cudgel,	cudgelled.
Cup,	cupped.
Cut,	cutting.
Dab,	dabbed.
Dag,	dagged.
Dam,	dammed.
Dani, Dap,	dapped.
Debar,	debarred.
	#40## 1 CM1

Debel, debelled. Defer, deferred. Demit, demitted. Demur, demurred. Deter, deterred. Dig, digging. Dim, dimmed. Din, dinned. Dip, dipped. Disannul, disannulled. Discounsel, discounselled. Discuthral, disenthralled. Dishevel, dishevelled. Disinter, disinterred. Dispel, dispelled. Distil, distilled. Dog, dogged. Don, donned. Dot. dotted. Drag, dragged. Dram, drammed. Drib, dribbed. Drip, dripped. Drivel, drivelled. Drop, dropped. Drub, drubbed. Drum, drummed. Dub, dubbed. Ducl, duelled. Dun, dunned. Embar, embarred. Embowel, embowelled. Emit, emitted. Empanuel, empannelled. Enamel, enamelled. Englut, englutted. Enrol, enrolled. Entrap, entrapped. Equal, equalled. Equip, equipped. Excel, excelled. Expel, expelled. Extil, extilled. Extol, extolled. Fag, fagged. Fan, fanned. Fat, fatted. Fib, fibbed. figged. Fig,

Fin,	finned.	Hug,	hugged.
Fit,	fitted.	Hum,	hummed.
Flag,	flagged.	Нур,	hypped.
Flam,	flammed.	Jam,	jammed.
Flap;	flapped.	Japan,	japanned.
Flat,	flatted.	Jar,	jarred.
Flit,	flitted.	Jet,	jetted.
Flog,	flogged.	Jig,	jigged.
Flop,	flopped.	Immit,	immitted.
Fob,	fobbed.	Impel,	impelled.
Forbid,	forbidding.	Inclip,	inclipped.
Forerun,	forerunning.	Incur,	incurred.
Forestal,	forestalled.	Infer,	inferred.
Foretel,	foretelling.	Inship,	inshipped.
Forget,	forgetting.	Instal,	installed.
Fret,	fretted. •	Instil,	instilled.
Fub,	fubbed.	Instop,	instopped.
Fulfil,	fulfilled.	Inter,	interred.
Fur,	furred.	Intermit,	intermitted.
Gab,	gabbed.	Inthral,	inthralled.
Gad,	gadded.	Intromit,	intromitted.
Gag,	gagged.	Inwrap,	inwrapped.
Gambol,	gambolled.	Job,	jobbed.
Gem,	gemmed.	Jog,	jogged.
Get,	getting.	Jug,	jugged.
Gip,	gipped.	Jut,	jutted.
Glad,	gladded.	Ken,	kenned.
Glib,	glibbed.	Kennel,	kennelled.
Glut,	glutted.	Kernel,	kernelled.
Gnar,	gnarred.	Kid,	kidded.
God,	godded.	Kidnap,	kidnapped.
Gospel,	gospelled.	Knab,	knabbed.
Gravel,	gravelled.	Knap,	knapped.
Grin,	grinned.	Knit,	knitting.
Grovel,	grovelled.	Knot,	knotted.
Grub,	grubbed.	Knub,	knubbed.
Gum,	gummed.	Lag,	lagged.
Gut,	gutted.	Landdam,	landdammed.
Hag,	hagged.	Lap,	lapped.
Handsel,	handselled.	Let,	letting.
Нар,	happed.	Level,	levelled.
Hatchel,	hatchelled.	Libel,	libelled.
Hem,	hemmed.	Lig,	ligged.
Hip,	hipped.	Lip,	lipped.
Hit,	hitting.	Lob,	lobbed.
Hitchel,	hitchelled.	Lop,	lopped.
Hop,	hopped.	Lug,	lugged.
Hovel,	hovelled.	Mad,	madded.
Housel,	houselled.	Man,	manned.
•	•	,	

Manumit, manumitted. Map, mapped. Mar, marred. Marshal, marshalled. Marvel. marvelled. Mat. matted. Miscal. miscalled. Misinfer. misinferred. mistelling. Mistel, mobbed. Mob. Model, modelled. mopped. Mop, mudded. Mud, nabbed. Nab. napped. Nap, netted. Net. Newmodel, newmodelled. Nib. nibbed. nimmed. Nim, nipped. Nip, Nod, nodded. Nousel, nouselled. nutted. Nut, occurred. Occur, omitted. Omit, Onset, onsetting. overbidding. Overbid, overgetting. Overget, overredded. Overred, Overrun, overrunning. Overset, oversetting. overskipped. Overskip, overslipped. Overslip, overtopped. Overtop, overtripped. Overtrip, outbidding. Outbid, outrunning. Outrun, outsitting. Outsit, outstripped. Outstrip, Outwit, outwitted. Pad, padded. Pan, panned. parcelled. Parcel, Pat, patted. patrolled. Patrol, Peg, pegged. Pen, penning. Permit, permitted. Pig, pigged.

Pin, pinned. pipped. Pip, Pistol, pistolled. Pit, pitted. Plan, planned. Plat. platted. Plod. plodded. Plot, plotted. Plug, plugged. Pod, podded. Pommel, pommelled. popped. Pop, Postil. postilled. potted. Pot, Prefer, preferred. Pretermit, pretermitted. Prig, prigged. Prim, primmed. Prog, progged. Prop, propped. Propel, propelled. Pulvil, pulvilled. Pun, punned. Pup, pupped. Put, putting. Quarrel, quarrelled. quipped. Quip, Quit. quitting. Quob, quobbed. Ram, rammed. Rap, rapped. ravelled. Ravel, Readmit, readmitted. rebelled. Rebel, Recal, recalled. Recommit, recommitted. recurred. Recur, refelled. Refel, referred. Refer, Refit, refitted. Regret, regretted. reinstalled. Reinstal, Remit, remitted. Repel, repelled. restemmed. Restem, revelled. Revel. Revictual, revictualled. Rid, ridding. Rig, . rigged.

Rip,	ripped.	Sob,	sobbed.
Rival,	rivalled.	Sop,	sopped.
Rivel,	rivelled.	Sot,	sotted.
Rivet,	rivetted.	Span,	spanned.
Rob,	robbed.	Spar,	sparred.
Rot,	rotting.	Spet,	spetted.
Rowel,	rowelled.	Spin,	spinning.
Rub,	rubbed.	Spit,	spitting.
Run, ·	running.	Split,	splitting.
Rut,	rutted.	Spot,	spotted.
Sag,	sagged.	Sprig,	sprigged.
Sap,	sapped.	Sprit,	spritted.
Scab,	scabbed.	Spur,	spurred.
Scan,	acanned.	Squab,	squabbed.
Scar,	scarred.	Squat,	squatted.
Scrub,	scrubbed.	Stab,	stabbed.
Scud,	scudded.	Star,	starred.
Scum,	scummed.	Stem,	stemmed.
Set,	setting.	Step,	stepped.
Sham,	shammed.	Stir,	stirred.
Shed,	shedding.	Stop,	stopped.
Ship,	shipped.	Strap,	strapped.
Shog,	shogged.	Strip,	stripped.
Shovel,	shovelled.	Strut,	strutted.
Shred,	shredding.	Stub,	stubbed.
Shrivel,	shrivelled.	Stud,	studded.
Shrub,	shrubbed.	Stum,	stummed.
Shrug,	shrugged.	Stun,	stunned.
Shun,	shunned.	Stut,	stutted.
Shut,	shutting.	Submit,	submitted.
Sin,	sinned.	Sum,	summed.
Sip,	sipped.	Sup,	supped.
Sit,	sitting.	Swab,	swabbed.
Skim,	skimmed.	Swag,	swagged.
Skin,	skinned.	Swap,	swapped.
Skip,	skipped.	Swig,	swigged.
Slam,	slammed.	Swim,	swimming.
Slap,	slapped.	Swop,	swopped.
Slip,	slipped.	Tag,	tagged.
Slit,	slitting.	Tan,	tanned.
Slop,	slopped.	Tap,	tapped.
Slot,	slotted.	Tar,	tarred.
Slur,	slurred.	Ted,	tedded.
Smut,	smutted.	Thin,	thinned.
Snap,	snapped.	Thrid,	thridded.
Snip,	snipped.	Throb,	throbbed.
Snivel,	snivelled.	Thrum,	thrummed.
Snub,	snubbed.	Tin,	tinned.
Snug,	snugged.	Tinsel,	tinsell <b>e</b> d.

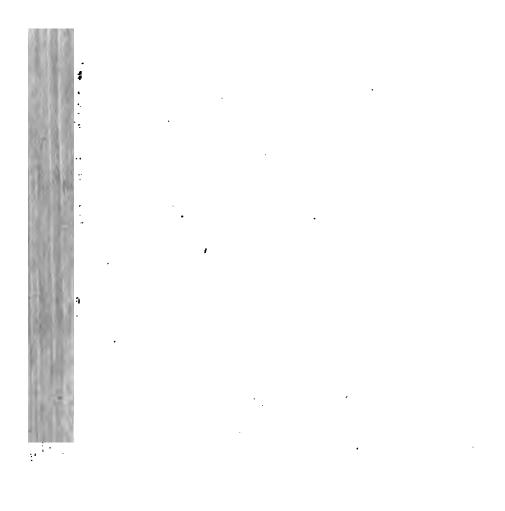
tipped. Tip, Top, topped. Trammel, trammelled. Transcur, transcurred. Transfer, transferred. Transmit, transmitted. Trap, trapped. Travel, travelled. Trepan, trepanned. Trig, trigged. Trim, trimmed. tripped. Trip, Trot, trotted. tugged. Tug, Tunnel tunnelled. tupped. Tup, Twin, twinned. Twit, twitted. unbarred. Unbar, Unbed, unbedded. Unbias, unbiassed. Unbowel, unbowelled. Unclog, unclogged. Undam. undammed. Underbid. underbidding. Underpin, underpinned. Underprop, underpropped. undersetting. Underset, Ungod, ungodded. Unfit, unfitted.

Unkennel, Unknit Unknot. Unman. Unpeg, Unpin, Unravel, Unrig, Unrip, Unrivet, Unrol, Unship, Unstop, Unwit, Van, Victual, Wad, Wag, War, Wed, Wet, Whet, Whip, Whiz, Win, Wit, Worship, Wot. Wrap,

unkennelled. unknitting. unknotted. unmanned. unpegged. unpinned. unravelled. unrigged. unripped. unrivetted. unrolled. unshipped. unstopped. unwitted. vanned. victualled. wadded. wagged. warred. wedded. wetting. whetted. whipped. whizzed. winning. witting. worshipped. wotted. wrapped.

# THE ENGLISH READER.

3.5



### THE ENGLISH READER.

MORAL, RELIGIOUS, &c.

The Vision of Mirza, exhibiting a Picture of human Life.

ON the fifth day of the moon, which, according to the custom of my fore-fathers, I always kept holy, after having washed myself, and offered up my morning devotions, I ascended the high hills of Bagdat, in order to pass the rest of the day in meditation and prayer. As I was here airing myself on the tops of the mountains, 1 fell into a profound contemplation on the vanity of human life; and passing from one thought to another, Surely, said I, man is but a shadow, and life a dream. Whilst I was thus musing, I cast my eyes towards the summit of a rock that was not far from me, where I discovered one in the habit of a shepherd, with a little musical instrument in his hand. As I looked upon him, he applied it to his lips, and began to play upon it. The sound of it was exceedingly sweet, and wrought into a variety of tunes that were inexpressibly melodious, and altogether different from any thing I had ever heard: they put me in mind of these heavenly airs that are played to the departed souls of

happy place. My heart melted away in secret raptures.

I had been often told that the rock before me was the haunt of a genius; and that several had been entertained with that music, who had passed by it, but never heard that the musician had before made himself visible. When he had raised my thoughts by those transporting airs which he played, to taste the pleasures of his conversation, as I looked upon him like one astonished, he beckoned to me, and, by the waving of his hand, directed me to approach the place where he sat. I drew near with that reverence which is due to a superior nature; and as my heart was entirely subdued by the captivating strains I had heard, I fell down at his feet and wept. The genius smiled upon me with a look of compassion and affability that familiarized him to my imagination, and at once dispelled all the fears and apprehensions with which I approached him. He lifted me from the ground, and taking me by the hand, Mirza, said he, I have heard thee in thy soliloquies: follow me.

are played to the departed souls of good men upon their first arrival in Paradise, to wear out the impressions of the last agonies, and qualify them for the pleasures of that thou seest. I see, said I, a huge

valley, and a prodigious tide of wa- [ ter rolling through it. The valley that thou seest, said he, is the vale of misery, and the tide of water that thou seest, is part of the great tide of eternity. What is the reason, said I, that the tide I see rises out of a thick mist at one end, and again loses itself in a thick mist at the other? What thou seest, said he, is that portion of eternity which is called Time, measured out by the sun, and reaching from the beginning of the world to its consummation.-Examine now, said he, this sea that is bounded with darkness at both ends, and tell me what thou discoverest in it. I see a bridge, said I, standing in the midst of the tide. The bridge thou seest, said he, is human life; consider it attentively. Upon a more leisurely survey of it, I found that it consisted of threescore and ten entire arches, with several broken arches, which, added to those that were entire, made up the number about a hundred. As I was counting the arches, the genius told me that this bridge consisted at first of a thousand arches; but that a great flood swept away the rest, and left the bridge in the ruinous condition I now beheld it; but tell me further, said he, what thou discoverest on it. I see multitudes of people passing over it, said I, and a black cloud hanging on each end of As I looked more attentively, I saw several of the passengers dropping through the bridge into the great tide that flowed underneath it; and upon further examination, perceived there were innumerable trapdoors that lay concealed in the bridge, which the passengers no sooner trod upon, but they fell through them into the tide, and immediately disappeared. These hidden pit-falls were set very thick at

the entrance of the bridge, so that throngs of people no sooner broke through the cloud, but many of them fell into them. They grew thinner towards the middle, but multiplied and lay closer together towards the end of the arches that were entire.

There were indeed some persons, but their number was very small, that continued a kind of hobbling march on the broken arches, but fell through one after another, being quite tired and spent with so long a walk.

I passed some time in the contemplation of this wonderful structure, and the great variety of objects, which it presented. My heart was filled with a deep melancholy to see several dropping unexpectedly in the midst of mirth and jollity, and catching at every thing that stood by them to save themselves. Some were looking up towards the heavens in a thoughtful posture, and in the midst of a speculation stumbled and fell out of sight. Multitudes were very busy in the pursuit of bubbles that glittered in their eyes and danced before them; but often when they thought themselves within the reach of them, their footing failed, and down they sunk. In this confusion of objects, I observed some with scimitars in their hands, and others with urinals, who ran to and fro upon the bridge, thrusting several persons on trap-doors which did not seem to lie in their way, and which they might have escaped had they not been thus forced upon them.

The genius seeing me indulge myself in this melancholy prospect, told me I had dwelt long enough upon it; Take thine eyes off the bridge, says he, and tell me if thou seest any thing thou dost not comprehend. Upon looking up, What mean, said I, those great flights of birds that are perpetually hovering about the bridge, and settling upon it from time to time? I see vultures, harpies, ravens, cormorants, and among many other feathered creatures, several little winged boys, that perch in great numbers upon the middle arches. These, said the genius, are envy, avarice, superstition, despair, love, with the like cares and passions that infest human life.

I here fetched a deep sigh: Alas. said I, man was made in vain! how is he given away to misery and mortality! tortured in life, and swallowed up in death! The genius, being moved with compassion towards me, bid me quit so uncomfortable a prospect. Look no more, said he, on man in the first stage of his existence, in his setting out for eternity; but cast thine eye on that thick mist into which the tide bears the several generations of mortals that fall into it. I directed my sight as I was ordered, and (whether or no the good genius strengthened it with any supernatural force, or dissipated part of the mist that was before too thick for the eye to penetrate) I saw the valley opening at the further end, and spreading forth into an immense ocean, that had a huge rock of adamant running through the midst of it, and dividing it into two equal parts. The clouds still rested on one half of it, insomuch that I could discover nothing in it; but the other appeared to me a vast ocean planted with innumerable islands, that were covered with fruits and flowers, and interwoven with a thousand little shining seas that ran among them. I could see persons dressed in glorious habits with garlands upon their heads,

down by the sides of fountains, or resting on beds of flowers; and could hear a confused harmony of singing birds, falling waters, human voices, and musical instruments. Gladness grew in me at the discovery of so delightful a scene. I wished for the wings of an eagle, that I might fly away to those happy seats: but the genius told me there was no passage to them, except through the gates of death that I saw opening every moment upon the bridge. The islands, said he, that lie so fresh and green before thee, and with which the whole face of the ocean appears spotted as far as thou. canst see, are more in number than the sand on the sea shore; there are myriads of islands behind those which thou here discoverest, reaching further than thine eye, or even thine imagination can extend itself. These are the mansions of good men after death, who, according to the degree and kinds of virtue in which they excelled, are distributed among the several islands, which abound with pleasures of different kinds and degrees, suitable to the relishes and perfections of those who are settled in them; every island is a paradise accommodated to its respective inhabitants. Are not these, O Mirza, habitations worth contending for? Does life appear miserable, that gives thee opportunities of earning such a reward? Is death to be feared that will convey thee to so happy an existence? Think not man was made in vain, who has such an eternity reserved for him. I gazed with inexpressible pleasure on these happy islands. At length, said I, Show me now, I beseech thee, the secrets that lie hid under those dark clouds, which cover the ocean on the other side of passing among the trees, lying the rock of adamant. The genius

about to address myself to him a second time, but I found that he had left me; I then turned again to the vision which I had been so long contemplating; but instead of the rolling tide, the arched bridge and the happy islands, I saw nothing but the long hollow valley of Bagdat, with oxen, sheep, and camels grazing upon the sides of it.

Spectator.

The Voyage of Life; an Allegory.

"Life," says Seneca, "is a voyage, in the progress of which we are perpetually changing our scenes: we first leave childhood behind us, then youth, then the years of ripened manhood, then the better or more pleasing part of old age."-The perusal of this passage having excited in me a train of reflections on the state of man, the incessant fluctuation of his wishes, the gradual change of his disposition to all external objects, and the thoughtlessness with which he floats along the stream of time, I sunk into a slumber amidst my meditations, and, on a sudden, found my ears filled with the tumult of labour, the shouts of alacrity, the shricks of alarm, the whistle of winds, and the dash of waters.

My astonishment for a time repressed my curiosity; but soon recovering myself so far as to inquire whither we were going, and what was the cause of such clamour and confusion; I was told, that they were launching out into the ocean of life; that we had already passed the streights of infancy, in which multitudes had perished, some by

making me no answer. I turned t vessels, and more by the folly, perverseness, or negligence, of those who undertook to steer them; and that we were now on the main sea, abandoned to the winds and billows. without any other means of security than the care of the pilot, whom it was always in our power to choose among great numbers that offered their directions and assistance.

> I then looked round with anxious eagerness; and first turning my eyes behind me, saw a stream flowing through flowery islands, which every one that sailed along seemed to behold with pleasure; but no sooner touched, than the current, which, though not noisy or turbulent, was yet irresistible, bore him away. Beyond these islands all was darkness, nor could any of the passengers describe the shore at which he first embarked.

> Before me, and on either side, was an expanse of waters violently agitated, and covered with so thick a mist, that the most perspicacious eye could see but a little way. It appeared to be full of rocks and whirlpools, for many sunk unexpectedly while they were courting the gale with full sails, and insulting those whom they had left behind. So numerous, indeed were the dangers, and so thick the darkness, that no caution could confer security. Yet there were many, who, by false intelligence, betrayed their followers into whirlpools, or by violence pushed those whom they found in their way against the rocks.

The current was invariable and insurmountable; but though it was impossible to sail against it, or to return to the place that was once passed, yet it was not so violent as to allow no opportunities for dexterity or courage, since, though none the weakness and fragility of their | could retreat back from danger, yet they might often avoid it, by oblique direction.

It was, however, not very common to steer with much care or prudence; for, by some universal infatuation, every man appeared to think himself safe, though he saw his consorts every moment sinking round him; and no sooner had the waves closed over them, than their fate and their misconduct were forgotten; the voyage was pursued with the same jocund confidence; every man congratulated himself upon the soundness of his vessel, and believed himself able to stem the whirlpool in which his friend was swallowed, or glide over the rocks on which he was dashed: nor was it often observed that the sight of a wreck made any man change his course: if he turned aside for a moment, he soon forgot the rudder, and left himself again to the disposal of chance.

This negligence did not proceed from indifference or from weariness of their present condition; for not one of those who thus rushed upon destruction, failed, when he was sinking, to call loudly upon his associates for that help which could not now be given him; and many spent their last moments in cautioning others against the folly by which they were intercepted in the midst of their course. Their benevolence was sometimes praised, but their admonitions were unregarded.

The vessels in which we had embarked being confessedly unequal to the turbulence of the stream of life, were visibly impaired in the course of the voyage; to that every passenger was certain, that how long soever he might, by favourable accidents, or by incessant vigilance, be preserved, he must sink at last.

This necessity of perishing might

have been expected to sadden the gay, and intimidate the daring, at least to keep the melancholy and timorous in perpetual torments, and hinder them from any enjoyment of the varieties and gratifications which nature offered them as the solace of their labours; yet in effect none seemed less to expect destruction than those to whom it was most dreadful; they all had the art of concealing their danger from themselves; and those who knew their inability to bear the sight of the terrors that embarrassed their way, took care never to look forward, but found some amusement for the present moment, and generally entertained themselves by playing with Hope, who was the constant associate of the voyage of life.

Yet all that Hope ventured to promise, even to those whom she favoured most, was, not that they should escape, but that they should sink last; and with this promise every one was satisfied, though he laughed at the rest for seeming to believe it. Hope, indeed, apparently mocked the credulity of her companions; for, in proportion as their vessels grew leaky, she redoubled her assurances of safety; and none were more busy in making provisions for a long voyage, than they whom all but themselves saw likely to perish soon by irreparable decay.

In the midst of the current of life was the gulf of Intemperance, a dreadful whirlpool, interspersed with rocks, of which the pointed crags were concealed under water, and the tops covered with herbage, on which Ease spread couches of repose, and with shades, where Pleasure warbled the song of invitation. Within sight of these rocks, all who sailed on the ocean of life must necessarily pass. Reason in-

the passengers through a narrow outlet, by which they might escape, but very few could, by her entreaties or remonstrances, be induced to put the rudder into her hand, without stipulating that she should approach so near unto the rocks of Pleasure, that they might solace themselves with a short enjoyment of that delicious region, after which they always determined to pursue their course without any other deviation.

Reason was too often prevailed upon so far by these promises, as to venture her charge within the eddy of the gulph of Intemperance, where indeed the circumvolution was weak, but yet interrupted the course of the vessel, and drew it, by insensible rotations, towards the centre. She then repented her temerity, and with all her force endeavoured to retreat; but the draught of the gulph was generally too strong to be overcome; and the passenger, having danced in circles with a pleasing and giddy velocity, was at last overwhelmed and lost. Those few whom reason was able to extricate, generally suffered so many shocks upon the points which shot out from the rocks of Pleasure. that they were unable to continue their course with the same strength and facility as before, but floated along timorously and feebly, endangered by every breeze, and shattered by every ruffle of the water, till they sunk, by slow degrees, after long struggles, and innumerable expedients, always repining at their own folly, and warning others against the first approach of the gulph of Intemperance.

There were artists who professed to repair the breaches and stop

deed was always at hand to steer been shattered on the rocks of Pleasure. Many appeared to have great confidence in their skill, and some, indeed, were preserved by it from sinking, who had received only a single blow; but I remarked that few vessels lasted long which had been much repaired, nor was it found that the artists themselves continued affoat longer than those who had least of their assistance.

> The only advantage which, in the voyage of life, the cautious had above the negligent, was, that they sunk later and more suddenly; for they passed forward till they had sometimes seen all those in whose company they had issued from the streights of infancy, perish in the way, and at last were overset by a cross breeze, without the toil of resistance, or the anguish of expectation. But such as had often fallen against the rocks of Pleasure, commonly subsided by sensible degrees, contended long with the encroaching waters, and harrassed themselves by labours that scarce Hope herself could flatter with success.

As I was looking upon the various fate of the multitude about me, I was suddenly alarmed with an admonition from some unknown power, "Gaze not idly upon others when thou thyself art sinking.-Whence is this thoughtless tranquillity, when thou and they are equally endangered?" I looked, and seeing the gulph of Intemperance before me, started and awaked.

Rambler.

The Journey of a Day, a Picture of Human Life; the Story of Obidah.

Obidah, the son of Abensına, left the leaks of the vessels which had the caravansera early in the morning,

and pursued his journey through that hung upon the branches. At the plains of Indostan. He was fresh and vigorous with rest; he was animated with hope; he was incited by desire; he walked swiftly forward over the vallies, and saw the hills gradually rising before him. As he passed along, his ears were delighted with the morning song of the bird of paradise, he was fanned by the last flutters of the sinking breeze, and sprinkled with the dew by groves of spices; he sometimes contemplated the towering height of the oak, monarch of the hills; and sometimes caught the gentle fragrance of the primrose, eldest daughter of the spring: all his senses were gratified, and all care was banished from his heart.

Thus he went on till the sun approached his meridian, and the increasing heat preyed upon his strength; he then looked round about him for some more commodious path. He saw, on his right hand, a grove that seemed to wave its shades as a sign of invitation; he entered it, and found the coolness and verdure irresistibly pleasant. He did not, however, forget whither he was travelling, but found a narrow way bordered with flowers, which appeared to have the same direction with the main road, and was pleased that, by this happy experiment, he had found means to unite pleasure with business, and to gain the rewards of diligence without suffering its fatigues. He, therefole, still continued to walk for a time, without the least remission of his ardour, except that he was sometimes tempted to stop by the music of the birds, which the heat had assembled in the shade, and sometimes amused himself with plucking the flowers that covered the quick and painful remembrance of banks on either side, or the fruits his folly; he now saw how happi-VOL. I.

last the green path began to decline from its first tendency, and to wind among hills and thickets, cooled with fountains, and murinuring with water-falls. Here Obidah paused for a time, and began to consider whether it were longer safe to forsake the known and common track; but remembering that the heat was now in its greatest violence, and that the plain was dusty and uneven, he resolved to pursue the new path, which he supposed only to make a few meanders, in compliance with the varieties of the ground, and to end at last in the common road.

Having thus calmed his solicitude, he renewed his pace, though he suspected that he was not gain-ing ground. This uneasiness of his mind inclined him to lay hold on every new object, and give way to every sensation that might soothe or divert him. He listened to every echo, he mounted every hill for a fresh prospect, he turned aside to every cascade, and pleased himself with tracing the course of a gentle river that rolled among the trees, and watered a large region with innumerable circumvolutions. In these amusements the hours passed away uncounted, his deviations had perplexed his memory, and he knew not towards what point to travel. He stood pensive and confused, afraid to go forward lest he should go wrong, yet conscious that the time of loitering was now past. While he was thus tortured with uncertainty, the sky was overspread with clouds, the day vanished from before him, and a sudden tempest gathered round his head. He was now roused by his danger to a

ed; he lamented the unmanly impatience that prompted him to seek shelter in the grove, and despised the petty curiosity that led him on from trifle to trifle. While he was thus reflecting, the air grew blacker, and a clap of thunder broke his meditation.

He now resolved to do what remained yet in his power, to tread back the ground which he had passed, and try to find some issue where the wood might open into the plain. He prostrated himself on the ground, and commended his life to the Lord of nature. He rose with confidence and tranquillity, and pressed on with his sabre in his hand, for the beasts of the desert were in motion, and on every hand were heard the mingled howls of rage and fear, and ravage and expiration; all the horrors of darkness and solitude surrounded him: the winds roared in the woods, and the torrents tumbled from the hills.

Work'd into sudden rage by wintry show'rs,

Down the steep hill the roaring torrent pours;

The mountain shepherd hears the distant noise.

Thus forlorn and distressed, he wandered through the wild, without knowing whither he was going, or whether he was every moment drawing nearer to safety or destruction. At length not fear but labour began to overcome him; his breath grew short, and his knees trembled, and he was on the point of lying down in resignation to his fate, when he beheld through the brambles the glimmer of a taper. He advanced towards the light, and finding that it proceeded from the cottage of a her-

ness is lost when ease is consult- mit, he called humbly at the door, and obtained admission. The old man set before him such provisions as he had collected for himself, on which Obidah fed with eagerness and gratitude.

> When the repast was over, 'Tell me, said the hermit, by what chance thou hast been brought hither; I have been now twenty years an inhabitant of the wilderness, in which I never saw a man before.' Obidah then related the occurrences of his journey, without any concealment

or palliation.

' Son, said the hermit, let the errors and follies, the dangers and escape of this day, sink deep into thy heart. Remember, my son, that human life is the journey of a day. We rise in the morning of youth, full of vigour and full of expectation; we set forward with spirit and hope, with gaiety and with diligence, and travel on awhile in the straight road of piety towards the mansions of rest. In a short time we remit our fervor, and endeavour to find some mitigation of our duty, and some more easy means of obtaining the same end. We then relax our vigour, and resolve no longer to be terrified with crimes at a distance, but rely upon our own constancy, and venture to approach what we resolve never to touch. We thus enter the bowers of ease, and repose in the shades of security. Here the heart softens and vigilance subsides; we are then willing to enquire whether another advance may not be made, and whether we may not, at least, turn our eyes upon the gardens of pleasure. We approach them with scruple and hesitation; we enter them, but enter timorous and trembling, and always hope to pass through them without losing the road of virtue, which we, for awhile, keep in our

return. But temptation succeeds temptation, and one compliance prepares us for another; we in time lose the happiness of innocence, and solace our disquiet with sensual gratifications. By degrees we let fall the remembrance of our original intention, and quit the only adequate object of rational desire. We entangle ourselves in business, immerge ourselves in luxury, and rove through the labyrinths of inconstancy till the darkness of old age begins to invade us, and disease and anxiety obstruct our way. We then look back upon our lives with horror, with sorrow, with repentance; and wish, but too often vainly wis, that we had not forsaken the ways of virtue. Happy are they, my son, who shall learn from thy example not to despair, but shall remember, though the day is past, and their strength is wasted, there yet remains one effort to be made; that reformation is never hopeless, nor sincere endeavours ever unassisted, that the wanderer may at length return after all his errors, and that he who implores strength and courage from above, shall find danger and difficulty give way before him. Go now, my son, to thy repose, commit thyself to the care of Omnipotence, and when the morning calls again to toil, begin anew thy journey and thy life.'

Rambler.

The Present Life to be considered only as it may conduce to the haftpiness of a future one.

A lewd young fellow seeing an aged hermit go by him barefoot, "Father," says he, "you are in a pleasures under pain of damna-

sight, and to which we propose to very miserable condition if there is not another world." "True, son," said the hermit, " but what is thy condition if there is?"-Man is a creature designed for two different states of being, or rather, for two different lives. His first life is short and transient; his second, permanent and lasting. The question we are all concerned in is this, in which of those two lives is it our interest to make ourselves happy? or, in other words, whether we should endeavour to secure to ourselves the pleasures and gratifications of a life which is uncertain and precarious, and at its utmost length of a very inconsiderable duration; or to secure to ourselves the pleasures of a life that is fixed and settled, and will never end? Every man, upon the first hearing of this question, knows very well which side of it he ought to close with. But however right we are in theory, it is plain that in practice we adhere to the wrong side of the question. We make provisions for this life as though it were never to have an end, and for the other life as though it were never to have a beginning.

Should a spirit of superior rank, who is a stranger to human nature, accidentally alight upon the earth, and take a survey of its inhabitants: what would his notions of us be? Would not he think that we were a species of beings made for quite different ends and purposes than what we really are? Must not he imagine that we are placed in this world to get riches and honours? Would not he think that it was our duty to toil after wealth, and station, and title? Nay, would not he believe we were forbidden poverty by threats of eternal punishment, and enjoined to pursue our

tion? He would certainly imagine that we were influenced by a scheme of duties quite opposite to those which are indeed prescribed to us. And truly, according to such an imagination, he must conclude that we are a species of the most obedient creatures in the universe; that we are constant to our duty; and that we keep a steady eye on the end for which we were sent hither.

But how great would be his astonishment, when he learnt that we were beings not designed to exist in this world above threescore and ten years; and that the greatest part of this busy species shall fall short even of that age? How would he be lost in horror and admiration, when he should know that this set of creatures, who lay out all their endeavours for this life which scarce deserves the name of existence; when, I say, he should know that this set of creatures are to exist to all eternity in another life, for which they make no preparations? Nothing can be a greater disgrace to reason than that men, who are persuaded of these two different states of being, should be perpetually employed in providing for a life of threescore and ten years, and neglecting to make provision for that, which, after many myriads of years, will be still new and still beginning; especially when we consider that our endeavours for making ourselves great, or rich, or honourable, or whatever else we place our happiness in, may, after all, prove unsuccessful; whereas, if we constantly and sincerely endeavour to make ourselves happy in the other life, we are sure that our endeavors will succeed, and that we shall not be disappointed of our hope.

The following question is started by one of the schoolmen. Supposing the whole body of earth were a great ball or mass of the finest'sand, and that a single grain or particle of this sand should be annihilated every thousand years: supposing then that you had it in your choice to be happy all the while this prodigious mass of sand was consuming by this slow method till there was not a grain of it left, on condition you were to be miserable for ever after; or supposing that you might be happy for ever after, on condition you would be miscrable till the whole mass of sand were thus annihilated at the rate of one sand in a thousand years: which of these two cases would you make your choice?

It must be confessed in this case, so many thousands of years are to the imagination as a kind of eternity, though in reality they do not . bear so great a proportion to that duration which is to follow them, as a unit does to the greatest number which you can put together in figures, or as one of those sands to the supposed heap. Reason therefore tells us, without any manner of hesitation, which would be the better part in this choice. However, as I have before intimated, our reason might in such a case be so overset by the imagination, as to dispose some persons to sink under the consideration of the great length of the first part of this duration, and of the great distance of that second duration, which is to succeed it. The mind, I say, might give itself up to that happiness which is at hand, considering that it was so very near, and that it would last so very long. But when the choice we actually have before us, is this, whether we will choose

to be happy for the space of threescore and ten, nay, perhaps, of only twenty or ten years, I might say of only a day or an hour, and miserable to all eternity; or, on the contrary, miserable for this short term of years, and happy for a whole eternity; what words are sufficient to express that folly and want of consideration which in such a case makes a wrong choice?

I here put the case even at the worst, by supposing (what seldom happens) that a course of virtue makes us miserable in this life; but if we suppose (as it generally happens) that virtue will make us more happy even in this life than a contrary course of vice, how can we sufficiently admire the stupidity or madness of those persons who are capable of making so absurd a choice?

Every wise man, therefore, will consider this life only as it may conduce to the happiness of the other, and chearfully sacrifice the pleasures of a few years to those of an eternity.

Spectator.

The Advantages of a Good Education.

I consider a human soul without education like marble in the quarry, which shows none of its inherent beauties, until the skill of the polisher fetches out the colours, makes the surface shine, and discovers every ornamental cloud, spot, and vein, that runs through the body of it. Education, after the same manner, when it works upon a noble mind, draws out to view every latent virtue and perfection, which without such helps are never able to make their appearance.

If my reader will give me leave to change the allusion so soon up; on him, I shall make use of the same instance to illustrate the force of education, which Aristotle has brought to explain his doctrine of substantial forms, when he tells us that a statue lies hid in a block of marble; and that the art of the statuary only clears away the superfluous matter, and removes the rubbish. The figure is in the stone, and the sculptor only finds it. What sculpture is to a block of marble, education is to a human soul. The philosopher, the saint, or the hero, the wise, the good, or the great man, very often lie hid and concealed in a plebeian, which a proper education might have disinterred and have brought to light. I am therefore much delighted with reading the accounts of savage nations, and with contemplating those virtues which are wild and uncultivated; to see courage exerting itself in fierceness, resolution in obstinacy, wisdom in cunning, patience in sullenness and despair.

Men's passions operate variously, and appear in different kinds of action, according as they are more or less rectified and swayed by reason. When one hears of negroes, who upon the death of their masters, or upon changing their service, hang themselves upon the next tree, as it frequently happens in our American plantations, who can forbear admiring their fidelity, though it expresses itself in so dreadful a manner? What might not that savage greatness of soul which appears in these poor wretches on many occasions, be raised to, where it rightly cultivated? And what colour of excuse can there be for the contempt with which we treat this part of them upon the common foot of humanity, that we should only set an insignificant fine upon the man who murders them; nay, that we should as much as in us lies cut them off from the prospects of happiness in another world, as well as in this, and deny them that which we look upon as the proper means for attaining it?

It is therefore an unspeakable blessing to be born in those parts of the world where wisdom and knowledge flourish; though it must be confessed there are, even in these parts, several poor uninstructed persons, who are but little above the inhabitants of those nations of which I have been here speaking; as those who have had the advantages of a more liberal education, rise above one another by several different degrees of perfection --For to return to our statue in the block of marble, we see it some-

times only begun to be chipped,

sometimes rough-hewn, and but just sketched into a human figure;

sometimes we see the man appear-

ing distinctly in all his limbs and

features; sometimes we find the figure wrought up to a great elegan-

cy, but seldom meet with any to

which the hand of a Phidias or

Praxiteles could not give several

nice touches and finishings. Spectator.

The Disadvantages of a Bad Education.

Sir, I was condemned by some disastrous influence to be an only son, born to the apparent prospect of a large fortune, and allotted to my parents at that time of life

our species; that we should not put | allows the mind to indulge parental affection with greater intenseness. My birth was celebrated by the tenants with feasts, and dances, and bag pipes; congratulations were sent from every family within ten miles round; and my parents discovered in my first cries such tokens of future virtue and understanding, that they declared themselves determined to devote the remaining part of life to my happiness and the increase of their

> The abilities of my father and mother were not perceptibly unequal, and education had given neither much advantage over the other. They had both kept good company, rattled in chariots, glittered in playhouses, and danced at court, and were both expert in the games that were in their times called in as auxiliaries against the intrusion of thought.

When there is such a parity between two persons associated for life, the dejection which the husband, if he be not completely stupid, must always suffer for want of superiority, sinks him to submissive-My mamma therefore governed the family without controul; and except that my father still retained some authority in the stables, and now and then, after a supernumerary bottle, broke a looking-glass or china-dish to prove his sovereignty, the whole course of the year was regulated by her direction, the servants received from her all their orders, and the tenants were continued or dismissed at her discretion.

She therefore thought herself entitled to the superintendance of her son's education; and when my father, at the instigation of the parson, faintly proposed that I should when satisfy of common diversions be sent to school, very positively

told him, that she would not suffer ! so fine a child to be ruined; that she never knew any boys at a grammar-school that could come into a room without blushing, or sit at the table without some aukward uneasiness; that they were always putting themselves into danger by boisterous plays, or vitiating their behaviour with mean company; and that for her part, she would rather follow me to the grave than see me tear my clothes, and hang down my head, and sneak about with dirty shoes and blotted fingers, my hair unpowdered, and my hat uncocked.

My father, who had no other end in his proposal than to appear wise and manly, soon acquiesced, since I was not to live by my learning; for, indeed, he had known very few students that had not some stiffness in their manner. They therefore agreed, that a domestic tutor should be procured, and hired an honest gentleman of mean conversation and narrow sentiments, but who having passed the common forms of literary education, they implicitly concluded qualified to teach all that was to be learned from a scholar. He thought himself sufficiently exalted by being placed at the same table with his pupil, and had no other view than to perpetuate his felicity by the utmost flexibility of submission to all my mother's opinions and caprices. He frequently took away my book, lest I should mope with too much application. charged me never to write without turning up my ruffles, and generally brushed my coat before he dismissed me into the parlour.

He had no occasion to complain of too burthensome an employment; for my mother very judiciously considered, that I was not likely to grow politer in his company, and hand, and to me every stranger ap-

suffered me not to pass any more time in his apartment than my lesson required. When I was summoned to my task, she enjoined me not to get any of my tutor's ways, who was. seldom mentioned before me but for practices to be avoided. I was every moment admonished not to lean on my chair, cross my legs, or swing my hands like my tutor; and once my mother very seriously deliberated upon his total dismission, because I began, she said, to learn his manner of sticking on my hat, and had his bend in my shoulders, and his totter in my gait.

Such, however, was her care that I had escaped all these depravities: and when I was only twelve years old hadrid myself of every appearance of childish diffidence. I was celebrated round the country for the petulance of my remarks, and the quickness of my replies; and many a scholar five years older than myself have I dashed into confusion by the steadiness of my countenance, silenced by my readiness of repartee, and tortured with envy by the address with which I picked up a fan, presented a snuffbox, or received an empty tea-cup.

At fourteen I was completely skilled in all the niceties of dress, and I could not only enumerate all the variety of silks, and distinguish the product of a French loom, but dart my eye through a numerous company, and observe every deviauon from the reigning mode. I was universally skilful in all the changes of expensive finery; but as every one, they say, has something to which he is particularly born, was eminently knowing in Brussels lace.

The next year saw me advanced to the trust and power of adjusting the ceremonial of an assembly. All received their partners from my

plied for introduction. My heart | One of these witlings elevated his now disdained the instructions of a tutor, who was rewarded with a small annuity for life, and left me qualified, in my own opinion, to govern myself.

In a short time I came to London, and as my father was well known among the higher classes of life, soon obtained admission to the most splendid assemblies, and most crowded card-tables. Here I found myself universally caressed and applauded: the ladies praised the fancy of my clothes, the beauty of my form, and the softness of my voice; endeavoured in every place to force themselves to my notice; and invited by a thousand oblique solicitations, my attendance to the play-house, and my salutations in the park. I was now happy to the utmost extent of my conception; I passed every morning in dress, every afternoon in visits, and every night in some select assemblies, where neither care nor knowledge were suffered to molest us.

After a few years, however, these delights became familiar, and I had leisure to look round me with more attention. I then found that my flatterers had very little power to relieve the languor of satiety, or recreate weariness, by varied amusement; and therefore endeavoured to enlarge the sphere of my pleasures, and to try what satisfaction might be found in the society of men. I will not deny the mortification with which I perceived that every man whose name I had heard mentioned with respect, received me with a kind of tenderness nearly bordering on compassion; and that those whose reputation was not well established, thought it necessary to justify their understandings, by treating me with contempt.—

crest, by asking me in a full coffeehouse the price of patches; and another whispered that he wondered Miss Frisk did not keep me that afternoon to watch her squirrel.

When I found myself thus hunted from all masculine conversation by those who were themselves barely admitted. I returned to the ladies, and resolved to dedicate my life to their service and their pleasure. But I find that I have now lost my charms. Of those with whom I entered the gay world, some are married, some have retired, and some have so much changed their opinion, that they scarcely pay any regard to my civilities, if there is any other man in the place. The new flight of beauties to whom I have made my addresses, suffer me to pay the treat, and then titter with boys. So that I now find myself welcome only to a few grave ladies, who, unacquainted with all that gives either use or dignity to life, are content to pass their hours between their bed and their cards, without esteem from the old, or reverence from the young.

I cannot but think, Mr. Rambler, that I have reason to complain; for surely the females ought to pay some regard to the age of him whose youth has passed in endeavours to please them. They that encourage folly in the boy, have no right to punish it in the man. Yet I find that though they lavish their first fondness upon pertness and gaiety, they soon transfer their regard to other qualities, and ungratefully abandon their adorers to dream out their last years in stupidity and contempt.

> I am, &c. FLORENTULUS. Rambler.

Omniscience and Omnipresence of their respective suns; when I still the Deity, together with the immensity of his Works.

I was yesterday about sun-set walking in the open fields, till the night insensibly fell upon me. I at first amused myself with all the richness and variety of colours, which appeared in the western parts of heaven; in proportion as they faded away and went out, several stars and planets appeared one after another, till the whole firmament was in a glow. The blueness of the ather was exceedingly heightened and enlivened by the season of the year, and by the rays of all those luminaries that passed through it. The galaxy appeared in its most beautiful white. To complete the scene, the full moon rose at length in that clouded majesty, which Milton takes notice of, and opened to the eye a new picture of nature, which was more finely shaded and disposed among softer lights, than that which the sun had before discovered to us.

As I was surveying the moon walking in her brightness, and taking her progress among the constellations, a thought arose in me which I believe very often perplexes and disturbs men of serious and contemplative natures. David himself fell into it in that reflection, "When I consider the heavens the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained, what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou regardest him!" In the same manner, when I considered that infinite host of stars, or, to speak more philosophically, of suns, which were then shining upon me, with those innumerable sets of planets or worlds, which were moving round | nation set any bounds to it? VOL. I.

enlarged the idea, and supposed another heaven of suns and worlds rising still above this which we discovered, and these still enlightened by a superior firmament of luminaries, which are planted at so great a distance, that they may appear to the inhabitants of the former as the stars do to us; in short, while I pursued this thought, I could not but reflect on that little insignificant figure which I myself bore amidst the immensity of God's works.

Were the sun which enlightens this part of the creation, with all the host of planetary worlds that move about him, utterly extinguished and annihilated, they would not be missed more than a grain of sand upon the sea-shore. The space they possess is so exceedingly little in comparison of the whole, it would scarce make a blank in the creation. The chasm would be imperceptible to an eye, that could take in the whole compass of nature, and pass from one end of the creation to the other: as it is possible there may be such a sense in ourselves hereafter, or in creatures which are at present more exalted than ourselves. We see many stars by the help of glasses, which we do not discover with the naked eyes; and the finer our telescopes are, the more still are our discoveries. Huvgenius carries this thought so far, that he does not think it impossible there may be stars whose light is not yet travelled down to us, since their first creation. There is no question but the universe has certain bounds set to it; but when we consider that this is the work of infinite power prompted by infinite goodness, with an infinite space to exert itself in, how can our imagiTo return, therefore, to my first thought, I could not but look upon myself with secret horror, as a being that was not worth the smallest regard of one who had so great a work under his care and superintendency. I was afraid of being overlooked among that infinite variety of creatures which in all probability swarm through all these immeasurable regions of matter.

In order to recover myself from this mortifying thought, I considered that it took its rise from those narrow conceptions, which we are apt to entertain of the divine nature. We ourselves cannot attend to many different objects at the same time. If we are careful to inspect some things, we must of course neglect others. This imperfection which we observe in ourselves, is an imperfection that cleaves in some degree to creatures of the highest capacities, as they are creatures, that is, beings of finite and limited na-The presence of every created being is confined to a certain measure of space, and consequently his observation is stinted to a certain number of objects. The sphere in which we move, and act, and understand, is of a wider circumference to one creature than another, according as we rise one above another in the scale of existence. But the widest of these our spheres has its circumference. When, therefore, we reflect on the divine nature. we are so used and accustomed to this imperfection in ourselves, that we cannot forbear in some measure ascribing it to Him in whom there is no shadow of imperfection. Our reason indeed assures us, that his attributes are infinite; but the poorness of our conceptions is such, that it cannot forbear setting bounds to

every thing it contemplates, till our reason comes again to our succour, and throws down all those little prejudices which rise in us unawares, and are natural to the mind of man.

We shall therefore utterly extinguish this melancholy thought of our being overlooked by our maker in the multiplicity of his works, and the infinity of those objects among which he seems to be incessantly employed, if we consider, in the first place, that he is omnipresent; and in the second, that he is omniscient.

If we consider him in his omnipresence; his being passes through, actuates, and supports the whole frame of nature. His creation, and every part of it, is full of him .-There is nothing he has made, that is either so distant, so little, so inconsiderable, which he does not essentially inhabit. His substance is within the substance of every being, whether material, or immaterial, and as intimately present to it, as that being is to itself. It would be an imperfection in him, were he able to remove out of one place into another, or to withdraw himself from any thing he has created, or from any part of that space which is diffused and spread abroad to infinity. In short, to speak of him in the language of the old philosophers, he is a being whose centre is everywhere, and his circumference nowhere.

In the second place, he is omniscient as well as omnipresent. His omniscience indeed necessarily and naturally flows from his omnipresence. He cannot but be conscious of every motion that arises in the whole material world, which he thus essentially pervades; and of every thought that is stirring in the intellectual world, to every part of which he is thus intimately united.

Several moralists have consider- omniscience every uncomfortable ed the creation as the temple of God, which he has built with his own hands, and which is filled with his presence. Others have considered infinite space as the receptacle, or rather the habitation of the Almighty: but the noblest and most exalted way of considering this infinite space, is that of Sir Isaac Newton, who calls it the sensorium of the Godhead. Brutes and men have their sensoriola, or little sensoriums, by which they apprehend the presence, and perceive the actions of a few objects, that lie contiguous to them. Their knowledge and observation turn within a very narrow circle. But as God Almighty cannot but perceive and know every thing in which he resides, infinite space gives room to infinite knowledge, and is, as it were, an organ to omniscience.

Were the soul separate from the body, and with one glance of thought should start beyond the bounds of the creation, should it for millions of years continue its progress through infinite space with the same activity, it would still find itself within the embrace of its Creator, and encompassed round with the immensity of the Godhead. While we are in the body he is not less present with us, because he is concealed from us. "Oh that I knew where I might find him! (says Job). Behold I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him; on the left hand, where he does work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himselfon the right hand that I cannot see him." In short, reason as well as revelation assures us, that he cannot be absent from us, not withstanding he is undiscovered by us.

In this consideration of God Almighty's omnipresence and

thought vanishes. He cannot but regard every thing that has being, especially such of his creatures who fear they are not regarded by He is privy to all their thoughts, and to that anxiety of heart in particular, which is apt to trouble them on this occasion: for, as it is impossible he should overlook any of his creatures, so we may be confident that he regards with an eye of mercy those who endeavour to recommend themselves to his notice, and in unfeigned humility of heart think themselves unworthy that he should be mindful of them. Speciator.

Motives to Piety and Virtue, drawn from the Omniscience and Omnipresence of the Deity.

In one of your late papers, you had occasion to consider the ubiquity of the Godhead, and at the same time to show, that, as he is present to every thing, he cannot but be attentive to every thing, and privy to all the modes and parts of its existence; or, in other words, that his omniscience and omnipresence are co-existent, and run together through the whole infinitude of space. This consideration might furnish us with many incentives to devotion, and motives to morality; but, as this subject has been handled by several excellent writers, I shall consider it in a light in which I have not seen it placed by others. .

First, how disconsolate is the condition of an intellectual being, who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary benefit or advantage from this his presence!

Secondly, how deplorable is the

٧:

who feels no other effects from this presence, but such as proceed from divine wrath and indignation! For, in this sense, he may cast us

Thirdly, how happy is the condition of that intellectual being who is sensible of his Maker's presence, from the secret effects of his mercy and loving-kindness!

First, how disconsolate is the condition of an intellectual being, who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary benefit or advantage from this his presence! Every particle of matter is actuated by this Almighty Being which passes through it. The heavens and the earth, the stars and planets, move and gravitate by virtue of this great principle within them. All the dead parts of nature are invigorated by the presence of their Creator, and made capable of exerting their respective qualities. The several instincts, in the brute creation, do likewise operate and work towards the several ends which are agreeable to them, by this divine energy. Man only, who does not co-operate with his holy spirit, and is unattentive to his presence, receives none of these advantages from it, which are perfective of his nature, and necessary to his well-being. The divinity is with him, and everywhere about him, but of no advantage to him. It is the same thing to a man without religion as if there were no God in the world. It is indeed impossible for an infinite being to remove himself from any of his creatures; but, though he cannot withdraw his essence from us, which would areue an imperfection in him, he can withdraw from us all the joys and consolations of it. His presence may

this our existence to itself, with regard to its happiness or misery. For, in this sense, he may cast us away from his presence, and take his holy spirit from us. This single consideration one would think sufficient to make us open our hearts to all those infusions of joy and gladness which are so near at hand, and ready to be poured in upon us: especially when we consider, secondly, the deplorable condition of an intellectual being who feels no other effects from his Maker's presence but such as proceed from divine wrath and indignation!

We may assure ourselves, that the great Author of Nature will not always be as one who is indifferent to any of his creatures. Those who will not feel him in his love, will be sure, at length, to feel him in his displeasure. And how dreadful is the condition of that creature who is only sensible of the being of his Creator by what he suffers from him! He is as essentially present in hell as in heaven; but the inhabitants of those accursed places behold him only in his wrath, and shrink within the flames to conceal themselves from him. It is not in the power of imagination to conceive the fearful effects of omnipotence incensed.

where about him, but of no advantage to him. It is the same thing to a man without religion as if there were no God in the world. It is indeed impossible for an infinite being to remove himself from any of his creatures; but, though he cannot withdraw his essence from us, which would argue an imperfection in him, he can withdraw from us all the joys and consolations of it. His presence may perhaps be necessary to support us

that is, from the comforts of it, or of feeling it only in its terrors? How pathetic is that expostulation of Job, when, for the real trial of his patience, he was made to look upon himself in this deplorable condition! "Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am become a burden to myself?" But, thirdly, how happy is the condition of that intellectual being, who is sensible of his Maker's presence from the secret effects of his mercy and loving-kindness.

The blessed in heaven behold him face to face, that is, are as sensible of his presence as we are of the presence of any person whom we look upon with our eves. There is doubtless a faculty in spirits, by which they apprehend one another, as our senses do material objects; and there is no question but our souls, when they are disembodied, or placed in glorified bodies, will, by this faculty, in whatever part of space they reside, be always sensible of the divine presence. We who have this veil of flesh standing between us and the world of spirits, must be content to know the spirit of God is present with us by the effects which he produceth in us. outward senses are too gross to apprehend him; we may, however, taste and see how gracious it is, by his influence upon our minds, by those virtuous thoughts which he awakens in us, by those secret comforts and refreshments which he conveys into our souls, and by those ravishing joys and inward satisfactions which are perpetually springing up, and diffusing themselves among all the thoughts of good men. He is lodged in our very essence, and is as a soul within the soul, to irradiate its understanding, rectify its will, purify its passions,

and enliven all the powers of man. How happy, therefore, is an intellectual being, who, by prayer and meditation, by virtue and good works, opens this communication between God and his own soul! Though the whole creation frowns upon him, and all nature looks black about him, he has his light and support within him, that are able to cheer his mind, and bear him up in the midst of all those horrors which encompass him. He knows that his helper is at hand, and is always nearer to him than any thing else can be, which is capable of annoying or terrifying him. In the midst of calumny or contempt, he attends to that Being who whispers better things within his soul, and whom he looks upon as his defender, his glory, and the lifter up of his head. In his deepest solitude and retirement, he knows that he is in company with the greatest of beings; and perceives within himself such real sensations of his presence, as are more delightful than any thing that can be met with in the conversation of his creatures. Even in the hour of death, he considers the pains of his dissolution to be nothing else but the breaking down of that partition, which stands betwixt his soul and the sight of that Being who is always present with him, and is about to manifest itself to him in fulness of joy.

If we would be thus happy, and thus sensible of our Maker's presence, from the secret effects of his mercy and goodness, we must keep such a watch over all our thoughts, that, in the language of the Scripture, his soul may have pleasure in us. We must take care not to grieve his holy spirit, and endeavour to make the meditations of

sight, that he may delight thus to The light reside and dwell in us. of nature could direct Seneca to this doctrine, in a very remarkable passage among his epistles: Sacer inest in nobis spiritus, bonorum malorumque custos et observator; et quemadmodum nos illum tractamus, ita et ille nos: "there is a holy spirit residing in us, who watches and observes both good and evil men, and will treat us after the same manner that we treat him." But I shall conclude this discourse with those more emphatical words in divine revelation. " If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." Spectator.

#### On the Immortality of the Soul.

I was yesterday walking alone in one of my friend's woods, and lost inyself in it very agreeably, as I was running over in my mind the several arguments that establish this great point, which is the basis of morality, and the source of all the pleasing hopes and secret joys that can arise in the heart of a rea-I considered sonable creature. those several proofs drawn.

First, from the nature of the soul itself, and particularly its immateriality; which, though not absolutely necessary to the eternity of its duration, has, I think, been evinced to almost a demonstration.

Secondly, from its passions and sentiments, as particularly from its love of existence, its horror of annihilation, and its hopes of immorwhich it finds in the practice of of her inquiries?

our hearts always acceptable in his | virtue, and that uneasiness which follows in it upon the commission of vice.

> Thirdly, from the nature of the Supreme Being, whose justice, goodness, wisdom, and veracity are all concerned in this point.

But among those and other excellent arguments for the immortality of the soul, there is one drawn from the perpetual progress of the soul to its perfection, without a possibility of ever arriving at it; which is a hint that I do not remember to have seen opened and improved by others who have written on this subject, though it seems to me to carry a very great weight with it. How can it enter into the thoughts of man, that the soul, which is capable of such immense perfections, and of receiving new improvements to all eternity, shall fall away into nothing almost as soon as it is created? Are such abilities made for no purpose? A brute arrives at a point of perfection that he can never pass: in a few years he has all the endowments he is capable of; and, were he to live ten thousand more, would be the same thing he is at present. Were a human soul thus at a stand in her accomplishments, were her faculties to be full blown, and incapable of farther enlargements, I could imagine it might fall away insensibly, and drop at once into a state of annihilation. But can we believe a thinking being that is in a perpetual progress of improvement, and travelling on from perfection to perfection, after having just looked abroad into the works of its Creator, and made a few discoveries of his infinite goodness, wisdom, and power, must perish at her first settality, with that secret satisfaction ting out, and in the very beginning nan, considered in his preate, seems only sent into the to propagate his kind. He es himself with a successor, nmediately quits his post to room for him.

-----Hærcs em alterius, velut unda superve-: undam.

Hor. Ep. 2. l. v. 179.

Heir crowds heir, as in a rolling od urges wave.

Creech.

es not seem born to enjoy it to deliver it down to others. is not surprising to consider mals, which are formed for se, and can finish their busin a short life. The silk-, after having spun her task, er eggs and dies. But a man ever have taken in his full ire of knowledge, has not to subdue his passions, estahis soul in virtue, and come the perfection of his nature, he is hurried off the stage. ld an infinitely wise Being such glorious creatures for ean a purpose? Can he dein the production of such ve intelligences, such shortreasonable beings? Would ve us talents that are not to xerted? capacities that are to be gratified? How can nd that wisdom that shines gh all his works, in the foron of man, without looking on vorld as only a nursery for the and believing that the seve-enerations of rational crea-, which rise up and disappear ch quick successions, are only ceive the first rudiments of ence here, and afterwards to

ly climate, where they may spread and flourish to all eternity?

There is not, in my opinion, a more pleasing and triumphant consideration in religion, than this of the perpetual progress which ' the soul makes towards the perfection of its nature, without ever arriving at a period in it. To look upon the soul as going on from strength to strength, to consider that she is to shine for ever with new accessions of glory, and brighten to all eternity; that she will be still adding virtue to virtue, and knowledge to knowledge; carries in it something wonderfully agreeable to that ambition which is natural to the mind of man. Nay, it must be a prospect pleasing to God himself to see his creatures for ever beautifying in his eyes, and drawing nearer to him, by greater degrees of resemblance.

Methinks this single consideration, of the progress of a finite spirit to perfection, will be sufficient to extinguish all envy in inferior natures, and all contempt in superior. That cherubim which now appears as a God to a human soul, knows very well that the period will come about in eternity, when the human soul shall be as perfect as he himself now is: nay, when she shall look down upon that degree of perfection as much as she now falls short of it. It is true, the higher nature still advances, and by that means preserves his distance and superiority in the scale of being; but he knows that, how high soever the station is of which he stands possessed at present, the inferior nature will at length mount up to it, and shine forth in the same degree of glory.

ence here, and afterwards to With what astonishment and veansplanted into a more friend-neration may we look into our own

souls, where there are such hidden | stores of virtue and knowledge, such inexhausted sources of perfection! We know not yet what we shall be, nor will it ever enter into the heart of 'man to conceive the glory that will be always in reserve for him. The soul, considered with its Creator, is like one of those mathematical lines that may draw nearer to another for all cternity without a possibility of touching it: and can there be a thought so transporting as to consider ourselves in these perpetual approaches to him, who is not only the standard of perfection, but of happiness!

Spectator.

The Duty of Children to their Parents.

I am the happy father of a very towardly son, in whom I do not only see my life, but also my manner of life renewed. It would be extremely beneficial to society, if you would frequently resume subjects which serve to bind these sorts of relations faster, and endear the ties of blood with those of good-will, protection, observance, indulgence, and veneration. would, methinks, have this done after an uncommon method, and do not think any one who is not capable of writing a good play fit to undertake a work wherein there will necessarily occur so many sccret instincts and biasses of human nature, which would pass unobserved by common eyes. thank Heaven I have no outrageous offence against my own excellent parents to answer for; but when I am now and then alone,

from my earliest infancy to this time, there are many faults which I committed that did not appear to me, even until I myself became a father. I had not until then a notion of the yearnings of heart which a man has when he sees his child do a laudable thing, or the sudden damp which seizes him when he fears he will act something unworthy. It is not to be imagined what a remorse touched me for a long train of childish negligences of my mother, when I saw my wife the other day look out of the window, and turn as pale as ashes upon seeing my younger boy sliding upon the ice. These slight intimations will give you to understand, that there are numberless little crimes which children take no notice of while they are doing, which, upon reflection, when they shall themselves become fathers, they will look upon with the utmost sorrow and contrition, that they did not regard before those whom they offended were to be no more seen. How many thousand things do I remember, which would have highly pleased my father, and I omitted for no other reason, but that I thought what he proposed the effect of humour and old age, which I am now convinced had reason and good sense in it! I cannot now go into the parlour to him, and make his heart glad with an account of the matter which was of no consequence, but that I told it and acted in it. The good man and woman are long since in their graves, who used to sit and plot the welfare of us their children, while, perhaps, we were sometimes laughing at the old folks at the other end of the house. The truth of it is, were we merely to follow nature in and look back upon my past life, these great duties of life, though

we have a strong instinct towards the performing of them, we should be on both sides very deficient. Age is so unwelcome to the generality of mankind, and growth towards manhood so desirable to all, that resignation to decay is too difficult a task in the father; and deference, amidst the impulse of gay desires, appears unreasonable to the son. There are so few who can grow old with a good grace, and yet fewer who can come slow enough into the world, that a father, were he to be actuated by his desires, and a son, were he to consult himself only, could neither of them behave himself as he ought to the other. But when reason interposes against instinct, where it would carry either out of the interests of the other, there arises that happiest intercourse of good offices between those dearest relations of human life. The father, according to the opportunities which are offered to him, is throwing down blessings on the son, and the son endeavouring to appear the worthy offspring of such a father. It is after this manner that Camillus and his first-born dwell together. Camillus enjoys a pleasing and indolent old age, in which passion is subdued and reason exalted. He waits the day of his dissolution with a resignation mixed with delight, and the son fears the accession of his father's fortune with diffidence, lest he should not enjoy or become it as well as his predecessor. Add to this, that the father knows he leaves a friend to the children of his friends, an easy landlord to his tenants, and an agreeable companion to his acquaintance. He believes his son's behaviour will make him frequently remembered, but never wanted. VOL. I.

This commerce is so well cemented, that, without the pomp of saying, Son, be a friend to such a one. when I am gone; Camillus knows, being in his favour is direction enough to the grateful youth who is to succeed him, without the admonition of his mentioning it. These gentlemen are honoured in all their neighbourhood, and the same effect which the court has on the manners of a kingdom, their characters have on all who live within the influence of them.

My son and I are not of fortune to communicate our good actions or intentions to so many as these gentlemen do; but I will be bold to say, my son has, by the applause and approbation which his behaviour towards me has gained him, occasioned that many an old man. besides myself, has rejoiced. Other men's children follow the example of mine, and I have the inexpressible happiness of overhearing our neighbours, as we ride by, point to their children and say, with a voice of joy, " There they go."

Spectator.

The Strength of Parental Affection.

I went the other day to visit Eliza, who, in the perfect bloom of beauty, is the mother of several children. She had a little prating girl upon her lap, who was begging to be very fine, that she might go abroad; and the indulgent mother, at her little daughter's request, had just taken the knots off her own head to adorn the hair of the pretty trifler. A smiling boy was at the same time caressing a lap-dog, which is their mother's favourite, because it pleases the children; and she, with a delight in her looks, which heightened her beauty, so divided her conversation with the two pretty prattlers, as to make them equally cheerful.

As I came in, she said with a blush, "Mr. Ironside, though you are an old batchelor, you must not laugh at my tenderness to my children." I need not tell my reader what civil things I said in answer to the lady, whose matron-like behaviour gave me infinite satisfaction: since I myself take great pleasure in playing with children, and am seldom unprovided of plums or marbles, to make my court to such entertaining companions.

Whence is it, said I to myself when I was alone, that the affection of parents is so intense to their offspring? Is it because they generally find such resemblances in what they have produced, as that thereby they think themselves renewed in their children, and are willing to transmit themselves to future times? or is it because they think themselves obliged by the dictates of humanity, to nourish and rear what is placed so immediately under their protection; and what by their means is brought into this world, the scene of misery, of necessity? These will not come up to it. Is it not rather the good providence of that Being, who in a supereminent degree protects and cherishes the whole race of mankind, his sons and creatures? How shall we, any other way, account for this natural affection, so signally displayed throughout every species of the animal creation, without which the course of nature would quickly fail, and every various kind be extinct? Instances

of tenderness in the most savage brutes are so frequent, that quotations of that kind are altogether unnecessary.

If we, who have no particular concern in them, take a secret delight in observing the gentle dawn of reason in babes; if our ears are soothed with their half-forming and aiming at articulate sounds; if we are charmed with their pretty mimicry, and surprized at the unexpected starts of wit and cunning in these miniatures of man: what transport may we imagine in the breasts of those, into whom natural instinct hath poured tenderness and fondness for them! how amiable is such a weakness of human nature! or rather, how great a weakness is it to give humanity so reproachful a name! The bare consideration of paternal affection should methinks create a more grateful tenderness in children towards their parents than we generally sec; and the silent whispers of nature be attended to, though the laws of God and man did not call aloud.

These silent whispers of nature have had a marvellous power, even when their cause hath been unknown. There are several examples in story of tender friendships formed betwixt men who knew not of their near relation: Such accounts confirm me in an opinion I have long entertained, that there is a sympathy betwixt souls, which cannot be explained by the prejudice of education, the sense of duty, or any other human motive.

The memoirs of a certain French nobleman, which now lie before me, furnish me with a very entertaing instance of this secret attraction, implanted by providence in the human soul. It will be necessary to in-

form the reader, that the person. When the countess first saw me, whose story I am going to relate, was one whose roving and romantic temper, joined to a disposition singularly amorous, had led him through a vast variety of gallantries and amours. He had, in his youth, attended a princess of France into Poland, where he had been entertained by the king her husband, and married the daughter of a grandee. Upon her death he returned into his native country: where his intrigues and other misfortunes having consumed his paternal estate, he now went to take care of the fortune his deceased wife had left him in Poland. In his journey he was robbed before he reached ·Warsaw, and lay ill of a fever, when he met with the following adventure; which I shall relate in his own words.

"I had been in this condition for four days, when the countess of Venoski passed that way. She was informed that a stranger of good fashion lay sick, and her charity led her to see me. I remembered her, for I had often seen her with my wife, to whom she was nearly related; but when I found she knew me not, I thought fit to conceal my name. I told her I was a German; that I had been robbed; and that if she had the charity to send me to Warsaw, the queen would acknowledge it; I having the honour to be known to her The countess had the majesty. goodness to take compassion on me, and ordering me to be put in a litter, carried me to Warsaw, where I was loged in her house until my health should allow me to wait on the queen.

" My fever increased after my journey was over, and I was con-

she had a young lady with her, about eighteen years of age, who was much taller and better shaped than the Polish women generally are. She was very fair, her skin exceedingly fine, and her air and shape inexpressibly beautiful. was not so sick as to overlook this young beauty; and I felt in my heart such emotions at the first view, as made me fear that all my misfortunes had not armed me sufficiently against the charms of the fair sex.

" The amiable creature seemed afflicted at my sickness; and she appeared to have so much concern and care for me, as raised in me a great inclination and tenderness for her. She came every day into my chamber to inquire after my health; I asked who she was, and I was. answered that she was niece to the countess of Venoski.

" I verily believe that the constant sight of this charming maid, and the pleasure I received from her careful attendance, contributed more to my recovery than all the medicines the physicians gave me. In short, my fever left me; and I had the satisfaction to see the lovely creature overjoyed at my recovery. She came to see me oftener as I grew better; and I already felt a stronger and more tender affection for her, than I ever bore to any woman in my life; when I began to perceive that her constant care of me was only a blind to give her an opportunity of seeing a young Pole, whom I took to be her lover. He seemed to be much about her age, of a brown complexion, very tall, but finely Every time she came to shaped see me, the young gentleman came fined to my bed for fifteen days. to find her out; and they usually

retired to a corner of the chamber, where they seemed to converse with great earnestness. The aspect of the youth pleased me wonderfully; and if I had not suspected that he was my rival, I should have taken delight in his

person and friendship.

" They both of them often asked me if I were in reality a German; which when I continued to affirm, they seemed very much troubled. One day I took notice that the young lady and gentleman, having retired to a window, were very intent upon a picture; and that every now and then they cast their eyes upon me, as if they had found some resemblance betwixt that and my features. I could not forbear to ask the meaning of it; upon which the lady answered that, if I had been a Frenchman, she should have imagined that I was the person for whom the picture was drawn, because it so exactly resembled me. I desired to see it. But how great was my surprise, when I found it to be the very painting, which I had sent to the queen | infancy. five years before, and which she commanded me to get drawn to be given to my children! After I had viewed the piece, I cast my eyes upon the young lady, and then upon the gentleman I had thought to be her lover. My heart beat, and I felt a secret emotion which filled me with wonder. I thought I traced in the two young persons some of my own features, and at that moment I said to myself: Are not these my children? The tears came into my eyes, and I was about to run and embrace them; but constraining myself with pain, I asked whose picture it was? The maid, perceiving that I could not

ing. Her tears absolutely confirmed me in my opinion, and falling upon her neck, "Ah, my dear child," said I, "yes, I am your father." I could say no more. The youth seized my hands at the same time, and kissing, bathed them with tears. Throughout my life, I never felt a joy equal to this; and it must be owned, that nature inspires more lively motions and pleasing tenderness than the passions can possibly excite."

Spectator.

A Morning Prayer for a young Student at School, or for the common use of a School.

Father of all! we return thee most humble and hearty thanks for thy protection of us in the night season, and for the refreshment of our souls and bodies, in the sweet repose of sleep. Accept also our unfeigned gratitude for all thy mercies during the helpless age of

Continue, we beseech thee, to guard us under the shadow of thy wing. Our age is tender, and our nature frail, and without the influence of thy grace, we shall surely fall.

Let that influence descend into our hearts, and teach us to love thee and truth above all things. O guard our hearts from the temptations to deceit, and grant that we may abhor a lie as a sin and as a disgrace.

Inspire us also with an abhorrence of the loathsomeness of vice, and the pollutions of sensual pleasure. Grant at the same time, that we may early feel the delight speak without tears, fell a weep- of conscious purity, and wash our

hands in innocency, from the united motives of inclination and of duty.

Give us, O thou Parent of all knowledge, a love of learning, and a taste for the pure and sublime pleasures of the understanding. Improve our memory, quicken our apprehension, and grant that we may lay up such a store of learning as may fit us for the station to which it shall please thee to call us, and enable us to make great advances in virtue and religion, and shine as lights in the world, by the influence of a good example.

Give us grace to be diligent in. our studies, and that whatever we read, we may strongly mark, and

inwardly digest it.

Bless our parents, guardians, and instructors; and grant that we may make them the best return in our power, for giving us opportunities of improvement, and for all their care and attention to our welfare.—They ask no return, but that we shall make use of those opportunities, and co-operate with their endeavours—O grant that we may never disappoint their anxious expectations.

Assist us mercifully, O Lord, that we may immediately engage in the studies and duties of the day, and go through them cheerfully, diligently, and successfully.

Accept our endeavours, and pardon our defects, through the merits of our blessed Saviour, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

An Evening Prayer.

O Almighty God! again we approach thy mercy-seat, to offer un-

to thee our thanks and praises for the blessings and protection afforded us this day; and humbly to implore thy pardon for our manifold transgressions.

Grant that the words of various instruction which we have heard or read this day, may be so inwardly grafted in our hearts and memories, as to bring forth the fruits of learning and virtue.

Grant that as we recline on our pillows, we may call to mind the transactions of the day, condemn those things of which our conscience accuses us, and make and keep resolutions of amendment.

Grant that thy holy angels may watch over us this night, and guard us from temptation, excluding all improper thoughts, and filling our breasts with the purest sentiments of piety. Like as the hart panteth for the water brook, so let our souls thirst for thee, O Lord, and for whatever is excellent and beautiful in learning and beha iour.

Correct, by the sweet influence of Christian charity, the irregularities of our temper, and restrain every tendency to ingratitude, and to ill-usage of our parents, teachers, pastors, and masters. Teach us to know the value of a good education, and to be thankful to those who labour in the improvement of our minds and morals. Give us grace to be reverent to our superiors, gentle to our equals or inferiors, and behevolent to all mankind. Elevate and enlarge our sentiments, and let all our conduct be regulated by right reason, by Christian charity, and attended with that peculiar generosity of mind which becomes a liberal scholar and a sincere Christian.

O Lord, bestow upon us whatever may be good for us, even though we should omit to pray for it; and avert whatever is hurtful, though in the blindness of our hearts we should wish for it.

Into thy hands then we resign ourselves, as we retire to rest, hoping by thy mercy to rise again with renewed spirits, to go through the business of the morrow, and to prepare ourselves for this life, and for a blessed immortality; which we ardently hope to attain, through the merits and intercession of the Son our Saviour Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

# ORATIONS, CHARACTERS, &c.

canus.

THE soldiers, after the taking of New Carthage, brought before Scipio a young lady of such distinguished beauty, that she attracted the eves of all wherever she went Scipio, by inquiring concerning her country and parents, among other things learned, that she was betrothed to Allucius, prince of the Celtiberians. He immediately ordered her parents and bridegroom to be sent for. In the mean time he was informed, that the young prince was so excessively enamoured of his bride, that he could not survive the loss of her. For this reason, as soon as he appeared, and before he spoke to her parents, he took great care to talk with him: "As you and I are both young," said he, "we can converse together with greater freedom. When your bride, who had fallen into the hands of my soldiers, was brought to me, I was informed that you loved her passionately; and in truth her perfect beauty left me no room to doubt of it. If I were at liberty to indulge a youthful passion, I mean in honour- the degree he himself desired, or

The Continency of Scipio Afri- able and lawful wedlock, and were not solely engrossed by the affairs of my republic, I might have hoped to have been pardoned my excessive love for so charming a mistress. But as I am situated, and have it in my power, with pleasure I promote your happiness. Your future spouse has met with as civil and modest treatment from me, as if she had been amongst her own parents, who are soon to be yours too. I have kept her pure, in order to have it in my power to make you a present worthy of you and of me. The only return I ask of you for this favour is, that you will be a friend to the Roman people; and that if you believe me to be a man of worth, as the states of Spain formerly experienced my father and uncle to be, you may know there are many in Rome who resemble us; and that there are not a people in the universe, whom you but it less to desire to be an enemy, or more a friend to you or yours." The youth, covered with blushes, and full of joy, embraced Scipio's hands, praying the immortal gods to reward him, as he himself was not capable to do it in

he deserved. Then the parents and relations of the virgin were called. They had brought a great sum of money to ransom her. But seeing her restored to them without it, they began to beg Scipio to accept that sum as a present; protesting they would acknowledge it as a favour, as much as they did the restoring the virgin, without injury offered to her. Scipio, unable to resist their importunate solicitations, told them, he accepted it; and ordering it to be laid at his feet, thus addressed Allucius: " To the portion you are to receive from your father-in-law, I add this, and beg you would accept it as a nuptial present." So he desired him to take up the gold, and keep it for himself. Transported with joy at the presents and honours conferred on him, he returned home, and expatiated to his countrymen on the merits of Scipio. "There is come amongst us," says he, "a young hero like the gods, who conquers all things, as well by generosity and beneficence, as by arms." For this reason, having raised troops among his own subjects, he returned a few days after to Scipio with a body of 1400 horse. Livy.

Romulus to the People of Rome, after building the City.

If all the strength of cities lay in the height of their ramparts, or the depth of their ditches, we should have great reason to be in fear for that which we have now built. But are there in reality any walls too high to be scaled by a valiant enemy? and of what use are ramparts in intestine divisions? They

may serve for a defence against sudden incursions from abroad. but it is by courage and prudence chiefly, that the invasions of foreign enemies are repelled; and by unanimity, sobriety, and justice that domestic seditions are pre-Cities fortified by the vented. strongest bulwarks have been often seen to yield to force from without, or to tumults from within. An exact military discipline, and a steady observance of civil polity, are the surest barriers against these evils.

But there is still another point of great importance to be considered. The prosperity of some rising colonies, and the speedy ruin of others, have in a great measure been owing to their form of government. Were there but one manner of ruling states and cities that could make them happy, the choice would not be difficult; but I have learnt, that, of the various forms of government among the Greeks and barbarians, there are three which are highly extolled by those who have experienced them, and yet, that no one of these is in all respects perfect, but each of them has some innate and incurable defect. Choose you, then, in what manner this city shall be governed. Shall it be by one man? shall it be by a select number of the wisest among us? or shall the legislative power be in the people? As for me, I shall submit to whatever form of administration you, shall please to establish. think myself not unworthy to command, so neither am I unwilling to obey. Your having chosen me to be the leader of this colony, and your calling the city after my name, are honours sufficient to content me; honours of which,

living or dead, I never can be deprived. Hooke.

Hannibal to Scipio Africanus at their interview preceding the Battle of Zama.

Since fate has so ordained it, that I, who began the war, and who have been so often on the point of ending it by a complete conquest, should now come of my own motion to ask a peace; I am glad that it is of you, Scipio, I have the fortune to ask it. Nor will this be among the least of your glories, that Hannibal, victorious over so many Roman generals, submitted at last to you.

I could wish, that our fathers and we had confined our ambition within the limits which nature seems to have prescribed to it; the shores of Africa, and the shores of Italy. The gods did not give us that mind. On both sides we have been so eager after foreign possessions, as to put our own to the hazard of war. Rome and Carthage have had, each in her turn, the enemy at her gates. But since errors past may be more casily blamed than corrected, let it now be the work of you and me, to put an end, if possible, to the obstinate contention. For my own part, my years, and the experience I have had of the instability of fortune, inclines me to leave nothing to her determination which reason can decide. But much I fear, Scipio, that your youth, your want of the like experience, your uninterrupted success, may render you averse from the thoughts of peace. He whom fortune has never failed, rarely reflects upon her inconstan- it was the hope of your return

cy. Yet, without recurring to former examples, my own may perhaps suffice to teach you moderation. I am that same Hannibal, who, after my victory at Cannz, became master of the greatest part of your country, and deliberated with myself what fate I should decree to Italy and Rome. now see the change! Here, in Affica, I am come to treat with a Roman for my own preservation and my country's. Such are the sports of fortune. Is she then to be trusted because she smiles? An advantageous peace is preferable to the hope of victory. The one is in your own power, the other at the pleasure of the gods. Should you prove victorious, it would add little to your own glory, or the glory of your country; if vanquished, you lose in one hour all the honour and reputation you have been so many years acquiring. But what is my aim in all this?that you should content yourself with our cession of Spain, Sicily, Sardinia, and all the islands between Italy and Africa. A peace on these conditions will, in my opinion, not only secure the future tranquillity of Carthage, but be sufficiently glorious for you, and for the Roman name. And do not tell me, that some of our citizens dealt fraudulently with you in the late treaty: it is I, Hannibal, that now ask a peace: I ask it, because I think it expedient for my country; and, thinking it expedient, I will inviolably maintain it.

Scipio's Answer.

I knew very well, Hannibal, that

which emboldened the Carthaginians to break the truce with us, and to lay aside all thoughts of a peace when it was just upon the point of being concluded; and your present proposal is a proof of You retrench from their concessions every thing but what we are, and have been long possessed But as it is your care that your fellow-citizens should have the obligations to you of being eased from a great part of their burden, so it ought to be mine that they draw no advantage from their perfidiousness. Nobody is more sensible than I am of the weakness of man, and the power of fortune, and that whatever we enterprize is subject to a thousand chances. If, before the Romans passed into Africa, you had of your own accord quitted Italy, and made the offers you now make, I believe they would not have been rejected. But as you have been forced out of Italy, and we are masters here of the open country, the situation of things is much altered. And what is chiefly to be considered, the Carthaginians, by the late treaty which we entered into at their request, were, over and above what you offer, to have restored to us our prisoners without ransom, delivered up their ships of war, paid us five thousand talents, and to have given hostages for the performance of all. The senate accepted these conditions, but Carthage failed on her part; Carthage deceived us. What, then, is to be done? Are the Carthaginians to be released from the most important articles of the treaty as a reward of their breach of faith? No, certainly. If, to the conditions before

YOL. I.

there would have been matter of reference to the Roman people; but when, instead of adding, you. retrench, there is no room for deliberation. The Carthaginians, therefore, must submit to us at discretion, or must vanquish us in battle.

Hooke.

### The Character of Pompey.

Pompey had early acquired the surname of the Great, by that sort of merit, which, from the constitution of the republic, necessarily made him great; a fame and success in war superior to what Rome had ever known in the most celebrated of her generals. He had triumphed at three several times over the three different parts of the known world, Europe, Asia, Africa, and by his victories had almost doubled the extent, as well as the revenues of the Roman dominion; for, as he declared to the people on his return from the Mithridatic war, he had found the lesser Asia the boundary, but left it in the middle of their empire. He was about six years older than Casar; and while Casar, immersed in pleasures, oppressed with debts, and suspected by all honest men, was hardly able to show his head, Pompey was flourishing in the height of power and glory; and, by the consent of all parties, placed at the head of the republic. This was the post that his ambition seemed to aim at, to be the first man in Rome; the leader, not the tyrant of his country; for he more than once had it in agreed upon, you had added some his power to have made himself new articles to our advantage, the master of it without any risk,

least, had not restrained him. But he lived in a perpetual expectation of receiving from the gift of the people what he did not care to seize by force; and, by fomenting the disorders of the city, hoped to drive them to the necessity of creating him dictator. It is an observation of all the historians, that, while Cæsar made no difference of power, whether it was conferred or usurped, whether over those who loved, or those who feared him, Pompey seemed to value none but what was offered; nor to have any desire to govern, but with the good-will of the governed. What leisure he found from his wars he employed in the study of polite letters, and especially of eloquence, in which he would have acquired great fame, if his genius had not drawn him to the more dazzling glory of arms; yet he pleaded several causes with applause, in the defence of his friends and clients, and some of them in conjunction with Cicero. His language was copious and elevated, his sentiments just, his voice sweet, his action noble, and full of dignity. But his talents were better formed for arms than the gown: for, though in both he observed the same discipline, a perpetual modesty, temperance, and gravity of outward behaviour; yet, in the licence of camps, the example was more rare and striking. His person was extremely graceful, and imprinting respect; yet with an air of reserved haughtiness, which became the general better than the citizen. His parts were plausible, rather than great; specious, rather than penetrating; and his views of politics but parrow; for his chief instrument of governing was dissimulation; yet [

if his virtue, or his phicgm at | he had not always the art to conceal his real sentiments. was a better soldier than a statesman, so what he gained in the camp he usually lost in the city; and, though adored when abroad, was often affronted and mortified at home, till the imprudent opposition of the senate drove him to the alliance with Crassus and Casar, which proved fatal both to himself and the republic. He took in these two, not as the partners, but the ministers rather of his power: that, by giving them some share with him, he might make his own authority uncontroulable. He had no reason to apprehend that they could ever prove his rivals; since neither of them had any credit or character of that kind, which alone could raise them above the laws; a superior fame, and experience in war, with the militia of the empire at their devotion. All this was purely his own; till, by cherishing Cæsar, and throwing into his hands the only thing which he wanted, arms and military command, he made him at last too strong for himself, and never began to fear him till it was too late. warmly dissuaded both his union and his breach with Cæsar; and after the rupture as warmly still, the thought of giving him battle. If any of these counsels had been followed, Pompey had preserved his life and honour, and the republic its liberty. But he was urged to his fate by a natural superstition and attention to those vain auguries with which he was flattered by all the haruspices: he had seen the same temper in Marius and Sylla, and observed the happy effects of it: but they assumed it only out of policy, he out of principle: they used it to animate

their soldiers, when they had found a probable opportunity of fighting; but he, against all prudence and probability, was encouraged by it to fight to his own ruin. He saw his mistakes at last, when it was out of his power to correct them; and, in his wretched flight from Pharsalia, was forced to confess that he had trusted too much to his hopes, and that Cicero had judged better and seen farther into things than he. The resolution of seeking refuge in Egypt finished the sad catastrophe of this great man: the father of the reigning prince had been highly obliged to him for his protection at Rome, and restoration to his kingdom: and the son had sent a considerable fleet to his assistance in the present war: but in this ruin of his fortunes, what gratitude was there to be expected from a court governed by eunuchs and mercenary Greeks? all whose politics turned, not on the honour of the king, but the establishment of their own power, which was likely to be eclipsed by the admission of Pompey. How happy had it been for him to have died in that sickness, when all Italy was putting up vows and prayers for his safety! or if he had fallen by the chance of war on the plains of Pharsalia, in the defence of his country's liberty, he had died still glorious, though unfortunate; but, as if he had been reserved for an example of the instability of human greatness, he, who a few days before commanded kings and consuls, and all the noblest of Rome, was sentenced to die by a counsel of slaves; murdered by a base deserter; cast out naked and headless on the Egyptian strand; and

says, had scarce been sufficient for his victories, could not find a spot upon it at last for a grave. body was burnt on the shore by one of his freed men, with the planks of an old fishing-boat; and his ashes, being conveyed to Rome, were deposited privately by his wife Cornelia, in a vault by his Al-The Egyptians, howban villa. ever, raised a monument to him on the place, and adorned it with figures of brass, which, being defaced afterwards by time, and buried almost in sand and rubbish, was sought out, and restored by the emperor Hadrian.

Middleton.

The Character of Julius Casar.

Cæsar was endowed with every great and noble quality that could exalt human nature, and give a man the ascendant in society; formed to excel in peace, as well as war; provident in counsel; fearless in action; and executing what he had resolved with an amazing celerity; generous beyond measure to his friends; placable to his enemies; and for parts, learning, and cloquence, scarce inferior to any man. His orations were admired for two qualities, which are seldom found together, strength and elegance & Cicero ranks him among the greatest orators that Rome ever bred; and Quintilian says, that he spoke with the same force with which he fought; and, if he had devoted himself to the bar, would have been the only man capable of rivalling Cicero. Nor was he a master only of the politer arts; when the whole earth, as Vellelius | but conversant also with the most

ing; and among other works which treasure. His great abilities would he published, addressed two books necessarily have made him one of to Cicero, on the analogy of language, or the art of speaking and writing correctly. He was a most liberal patron of wit and learning. wheresoever they were found; and out of his love of those talents, would really pardon those who had employed them against himself; rightly judging, that by making such men his friends, he should draw praises from the same fountain, from which he had been aspersed. His capital passions were ambition, and love of pleasure; which he indulged in their turns to the greatest excess: yet the first was always predominant, to which he could easily sacrifice all the charms of the second, and draw pleasure even from toils and dangers, when they ministered to his glory. For he thought tyranny, as Cicero says, the greatest of goddesses; and had frequently in his mouth a verse of Euripides, which expressed the image of his soul, that if right and justice were ever to be violated, they were to be violated for the sake of reigning. This was the chief end and purpose of his life; the scheme that he had formed from his early youth; so that as Cato truly declared of him, he came with sobriety and meditation to the subversion of the republic. He used to say, that there were two things necessary to acquire and to support power; soldiers and money; which vet depended mutually on each other; with money therefore he provided soldiers, and with soldiers extorted money, and was of all men, the most rapacious in plundering both friends and foes; sparing neither prince nor state, nor tem-

abstruse and critical parts of learn- | were known to possess any shareof the first citizens of Rome; but disdaining the condition of a subject, he could never rest, till he had ! made himself a monarch. In acting this last part, his usual prudence seemed to fail him; as if the height to which he was mounted, had turned his head and made him giddy: for, by a vain ostentation of his power, he destroyed the stability of it: and as men shorten life by living too fast, so by an intemperance of reigning he brought his reign to a violent end.

Middleton.

### The Character of Cato.

If we consider the character of Cato, without prejudice, he was certainly a great and worthy man; a friend to truth, virtue, liberty, yet falsely measuring all duty by the absurd rigour of the stoical rule; he was generally disappointed of the end which he sought by it, the happiness both of his private and public life. In his private conduct, he was severe, morose, inexorable; banishing all the softer affections, as natural enemies to justice, and as suggesting false motives of acting, from favour, clemency, and compassion: in public affairs he was the same; had but one rule of policy; to adhere to what was right; without regard to time or circumstances, or even to a force that could controul him; for instead of managing the power of the great, so as to mitigate the ill, or extract any good from it, he was urging it always to acts of violence by a perpetual defiance; so that. with the best intentions in the world, ple, nor even private persons, who he often did great harm to the re-

This was his general behaviour; yet, from some particular facts, it appears that his strength of mind was not always impregnable, but had its weak places of pride, ambition, and party zeal; which when managed, and flattered to a certain point, would betray him sometimes into measures, contrary to his ordinary rule of right and The last act of his life was agreeable to his nature and philosophy: when he could no longer be what he had been; or when the ills of life over-balanced the good, which, by the principles of his sect, was a just cause for dying; he put an end to his life, with a spirit and resolution which would make one imagine, that he was glad to have found an occasion of dying in his proper character. ()n the whole, his life was rather admirable than amiable; fit to be praised, rather than imitated.

Middleton.

## Brutus's Speech in Vindication of Casar's Murder.

Romans, countrymen, and lovers! Hear me, for my cause; and be silent, that you may hear. Believe me, for mine honour; and have respect to mine honour, that you may believe. Censure me in your wisdom; and awake your senses, that you may the better judge.

If there be any in this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's; to him I say, that Brutus's love to Cæsar was no less than his. If, then, that friend demand why Brutus rose against Cæsar? this is my answer. Not that I loved Czsar less, but that I loved Rome more. Had you rather

than that Cæsar were dead, to live all freemen?—As Cæsar loved me, I weep for him; as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it; as he was valiant, I honour him; but, as he was ambitious, I slew him. There are tears for his love, joy for his fortune, honour for his valour, and death for his ambition. Who's here so base, that would be a bondman? If any, speak; for him have I offended. Who's here so rude, that would not be a Roman? If any, speak; for him have I offended. Who's here so vile, that would not love his country? If any, speak; for him have I offended.—I pause for a reply.

None?—Then none have I offended. I have done no more to Cæsar, than you should do to Brutus. The question of his death is enrolled in the capitol: his glory not extenuated, wherein he was worthy; nor his offences enforced. for which he suffered death.

Here comes his body, mourned by Mark Antony; who, though he had no hand in his death, shall receive the benefit of his dying, a place in the commonwealth: as, which of you shall not? With this I depart—that as I slew my best lover for the good of Rome, I have the same dagger for myself when it shall please my country to need my death.

Shak speare.

#### A Comparison of Casar with Cato.

As to their extraction, years, and eloquence, they were pretty nigh equal. Both of them had the same greatness of mind, both the same degree of glory, but in different ways: Czsar was celebrated for his Casar were living, and die all slaves; | great bounty and generosity; Cato

for his unsullied integrity: the former became renowned by his humanity and compassion; an austere severity heightened the dignity of the latter. Casar acquired glory by a liberal, compassionate, and forgiving temper; as did Cato, by never bestowing any thing. In the one, the miserable found a sanctuary; in the other, the guilty met with a certain destruction. Cæsar was admired for an easy, yielding temper; Cato for his immoveable firmness: Cæsar, jn a word, had formed himself for a laborious active life; was intent upon promoting the interest of his friends, to the neglect of his own; and refused to grant nothing that was worth accepting; what he desired for himself was to have sovereign command, to be at the head of armies, and engaged in new wars, in order to display his military talents. for Cato, his only study was moderation, regular conduct, and, above all, rigorous severity. He did not vie with the rich in riches, nor in faction with the factious; but taking a nobler aim, he contended in bravery with the brave; in modesty with the modest; in integrity with the upright; and was more desirous to be virtuous, than appear so; so that the less he courted fame, the more it followed him.

Sallust, by Mr. Rosc.

Caius Marius to the Romans, showing the Absurdity of their hesitating to confer on him the Rank of General merely on account of his Extraction.

It is but too common, my countrymen, to observe a material difference between the behaviour of those | ple is upon me: and that, though

who stand candidates for places of power and trust, before and after their obtaining them. They solicit them in one manner, and execute them in another. They set out with a great appearance of activity, humility and moderation; and they quickly fall into sloth, pride, and avarice. It is, undoubtedly, no easy matter to discharge, to the general satisfaction, the duty of a supreme commander in troublesome times. I am, I hope, duly sensible of the importance of the office I propose to take upon me for the service of my country. To carry on, with effect, an expensive war, and yet be frugal of the public money; to oblige those to serve, whom it may be delicate to offend; to concluct, at the same time, a complicated variety of operations; to concert measures at home, answerable to the state of things abroad; and to gain every valuable end, in spite of opposition from the envious, the factious, and the disaffected-to do all this, my countrymen, is more difficult than is generally thought.

But, besides the disadvantages which are common to me with all others in eminent stations, my case is, in this respect, peculiarly hard; that, whereas a commander of patrician rank, if he is guilty of a negleet or breach of duty, has his great connexions, the antiquity of his family, the important services of his ancestors, and the multitudes be has by power engaged in his interest, to screen him from condign punishment, my whole safety depends upon myself; which renders it the more indispensably necessary for me to take care that my conduct be clear and unexceptionable. Besides, I am well aware, my countrymen, that the eye of the peothe impartial, who prefer the real advantage of the commonwealth to all other considerations, favour my pretensions, the patricians want nothing so much as an occasion against me. It is therefore my fixed resolution, to use my best endeavours, that you be not disappointed in me, and that their indirect designs against me may be defeated.

I have, from my youth, been familiar with toils and with dangers. I was faithful to your interest, my countrymen, when I served you for no reward, but that of honour. It is not my design to betray you, now that you have conferred upon me a place of profit. You have committed to my conduct the war against Jugurtha. The patricians are offended at this. But where would be the wisdom of giving such a command to one of their honourable body? a person of illustrious birth, of ancient family, of innumerable statues, but-of no experience! What service would his long line of dead ancestors, or his multitude of motionless statues, do his country in the day of battle? What could such a general do, but, in his trepidation and inexperience, have recourse to some inferior commander, for direction in difficulties, to which he was not himself equal? Thus, your patrician general would in fact have a general over him; so that the acting commander would still be a plebeian. So true is this, my countrymen, that I have, myself, known those who have been chosen consuls, begin then to read the history of their own country, of which, till that time, they were totally ignorant; that is, they first obtained the employment, and then bethought themselves of the qualification necessary for the proper discharge of it.

I submit to your judgment, Remans, on which side the advantage lies, when a comparison is made between patrician haughtiness and plebeian experience. The verv actions which they have only read, I have partly seen and partly myself achieved. What they know by reading, I know by action. They are pleased to slight my mean birth: I despise their mean characters. Want of birth and fortune is the objection against me; want of personal worth, against them. But are not all men of the same species? What can make a difference between one man and another, but the endowments of the mind? For my part, I shall always look upon the bravest man as the noblest man. Suppose it were enquired of the fathers of such patricians as Albinus and Bestia, whether, if they had their choice, they would desire sons of their character, or of mine: what would they answer, but that they should wish the worthiest to be their sons? If the patricians have reason to despise me, let them likewise despise their ancestors, whose nobility was the fruit of their virtue. Do they envy the honours bestowed upon me? Let them envy, likewise, my labours, my abstinence, and the dangers I have undergone for my country, by which I have acquired them. But those worthless men lead such a life of inactivity, as if they despised any honours you can bestow, whilst they aspire to honours, as if they had deserved them by the most industrious virtue.-They lay claim to the rewards of inactivity, for their having enjoyed the pleasures of luxury: yet none can be more lavish than they are, in praise of their ancestors. And they imagine they honour themselves, by celebrating their forefathers: whereas they do the very contrary; for as much as their ancestors were distinguished for their virtues, so much are they disgraced by their vices. The glory of ancestors casts a light indeed upon their posterity; but it only serves to show what the descendants are. It alike exhibits to public view their degeneracy and their worth. I own, I cannot boast of the deeds of my forefathers; but I hope I may answer the cavils of the patricians, by standing up in the defence of what I have myself done.

Observe, now, my countrymen, the injustice of the patricians .-They arrogate to themselves honours, on account of the exploits done by their forefathers; whilst they will not allow me the due praise, for performing the very same sort of actions in my own person. He has no statues, they cry, of his family. He can trace no venerable line of ancestors.—What then? Is it matter of more praise to disgrace one's illustrious ancestors, than to become illustrious by one's own good behaviour? What if I can show no statues of my family? I can show the standards, the armour, and the trappings, which I have myself taken from the vanquished: I can show the scars of these wounds, which I have received by facing the enemies of my country. These are my statues. These are the honours I boast of. Not left me by inheritance, as theirs, but earned by toil, by abstinence, by valour; amidst clouds of dust. and seas of blood: scenes of action, where those effeminate patricians. who endeavour by indirect means to depreciate me in your esteem, have never dared to snow their ta-CES.

Sallust.

The Character of Catiline.

Lucius Catiline was descended of an illustrious family; he was a man. of great vigour both of body and mind, but of a disposition extremely profligate and depraved. From his youth he took pleasure in civil wars, massacres, depredations, and intestine broils; and in these, he employed his younger days. His body was formed for enduring cold, hunger, and want of rest, to a degree indeed incredible: his spirit was daring, subtle, and changeable: he was expert in all the arts of simulation and dissimulation; covetous of what belonged to others. lavish of his own; violent in his passions; he had eloquence enough, but a small share of wisdom. His boundless soul was constantly engaged in extravagant and romantic projects too high to be attempted.

After Sylla's usurpation, he was fired with a violent desire of seizing the government; and, provided he could but carry his point, he was not at all solicitous by what means. His spirit, naturally violent, was daily more and more hurried on to the execution of his design, by his poverty, and the consciousness of his crimes; both which evils he had heightened by the practices above mentioned. He was encouraged to it by the wickedness of the state. thoroughly debauched by luxury and avarice; vices equally fatal, though of contrary natures.

Sallust, by Mr. Rose.

The Character of Hannibal.

Hannibal being sent to Spain, on his arrival there, attracted the eyes of the whole army. The ve-

terans believed Hamiltar was revived and restored to them: they saw the same vigorous countenance, the same piercing eye, the same complexion and features. But in a short time his behaviour occasioned this resemblance of his father to contribute the least towards his gaining their favour. And, in truth, never was there a genius more happily formed for two things, most manifestly contrary to each other, to obey and to command. This made it difficult to determine, whether the general or soldiers loved him most .--Where any enterprize required vigour and valour in the performance, Asdrubal always chose him to command at the executing it: nor were the troops ever more confident of success, or more intrepid, than when he was at their head. None ever showed greater bravery in undertaking hazardous attempts, or more presence of mind and conduct in the execution of them. No hardship could fatigue his body, or daunt his courage: he could equally bear co.d and heat. The necessary refection of nature, not the pleasure of his palate, he solely regarded in his meals. He had no distinction of day and night in his watching, or taking rest; and appropriated no time to sleep, but what remained after he had completed his duty: he never sought for a soft, or a retired place of repose; but was often seen lying on the bare ground, wrapt in a soldier's cloak, amongst the centinels and guards. He did not distinguish himself from his companions by the magnificence of his dress, but by the quality of his horse and arms. At the same time, he was by far the best foot and horse soldier in the VOL. I.

army; ever the foremost in a charge, and the last who left the field after the battle was begun. These shining qualities were however balanced by great vices; inhuman cruelty, more than Carthaginian treachery; no respect for truth or honour, no fear of the gods, no regard for the sanctity of oaths, no sense of religion. With a disposition thus chequered with virtues and vices, he served three years under Asdrubal, without neglecting to pry into, or perform any thing, that could contribute to make him hereafter a complete general.

Junius Brutus over the dead body of Lucretia, who had stabbed herself in consequence of the rape of Tarquin.

Yes, noble lady, I swear by this blood which was once so pure, and which nothing but royal villany could have polluted, that I will pursue Lucius Tarquinus the Proud, his wicked wife, and their children, with fire and sword: nor will I suffer any of that family, or any other whatsoever, to be king of Rome.—Ye gods, I call you to witness this my oath.

There, Romans, turn your eyes to that sad spectacle!—the daughter of Lucretius, Collatinus's wife—she died by her own hand! See there a noble lady, whom the lust of a Tarquin reduced to the necessity of being her own executioner, to attest her innocence. Hospitably entertained by her as a kinsman of her husband, Sextus, the perfidious guest, became her brutal ravisher The chaste, the generous Lucretia, could not survive 3 Z

the insult. Glorious woman! but once only treated as a slave, she thought life no longer to be endured. Lucretia, a woman, disdained a life that depended on a tyrant's will; and shall we, shall men, with such an example before our eyes, and after five-and-twenty years of ignominious servitude, shall we, through a fear of dying, defer one single instant to assert our liberty? No, Romans; now is the time; the favourable moment we have so long waited for is come. Tarquin is not at Rome; the patricians are at the head of the enterprize; the city is abundantly provided with men, arms, and all things necessary. There is nothing wanting to secure the success, if our own courage does not fail us. And shall those warriors, who have ever been so brave when foreign enenties were to be subdued, or when conquests were to be made to gratify the ambition and avarice of Tarquin, be then only cowards, whon they are to deliver themselves from slavery?

Some of you are perhaps intimidated by the army which Tarquin now commands: the soldiers, you imagine, will take the part of their general. Banish such a groundless fear: the love of liberty is natural to all men. Your fellow-citizens in the camp feel the weight of oppression, with as quick a sense as you that are in Rome; they will as eagerly seize the occasion of throwing off the yoke. But let us grant there may be some among them who, through baseness of spirit, or a bad education, will be disposed to favour the tyrant; the number of these can be but small, and we have means sufficient in our hands to reduce them to reason. They have left

us hostages more dear to them than life; their wives, their children, their fathers, their mothers, are here in the city. Courage, Romans, the gods are for us; those gods, whose temples and altars the impious Tarquin has profaned by sacrifices and libations made with polluted hands, polluted with blood, and with numberless unexpiated crimes committed against his subjects.

Ye gods, who protected our forefathers! ye genii, who watch for the preservation and glory of Rome! do you inspire us with courage and unanimity in this glorious cause, and we will to our last breath defend your worship from all profunction. Livy.

The Character of Mary Queen of Scots.

To all the charms of beauty, and the utmost elegance of external form, Mary added those accomplishments which render their impression irresistible. Polite, affable, insinuating, sprightly, and capable of speaking and of writing with equal case and dignity. Sudden, however, and violent in all her attachments; because her heart was warm and unsuspicious. Impatient of contradiction, because she had been accustomed from her infancy to be treated like a queen. No stranger, on some occasions, to dissimulation; which in that perfidious court where she received her education, was reckoned among the necessary arts of government. Not insensible to flattery, or unconscious of that pleasure, with which almost every woman beholds the influence of her

own beauty. Formed with the qualities that we love, not with the talents that we admire; she was an agreeable woman rather than an illustrious queen. The vivacity of her spirit, not sufficiently tempered with sound judgment, and the warmth of her heart, which was not all times under the restraint of discretion, betrayed her both into errors and into crimes. To say that she was always unfortunate, will not account for that long and almost uninterrupted succession of calamities which befel her; we must likewise add, that she was often imprudent. Her passion for Darnly was rash, youthful, and excessive. And though the sudden transition to the opposite extreme, was the natural effect of her ill-requited love, and of his ingratitude, insolence, and brutality; yet neither these, nor Bothwell's artful address and important services, can justify her attachments to that nobleman. Even the manners of the age, licentious as they were, are no apology for this unhappy passion; nor can they induce us to look on that tragical and infamous scene which followed upon it with less abhorrence. Humanity will draw a veil over this part of her character which it cannot approve, and may, perhaps, prompt some to impute her actions to her situation, more than to her dispositions; and to lament the unhappiness of the former, rather than accuse the perverseness of the latter. Mary's sufferings exceed, both in degree and in duration, those tragical distresses which fancy has feigned to excite sorrow and commiseration; and while we survey them, we are apt altogether to forget her frailties, we think of her faults with less indignation, bed, left in charge to Jugurtha.

and approve of our tears, as if they were shed for a person who had attained much nearer to pure vir-

With regard to the queen's person, a circumstance not to be omitted in writing the history of a female reign, all contemporary authors agree in ascribing to Mary, the utmost beauty of countenance, and clegance of shape, of which the human form is capable. Her hair was black, though, according to the fashion of that age, she frequently wore borrowed locks, and of different colours. Her eyes were a dark grey, her complexion was exquisitely fine, and her hands and arms remarkably delicate both as to shape and colour. Her stature was of a height that rose to < the majestic. She danced, she walked, and rode with equal grace. Her taste for music was just, and she both sung and played upon the lute with uncommon skill.-Towards the end of her life she began to grow fat; and her long cenfinement, and the coldness of the houses in which she was imprisoned, brought on a rheumatism which deprived her of the use of her limbs. No man, says Brantome, ever beheld her person without admiration and love, or will read her history without sorrow.

Robertson.

Speech of Adherbal to the Roman Senate, imploring their assistance against Jugurtha.

#### Fathers!

It is known to you that king Micipsa, my father, on his deathhis adopted son, conjunctly with my unfortunate brother Hiempsal and myself, the children of his ewn body, the administration of the kingdom of Numidia, directing us to consider the senate and people of Rome as proprietors of it. He charged us to use our best endeavours to be serviceable to the Roman commonwealth, in peace and war; assuring us, that your protection would prove to us a defence against all enemies, and would be instead of armics, fortifications, and treasures.

While my brother and I were thinking of nothing but how to regulate ourselves according to the directions of our deceased father, Jugurtha—the most infamous of mankind! breaking through all ties of gratitude and of common humanity, and trampling on the authority of the Roman commonwealth—procured the murder of my unfortunate brother, and has driven me from my throne and native country, though he knows I inherit from my grandfather Massinissa, and my father Micipsa, the friendship and alliance of the Ro-

For a prince to be reduced, by villany, to my distressful circumstances, is calamity enough; but my misfortunes are heightened by the consideration, that I find myself obliged to solicit your assistance, fathers, for the services done you by my ancestors, not for any I have been able to render you in my own person. Jugurtha has put it out of my power to deserve any thing at your hands, and has forced me to be burthensome before I could be useful to you. And yet, if I had no plea but my undeserved misery, who, from a powerful prince, the descendant of a race of

illustrious monarchs, find mysell, without any fault of my own, destitute of every support, and reduced to the necessity of begging foreign assistance against an encmy who has seized my throne and kingdom; if my unequalled distresses were all I had to plead, it would become the greatness of the Roman commonwealth, the arbitress of the world, to protect the injured, and to check the triumph of daring wickedness over helpless innocence. But, to provoke your vengeance to the utmost, Jugurtha has driven me from the very dominons which the senate and people of Rome gave to my ancestors, and from which my grandfather and my father, under your umbrage, expelled Syphax and the Carthaginians. Thus, fathers, your kindness to our family is defeated, and Jugurtha, in injuring me, throws contempt on you.

O wretched prince! O cruel reverse of fortune! O father Micipsa! is this the consequence of your generosity, that he whom your goodness raised to an equality with your own children, should be the murderer of your children? Must then the royal house of Numidia always be a scene of havock and blood? While Carthage remained, we suffered, as was to be expected, all sorts of hardships from their hostile attacks; our enemy near; our only powerful ally, the Roman commonwealth, at a distance; while we were so circumstanced we were always in arms, and in action. When that scourge of Africa was no more, we congratulated ourselves on the prospect of established peace. But instead of peace, behold the kingdom of Numidia drenched with royal blood, and the only surviving son of its late king flying from an adopted murderer, and seeking that safety in foreign parts, which he cannot command in his own kingdom.

Whither—O whither shall I fly? If I return to the royal palace of my ancestors, my father's throne is seized by the murderer of my brother. What can I there expect, but that Jugurtha should hasten to imbrue in my blood those hands which are now reeking with my brother's? If I were to fly for refuge or for assistance to any other court, from what prince can I hope protection if the Roman commonwealth gives me up? from my own family or friends I have no expectations. My royal father is no more: he is beyond the reach of violence, and out of hearing of the complaints of his unhappy son. Were my brother alive, our mutual sympathy would be some alleviation; but he is hurried out of life in his early youth, by the very hand which should have been the last to injure any of the royal family of Numidia. The bloody Jugurtha has butchered all whom he suspected to be in my interest. Some have been destroyed by the lingering torment of the cross; others have been given a prey to wild beasts, and their anguish made the sport of men more cruel than wild beasts. If there be any yet alive, they are shut up in dungeons, there to drag out a life more intolerable than death itself.

Look down, illustrious senators of Rome! from that height of power to which you are raised, on the unexampled distress of a prince, who is, by the cruelty of a wicked intruder, become an outcast from all mankind. Let not the crafty insinuations of him who returns

your judgment. Do not listen to the wretch who has butchered the son and relations of a king, who gave him power to sit on the same throne with his own sons.-I have been informed that he labours by his emissaries to prevent your determining any thing against him in his absence, pretending that I magnify my distress, and might for him have staid in peace in my own kingdom. But, if ever the time comes when the due vengeance from above shall overtake him, he will then dissemble as I Then he, who now, hardened in wickedness, triumphs over those whom his violence has laid low, will in his turn feel distress. and suffer for his impious ingratitude to my father, and his bloodthirsty cruelty to my brother.

O murdered, butchered brother! O dearest to my heart-now gone for ever from my sight !- But why should I lament his death? He is indeed deprived of the blessed light of heaven, of life, and kingdom at once, by the very person who ought to have been the first to hazard his own life in defence of any one of Micipsa's family; but as things are, my brother is not so much deprived of these comforts, as delivered from terror, from flight, from exile, and the endless train of miseries which render life to me a burden. He Hes full low, gored with wounds, and festerin; in his own blood: but he lies in peace; he feels none of the miseries which rend my soul with agony and distraction, whilst I am set up a spectacle to all mankind of the uncertainty of human affairs. So far from having it in my power to revenge his death, I am not master of the means of securing murder for adoption prejudice my own life; so far from being in

a condition to defend my kingdom | from the violence of the usurper, I am obliged to apply for foreign protection for my own person.

Fathers! senators of Rome! the arbiters of the world !--to you I fly for refuge from the murderous fury of Jugurtha.—By your affection for your children, by your love for your country, by your own virtues. by the majesty of the Roman commonwealth, by all that is sacred, and all that is dear to you—deliver a wretched prince from undeserved, unprovoked injury; and save the kingdom of Numidia, which is your own property, from being the prey of violence, usurpation, and cruelty.

Sallust.

The Character of William the Conqueror.

The character of this prince has seldom been set in its true light; some eminent writers have been clazzled so much by the more shining parts of it, that they have hardly seen his faults; whilst others, out of a strong detestation of tyranny, have been unwilling to allow him the praise he deserves.

He may with justice be ranked among the greatest generals any age has produced. There was united in him activity, vigilance, intrepidity, caution, great force of judgment, and never-failing presence of mind. He was strict in his discipline, and kept his soldiers in perfect obedience; yet preserved their affection. Having been from his very childhood continually in war, and at the head of armies, he joined

that experience could teach, and was a perfect master of the military art, as it was practised in the times wherein he lived. His constitution enabled him to endure any hardships, and very few were equal to him in personal strength, which was an excellence of more importance than it is now, from the manner of fighting then in use. It is said of him, that none except himself could bend his bow. His courage was heroic, and he possessed it not only in the field, but (which is more uncommon) in the cabinet, attempting great things with means that to other men appeared totally unequal to such undertakings, and steadily prosecuting what he had boldly resolved, being never disturbed or disheartened by difficulties, in the course of his enterprizes; but having that noble vigour of mind, which, instead of bending to opposition, rises against it, and seems to have a power of controuling and commanding fortune herself.

Nor was he less superior to pleasure than to fear: no luxury softened him, no riot disordered, no sloth relaxed. It helped not a little to maintain the high respect his subjects had for him, that the majesty of his character was never let down by any incontinence or indecent excess. His temperance and his chastity were constant guards, that secured his mind from all weakness, supported its dignity, and kept it always as it were on the throne.-Through his whole life he had no partner of his bed but his queen: a most extraordinary virtue in one who had lived, even from his earliest youth, amidst all the license of camps, the allurements of a court, to all the capacity that genius could | and the seductions of sovereign powgive, all the knowledge and skill er! Had he kept his oaths to his

people as well as he did his marriage vow, he would have been the best of kings: but he indulged other passions of a worse nature, and infinitely more detrimental to the public than those he restrained. A lust of power, which no regard to justice could limit, the most unrelenting cruelty, and the most insatiable avarice possessed his soul.-It is true, indeed, that among many acts of extreme inhumanity, some shining instances of great clemency may be produced, that were either effects of his policy, which taught him this method of acquiring friends, or of his magnanimity, which made him slight a weak and subdued enemy, such as was Edgar Atheling, in whom he found neither spirit nor talents able to contend with him for the crown. But where he had no advantage nor pride in forgiving, his nature discovered itself to be utterly void of all sense of compassion; and some barbarities which he committed, exceeded the bounds that even tyrapts and conquerors prescribe to themselves.

Most of our ancient historians give him the character of a vent religious prince; but his religion was after the fashion of those times, belief without examination, and devotion without piety. It was a religion that prompted him to endow monasteries, and at the same time allowed him to pillage kingdoms; that threw him on his knees before a relic or cross, but suffered him unrestrained to trample upon the liberties and rights of mankind.

As to his wisdom in government, of which some modern writers have spoken very highly, he was indeed so far wise that, through a long unquiet reign, he knew how to sup-

ployed the properest means for the carrying on a very iniquitous and violent administration. But that which alone deserves the name of wisdom in the character of a king, the maintaining of authority by the exercise of those virtues which make the happiness of his people. was what, with all his abilities, he does not appear to have possessed. Nor did he excel in those soothing and popular arts, which sometimes change the complexion of a tyranny, and give it a fallacious appearance of freedom. His government was harsh and despotic, violating even the principles of that constitution which he himself had established. Yet so far he performed the duty of a sovereign, that he took care to maintain a good police in his realm; curbing licentiousness with a strong hand, which, in the tumultuous state of his government, was a great and difficult work .--How well he performed it we may learn even from the testimony of a contemporary Saxon historian, who says, that during his reign, a man might have travelled in perfect security all over the kingdom with his bosom full of gold, nor durst any kill another in revenge of the greatest offences, nor offer violence to the chastity of a woman. But it was a poor compensation, that the highways were safe, when the courts of justice were dens of thieves, and when almost every man in authority, or in office, used his power to oppress and pillage the people-The king himself did not only tolerate, but encourage, support, and even share these extortions. Though the greatness of the ancient landed estate of the crown, and the feudal profits to which he legally was entitled, rendered him one of the richport oppression by terror, and em-lest monarchs in Europe; he was

not content with all that opulence, I but by authorizing the sheriffs, who collected his revenues in the several counties, to practise the most grievous vexations and abuses, for the raising of them higher, by a perpetual auction of the crown lands, so that none of his tenants could be secpre of possession, if any other would come and offer more; by various iniquities in the court of exchequer, which was entirely Norman; by forfeitures wrongfully taken; and lastly, by arbitrary and illegal taxations, he drew into his treasury much too great a proportion of the wealth of his kingdom.

It must however be owned, that if his avarice was insatiably and unjustly rapacious, it was not meanly parsimonious, nor of that sordid kind which brings on a prince dishonour and contempt. He supported the dignity of his crown with a decent magnificence, and though he never was lavish, he sometimes was liberal, more especially to his soldiers and to the church. But looking on money as a necessary means of maintaining and increasing power, he desired to accumulate as much as he could, rather. covetous nature: at least his avarice was subservient to his ambition, and he laid up wealth in his coffers, as he did arms in his magazines, to be drawn out when any proper occasion required it, for the defence and enlargement of his dominions.

Upon the whole he had many great qualities, but few virtues; and if those actions that most particularly distinguish the man or the king are impartially considered, we shall find that in his character there is much to admire, but still more to abhor.

Lyttelton.

The Character of Queen Elizabeth.

There are few personages in history who have been more exposed to the calumny of enemies, and the adulation of friends, than queen Elizabeth, and yet there scarce is any whose reputation has been more certainly determined by the unanimous consent of posterity. The unusual length of her administration, and the strong features of her character, were able to overcome all prejudices; and obliging her detractors to abate much of their invectives, and her admirers somewhat of their panegyrics, have at last, in spite of political factions, and what is more, of religious animosities, produced a uniform judgment with regard to her conduct. Her vigour, her constancy, her magnanimity, her penetration, vigilance, and address, are allowed to merit the highest praises, and appear not to have been surpassed by any person who ever filled a throne: a conduct less rigorous, less imperious, more sincere, more indulgent to her people, would have been requisite to form a perfect character. the force of her mind, she conperhaps, from an ambitious than a trolled all her more active and stronger qualities, and prevented them from running into excess: her heroism was exempt from all temerity, her frugality from avarice, her friendship from partiality, her enterprize from turbulency, and a vain ambition. She guarded not herself with equal care or equal success from lesser infirmities; the rivalship of beauty, the desire of admiration, the jealousy of love, and the sallies of anger.

Her singular talents for government were founded equally on her temper and on her capacity. Endowed with a great command over her-

self, she soon obtained an uncontrolled ascendant over the people; and while she merited all their esteem by her real virtues, she also engaged their affections by her pretended ones. Few sovereigns of England succeeded to the throne in more difficult circumstances; and none ever conducted the government with such uniform success and felicity. Though unacquainted with the practice of toleration, the true secret for managing religious factions, she preserved her people, by her superior prudence, from those confusions in which theological controversy had involved all the neighbouring nations; and, though her enemies were the most powerful princes of Europe, the most active, the most enterprizing, the least scrupulous, she was able by her vigour to make deep impressions on their state; her own greatness meanwhile remained untouched and unimpaired.

The wise ministers and brave warriors, who flourished during her reign, share the praise of her success; but, instead of lessening the applause due to her, they make great addition to it: they owed, all of them, their advancement to her choice; they were supported by her constancy; and, with all their ability, they were never able to acquire any undue ascendant over her. In her family, in her court, in her kingdom, she remained equally mistress. The force of the tender passions was great over her, but the force of her mind was still superior; and the combat which her victory visibly cost her serves only to display the firmness of her resolution, and the loftiness of her ambitious sentiments.

The fame of this princess, though

it has surmounted the prejudices both of faction and of bigotry, yet lies still exposed to another prejudice, which is more durable because more natural, and which, according to the different views in which we survey her, is capable either of exalting beyond measure, or diminishing the lustre of her This prejudice is character. founded on the consideration of her sex. When we contemplate her as a woman, we are apt to be struck with the highest admiration of her qualities and extensive capacity; but we are also apt to require some more softness of disposition, some greater lenity of temper, some of those anniable weaknesses by which her sex is distinguished. But the true method of estimating her merit is to lay aside all these considerations, and to consider her merely as a rational being, placed in authority, and entrusted with the government of mankind. We may find it difficult to reconcile our fancy to her as a wife or a mistress; but her qualities as a sovereign, though with some considerable exceptions, are the object of undisputed applause and approbation.

Hume.

Speech of Demosthenes to the Athenians, exciting them to prosecute the War against Philip with Vigour.

Athenians!

Had this assembly been called together on an unusual occasion, I should have waited to hear the opinions of others before I had offered my own; and if what they proposed had seemed to me judiif otherwise, I should have given my reasons for differing from those who had spoken before me. But as the subject of our present deliberations has been often treated by others, I hope I shall be excused, though I rise up first to offer my opinion. Had the schemes formerly proposed been successful, there had been no occasion for the present consultation.

First, then, my countrymen, let me intreat you not to look upon the state of our affairs as desperate, though it be unpromising: for, as on one hand, to compare the present with times past, matters have indeed a very gloomy aspect; so, on the other, if we extend our views to future times, I have good hopes that the distresses we are now under will prove of greater advantage to us than if we had never fallen into them. If it be asked, what probability there is of this, I answer, I hope it will appear that it is our egregious misbehaviour alone that has brought tis into these disadvantageous circumstances; from which follows the necessity of altering our conduct, and the prospect of bettering our circumstances by doing so.

If we had nothing to accuse ourselves of, and yet found our affairs in their present disorderly condition, we should not have room left even for the hope of recovering ourselves. But, my countrymen, it is known to you, partly by your own remembrance, and partly by information from others, how gloriously the Lacedæmonian war was sustained, in which we engaged in defence of our own rights, against an enemy powerful and formidable; in the whole conduct of which war nothing happened unworthy

cious, I should have been silent; the dignity of the Athenian state; and this within these few years past. My intention in recalling to your memory this part of our history is, to show you that you have no reason to fear any enemy, if your operations be wisely planned, and vigorously executed.

The enemy has indeed gained considerable advantages by treaty as well as by conquest; for it is to be expected, that princes and states will court the alliance of those who seem powerful enough to protect both themselves and their confederates. But, my countrymen, though you have of late been too supinely negligent of what concerned you so nearly, if you will even now resolve to exert yourselves unanimously, each according to his respective abilities and circumstances, the rich by contributing liberally towards the expence of the war, and the rest by presenting themselves to be enrolled to make up the deficiencies of the army and navy; if, in short, you will at last resume your own character and act like yourselves, it is not yet too late, with the help of Heaven, to recover what you have lost, and to inflict the just vengeance on your insolent ene-

But when will you, my countrymen, when will you rouze from your indolence, and bethink yourselves of what is to be done?— When you are forced to it by some fatal disaster? when irresistible necessity drives you? What think you of the disgraces which are already come upon you? is not the past sufficient to stimulate your activity? or do ye wait for something yet to come, more forcible and urgent? How long will you amuse yourselves with enquiring . of one another after news as you ramble idly about the streets? what news so strange ever came to Athens, as that a Macedonian should subdue this state, and lord it over Greece? Again, you ask one another, " What! is Philip dead?" " No," it is answered; " but he is very ifl." How foolish this curiosity! What is it to you whether Philip is sick or well? suppose he were dead, your inactivity would soon raise up against yourselves another Philip in his stead; for it is not his strength that has made him what he is, but your indolence, which has of late been such that you seem neither in a condition to take any advantage of the enemy, nor to keep it if it were gained by others for you.

Wisdom directs, that the conductors of a war always anticipate the operations of the enemy, instead of waiting to see what steps he shall take: whereas you, Athenians, though you be masters of all that is necessary for war, as shipping, cavalry, infantry, and funds, have not the spirit to make the proper use of your advantages, but suffer the enemy to dictate to you every motion you are to make. If you hear that Philip is in the Chersonesus, you order troops to be sent thither; if at Pylæ, forces are to be detached to secure that post. Wherever he makes an attack, there you stand upon your defence; you attend him in all his motions, as soldiers do their general; but you never think of striking out of yourselves any bold and effectual scheme for bringing him to reason, by being beforehand with him. A pitiful manner of carrying on war at any time; but, in the critical circumstances you are now in, utterly ruinous.

O shame to the Athenian name! We undertook this war against Philip in order to obtain redress of grievances, and to force him to indemnify us for the injuries he had done us; and we have conducted it so successfully, that we shall by and by think ourselves happy if we escape being defeated and ruined. For, who can think that a prince of his restless and ambitious temper will not improve the opportunities and advantages which our indolence and timidity present him? will he give over his designs against us, without being obliged to it? and who will oblige him? who will restrain his fury? shall we wait for assistance from some unknown country? In the name of all that is sacred and all that is dear to us, let us make an attempt with what forces we can raise, if we should not be able to raise as many as we would wish: let us do somewhat to curb this insolent tyrant of his pursuits. Let us not trifle away the time in hearing the ineffectual wranglings of orators, while the enemy is strengthening himself and we are deciining, and our allies growing more and more cold to our interest, and more apprehensive of the conscquences of continuing on our side.

Demost. Orat.

The Character of Francis I, with some Reflections on his Rivalship with Charles V.

Francis died at Rambouillet, on the last day of March, in the fiftythird year of his age, and the thirty-third year of his reign. During twenty-eight years of that time, an avowed rivalship subsisted between him and the emperor, which invol-

ved not only their own dominions, I but the greater part of Europe in wars, prosecuted with more violent animosity, and drawn out to a greater length, than had been known in any former period.-Many circumstances contributed to both. Their animosity was founded in opposition of interest, heightened by personal emulation, and exasperated not only by mutual injuries, but by reciprocal insults. At the same time, whatever advantage one seemed to possess towards gaining the ascendant, was wonderfully balanced by some favourable circumstance, peculiar to the other. The emperor's dominions were of great extent; the French king's lay more compact: Francis governed his kingdom with absolute power; that of Charles was limited, but he supplied the want of authority by address: the troops of the former were more impetuous and enterprising; those of the latter, better disciplined, and more patient of fa-The talents and abilities of the two monarchs were as different as the advantages which they possessed, and contributed no less to prolong the contest between Francis took his resolutions suddenly, prosecuted them at first with warmth, and pushed them into execution with a most adventurous courage; but, being destitute of the perseverance necessary to surmount difficulties. he often abandoned his designs, or relaxed the vigour of pursuit from impatience, and sometimes from levity.

Charles deliberated long, and determined with coolness; but, having once fixed his plan, he adhered to it with inflexible obstinacy, and neither danger nor dis-

couragement could turn him aside from the execution of it. success of their enterprises was as different as their characters, and was uniformly influenced by them. Francis, by his impetuous activity, often disconcerted the emperor's best laid schemes. Charles, by a more calm but steady prosecution of his designs, checked the rapidity of his rival's career, and baffled or repulsed his most vigorous efforts. The former, at the opening of a war or of a campaign, broke in upon his enemy with the violence of a torrent, and carried all before him; the latter, waiting until he saw the force of his rival begin to abate, recovered in the end, not only all that he had lost, but made new acquisitions. Few of the French monarch's attempts towards conquest, whatever promising aspect they might wear at first, were conducted to a happy issue; many of the emperor's enterprises, even after they appeared desperate and impracticable, terminated in the most prosperous manner. Francis was dazzled with the splendour of an undertaking: Charles was allured by the prospect of its turning to his advantage. The degree, however, of their comparative merit and reputation has not been fixed either by a strict scrutiny into their abilities for government, or by an impartial consideration of the greatness and success of their undertakings; and Francis is one of those monarchs who occupies a higher rank in the temple of fame than either his talents or performances entitle him This pre-eminence he to hold. owed to many different circumstances. The superiority which Charles acquired by the victory of

he preserved through the remainder of his reign, was so manifest, that Francis's struggle against his exorbitant and growing dominion was viewed by most of the other powers, not only with the partiality which naturally arises from those who gallantly maintain an unequal conquest, but with the favour due to one who was resisting a common enemy, and endeavouring to set bounds to a monarch equally formidable to them all. The characters of princes too, especially among their contemporaries, depend not only upon their talents for government, but upon their qualities as men. Francis, notwithstanding the many errors conspicuous in his foreign policy and domestic administration, was nevertheless humane, beneficent, and generous. He possessed dignity without pride; affability free from meanness; and courtesy exempt from deceit. All who had access to him, and no man of merit was ever denied that privilege, respected and loved him. Captivated with his personal qualities, his subjects forgot his defects as a monarch, and admired him as the most accomplished and amiable gentleman in his dominions; they never murmured at acts of maladministration, which, in a prince of less engaging dispositions, would have been deemed unpardonable. This admiration, however, must have been temporary only, and would have died away with the courtiers who bestowed it; the illusion arising from his private virtues must have ceased, and posterity would have judged of his him to greater admiration and public conduct with its usual impartiality; but another circumstance prevented this, and his fortunate arts of a more capable, name hath been transmitted to but less amiable rival.

posterity with increasing reputation. Science and the arts had, at that time, made little progress in They were just begin-France. ning to advance beyond the limits of Italy, where they had revived, and which had hitherto been their only seat. Francis took them immediately under his protection, and vied with Leo himself in the zeal and munificence with which he encouraged them. He invited learned men to his court; he conversed with them familiarly; he employed them in business; he raised them to offices of dignity, and honoured them with his confidence. That race of men, not more prone to complain when denied the respect to which they fancy themselves entitled, than apt to be pleased when treated with the distinction which they consider as their due, though they could not exceed in gratitude to such a benefactor, strained their invention, and employed all their ingenuity in panegyric.

Succeeding authors, warmed with their descriptions of Francis's bounty, adopted their encomiums, and refined upon them. The appellation of Father of Letters, bestowed upon Francis, hath rendered his memory sacred among historians, and they seem to have regarded it as a sort of impiety to uncover his infirmities, or to point out his defects. Thus Francis, notwithstanding his inferior abilities, and want of success, hath more than equalled the fame of Charles. The virtues which he possessed as a man have entitled praise than have been bestowed upon the extensive genius and

#### OBRAS RECIENTIMENTE PUBLICADAS,

Y que se hallarán en la Oficina del Autor, y en las principales Librerica de los Estados Unidos;

LA

## NATURALEZA DESCUBIERTA

EN SU MODO DE

# ENSEÑAR LAS LENGUAS

Á LOS HOMBRES:

6

## Nuevo é Infalible Método para adquirir una Lengua

DENTRO DE MUY BREVE TIEMPO,

DEDUCIDO DEL ANALÍSIS DEL ENTENDIMIENTO HUMANO,

Y CONSEQUENTEMENTE ACOMODADO Á TODA CAPACIDAD.

ADAPTADO À LA LENGUA FRANCESA

#### POR N. G. DUFIEF.

Las lenguas no se hiciéron por reglas 6 por arte, sino por el uso comun de las gentes.

Locke.

Ya habia habido poetas y oradores, ántes que se pensara en hacer gramáticas, poéticas, y retóricas.

Gondillac.

No puede uno aprender la gramática de una lengua, sea la que fuere, ni aun la de la materna, sino quando ya sabe hablar, sino quando ya sabe conversar.

Sigard.

TERCERA EDICION,

COREGIDA Y CONSIDERABLEMENTE AUMENTADA.

EN DOS TOMOS.

## **DICCIONARIO**

#### NUEVO Y UNIVERSAL,

DE LAS

# Lenguas Francesa é Inglesa,

CON

#### LA PRONUNCIACION FIGURADA

BE CADA VOZ:

CONTIENE

#### MAS DE CINCUENTA MIL TÉRMINOS Y NOMBRES

QUE NO SE ENCUENTRAN

En los Diccionarios de Boyer, Perry, Nugent, Tocquot, ni en ningun otro Lexicógrapho;

#### Y ADEMAS

#### OTROS MUCHOS ARTÍCULOS

Igualmente útiles é instructivos, jamas publicados en ninguno obra de este género.

#### PARA USO

De los Estudiantes Franceses é Ingleses, de los Teólogos, Juristas, Abogados, Jueces, Médicos, Cirujanos, Mineralogistas, Químicos, Botánicos, Agricultores, Boticarios, Marineros, Soldados, Comerciantes, Cambistas, Matemáticos, Físicos, Astrónomos, Geógrafos, Historiadores, Antiquarios, Biógrafos, Arquitectos, Impresores, Pintores, Fabricantes, Artesanos;

#### Y, EN GENERAL,

Para el de todos aquellos á quienes el conocimiento de una ú otra Lengua puede ser de alguna utilidad en sus respectivas profesiones.

#### POR N. G. DUFIEF,

Autor de "Nature Displayed in her Mode of teaching Language to Man, applied to the French Language."

EN TRES TOMOS.

### EN BREVE SE PUBLICARÁ UN

# NUEVO DICCIONARIO

DE

# LAS LENGUAS ESPAÑOLA É INGLESA.

EN DOS PARTES:

ESPAÑOLA-INGLESA É INGLESA-ESPAÑOLA.

#### EXTRACTADO

De los Diccionarios mas estimados que han salido á luz en Inglaterra, España, y otros países; y considerablemente aumentado con los diversos significados y uso de sus voces; y con los terminos de

ARTES, CIENCIAS, OFICIOS, Y MARINA,

Que se usan en las dos lenguas, mas no se hallan en ningun otro diccionario :

Y al que se anadirá,

UN AMPLIO DICCIONARIO DE COMERCIO.

ESPAÑOL Y INGLES.



# THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS. 1899.

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
I HERABY

# NATURALEZA DESCUBIERTA

EN SU MODO DE

#### ENSENAR LAS LENGUAS

Á LOS HOMBRES:

ó

## uevo é Infalible Método para adquirir una Lengua

DENTRO DE MUY BREVE TIEMPO,

DEDUCIDO DEL ANALÍSIS DEL ENTENDIMIENTO HUMANO,
Y CONSEQUENTEMENTE ACOMODADO Á TODA CAPACIDAD.

APLICADO

À LA LENGUA FRANCESA POR SU INVENTOR,

N. G. DUFIEF.

ADAPTADO Á LA ESPAÑOLA Y Á LA INGLESA

#### POR DON MANUEL DE TORRES Y L. HARGOUS,

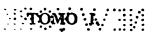
PROFESORES DE GRAMÀTICA GENERAL.

Las lenguas no se hiciéron por reglas ó por arte, sino por el uso comun de las gen-

Ya habia habido poetas y oradores, ántes que se pensara en hacer gramáticas, poéticas, y retóricas. Condition.

No puede uno aprender la gramática de una lengua, sea la que fuere, ni aun la de la materna, sino quando ya sabe hablar, sino quando ya sabe conversar.

SICARD.



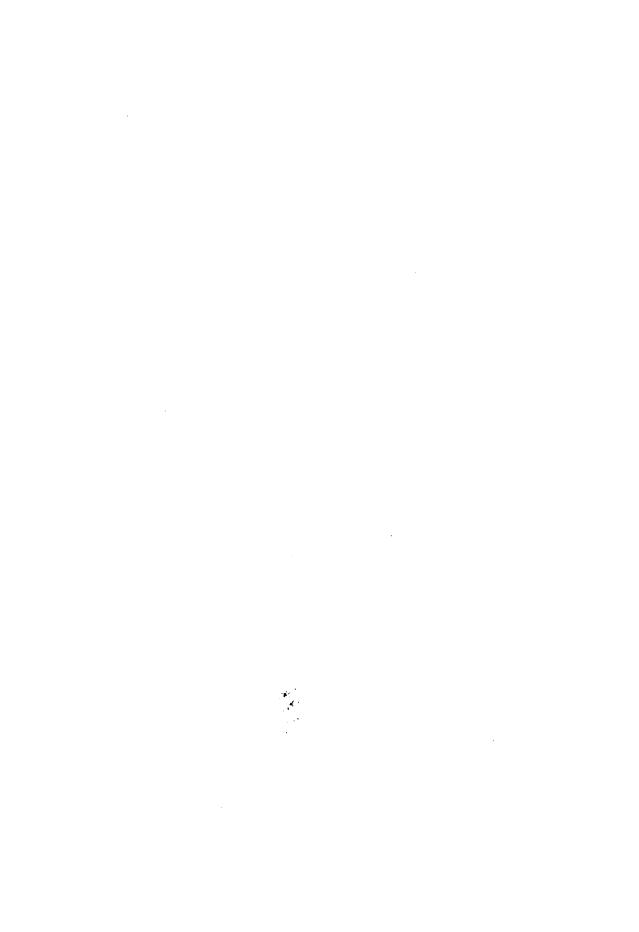
LAS LENGUAS ESPAÑOLA É INGLESA, LA GRAMÁTICA ÉMILESA,

THE ENGLISH READER.

.-- .-. -

FILADELFIA.

EN LA IMPRENTA DE T. Y G. PALMER, T SÉ HALLARÀ EN LAS PRINCIPALES LIBRERÍAS. 1811.



B'D SEP. 8 1916